Mary's Bad & Great Husband - chapter351 Back-to-self stage

At eight o'clock in the evening, Quan Mu looked at Kris Chen reluctantly and said, "You really won't come tomorrow?"

Kris nodded and said, "Tomorrow I will participate in the martial arts competition. If I succeed in qualifying for the top three, I can get in touch with Yuanqiao Zhang. This is a good opportunity to steal Tai Chi Sutra."

"Or, could you not go to the game?"

Quan hugged Kris, worried: "He is Back-to-self stage now. It's too dangerous."

If in the past, she would definitely not care. But now she cares about Kris very much and is unwilling to let him take risks.

Kris smiled and whispered in her ear.

Quan said in surprise: "Really? You release Sturdy Energy and let me see!"

Kris stepped back two steps, and then the purple Sturdy Energy wrapped him all over.

The return-to-nature stage was already in fulfilled period, the strongest purple Sturdy Energy!

Quan covered his mouth and looked at Kris in disbelief.

In just two months, Kris actually broke through from the innate-power stage to the return-to-nature stage fulfilled period.

He is a genius, he is the one.

"Then I can't beat you now?" Quan said in a daze.

Kris said: "My dear sister, I am afraid that I love you not enough, so why would I beat you?"

"Bah, little pervert, how did you bully me just now?"

Kris chuckled and said, "That's different!"

After glaring at him, Quan said, "You are so capable now, and I can't control you anymore. But you must remember that when you find that you can't do something, you don't need to force it. Although Tai Chi Jing is good, it's not as good as you in case. "

"Well, I know." Kris said moved.

After Kris left, Quan suddenly felt nauseous, and went to the bathroom for a while, retching, and vomiting with bitter bile.

She was shocked and quickly calculated her menstrual period. She found that she hadn't had a menstrual event for almost two months.

Is she pregnant?

She was suddenly flustered, if she was pregnant, then Kris...

After thinking about it, she put on her clothes and turned out from the window silently.

She went to the pharmacy to buy a few boxes of pregnancy test sticks and came back to try.

The two bright red bars changed her face greatly.

She has no idea what to do now.

Kris was sitting in the back seat of Rolls Royce, thinking about tomorrow's game when his phone vibrated.

It was a message from Xue Mi.

He clicked on it, and it was a picture.

Lean Monk gave him a photo, because it was too blurry, so he gave it to Xue to restore it.

The photo Xue sent him now is the restoration one.

The restored photo was very clear, and a cute little girl immediately caught Kris's eyes.

He looked at the photo carefully, and suddenly felt that the little girl in the photo seemed familiar, as if he had seen her somewhere.

He scanned it in his mind, and the little girl in the photo overlapped with someone in his memory.

Damn it!

Lan Xia!

The little girl in this photo is Lan?!

The eyes, nose, and mouth are almost exactly the same as the reduced version of Lan!

Lean asked himself to find Lan?

What is his relationship with Lan? Why does he have a picture of Lan when she was a kid?

Is he Lan's father?

Isn't it possible... It's impossible for Lean to give birth to a beautiful daughter like Lan.

Kris felt his head messed up.

In the midst of it, it seemed that everything came together.

Just as Kris struggled, his phone rang again. He picked up his cell phone and saw that it was Xiaorou's call.

After thinking for a moment, he connected the phone.

"Hey, Kris, where are you...?" Xiaorou's soft voice came through the phone.

"I'm on the highway back to Westriver City."

"Ah, are you driving?" Xiaorou was taken aback, and said, "You can concentrate on driving, I'll hang up first."

Kris said, "It's okay, the driver is driving, and I'm sitting in the back row."

"Fine."

Xiaorou whispered: "Well, you...can you come to accompany me at home? My father and grandfather have gone to the capital. I'm the only one at home. I... I'm a little scared!"

"Are you alone at home?"

"My maid's grandson has a fever, she also took time off and went home."

Kris thought for a while and said, "Well, I'll be there in a while."

After hanging up the phone, Kris said to the driver: "Get off the highway and go to Xu's Family Mountain Villa!"

"Yes, Saint!"

On the other side, Xu's Family Mountain Villa, in Xiaorou's boudoir.

Xiaorou couldn't express the excitement in her heart.

Kris was coming, she hurried to the bathroom to take a shower, then put on a light makeup, looking at herself in the mirror, she always felt that she was not beautiful enough.

"The color of my dress is too light, shall I change it?"

At this moment, she heard the roar of the car.

She hurried to the window to look down, and an extended Rolls-Royce stopped downstairs.

Kris has arrived so soon

.

She ran downstairs happily, and when she saw Kris, she was full of joy.

"Kris, you...you are here." She became stammered because of nervous.

Looking up and down Xiaorou, Kris's eyes suddenly lit up.

Kris stepped forward and took her hand and said, "Go upstairs, I will coax you to sleep."

Xiaorou was obediently led by Kris, and they came to the boudoir.

As expected of everyone, Xiaorou's boudoir has a faint smell of books.

This was the first time Xiaorou let a man into her bedroom, and her face suddenly became hot.

"Go to bed."

"What?"

Xiaorou was taken aback, and said, "Go to bed? This is too fast! I...I'm not ready yet!"

Kris laughed and said, "What do you think about? I will put you to sleep, and then I will leave!"

Xiaorou blushed and yelled: "Okay... alright!"

She cleverly got into the quilt, showing only her head.

Kris turned off the lights and the room fell into darkness.

Kris said softly, "Now you can safely sleep."

"Hum!"

Xiaorou nodded, feeling like a little deer bumping in his heart, not feeling sleepy at all.

One minute, two minutes, three minutes... Twenty minutes passed.

Kris thought Xiaorou was asleep, and got up to leave.

As soon as he got up, he was caught by Xiaorou.

"Kris, don't go..."

"You haven't slept yet?"

"Don't go, please." Xiaorou took his hand and begged: "I know it's really bad for me to be like this. I know you want to go back to accompany her. But I don't want much. But I don't want much. You give me a little bit of the love you give her, please."

"I'm not greedy, just a little bit is enough."

Kris was heartbroken by Xiaorou's words.

"I'm not leaving, I'll be here with you." Kris said: "You let me go down and tell the driver to let him go back first."

"You won't lie to me, right?"

"Of course!"

Kris smiled and stroked her head, went downstairs to let the driver go back first, and then went back upstairs.

Xiaorou blushed even more when she heard the rustling sound.

Kris undressed and got into the quilt.

"Come here, are you afraid that I will eat you?" Kris pressed to her ear and said softly.

They were close together, and she could feel Kris's strong chest by her arms.

She froze and did not dare to move, and stammered: "Then...then I'll come over."

She moved towards Kris, and almost half of her body was attached to Kris's body.

Xiaorou's body smells very good, with a little book scent, and the smell of gardenia.

Kris's hot body and breath made her head dizzy.

Xiaorou couldn't help turning around and pressed her face to his chest.

She thought about this picture for a long time, and finally realized it today.

In addition to satisfaction, it is more of peace of mind.

Her body is very soft, as if even her bones are soft.

Kris hugged her, a fire of desire suddenly appeared in his heart.

Since Kris's Sky Demon Body was trained, his demand for this aspect has increased a lot.

Demon, follow the heart, follow the sex, never deliberately suppress the heart.

His hands couldn't help walking up and down, and Xiaorou in his arms groaned softly.

This is like the most beautiful voice in the world.

Xiaorou blurred her eyes, raised her head, and kissed him casually.

Her kiss was sweet and jerky, and her hand wrapped Kris's neck subconsciously.

Boom!

The flames in Kris's lower abdomen rose instantly, and he felt every cell in his body cheering.

In the end, they completely frankly faced each other.

"Kris, I'm afraid..."

Although she knew that this day would come sooner or later, she did not expect it to be so soon.

She grabbed Kris's hand, scared and shy in her heart.

Kris possessed and kissed her, slowly sinking.

There is a saying that the spring scenery is too mad, no matter where the makeup is left, the red lotus double petals with grass, the peony contains the dew trickling, the ecstasy flower room reflects the waves, and the flower heart is not tired.

The willow waist and jade strands are fully displayed, the romantic one is lightly carrying the legs on his shoulders, his horseshoes are fluttering, the butterfly wings are fluttering, there are many fierce battles, and the pretty miss's begs for mercy: Sir, the slave body is broken.

Kris did not dare to ask for it too much.

But even so, the beautiful woman in her arms is also unbearable, already panting and sweating.

Just when Kris was about to withdraw, a pure genuine qi entered his body.

Just like Xinying Bao, this genuine qi directly merged into his the pubic region, but this time the genuine qi in his the pubic region did not increase, but began to condense and compress!

After seeing this scene through internal vision, Kris was taken aback!

Condensation of sturdy energy and genuine energy?

Has he started to condense Genuine Energy?

Slowly, one drop, two drops, three drops...Three drops of Genuine Energy appeared in his the pubic region, and the other half was full of genuine qi.

Immediately after Genuine Energy fed back to the physical body, he felt that his Sky Demon Body was diligent again.

Squeezed his fist, full of strength.

If he guessed correctly, this is the Pure Yin Genuine Energy only available in the virgin body!

Look clearly, it's not genuine qi, it's Genuine Energy!

No, Quan, Lan, Yin are all virgins. Why didn't I absorb Genuine Energy from them?

Is it because of the Sky Demon Body I cultivated?

When he combined with Quan and Lan, he hadn't cultivated the Sky Demon Body, so he couldn't get Pure Yin Genuine Energy.

How to explain Yin?

By the way, the acupuncture points on his body were blocked at that time!

Then it makes sense!

But half genuine qi and half Genuine Energy, what stage is this?

Back-to-self stage?

Kris was delayed to come out, but was more swollen than before, Xiaorou groaned, and she was ashamed and happy. From a girl to a woman, she finally dedicated her most precious things to Kris.

The groan also made Kris sober.

He withdrew and said, "Is it painful? Let me rub it for you."

As he said, he covered the genuine qi with his hand and gently rubbed it.

"Humph..."

She groaned, and the strange feeling came to her heart again.

A few minutes later, that feeling became stronger and stronger, and with a groan, she once again tried the beauty of being a woman.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 352 The Martial Arena Stage

Early the next morning, Kris Chen was still asleep.

Then he woke up to a phone call from Tianba Li.

"Honey, who is it?" Xiaorou Xu shouted in confusion.

Last night, they screwed until the early hours of the morning.

"Tianba called and told me not to be late," Kris said.

Xiaorou suddenly remembered that today was the matchup of The innate-power stage group, and she said with a strong spirit, I'll go with you."

Seeing her straining, Kris said, "You'd better rest at home."

"I don't think so."

Xiaorou sat up and said, "There's your match today. I'm going to cheer you on."

"Well then," As she insisted on going, Kris didn't stop her.

Half an hour later, they drove to The Academy of Six Major Schools.

By now, the playground at The Academy of Six Major Schools was incredibly crowded.

The martial arts competition had begun, and the onlookers in the audience were clapping and shouting.

After explaining to Xiaorou, he found Tianba.

As soon as he saw Kris, Tianba greeted him: "What took you so long? It'll be our turn soon!"

Kris laughed and said, "There was a traffic jam, which delayed me a bit!"

"Pay attention to safety in the competition following, this time, the players not only from our school but also from other places, they hit very hard, and more than a dozen people have been killed in the group of The acquired stage yesterday," Tianba reminded.

"Isn't that too cruel?"

"Yes. So, if you couldn't beat out your opponent, jump off the Martial Arts Fighting Arena Stage."

Kris smirked, "Then you're underestimating me, don't worry, first place is mine."

"you'll be the first place, and I'll be the second!"

Kris, as a friend that could entrust live to, Tianba didn't care which of them would be the champion.

Soon, Tianba went to the Martial Arts Fighting Arena Stage, and the man he fought against was a thirty-year-old man with the cultivation at the early stage of The innate-power stage.

Tianba took his axe in his hand and said at the man, "Swords have no eyes, and if you are afraid of death, roll down as early as possible."

"Stop the nonsense, and show me see what you got."

With that, the man with a large brass hammer and rushed over.

Clang!

The axe and the great brass hammer hit together, sparks splattering.

That was a lot of strength.

Tianba felt hard to bear the strength because this big bronze hammer was no less than eighty pounds weight, and Tianba's hand holding the axe was numb after bearing against a hammer stroke.

The big man laughed and said, "Hey exaggerator kid, let's see how many strokes you can resist."

With that, he swung his bronze hammer again and smashed it toward Tianba.

After resisting two hard blows in a row, the axe in Tianba's hand almost flew out.

No, Tianba was in danger!

Kris shouted in a hurry, "Tianba, don't fight directly with him, consume his strength, wait until he's exhausted, then beat him hard!"

Kris's words drew a lot of stares from the crowd.

"What are you yelling about? Just shut up!"

"Don't listen to him, how can you run away from a tournament? It is a real man that fights to death!"

"Tianba Li, don't run and fight like a man!"

These people had placed bets; the Odds to Tianba was at even, while that man was 5-1.

When Tianba heard the words of Kris, he got the point and backed up, and try not going to directly fight against him.

The man was strong, but not very flexible, and carrying such a heavy hammer must have consumed a lot of strength.

Phew!

The brass hammer smashed in with the whistling wind.

Tianba ducked and dodged.

"Let me see where you can hide!"

The man was furious, waving his hand copper hammer smashed to Tianba, seven or eight smashes, the stage was cracked, even Li Tianba's corner did not touch, he was tired of a half-dead.

Puffing and puffing, he breathed heavily.

What a chance!

Tianba had a chance to lift his foot and kick him right out of the stage.

"Poof!"

The man's spurting blood was laced with a few broken teeth.

The judge on the side saw it and said, "This round is won by Tianba!"

Li Tianba won the round, as expected, and Kris entered the other Arena Stage.

What he didn't expect was that the person he was sparring against was an acquaintance!

Bao Cao!

"Kris, you didn't expect your opponent to be me, did you?"

Angry arose when met your enemies, and Bao deadly wanted to kill this man who stole his fiancée immediately.

Kris said indifferently, "So what? Do you think you can defeat me?"

Bao was annoyed with those words.

"Bragging. Everybody can brag," Bao said fiercely, "I won't show a little mercy during the competition, and I'll knock you out of the stage in front of the onlookers."

Many people came to watch, JunTong, Shou Yan, Pan Wang, Tiandong Zhai, Fei Fei Lin, and Feifei's sister.

They shouted at Bao in unison, "Go, kill him!"

"Kill this incapable man"

"Don't be soft-hearted. Hit him tough."

The people on the sidelines had also started betting on the banker. The odds to Kris was 10-1, and Bao was at even.

what a boon!

Jun said immediately, "I bet 1 million on Bao."

"Ten thousand on Bao."

"Ten thousand on bao"

People around them were betting on Bao to win, and in their opinion, it was a waste of money.

With that, Kris on the Arena stage smiled at the audience, "Can I bet on myself to win?"

The crowd in the audience burst out laughing.

The banker sneered, "How much are you going to bet?"

"Ten million!"

hahaha...

The crowd burst out laughing again, and this was the silliest person they had met, and they thought that was just a waste of money.

"Can you come up with that much money?"

"Yeah, can you get the money?"

Just as everyone was questioning, Shingrou came over and said, "I'll pay!"

Everyone looked at Shingrou and said in puzzlement, "Miss Xu, what are you doing?"

"Miss Xu, don't be silly."

Fei Fei and her sister came over and said, "Kris, this stupid man, is not a match for Bao, and wouldn't it be drifting If you helped him advance 10 million?"

The bystanders were deeply impressed and spoke up.

Xiaogrou ignored them and instead posed a gesture to encourage the people on the stage.

Kris knew well and smiled at her.

Seeing that Xiaorou didn't listen to her, Fei Fei had nothing to do with her.

"Sis, forget it, she's got a lot of money, let's leave her alone."

The others were shaking their heads, not looking at her anymore.

"Are you two still competing, or get out of here." The referee said impatiently.

Bao smiled coldly, and with a flip of his hand, he rushed over with a Ghost blade.

He was going to split Kris Chen open, and this was the Arena stage anyway, so even if he killed Kris, no one would say anything.

Kris stood in place with a sneer in his heart.

He'd already wanted to give this fool a lesson, because, if he hadn't taken his Obstacle-Breaking Pill, he had mo right to stand on the stage?

Seeing Kris remained motionless, Bao was delighted, he thought Kris was frightened by him.

That's the moment, one slash and he would be done!

The sharp Ghost blade was raised high and about to chop down.

Quite a few young spectators around had closed their eyes in fear.

"Kris is dead!"

"I've got to get this on film for everyone to see."

But Tiandong Zhai was confused; this was not reasonable to him; he thought he was no match to Kris, neither did Bao.

Like his cultivation, Bao was in the early period of The innate-power stage and Kris was not to be intimidated by him.

Something was going on here...

"Kris, watch out!"

Tianba was shouting at the people on the stage.

Xiaorou was also anxious and full of worries.

"Go to hell. Kris" Before he could finish his sentence, his entire body flew backward.

"Boom!"

Then, it fell heavily to the ground.

what?

What the hell was gonging on?

Everyone was shocked.

How could Bao bounce away while Kris didn't move a little?

Even the referee was dumbfounded.

He just saw a shadow, as if it was Kris kicking Bao.

was that Shadowless kick?

The Ghost blade in Bao's hand fell directly to the side.

The fall almost took his breath away.

Before Bao could slow down, Kris rushed over, grabbed his feet, and waved him in the air.

The 100-pound Bao was like a toy in the hands of the immensely strong Kris.

Seeing this scene, the crowd offstage couldn't help but take a deep breath.

sand said in unison, "What the fuck."

Kris was so powerful?

Bao was like a rag doll in his hands, with no resistance at all.

"Boom Boom!"

Right after that, Kris started dropping him into the Arena stage like a chick.

"phew." Bao vomited blood wildly in the air.

The blood sprayed directly on the faces of the onlookers.

"Ah." One girl couldn't help but scream.

It was so bloody and brutal.

Jun couldn't help but shiver when they saw this scene.

Kris was like a devil.

Bao fell seven or eight times in a row, and the referee felt that it was too bloody to watch.

"well, player, he's already in such condition, so leave him alone."

Hearing the words of the referee, Kris nodded with a smile and said, "well, for the sake of the referee, I spare his life!"

After that, he dumped Bao who was hardly breathing out of the Arena stage.

If Bao fell on solid, he would probably lose his breath.

"Catch him!"

The good news was that the crowd of onlookers was large and dozens of people came together to catch him.

When they got a good look at Bao's current condition, they couldn't help but look over.

The face was so blurred that it was unrecognizable, and the bones in the body were more than a dozen broken.

A few girls saw it and ran straight to the side to vomit.

At this moment, students from the class No. 20 of came out and pointed at Kris, "Vicious heart, actually so cruel to fellow students from the same school."

"He was too deranged to be worthy of being a student of The Academy of Six Major Schools."

When Tianba on the side heard this, he couldn't help it and rushed over and said, "Fuck all of you, shut up!"

"Are you guys blind? Can't you see what this loser did to Kris? If it wasn't for Kris being powerful, that blade would have killed him long ago."

"It proves that Kris is not as skilled as others if he were killed by Bao."

Hearing this, Tianba laughed furiously.

Kris was a psychopath when he injured someone, and he was less skilled when he was killed by Bao.

it was a double standard

"If you don't want to die, shut the fuck up; or I'll exterminate you."

Tianba's anger was very intimidating, everyone knew him in the Westriver City, and no one dared to provoke him.

Xiaorou was also relieved, she was really scared to death just now.

Just then, a man walked out of the crowd...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 353 Contest

Wu Xiang stepped out from the side and said indignantly: "Kris Chen, you went too far, you are actually so cruel!"

Kris frowned. Why is this idiot, what tricks does he want to do?

After seeing Wu, the students in Class 20 of Tian said, "Teacher Xiang, you are the martial arts teacher in our class. Are you just watching us being bullied by other students?"

"Mr. Xiang, take revenge for us."

Hearing what they said, Wu smiled and said: "Classmates, don't worry, I also participated in the the innate-power stage group competition."

He looked at Kris in the stands and said, "For a while, let me teach you the principles of life in the ring!"

What?

Mr. Xiang also participated in the innate-power stage group competition?

The students in Class 20 of Tian cheered. He was the Fulfilled period of the innate-power stage. In the next step, it will be the return-to-nature stage.

How could Kris be Wu's opponent?

"Mr.Xiang, come on, and teach him severely for a while."

"Take him crippled."

"No... just kill him..."

Tianba Li frowned and said: "TMr.Xiang, as a teacher, you are too bully to compete with students on the same stage, right?"

"Who stipulates that teachers can't participate?"

Wu smiled and said, "Not counting the identity of Yanwu teacher, I am also a martial artist, and I can participate in this competition anyway."

"You...really mean." Tianba's teeth tickled with anger.

Hearing Tianba's words, Wu smiled coldly: "It seems that the students taught by Lan Xia are not of good quality. I remember that your name is on the list of The innate-power stage group. You'd better pray not to meet me later. Otherwise... I will definitely let you know what respecting the teacher is."

After speaking, he turned around and left, leaving everyone with a bright head.

After Kris stepped down, Xiaorou Xu quickly took Kris back and forth to observe: "Are there any injuries?"

"No." Kris smiled and said.

"Kris, you have to be careful in a while, this bald guy will probably embarrass you." Tianba reminded.

"Relax, I know."

The innate-power stage group has only one-fourth of the number of the acquired stage group, so within two hours, the top 100 was decided.

Next is the tense top 100 finals.

"Kris, I'm going to the game."

After speaking, Tianba jumped into the ring.

However, what he didn't expect was that Wu was the one who confronted him.

Kris's face sank, it was definitely a black box operation.

Tianba was also dumbfounded.

He understood, this bald donkey must have used his identity to arrange himself with him in the same field.

This mother fucker is really sinister.

But he was not afraid at all, but instead inspired the fierceness in his bones.

"Go to hell!"

He carried the axe and rushed towards Wu.

His axe doesn't have any skills at all, only the experiences he summed up from fighting all the year round.

There are not so many bells and whistles, just a hack at the head.

After breaking through the innate-power stage, Tianba's strength greatly increased, and the genuine qi attached to the axe blade, greatly increasing its lethality.

There was a false smile on Wu's face, and the contempt in his eyes made no secret.

Slow, it's too slow.

Tianba's speed is like a turtle speed in his eyes.

He sneered: "At such a slow speed, even the disciples of the Shaolin School who have just started learning martial arts are stronger than you."

"You can only hide?" Tianba smiled coldly.

"Chang!"

The axe cut the space, directly slicing a big gap in the ring.

"Bald donkey, are you still a man? Are you just hiding?"

Wu hates that others call him a bald donkey.

Tianba's words undoubtedly poked his pain points fiercely.

"I wanted to accompany you for fun, but now let me teach you how to respect the teacher and respect the truth."

As he said, he flipped his hand and a copper rod appeared in his hand.

One inch long and one inch strong, Tianba's axe has no advantage.

"Chang!"

The copper rod and the axe collided, making the sound of gold and iron delivery.

"Devil killed stick."

The heavy copper rod crashed directly into the axe in Tianba's hand.

And the rest of the force directly hit his shoulder.
"Boom!"
Tianba directly knelt on the ground.
Wow!
Seeing this scene, the students of Class 20 of Tian applauded together.
"Cool, Mr.Xiang, ou are so handsome!"
"It's awesome, Tianba can't even catch a stick."
"What Westriver bully, I think it is Westriver soft egg king."
Hahahaha
Everyone burst into laughter.
"Cousin"
Seeing this, Feifei Lin and her sister rushed to the ring: "Cousin, get out of the stage, you can't fight anymore."
They were worried when they saw Tianba being beaten like this.
Wu sneered in his heart, he wouldn't let Tianba go so easily.
"Sweep!"
Whoosh!

The copper rod swept Tianba away directly.

"Peaceful World!"

Wu's face was cold, and he rushed to Tianba's facade.

If he is hit with this stick, Tianba will be disabled if he is not dead!

"Ah...cousin, grun!"

Fuck, he dare to kill!

Kris is about to split, and this bald donkey is going to kill Tianba.

Just when he was about to rush forward, Lan had already jumped into the ring.

With a wave of her sleeve, Sturdy Energy pushed Wu directly away.

Wu said with a sullen face, "Lan, this is the ring, did you mean to break the rules of the game?"

Lan gave him a cold look, ignored him, and looked at the referee on the side: "Hurry up and announce the result of the game."

The referee was also a school teacher, and knew the temper of the female Tyrannosaurus, so he nodded and announced: "Wu won this round."

After the referee announces the result of the game, no matter what, the winning side is not allowed to act. Otherwise he will automatically lose the election.

After announcing the result, Lan didn't even look at Tianba, and flew off the ring.

Kris stepped forward to check Tianba's injury, and took a deep breath.

The shoulder blade was fractured and five or six ribs were broken.

"Cousin..."

Feifei and her sister rushed to cry and pushed Kris away.

Afterwards, Rou Wen led the school medical team to check Tianba's injury and said, "Don't worry, nothing will happen."

With Rou Wen there, Kris doesn't have to worry about Tianba's safety, but Wu, the mother fucker, completely made him angry.

Wu of The innate-power stage fulfilled period can definitely squeeze into the top three.

This hatred must be paid by Wu a hundred times.

Soon, it was Kris's turn to play, this time it was not Wu who was against him.

So it took him ten seconds to end the battle.

Kris's strong posture made many people look at him.

"That's interesting!" Wu stared at Kris and sneered.

After the top 100 match, and then the top 40, Kris did not match Wu again in this round.

It took ten seconds to end the opponents of the innate-power stage later period, and the scene was in an uproar again. Xiaorou's pretty face flushed with excitement.

It's too powerful, and it only takes ten seconds to solve the battle again.

The cheers of the audience even attracted the attention of other ring players.

For example, Yanru Sima in the next ring arena, she has been winning in the innate-power stage later period, and has not met a considerable opponent.

She had a feeling of invincibility.

She heard the voices of the crowd and couldn't help but looked over: "Is it another ten seconds to solve the opponent? Maybe I can play with him in the next round!"

Kris completely aroused her curiosity. Not only can he concoct medicine, but his cultivation level is also so high. If such a talent is accepted by her, it will definitely be a very fulfilling thing.

Half an hour later, the top forty games ended, and the exciting top ten games came.

After several hundreds of The innate-power stage players went through rounds and rounds, only ten remained.

At this time, the referee on the ring shouted: "Kris vs. Wu!"

Wow!

At this moment, the players in the audience were excited.

Especially the students from Class 20 of Tian screamed excitedly.

"Mr. Xiang, hammer him."

"Fuck him!"

Wu looked at Kris coldly. He hasn't been in school for a while, otherwise he would have thought of a way to get rid of him.

His brother's death must have something to do with Kris!

"Kris, tell me who killed my brother."

Kris smiled coldly: "How do I know? He is your brother and not my brother, how do I know?"

Wu snorted coldly and said, "Bull shit, I hope you don't beg for mercy for a while."

It's normal to beat people to death in the ring.

How could Wu miss such a good opportunity.

When Kris was killed, he thought of a way to get Mary Su.

This fulfilled his brother's dream.

"Devil Killed stick!"

Wu shouted, and a copper rod suddenly appeared in his hand.

Wu of the innate-power stage fulfilled period was a joke in front of Kris of the back-to-self stage. If he was willing, even if he stood and let him fight, he would never break his sturdy Energy protection.

"Peaceful World!"

As soon as he came up, Wu directly used the big move. He wanted to use a stick to destroy Kris's legs, so that he could not escape from the ring.

Then slowly torturing him!

Floating power!

He saw that the copper rod was about to hit his legs, and he dodged.

"Come again, peaceful world!"

Whoosh.

Another stick came over.

But Kris still avoided it.

"I will push you into the corner and see where you hide."

The stick was swung by Wu, and Kris was quickly forced into the corner of the ring by him.

"Hide, hide again."

Wu covered the stick with genuine qi, and shouted hoarsely: "Peaceful world!"

Thew!

The copper rod tore the air and made an explosive sound, and everyone only saw a dark shadow smashing towards Kris.

Boom!

The copper stick attached to the genuine qi directly shattered the surface of the ring.

Click! Click!

The gap spreads outward like a spider web.

What?

He escaped?

Everyone was stunned! They didn't even see how Kris escaped.

How is this possible?

How could he be so fast?

"Tsk tusk, the speed is too slow!"

Wu was shocked, when did he go behind me?

Just when he was about to turn around, Kris shot.

Split the muscles!

He grabbed Wu's arm, followed by a series of "clicks".

"What..."

The severe pain spread from Wu's arm to his whole body.

All the joints of his left hand were removed.

"Get out of me!"

He clenched his right hand and slammed it towards Kris.

However, Kris squeezed his fist easily.

"Tsk tut, didn't you eat?"

When the voice fell, Kris tried hard.

"What the fuck..."

Wu screamed, his fist was crushed by Kris.

The phalanx pierced the skin and plunged into the palm of the hand, painful.

It was not over yet, Kris kicked him on the back foot.

With a puff, Wu knelt on the ring.

Kris once again used the splitting and staggered hand, removing all the joints of his right hand in the same way.

"I surrender, I surrender, I surrender..."

Wu feels that half of his life is almost gone. If this continues, he will definitely die.

"Referee, announce the result!"

Tears filled Wu's face.

The referee is also helpless.

Jump out of the ring yourself, or kick out of the ring by Kris, you choose.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 354 Condemnation

Wanted to escape?

How could there be such a good thing!

Kris Chen smiled coldly and kicked Wu Xiang's right leg.

"Crack"

With a crisp sound, the thigh bone was directly kicked off.

Soon after, he raised his foot and broke his left leg.

Wu fainted in pain.

Cruel, it's too cruel.

The students in Class 20 of Tian were frightened.

Jun Tong and Tiandong Zhai were even more pale seeing this.

They never thought that Kris was so bold. Wu is the school's martial arts teacher. Isn't he afraid of the school's blame?

Lan Xia is powerful, but torturing the teacher is a felony, even if it is in the ring.

"Kris, you are done, you dare to beat the teacher cruelly, the school will definitely not let you go."

The students in Class 20 couldn't help shouting.

Ha ha...

Kris sneered coldly. Is this cruel?

Compared to what he did to Tianba Li, isn't that cruel?

"Still playing dead?"

Kris raised his fist and hit his collarbone.

"Crack!"

Broken clavicle.

"This punch is for Tianba."

Wu woke up in pain from his coma.

While talking, Kris raised his fist again.

Bang!

Another punch went down.

"Ka Ka Ka"

All the ribs on Wu's chest were broken.

A large mouthful of blood spurted from Wu's mouth.

This bloody scene directly scared many girls into tears.

The referee couldn't stand it anymore, he quickly walked over and said: "Kris won this round."

Kris smiled coldly and said, "Tianba was almost killed just now, why didn't you announce the end of the game? Are you bullying my buddy?"

"Presumptuous!"

"Presumptuous?" Kris laughed loudly. "Then I will show you presumptuously."

Extreme Sun Palm.

A powerful genuine energy condensed in his palm.

Bang!

Kris directly destroyed Wu's belly with a palm. In this life, he could not cultivate such a higher stage.

Immediately afterwards, he kicked the inhumane Wu off the ring.

He said to let Wu repay it a hundred times, and he did what he said!

Fuck The Academy of Six Major Schools, letting the teachers of the college compete with the students on the same stage!

The referee was frightened by the murderous aura pervading Kris.

Half...half-step condensation?

This kid was about to break through the return-to-nature stage. No wonder he defeated Wu so easily.

Hiss!

Hearing what the referee said, everyone in the audience took a deep breath.

Their eyes were full of incredibility.

How old is Kris?

The 25-year-old boy?

Doesn't it mean that he may be promoted to the return-to-nature stage at any time?

Thinking of this, everyone can't express the envy.

Jun Tong, Shou Yan, and others are even more panic.

They had no fighting power, and they can't even break through the innate-power stage. Kris was almost breaking into the return-to-nature stage.

They dared to provoke Kris, Jun was already panicked. If his father knew he provoke a the return-to-nature stage boss, he would definitely break his leg.

Jun Tong can't afford to offend Kris, let alone Yan Shou and Pan Wang. Practitioners in the return-to-nature stage can kill them by raising their hands.

"Jun Tong, let's find a chance to go and apologize to Kris." Shou Yan said with a sad face.

"Shut up!" Jun Tong gritted his teeth.

"Jun Tong, soon Mr. Chen will step down, we will go and apologize." Pan Wang is more direct, even the title has changed.

He looked at the proud Kris in the stands, and his head dropped heavily.

"He was so cruel, he actually abolished Wu directly." Master Shiming couldn't stand it anymore and said to Yuanqiao Zhang, "Head Zhang, this student is so young that he has such a serious heart that he must be killed."

"Yes, Wu is a school teacher. As a student, he actually wanted to kill his teacher and must not stay!" Master Jinglian thinks that such a rebellious person will definitely be killed.

East Sword King said: "Today he dare to kill the teacher, tomorrow he dare to apostasy, it is only a matter of time before he falls into the evil way."

South Sword King also stood up: "This son must be killed."

"Sword King is right."

Butong Hao said with a sneer: "This kid has reached half a step at a young age. In time, it will be too late when he has full wings and is a disaster for the common people."

In fact, he was just pure jealousy. Kris is so young that he is about to break through the return-to-nature stage. He is almost sixty this year, and he is still wandering in the later period of the return-to-nature stage. The Back-to-self stage is hopeless in this life.

Thinking that he would be surpassed by such a young kid, he felt unbalanced.

"I agree too!" Daxiao Ma said.

Yuanqiao sighed and said, "If that's the case, then I'm allowed."

A group of people strode out of the office.

Just as the referee was about to announce the finals, Yuanqiao shouted at the referee: "The game is suspended!"

When the voice fell, everyone followed the prestige.

"Principal?!"

"Shaolin School, the first master of interpretation in Dharma Hall."

"The deputy head of Emei, Master Jinglian."

"Wuliangjian School, East Sword King, South Sword King..."

"Huashan School ..."

"Gaibang School..."

Many people recognized them.

The audience was in an uproar.

Coming to participate in the martial arts competition, unexpectedly he saw so many bosses.

These were all legendary characters.

But many people were also surprised. Why should the final match be suspended?

The crowd backed away, automatically dividing a way.

Yuanqiao walked in the front, and the other six followed behind.

In the arena, the referee looked dazed, what's the situation?

Why was the principal here?

He suddenly had the illusion that the principal and the others seemed to be coming for Kris.

Kris felt it too. An ominous premonition hung over his heart.

Several people leaped lightly and jumped onto the ring where Kris was.

While they looked at Kris, Kris was also looking at them.

"The leader who wore the robe was Yuanqiao, and the one behind should be Master Shiming. That nun must be Master Jinglian from Emei School..."

Before they assembled the elite of six major schools to besiege Shenlong Cult, Kris had already understood them thoroughly.

He faced the seven righteous leaders without a trace of timidity, and looked at them without fear.

"Are you Kris?" Yuanqiao said in a deep voice.

Kris arched his hand and said without humility or arrogance: "Exactly, I don't know what the principal can advise."

"No, I just want to ask you something." Yuanqiao said, "Do you know your sins?"

Sin?

Kris smiled coldly and asked, "I don't know what to guilty of!"

"Amitabha."

Master Shiming chanted the Buddha's name too much and glared: "Unbearable cruelty, rebellious, Wu is a school teacher, you actually abolished him directly, if the referee prevented you from intending to kill him?"

Kris looked at him with a smile and said, "It turned out to be for this matter, well, I also have a question to ask the principal and Master Shiming!"

"Wu is a school teacher, why would he compete with the students on the same stage? You should have seen the first two rounds of Tianba vs. Wu? If Ms. Xia hadn't stopped him, Tianba might have broken his brain and died tragically."

Kris's face became completely cold: "I want to ask, is Tianba a school student? As a teacher, Wu actually killed the students, so why can't I kill him?"

"Presumptuous! Who gave you the courage to talk to us like this?" Master Jinglian scolded too: "Master killing is a big bogey. You injured Wu and abolished his pubic region.

Now you are not only unrepentant, but also full of nonsense and rebelliousness. Today I will end you personally. "

With that, Master JingLian took out her sword and was about to rush over.

At this moment, a beautiful figure flew up from the stage.

"Wait!"

Lan stood in front of Kris.

"Ms. Xia you..."

"Shut up!"

Lan gave him a stern look, then looked at Master Jinglian: "I am Kris's teacher. If you want to punish him, please punish me first."

"Naughty!"

East Sword King stepped out and said, "Lan, this has nothing to do with you. Get out of the way. He has gone crazy. Be careful that he hurts you."

"Master."

Lan said firmly in his eyes, "The student made a mistake, how could the teacher watch him die in front of me?"

Lan's words caused a warm current to flow in Kris's heart.

It didn't matter to her, Kris didn't want to involve her.

"Ms.Xia, leave me alone. I'm not wrong about this, but they are wrong!" Kris said with a sneer: "Let the teachers and students compete on the same stage, and treat the students' lives as if they were dead. If they insist on killing me, then come on."

A cold light flashed in his hand, and The dagger: Kill Qin suddenly appeared in his hand.

"Look at whether I died first or you died first."

The voice fell, and the audience was in an uproar.

Jun Tong and others are dumbfounded!

What's the situation?

Kris wanted to fight with the principal?

There was only one thought in everyone's mind, and that was that Kris was crazy!

Immediately afterwards, the audience burst into laughter.

"Jun...Jun Tong, shall we still apologize?" Shou Yan whispered.

"We won't apologize." Jun Tong pointed to the ring and said, "Are you blind? This kid is about to be killed by the principal."

Tiandong shook his head regretfully: "He will be fine if he admits a mistake.!"

Xiaorou was surprised and frightened, she hurriedly climbed the ring to Kris's side, and took his hand: "Kris..."

"Xiaorou, go now, the sooner the better!"

"No."

Xiaorou shook her head repeatedly, tears falling from her eyes: "I won't go, I want to stay with you here."

"Silly girl, you are dragging me down here!"

Kris said cruelly: "Go, if you don't go, I hate you forever!"

He knew all these people.

Those who follow them prosper, those who oppose them die.

They play the title of famous decent and fight every day.

Their disciples have no good character.

Qiang Xiang was not a good person, if Kris hadn't arrived in time that night, Lan might have been tainted by Qiang.

"Do not..."

"Go!" Kris said fiercely.

"Okay, I'm going now!"

Xiaorou knew that Kris was afraid of her being hurt. She had never hated herself so much. If her cultivation level was higher, she wouldn't have to let Kris face it alone.

She ran out while crying. When she ran to the school gate, she suddenly stopped.

No, she can't watch Kris die!

She dialed a number...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 355 Yu Su's leave

At the same time at the Pavilion of Prince Teng Square in Beihai City, the Star Lord contest has already reached a fever pitch.

Comparing with ordinary Martial arts competition, the Star Lord contest was truly cruel.

From yesterday to now, there were dozens of participant who lost their life in the ring and hundreds have been beaten into disable persons.

Only those who can win all the way at the final moment could be eligible for the titles of Star Lord of Baihu and Star Lord of Xuanwu.

Lean Monk and others watched the game with gusto, but Quan Mu suffered a lot.

Since last night, Quan had always felt like to vomit. Till now, her pregnancy vomiting reaction got much worse.

"Hmm"

She covered mouth with her hands. Thanks to the veil she wore, no one paid attention to her unusual condition.

She quietly stuffed a sour candy into her mouth, and the sense of vomitting became much slighter.

What happened to Kris. What could she do about her pregnancy?

She touched her belly. The baby therein is the best gift God has blessed her, but it won't be long before her belly grows up. How could she cover it?

...

There were a sea of people in Tianshan Club house. There was nearly no space for newcomer to take a stand.

They all came from other cities overnight.

At the backstage, Xiaolong Tan and others couldn't help laughing when they saw the lively scene.

"Welcome you all to the Jinlin Auction. On behalf of the Holy Dragon Sect, I'd like to extend my gratitude to you for your coming here."

On the stage, Kuizi looked at the crowd with vigor and said, "Today, 15 Obstacle-Breaking Pill will be auctioned. There is no reserve price for them, and the starting price is 2 billion yuan, and each increments is no less than 10 million!"

"Now the auction begins!"

When the voice fell, a beautiful lady wearing a cheongsam came up with a sandalwood box in her hands, quietly lying an Obstacle-Breaking Pill inside.

Two billion!

Two billion one.

2.5 billion.

Three billion.

"Don't try to compete with me, and I will pay six billion for it!"

An old man in Chinese tunic suit who was about 60 years old stood up and shouted.

This was the first one, and it sold six billion, which may mean much higher price for the next magical pills.

Six billion for the first time.

Six billion for the second time.

Six billion for the third time!

Congratulations to this old gentleman for obtaining the Obstacle-Breaking Pill. May he make more progress ever since.

The old man was trembling with excitement for he couldn't believe that he really took the Obstacle-Breaking Pill.

He took a deep breath, and paid the bill on the site. Then he stepped onto the stage with a pious heart, took the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, and then swallowed it impatiently.

He had been stuck in the Fulfilled period of the innate-power stage for thirty years. If he couldn't break through, he will never have a chance in his life.

As soon as Obstacle-Breaking Pill entered his abdomen, he felt that indestructible obstacle on his cultivation began to loosen, and after a minute, his whole body began to heat up.

"Look, there is smoke above his head!"

Seeing this scene, Wudi Geng quickly rose up at the backstage.

Add up Energy into a heavy blow sweeping frantically inside?

"Be quick, Kuizi, let everyone be quiet, the old man is in a breakingthrough status, please don't disturb him!"

Kuizi didn't expect someone will try to break through on the spot.

Immediately, he shouted to everyone in the audience: "Everyone keep quiet, the old man is breaking through, don't disturb him!"

Really?

Everyone looked at the old man with one accord, whose eyes were full of envy.

Five minutes later, the old man suddenly opened his eyes.

He opened his mouth and let out a long roar, and a powerful momentum released from his body.

Boom!

The strong momentum made at least one-third of the audience feel great pressure.

"It took me thirty years to break through into the return-to-nature stage!" The old man cried with joy and couldn't help kowtowing to the stage: "Thanks to Holy Dragon Sect. From now on , I would like to serve it!"

Wow!

When the voice fell, everyone was in an uproar!

He made a breakthrough in less than ten minutes.

Incredible!

At this moment, everyone gazed at Kuizi with a hot glow in their eyes.

•••

In the office of the President of Huayu Building, Mary Su felt uneasy today somehow.

Maybe something terrible would happen.

She was absent-minded at work today.

She didn't know where Kris was gone. Last night, he didn't come back again.

She suddenly remembered what Jane told her that man of ability should not be under tight control by his wife, because this would make him feel pressure at home.

The word made sense for Kris. She should leave him enough personal space.

A woman of private sagacity often lack a happy life. What she could do was to help Kris to keep the company well. As long as he went back, it doesn't matter even if he got lovers outside.

To be honest, Mary was taken aback when Jane uttered the words. She couldn't believe the words came out of her mother's mouth.

Now she began to regret it. If Kris was not so rich and capable, would he be the same as before, waiting for her to return home every day?

Just when she was full of thought, the door knocked out, and Xue Mi came in anxiously and said, "President, a disaster is imminent."

Mary quickly sat up and said, "What happened?"

"Just now I received the news that the family Su was slandering and deceiving outside under your name. And many distributors have already been deceived."

Jesus!

Mary patted the table and rose up. Her face turned as cold as iron. It was more excessive than that they had came here yesterday to make a fuss.

Now how dare them practicing deception under her name.

"President, many channel partners are coming for an response now. They said that if we don't give them an explanation, they will terminate the cooperation with us." Xue said anxiously.

"Don't worry, just make them steady first." Mary said solemnly, "And then issue a notice in the name of the company that we have no third-party cooperation with family Su. After that, collect evidence and call the police!"

"Alright."

Xue stepped out on high-heeled shoes in a hurry.

Mary bit her lips and sank into thoughts.

It was time to end this farce. Now that they regarded her kindness as cowardice, they would eventually pay the price for their foolishness.

In the Su Family Manor, Hai and others were toasting to celebrate the victory.

Now Mary's reputation was completely stinking, and even the reputation of Huanyu had also deteriorated.

As long as she was not convinced, the family would continue to corrupt the reputation of Mary Su and Huanyu Group.

Based on their understanding of Mary, Once she couldn't stand the pressure in the end, she would definitely come here to make an apology.

At that moment, they would be able to take a share of Huayu's business, which made them excited even it was only their day dream.

"Brother Hai, you are always a good mind!" Ming Su couldn't help but give his praise.

"That is, Hai had been smart since he was a child!"

"Haha...thanks so much." Hai felt satisfied about the compliment from them.

Among these people, only one did not raise a glass to give praise for him.

That person was Yu Su.

In the past two days, she figured it out all people around her. It was a family of no love, and now it completely chilled her heart.

She stood up, raised the glass in her hand, and said to everyone, "Brothers and sisters, I have a few words to tell you."

When the voice fell, everyone's eyes focused on her.

"Won't you have an uneasy conscience as you treat Mary like this?"

Yu looked around everyone and continued, "Once upon a time, the family Su was just a third-rate family. Because of Mary, we reached a cooperation with Huanyu Group and made a lot of money. Don't you know that standing among the second-rate family for us was just gained by luck?

However, you never feel indebted to Mary but blame everything on her."

"Yu, shut up, are you drunk? Do you know what you are talking about?" Hai shouted at Yu.

Yu glanced at him coldly and said, "I am sober enough like never before. I have been in this home for almost 30 years, and I have never been so sober as this moment!"

"Hai, let her continue!" The old lady said with a calm face, "I want to see what she can say."

"Grandma, you has gone too far!"

Yu smiled sullenly and said, "Don't exploit us in the excuse of being good for the family. Don't you remember the last time when Tiandong Zhai came to our family? It is a house-known fact that he is a licentious and shameless man. And what you did was just like to push me down the fire pit. But you didn't expect that who he love was Mary, right?"

"Then you just sold Mary to Zhai without hesitation. Why is your heart so cruel? Because as who you care is Hai only, We are all no human but goods that wait to be sold at a price."

"Since grandfather passed away, this family has changed totally, it has become indifferent, ruthless, and scary! And all of you are enchanted like demon. Don't you feel ashamed about the harm you have done to her while she has helped the family Su through difficulties time and time again?"

"As Her given name is Su, all these thing are what she must do."

"Fuck you must do!"

Yu wore a cold smile in her face and said, " As you has drove her out of the family, how could you have no shame to ask for a deal with her? It must be the idea of Hai to make the ruthless decision to remove their genealogy, right?"

"If you are capable enough, then why don't you take our family out of the predicament? Why don't you rely on your own skills to prove yourself? How could you rely on Mary to revitalize the family? It is shameless that when Mary becomes the president of Huayu group, you are dreaming to take over everything from her."

"For what? Just because you are a male descendant of Family Su? Have you made any contribution to this family? What else can you do but join in stupid street fight and make troubles every day?"

Yu's words made Hai blown up.

He stood up and wanted to beat her!

Yu stood straightly against him and said loudly, "Beat me now, rubbish, how dare you compare yourself with Kris, you are just a pitiful creature."

"You'd better take back what you just said, otherwise I can't promise not to beat you!" Hai's eyes were red with a hideous face.

"Ha... a dragon at home, a worm outside!"

Yu felt that Hai was extremely disgusting at this moment.

She finished the wine in one sip, and shouted, "Grandma, just live with your dear grandson. Now I'm going to lead the life I want, and say goodbye to you all forever."

With that said, she put down the glass and left without looking back.

The old lady trembled in violent rage, and kept chattering, "Damned girl, how could you?"

Yu's words silenced everyone at present, especially some of the younger brothers from the Family Su, whose destiny was decided as soon as they were born and then arranged to marry one family after another.

There was no right for them to choose the life they wanted.

There were also some other male descendants who were capable and full of good ideas.

But they failed to please the old lady, and then they were marginalized by Hai, and the fruit from their efforts would be deprived, which was unbearable for them.

Mary, who had contributed the most to the Family, was driven away, and the eldest sister Yu also left with a flea in her ear. Obviously she would never come back again. The family's root was decayed indeed.

Some of the families were still complacent even when they cheated their closest family members.

Seeing that the atmosphere was dull, Mary felt terrible enough. She quickly raised a glass and said, "Let's restore the party. It is no big deal for Yu's leave!"

"Grandma, I'm a little dizzy, I'm going out to take a breath."

"Grandma, I suddenly remember that I have something to do in company, so I must go back now."

"Sorry, Hai, I have a parent-teacher conference to attend for my son this afternoon. I have to go."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 356 An unfair fight

Hai Su pointed at them angrily: "You...you guys are out of your mind."

"The Family has fed you with food and drinks, and provided you a superior life. However, at the most difficult juncture of the family, you choose to be bewitched by Yu Su rather than unite together to overcome the difficulty.

At this time, someone in the crowd said: "It is the Family who provides us with food and clothing, not you. You are just a man good for nothing."

When the voice fell, the dissatisfaction of others was arose.

"Last year when I went to Yinlan International to reach a cooperation, you lied to me to take credit from Grandma, but what you did was to claim the credit on your own. You are a complete bastard."

"I have something to say, too. It was Hai who egged grandma to order me to marry Zhao, who turned as a drug addict. You have put me into a sea of misery and threatened me not to speak out. However, today I will show everyone your ugly heart. And in addition, Zhao told me that why he became a drug addict was because you encouraged him to do. You are a drug addict, too."

"Hai, I will never forget that night when you tricked me out, you sneaked into my room and raped my girlfriend."

"You are a beast, a beast from head to toes!"

Although not all the family members jumped out to accuse Hai, but none of them gave him a helping hand.

For person like Ming Su, it was a good opportunity. As Hai had arisen public outrage and be overly accused, even Grandma had no reason to support him anymore.

Now that Mary and Yu had left, Ming could show up.

"Hai, are they true?" The old lady was so angry that she couldn't help patting the table. She could never expect that her deal grandson could actually commit so many treacherous wrongdoings.

For what he had done, he might be sentenced to death directly in the old time..

"Damned you...I have invested so much to cultivate you, but you didn't live up my expectation, and now you became a drug addict. I...I..."

How could the family be led by a drug addict? The decades of her efforts now all vanished.

Thinking of this, the old lady sank into a rage which cause asphyxia to her. She fell directly from her seat to the ground and sank into a faint.

"Grandmother..."

For a moment, everyone in the family panicked.

This moment at the Academy of Six Major Schools, the atmosphere was tense. Lan Xia looked at Kris anxiously and said, "Be quick to apologize to the masters, hurry up!"

"Master Xia, Do you even think I am wrong?" Kris looked at her coldly.

"Lan, it is useless to say more. This man has fallen into the demon way, and you have no way to help him out, please just come back now!"

"Kris, I beg you, just kneel down and apologize to them, okay?" Lan said. As these masters represented the highest strength of six major schools, how could Kris be their rival?

Kris took a deep breath with a look at Lan and said, "People with different ways are not grouped together. It is time to say goodbye to you now, Master Xia."

His words were full of coldness, without any emotion.

"Why are you so cruel?" Lan said angrily, "I had asked you to divorce Mary, but you didn't. And now you ignore me again, can't you obey me at one time? You just drive me mad."

Lan shed tears and said, "Go for the hell and just leave me and your baby dying by our own!"

With the voice falling down, the audience was in an uproar!

What?

Your baby?

Everyone heard a deeper meaning from this sentence.

The East Sword King was greatly stunned.

"Lan, what are you talking about?" South Sword King looked at Lan incredulously.

Kris's expression also changed drastically. He quickly looked at Lan's abdomen and asked nervously, "Are you serious?"

Lan ignored him and knelt directly on the ground, kowtowed at the East Sword King and said, "Master, forgive me that I cannot serve you forever."

The East Sword King was nearly numb. His heart was filled with a mixed of emotion. He did not expect that his favorite disciple would actually sleep with her student...

"East Sword King, it is better to finish such shameless adulteress with your sword.!" Master Jinglian said loudly, " What she did is a unbearable scandal that only killing her can set example for our schools."

"Amitabha Buddha, this is the shame of our six major schools, and even more the shame of the whole Academy,"

"Master Xia, get up quickly." Kris stepped forward, helped her up, and said: "You don't have to kneel because none of them can rival me."

"Damned boy, be careful to your head!" Butong Hao couldn't help but rushed straight up!

"Five Sacred Palms!"

Kris's eyes drenched while he didn't expect the deputy head of the Huashan School would attack in such an impolite and sneaky way.

In a hurry, he directly used Extreme Yang Palm!

Boom!

Two powerful Sturdy Energy from each other collided and formed a wave of air, directly overturning the people around the ring.

When the two palms stroked together, Butong felt an extremely overbearing yang energy flowing into his body through his palms.

"Get out of here!"

Bang!

Kris shouted and knocked Butong onto the sky.

Puff...

He also spouted a big mouthful of blood.

Why Butong, a master in the later period of the return-to-nature stage, was not Kri's rival?

Yuanqiao Zhang and others were surprised!

The one who could beat down Butong with one movement was definitely a master in Fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage.

Lan was also dumbfounded.

The boy,... why did his cultivation be so high?

"Pooh!." Kris looked at Hao Butong disdainfully said: "What a decent master you were who attack me behind my back!"

"Who the hell are you?" Yuanqiao's expression became serious: "As your cultivation reaches the Fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage, you have no need to come to The Academy of Six Major Schools. Tell me what are your plots?"

"Amitabha, Master Zhang, it seems the boy is a spy from the demon party!"

"Yes, this boy must die!" Daxiao Ma secretly raised his breath, as long as Kris moved, he would definitely rush to kill him immediately.

"East Sword King, make your choice before righteousness!" Master Jinglian said harshly, "Lan should also be ended for she colluded with the demon way outside. If you couldn't do it, then I can give you a hand."

"Master Xia, step back please." guarding Lan, Kris looked at them and said, "If you think I am a demon, then I will be it."

"I am Shiming, the head of Bodhidharma Hall, let me be your rival."

When the words fell, the Zen stick in Master Shiming's hand slammed down at Kris, the stick was covered by Sturdy Energy, and a shining light was released from the stick in an instant.

Although he had the ability to stopped the attack, but to fully protect Lan, Kris decided not to directly come to the stick.

After a second thought, he took Lan and moved to the corner of the ring.

Boom!

Master Shiming's Zen stick hit the ring and directly divided the ring into two parts.

The powerful sturdy energy swept away dozens of spectators nearby.

"Go away, everyone, run..."

"Jesus, the onlookers were killed."

Looking at the innocent people who fell to the ground vomiting blood, Master Shiming was in an rage. He shouted at Kris, "Come directly!"

"Master, I will help you!"

Daxiao Ma jumped out from the side and directly used the "Flying Dragon in the Sky", a ferocious movement from the Eighteen palms of Xianglong.

A golden flying dragon suddenly appeared in the sight of everyone.

"Extremely Yin Palm!"

Kris mobilizes the extremely Yin energy to shoot towards Daxiao.

The energy whizzed by.

When the eighteen palms of Xianglong collided with the extremely Yin palms, they made a sound like water meeting with fire.

Kris Chen sneered, turning from extremely Yin to extremely Yang.

Boom!

Two equally overbearing Sturdy Energy collided together and made a violent noise.

The Extreme Yang Palm was made by Kris who absorbed the true fire of the sun. Although the Eighteen Palms of Xianglong were domineering, it was still a little weaker than the Extreme Yang Palm.

After Daxiao was knocked down, Master Shiming took the stick and attacked again.

"Try my anti-demon stick."

The Zen stick was swung by Master Shiming, with the sturdy energy cutting the ring one way and another.

"Purple-light Divine Art!"

At this time, Butong turned to his best skills. With this, his face instantly turned purple.

He carried a sword and stick it straightly towards the head of Kris.

In a blink, Butong had came to Kris.

"Stick of Fighting the Dog!"

The stick on Daxiao's hand was made of jasper jade. Of course, this is not the original one..

Butong attacked the upper part of the body of Kris, while Master Shiming attacked Kris on his middle part, and Daxiao attacked his down part.

"Be careful!" Lan exclaimed.

Hum!

All the weapons in the hands of the three master stayed only ten centimeters away from Kris's body!

A layer of purple sturdy energy blocked their attack.

What?

The purple energy?

Yuanqiao was shocked.

How could it be the purple energy?

Were there anyone who could condense purple energy in the Age of Doom?

This was impossible, indeed!

The Southeast Sword King was also dumbfounded, he now doubted the saying that those who condensed purple energy must return to the Back-to-self stage!

This was a saying that had been handed down for thousands of years.

Since it seemed so young of this kid, how could he be in the Back-to-self stage before his thirties?

"While this boy is a Practitioner, try your best!"

Master Shiming unreservedly released the energy from the pubic region.

Immediately when Butong turned to Purple-light Divine Art, Ma Daxiao also began to exert his strength.

Although the three of them had profound skills, they didn't know the true energy of Kris was ten times of its storage than that of ordinary people. Although he felt a bit pressure, no one could break the protection of Kris.

At this moment, the East Sword King, who had never done anything, suddenly moved on. He raced towards Lan and carried her away.

The Southern Sword King also moved, summoning his weapon and stabbing at Kris.

"Master, don't!" Lan's eyes were full of panic, and she quickly pleaded: "Master, please let me go..."

The East Sword King sighed and said, "This is the catastrophe he must suffer. If he can't get through, what can I do if I let you go? To die for nothing?"

"Master Jinglian, Master Zhang, what are you still waiting for? Come here!"

Yuanqiao felt a little embarrassed that the four master could not rival a young boy. He, a master in Back-to-self stage, was unwilling to take advantage of the number of people to trick the boy. If the fact went public, he would lose his face indeed.

Besides, many students were still watching.

But Master Jinglian had no such thoughts. In her opinion, Kris was the demon from the outside. Now that he could rival four master just means that he became a strong demon. If he was not ended at this time, then no one in the world could stop him when he reached the Back-to-self stage.

"Die!"

Master Jinglian used the famous swordsmanship of the founder of the school, the swordsmanship of the Jade Girl. With a cold light flashing, Kris had another dangling sword against him.

While the five master fought back and forth, Kris was under double pressure.

However, under this pressure, he surprisingly discovered that the condensation. of energy in the pubic area accelerated.

In just one minute, a drop of essence of energy was actually condensed.

How could he be so lucky?

Kris was overjoyed to find that he could really transformed energy into Sturdy Energy!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 357 Kris, I Love You

Kris Chen was transforming his Genuine energy into solid Genuine energy bit by bit.

The intense pressure also made his Tianmo Body spontaneously work.

Only was a small part of the Blood Ginseng and Reishi that he ate at Five Poisons Sect absorbed by him, and most of the medicinal effect was deposited in his flesh.

Under high pressure, the medicinal effects in Kris's body were operating bit by bit.

In just two minutes, he was a bloody man.

"Everyone, hold on, and he's not going to last much longer!"

Yuanqiao Zhang on the side was relieved, as he wouldn't have to do anything!

"Hold on, Kris," Lan Xia stomped her foot in a hurry, she begged the East Sword King, "Master, please, help him."

"If he makes it through, I'll accept him as my apprentice son-in-law, but if he doesn't, that means he doesn't match to this honor," The East Sword King said this, but his eyes were unblinkingly looking at Kris, who was being attacked by the crowd.

He had an illusion that Kris was smiling.

That was right. He was smiling!

How could he be happy at this point?

Did he have more tricks up his sleeve?

Just then, Kris with a gleam in his eyes, made a shake, and the blood on his body dripped down.

And his body was full of power, every exhale-inhale, he could hear his strong heartbeat, and even the sound of his heart pumping blood.

wow!

Blood and energy were like waterfalls, which was... A sign of the great success of the Tianmo Body.

He gently squeezed his fist towards the air and instantly let out an explosive sound.

What a powerful force, tens of times more enhanced than the half accomplished Tianmo Body.

At this time, his skin was bronze in color, and faintly, it seemed to be flowing light on the surface of his flesh.

The accomplished Tianmo Body was vulnerable to swords and spears, as well as fire and water. It was simply an enhanced version of the Golden Bell Jar.

Just as Kris was thrilled, the dense Genuine Energy in his pubic region was one shred short of being converted into solid Genuine Energy.

Still, a little time needed! Almost there!

After the Tianmo Body became a great success, Kris's ability to resist pressure had multiplied, and these people could no longer put too much pressure on him.

Kris looked at Yuanqiao, who hadn't done anything on the side and grinned, "Master Zhang, I heard that you guys besieged the Holy Dragon Sect days ago and got your asses beat by them, and I also heard that even Master Huiming died in that battle," Kris insisted, "How did you get the position of the Commander-in-Chief? Oh yeah, that's no big deal. I heard that the Holy Dragon Sect captured 70-80 disciples of the SIX major schools and you still haven't rescued them, right? It's ridiculous that you are still the principal of the Academy of Six Major Schools. You can't even protect your disciples, so how can you protect your students?"

"You bastard, what are you talking about?" Yuanqiao was furious. Kris was too rampant, and how dared he to speak out of turn while he was being attacked by so many people.

"Since you expect death, don't blame me!" With that, he lightly swung a palm.

"Boom!"

Even a random palm was several times more powerful than Master Shiming's.

This was the difference between the Back-to-Self stage and the Return-to-Nature stage.

"Poof!"

Kris spat out a mouthful of blood.

It worked, it worked!

The energy that had stopped transforming was once again functioning at a faster pace.

He grinned, revealing his teeth stained red by blood, and mocked, "Chief Zhang, is that so?"

What?

Yuanqiao was stunned, and his expression changed. He thought he should have killed Kris with one slap, but what surprised him was not only remain Kris alive but also he was mocked by Kris.

At this moment, he didn't care about his superiority, if others knew that a Back-to-Self stage expert couldn't kill a fellow at the Return-to-Nature stage, he would be laughed at by others.

"Jiu Yang Palm!"

As the words went, Yuanqiao shot over at Kris.

Jiuyang Skill was a divine power that Wudang School ancestor SanFeng Zhang had comprehended from the Jiuyang Divine Power.

Boom!

How terrifying was a full strike of a person at the beginning of the Back-to-Self stage?

A palm broke Kris's Sturdy Energy and knocked him right out of the Arena stage.

"Wow!"

Another large mouthful of blood spurted out.

"Kris..."

Lan shouted hoarsely.

ah!

East Sword King sighed, shaking his head, and said, "It's ok to provoke anyone but Master Zhang. Does he thinks that the Back-to-Self stage is a boasting?"

"Lan, it's over."

After that, a rushing momentum came over from not far away.

Feeling this momentum, everyone's face changed drastically.

What?

He was not dead yet?

All of them looked over in the direction the voice coming.

Yuanqiao frowned, and in the next second, he shouted out, "Get over guys, he's reached to..."

Before he could finish his words, Kris, who was offstage, rushed into the Arena stage like a cannonball.

"Sun-Moon Rotation!" Kris uttered.

Boom!

The Arena stage exploded, and the unrivaled force directly knocked Master Shiming and the others out of the stage.

This was the aftermath of the explosion, and if it was the center, they might have been blown to pieces.

The East Sword King jumped off the stage with Lan, palpitating as he looked towards the smoke-filled Arena stage.

The South Sword King was quicker and was only hit by the aftermath, but even the aftermath was very hard on him.

Master Shiming, Butong Hao, and Daxiao Ma bore the brunt of the attack, directly falling to the ground and vomiting blood.

Only Yuanqiao, whose level was at the Back-To-Self stage, was still standing by.

When the smoke dissipated, everyone took a deep breath.

A huge pit appeared in front of the eyes, and with Kris inside.

The entire Arena stage was leveled by the explosion except for the area where Yuanqiao was standing, which was not damaged.

The pit was polarized, like fiery lava on one side, frost on the other.

This... This was the Sun-Moon Holy Scripture of The Sun!

The South and East Sword Kings were stunned, this guy was actually a member of The Sun.

Since when did The Sun practice a young expert?

Everyone from the Wuliangjian School knew that their Master had a good relationship with The Suns.

That was why the last time the SIX major schools had gone to attack the stronger Holy Dragon Sect instead.

They looked at each other and both were very confused.

"Wait," the South Sword King suddenly remembered something, he walked up to the East Sword King and whispered, "Brother, is it possible that he is the Saint of the Sun?"

"The Saint?"

They had never met the Saint of The Sun, but they knew that its name was Kris.

And this young man in front of them was not only called Kris but also knew the Sun-Moon Holy Scripture, so he was definitely the Saint.

Lan was also silent when she heard the conversation between the Master and the Uncle.

Was he really the Saint of The Sun?

At this moment, Kris stood up, moved his muscles and bones, and soothed his body, which was so relaxed for him.

The Tianmo Body was greatly accomplished, and all of the Genuine Energy in his body was transformed into Solid Genuine Energy.

He couldn't help but laugh at Yuanqiao and the others, arching his hands and said, "Thank you for the help of Master Zhang and all of you; I couldn't have broken through the Back-to-Self stage so early without your help."

"Master Zhang, kill Kris." Master Shiming struggled.

Kris had already reached the Back-to-Self stage at such a young age. Probably he would dominate the underworld in two more years.

"Well, I don't want to kill you, and you'd better not provoke me either," Kris clapped his hands, looked at Yuanqiao, and said, "Master Zhang, you're no match for me, so let's call it an end."

With that, he walked up to the East Sword King, smiled, and said, "Could you release Miss Xia now?"

The East Sword King silently released Lan.

"Miss Xia, don't cry, I'm fine..." Said Kris wiping away the tears from the corner of her eyes and holding her in his arms.

Lan didn't resist and cuddled him tightly. "Go home, with me, I'll fix everything." "What, don't you agree?" "Don't worry, I will..." "Watch out..." Just at this moment, a woman's shout suddenly came nearby. "Get out of the way!" A figure rushed over and stopped behind at Kris's back. "Phew!" The sword pierced right through Lan Yu's body. "How?" Master Jinglian let went of her hand, "Lan Yu, what are you doing?" What? Lan Yu? Kris turned around and looked at the person lying in the blood, who else could it be if not Lan Yu! Boom! His mind went blank for an instant!

"Kris, go!"

She used her right hand to cover her chest, and her face was pale. Not a long before Xiaorou Xu called her and said that Kris was in danger, so she didn't even think about it and just run over here.

She didn't expect that Master Jinglian was about to attack Kris Chen from behind with a sword as soon as she arrived.

At this moment, Fang Yi and Yuan Qing also arrived.

When they saw Master Jinglian stabbing her sword into Lan Yu's body, the two of them rushed over.

"Master, why, why?" Fang shouted at MasterJinglian.

"Master, Lan Yu is a principal follower of the E'mei School, and this time, you have gone too far!" Yuan Qing's body trembled with anger.

Master Jinglian was embarrassed and said in a cold voice, "She is to blame for all of this. If she hadn't blocked the sword for this evil, she wouldn't have been stabbed by me. And you two, Fang Yi, Yuan Qing, don't forget your identities!"

"Get the fuck out of here!" Kris with scarlet eyes and gave a slap to Master Jinglian!

Master Jinglian was unable to resist Kris's powerful slap and flew dozens of meters away.

If it were before, Fang and Yuan would have rushed over, but now they were both hurt by what Master Jinglian did and said.

When the two of them were kicked out by Jinglian, they understood that the so-called justice was just a banner used to oppress others.

"Listen, Lan Yu. You'll be fine, and I won't let anything happen to you."

Looking at Lan Yu's pale face, Kris felt his heart was split into pieces.

"Kris, there's one thing that I need you helping me out... Is that okay?"

Kris hugged Lan Yu and said, "Just say it, as long as I can, I'll do whatever you ask."

Hearing the words of Kris, Lan Yu smiled and said, "Help me find a person named Dong Zhang and bring him a message that Lan Yu can't company him anymore and what I owe him in this life, I will repay him in the next life...."

"Lan Yu, no, stop speaking, you'll be fine. You should say these words to Big Brother Dong yourself." Fang kept shedding tears and transporting Genuine Energy Lan Yu's body.

Hearing Lan Yu's words, Kris couldn't stop his heart from pounding.

as if the heart was about to be torn apart by the words.

"Okay, I'll let big brother Dong tell you personally."

He pulled out a flimsy mask from his pocket and then put it on his face, he pressed it on his own face.

Finally, a man who was both familiar and strange to Yu Lan appeared in front of her.

Teardrops fell from the corners of her eyes, "No wonder that I feel so familiar with you, so it is you."

Kris grabbed her hand tightly and blamed himself to death, "I'm sorry, I shouldn't have lied to you."

Fang and Yuan were silent and speechless when they see this face.

"You'll be fine, I won't let anything happen to you, and you promised me that you're mine for the rest of your life, and you can't die without my permission!"

Kris blocked her main Medicine Acupuncture, and the dense Genuine energy entered her body.

However, the sword pierced through her lung veins; She was too badly injured, and she felt her hands and feet gradually become cold, so she raised her hand and touched Kris's face, and her eyes were filled with affection.

"There are words that I've wanted to say for a long time, if I don't say it now, I won't have the chance to say it forever."

Lan Yu said word for word, "Kris, I... I love you."

After saying that, her hand gradually dropped down.

"You'll be fine, if the King of the Hell dares to take you, then I'll kill my way to Hell and steal your life back from the King of the Hell."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter358 Demon's incarnation

Now only the Heart-nourishing Pill could save Lan Yu.

But Kris still lacked one ingredient, that was, a thousand-year wild ginseng.

Lan was in danger and couldn't sustained a long time.

Moreover, the thousand-year wild ginseng itself was very rare.

There was no other way but to take a chance!

He took out a lot of medicinal materials from his bag, and put them into his palm one by one.

Extreme Yang Palm!

A scorching essence of energy gushed out from his palm.

The medicinal herbs were raised and tempered by the energy of Extreme Yang. After that, traces of impurities were separated.

Everyone was dumbfounded at the look at this scene.

This...what was this? A process of refining medicine?

How could him make it without medicine cauldron?

In fact, this was the supreme alchemy method recorded in the "Prescriptions for One Thousand Gold", which took heaven and earth as the furnace and Sturgy energy as fuel. As long as there were medicinal materials, he could make alchemy anytime and anywhere.

Kris couldn't use this method when he had been in a relatively low level of cultivation, but now, a master in back-to-self stage like him could easily get access to it.

When the medicinal materials were fused, Kris directly cut off his palm, and let his blood continuously integrated into the medicinal materials.

What was he doing?

Alchemy with blood?

All of them even Yuanqiao Zhang were stunned.

Such kind of alchemy was unheard of and appalling in its way.

In the Great Mountain of Shiwan, Kris asked the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings why he would follow him, the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings' answer was because Kris's blood contained a special kind of energy, and long-term ingestion could accelerate his evolution.

So at that time, Kris wondered if his blood could be used to refine medicine in case what the King said was correct?

In addition, Kris had took a lot of blood ginseng, which empowered his blood with rich medicinal energy.

This was why Kris uses his own blood to make alchemy. He wanted to try whether the Heart-nourishing Pill made with his own blood was really effective.

Could the thousand-year wild ginseng be replaced by his blood?

Just when Kris was concentrating on alchemy, a few unexpected people came over.

They were Ying Guo, head of Emei School, Wuji Zhang, head of Wudang School, Shen Qiao, head of Gaibang School, and Master Huiwu, one of the four great monks of Shaolin School.

" My leader!"

Yuanqiao hurriedly walked over to meet Wuji and other head of Six schools.

"Yuanqiao, doesn't the martial arts contest held here? Why is it such a mess?" With these words, Master Huiwu saw Shiming who was healing his wounds with legs crossed. He quickly walked over and asked, "Shiming, Why did you get injured?"

Master Shiming opened his eyes and was taken aback, and quickly stopped and said, "Master Huiwu, why are you here?"

"The one who fell to the ground is Master Jinglian!" Ying frowned. He went over to check Master Jinglian's injuries, only to find that all her internal organs had shifted.

"Who committed the cruel deed?"

"My leader, I am here!" Daxiao Ma clutched his chess and shouted.

Shen Qiao hurriedly walked over and asked, "Daxiao, why are you..."

Daxiao smiled bitterly and said, "My leader, it is all because the boy, who belongs to The Sun. Please kill him as soon as possible."

Looking at the direction pointed by Daxiao, Shen was stunned by what he saw.

Refining medicine by Sturdy energy was a superb method of which even the president of the Ancient Medicine Association has no such ability.

The Southeast Sword King's face turned pale.

Bad luck.

Now as three Back-to-self stage masters came suddenly, Kris was not their opponent even he was in high combat effectiveness;.

Looking at Kris who was concentrating on refining medicine, Lan Xia was anxious and nearly in a panic.

At this time, Ying Guo shouted at Yi Fang and Qingyuan, "Yi Fang and Qingyuan, how dare you standing by while the deputy leader of your school got injured and fell to the ground?"

"My leader, Master Jinglian accidentally injured Lan Yu, so we are here to treat her." Qingyuan said neither humble nor overbearing.

What?

Ying stood up and scolded angrily, "Who is more important one, the disciple or the Master? Didn't you see that Master Jinglian was seriously injured?"

Ying's words completely chilled Yi Fang and Qingyuan.

"Kris, how long will it take for you to finish the alchemy!" Qingyuan asked coldly.

"Five minutes!" Kris said, "earn me five minutes."

"Good!"

Qingyuan nodded, flipped her hand, and summoned the sword.

As she had said, with a sword at hand, if you couldn't sweep the injustice of the world, it was better to have no sword.

"Everyone, Kris is now refining medicine to treat my nephew. Please wait until my nephew is cured if you have anything to do with him."

When the voice fell, a sword aura cut out, and a nearly three meter long sword mark appeared in front of her: "Before that, don't cross this world, otherwise..."

"Otherwise what?" Shen asked with a sneer.

"Otherwise, you will be my enemy!"

"How dare you!"

Ying Guo frowned, and sent a power wave with a palm of Sturgy energy.

Whiz!

In the blink of an eye, Qingyuan was knocked down to the ground.

One in the Fulfilled period of innate-power stage like Qingyuan was of course not the opponent of a master in back-to-self stage.

But for Ying's mercy, Qingyuan would had be killed by her single movement.

Despite this, Qingyuan could move no more and directly lost her combat effectiveness!

"Qingyuan!"

Fang hurriedly went over to support her and wiped the blood spilling from the corner of her lips.

"Leave me alone, don't let them disturb Kris."

"Take a rest for a while, and I will guard him." Yi gritted her teeth and walked to the sword: "Stay away from him!"

"Yi, do you want to rebel, too?" Ying's face completely sank. Yi was one of the most promising elders of the Emei School. Once when she could make breakthrough of return-to-nature stage, she was absolutely qualified to be listed as the head candidate.

Now she was actually against Ying. She was destroying her own future!

"Master, I have no intention of opposing you, but Lan Yu's life is at stake, I hope you can give us a way out." Yi pleaded bitterly.

"Master Guo, don't believe her, Master Jinglian was injured by Kris."

What?

Ying's face changed drastically, "Yi, is it true?"

"My leader, all Kris have done is nothing but to save Lan Yu from Master Jinglian, who hurt Yu first."

"Enough!"

Ying cursed and said, "Lan Yu is only a disciple of Emei School. Even if she is a senior sister of Emei School, her life can never be equally valuable than Master Jinglian. Now you stand with the demon boy, so you are planning to betray Emei?"

On hearing this, Yi sank into a panick completely and said, "No, never will I."

"If not, get out of the way, otherwise I will give you a lesson ."

Yi bit her lip, shook her head and said, "No, I can't now..."

"Dawned you, how dare you disobeying me?"

Ying was completely angry. As the head of the Emei School, she kept her word always, and no one dare disobeying her.

However, now both Qingyuan and Yi turned a deaf ear to her, which directly challenged her authority.

While speaking, a strong wind force by her palm came over Yi.

The energy was several times stronger than ever before.

Whiz.

It was just like a storm.

This palm could never be resisted by Yi.

Ding!

At this moment, the East Sword King stood out and blocked the wind with his sword.

The next second, the sword shattered.

"Hey, it would be great if my own sword was still here." East Sword King shook his head with a pity and said, "Master Guo, why not stop to have a peaceful talk? There is no need for us to fight to death, you see, it's a pity that a good sword of mine was destroyed again!"

"East Sword King, this is internal affairs of Emei School, it has nothing to do with you." Ying looked at him coldly. She didn't care what he said at all unless the head of the Wuliangjian School was here.

"My brother, look, we are treated as nothing." South Sword King also stood up and said, "Help others in the face of injustice, isn't this the principle of our six major schools?"

"Master!"

Lan Xia was extremely shocked for she did not expect that at this juncture, her masters would actually be on her side.

"Lan Xia, be away and keep safe as you are pregnant now. As your master, I'm not too old to carry a sword." East Sword King smiled generously.

"You guys, for the sake of me and my brother, can we put hatred aside to save the wound first?"

"You two ask too much than how much you worth."

Shen walked over with a sour face and said, "If your master were here, maybe I would care about what you have required. Now go away, otherwise, I am afraid that the peaceful relation between the Gaibang School and Wuliangjian School may be ruined."

On hearing this, the South Sword King was still unmoved and said, "Master Qiao is benevolent and righteous, and I hope you won't embarrass us."

"No, you are wrong, of course I will!"

When the voice fell, Shen rushed over them.

" Eighteen movements of Dragon Palms!"

Compared to Daxiao, Shen was dozens of times more powerful.

With a movement, the dragon's roar sounded endlessly, whose power could firmly suppressed the two sword kings.

Perhaps both of them would be disabled or killed.

"My brother, We have to fight to death now."

"We shall go through it, brother, for we are still looking forward to seeing the cute baby of Lan Xia!"

" Good!"

Boom!

The two raised their full genuine qi and directly moved to Shen.

However, they still underestimated the strength of Shen.

Almost in a second, they were knocked down with blood vomiting.

As the Southern Sword King had been injured, this attack nearly killed him.

"Brother, I am sorry"

After speaking, his head crooked unconsciously.

"My brother!"

The East Sword King was also badly hurt, with whose clothes turning red by blood.

"Stay away here!" Yi held the sword and stared at Shen.

Shen laughed and said, "why shouldn't I?"

When he said this, he stretched out his hand and wanted to pull Yi away. At this moment, a strong hand squeezed his wrist.

"Yi, please, give this magical pill to Lan Yu." Kris smiled and passed her over a blood-red magical pills.

Yi blushed and quickly got the magical pills.

After taking Heart-nourishing Pill, Lan Yu's face became ruddy little by little, and her breathing became steady.

Seeing this scene, Kris felt much easier.

It was effective to add his blood into the pill!

At this moment, Shen was greatly angry as his hand grabbed by Kris.

"Let go!"

He said and tried to released himself, but only to find that Kris's hand was like a vise, holding him firmly.

The palm of Radical Dragon with Regrets!

Extreme Yang Palm!

Boom.

When two palms met, the powerful energy collided and Kris involuntarily took two steps back, but Shen directly flew out.

How strong Kris was!

Yuanqiao was totally shocked. While Shen was in the middle period of the Back-to-self stage, how could Kris, a newcomer in Back-to-self stage, be more powerful than Shen?

Is it because of the purple energy?

"Master Guo, Master Zhang, and Master Huiwu, it seems the boy is hard nut to crack, let's get together to finish him now."

"it is good!"

The five great masters stood together to fight against Kris.

Lan Xia was almost desperate for the five masters were the best fighter ever before.

However, Kris sneered coldly and said, "An unfair fight again, but I don't care, let's see who can get the last dance.."

When the voice fell, his expression became solemn.

Devil Figure!

Kris's figure is like a blowing-up balloon, who grows into a three-meter giant in a second.

His whole body was full with muscles, whose eyes turned red like a demon.

The most terrifying thing was that there stood a tall phantom behind him.

This phantom was as high as several feet, and it had four heads and eight arms, with weapons on his each hands like demon-conquering club, staff, pagoda, sword and so on.

Laughing, crying, raging and roaring with hatred, the four heads of virtual shadow were not the same, although they are all closed eyes, one can clearly saw their emotions.

See the four distinct expressions appearing on their faces, all the people gasped for breath.

Hiss!

Four heads and eight arms, this...this must be the demon's incarnation!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 359 The final duel

When Kris's demon's body fully formed, incarnation behind him seems like the real demon.

Even the texture on their clothes and the wrinkles on their skin were clearly visible.

Therefore, the power of it was also greatly increased.

Now he had a good opportunity to see how powerful it would be.

"Demon's Descent!"

When the voice fell, the demon behind him suddenly opened its eyes.

Kris rushed ahead by his floating skill.

At this time, all the masters also tried their best.

A nine-clawed gold dragon appeared behind Shen Qiao, and behind Wuji Zhang was a mighty the King of Great Fighter. While Master Huiwu summoned a Buddha's warrior, Ying Guo was supported by a strong condor.

Yuanqiao Zhang was rather poor and the incarnation behind him was so vague that one couldn't see what it was.

There was a feature of their incarnation, that was, rigid summoning method and unreal body.

Kris sneered coldly.

While his demon incarnation grabbed the nine-clawed golden dragon. The dragon broke down immediately with a scream by the powerful arms of the demon.

"puff!"

Shen was seriously injured in a single movement.

The second one was Yuanqiao. With a wave of the long sword in the hands of the demon, Yuanqiao's incarnation was instantly shattered.

"Go together!"

Wuji, Master Huiwu, and Ying pooled their strength to launch attacked against Kris together.

With their power, a single blow could shake the earth.

While the entire ring was torn by the scattered energy, all the audience was scared away.

Jesus!

Seeing their fighting in the sky, Lan Xia was worried yet excited.

To her surprise, Kris made a astonishing progress.

However, What annoyed her was that he had too many female admirers. Lan sighed with a look a his face. Then she came to her masters and moved them to a safe place. The boy who could not even bear the energy of her now had completely grown into a man who stood upright.

"Radical dragon with regrets!"

"Angry Buddha!"

"The Fallen Excalibur!"

All three masters played their trump card.

Kris 's eyes drenched, and he carried all attacks down with the strong incarnation.

He must be dead!

Ying was overjoyed because her attack hit Kris directly.

But the next second, what she saw made her dumbfounded.

Kris only mildly wounded and he might got recovered soon.

How could that be?

Why was this boy's physical body so powerful?

Master Huiwu frowned and said, "Is this the Golden Bell skill?"

"No, this is not a Golden Bell skill."

Wuji said, "The Golden Bell skill does not have such a strong protection, and have you found that it seems he has no weakness at all?"

On hearing this, both Master Huiwu and Ying frowned.

Kris was a tricky rival, indeed.

"Yes, he is really strong!"

Kris was pleased yet amazed to find that his demon's protection ability would be so strong.

Of course, there was reason behind it. Before the fact that the Heavenly Demon School and Danzong School perished together, the Heavenly Demon School might be the strongest in the world which had thousands of years of its history.

And the Heavenly Demon Strategy used by Kris was the ace of the school, that was why Kris made such an amazing progress.

"Now if you can't kill me, then you should die."

With that, Kris rushed towards the Master Huiwu.

Since ancient times, the Buddha and the demon were at odds with each other

While meeting together, Huiwu's Buddha's warrior was tore into pieces by the raging demon in a blink.

After that, Kris rushed towards Wuji and the incarnation behind them got into a fierce battle.

"Demon Fire!"

Kris, who looked like a giant, waved his fist towards Wuji and with a punch, Wuji was directly smashed into the ground.

"Demon Fire..."

The attack was not ended until Wuji was knocked down and buried into the earth, and at this time, his incarnation was also tore into pieces.

Now only Ying was still uninjured.

Kris's scarlet eyes were full of hatred.

It was this woman who nearly killed Qingyuan and Yi.

Kris pooled all his strength and directly punched Ying to spit out blood and flew out.

"Kris, please... please forgive my master!"

While the demon incarnation had raised all the weapons to Ying, Yi rushed over and stopped him.

Kris looked a little puzzled.

"Kris, can you forgive her?" She courageously walked to Kris and took his hand.

My deal!

Kris nodded and the demon behind him also retracted its weapons.

Immediately afterwards, his huge body gradually turned into a normal one.

Then Kris took Yi 's hand and left the ring.

Looking at the backs of them, Ying gritted their teeth and said, "Don't think that I will be grateful for this. I will definitely not let you go."

Kris stopped suddenly and said with a sneer: "Do you still think there will be any influence for your six major schools?"

Then Ying was battered unconscious with a wave of his hand.

Immediately when he dialed Xiaolong Tan 's phone and gave a full explanation, he walked to Lan Yu's side and looked at her ruddy face with warm smile.

"Come, I will take you home!"

Then When Kris bent over to hug her, Qingyuan stopped him by slapping her hands away.

"What's wrong with you?"

"Don't touch Lan Yu, for you are such a don juan!" Master Qingyuan looked at him too coldly and said.

Kris said in a usual smile, "Do you still think that I have defiled your younger sister? Do you still think that it is me who drive your grandfather mad?"

"Isn't it?" Qingyuan said angrily.

To be honest, her emotions were very complicated now, especially when Kris's face was still covered by a man-made face of Dong Zhang, she was even more annoyed.

"Can you change back to your original face? I feel sick when I see it!"

Kris was a little surprised. He took off the mask and stimulated the acupuncture points on his face, then his own appearance instantly restored.

"Want to have a date with me?" Kris said with a big smile.

"Bah, I can't wait to kill you."

" Alright, Please be aware that if I was really such a Don Juan, you might be my woman since we had stayed in the site of Holy Dragon Cult." Kris glanced at Qingyuan and said.

"If you still don't believe it, then come with me and I will tell you the truth."

Yi walked to Qingyuan, took her hand, and said, "Kris is right. Let me tell you the truth."

Since the two descended from the Holy Dragon Cult, Qingyuan would call out the name "Dong Zhang " every night in her dreams. Qingyuan knew how herself was thinking about.

And she believed that Kris was not the kind of villainous person.

Although, sometimes he was a bit dishonest, but...he is not Lecherous. And The most important thing was that Kris could resist the temptation while guarding the three of them. This was impossible without great perseverance. .

" Have you finished?"Lan Xia walked over with a cold face and said, "Kris, come here."

Kris patted his head. How could he ignore this big one!

"Master Xia, what's up?"

"How can you still call me master Xia?" Lan Xia said with an unhappy expression.

Kris patted his mouth and said, "sorry for my terrible tongue, then can I call you Lan Xia?"

"Yeah." Lan Xia nodded with a blushing face.

The East Sword King also walked over and said, "Your name is Kris, right? Take good care of Lan Xia from now on. She is a little stubborn, but she has a good heart. Be patient enough to be with her."

The Southern Sword King also smiled and said, "Little boy, how amazing you are. It is a good deal that The Sun-Moon Holy Cult asked you to be the chosen son of it. A good deal!"

Even the heads of the six major schools had been overturned. Couldn't it be a good deal?

Kris smiled back. Of course he knew the relationship between the Wuliangjian School and The Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

After thinking about it, he drew something from his waist and handed it to the East Sword King and said, "Senior, look, what is it."

"This is... my soft sword!" East Sword King happily took the soft sword, and asked excitedly, "Where did you got it? "

Kris thought for a while and told the East Sword King about his relation with Hu Li. Of course, he deliberately repeated it twice that he was the master Hu.

"You mean the sister and brother?" East Sword King sighed and said,
"They are my registered disciples, and I also blame myself for not doing a
good job. It is me who doesn't take good care of them."

Through the narration of the East Sword King, Kris finally figured out the grievances between Hu and Wuliangjian School.

All was because the two of them had poor aptitudes. Even if they were given resources, they may not be able to break through the innate-power stage. It is better to let disciples with better talent break through.

"They had good luck that you can be their master." East Sword King was enough generous to the hatred from Hu Li.

Now that the soft sword is gained, it is also a good new for him.

At this time, Qingyuan also figured it out, she walked to Kris and said, "Well, it is because of Yi that I will trust you again! If you lie to me, I won't spare you anymore."

Kris stared straight at Qingyuan with a bold smile. In fact, she was quite a beautiful lady.

It would be better if she could be more gentle.

Twenty minutes later, Xiaolong rushed over with a group of disciples, and kneeled directly on the ground towards Kris.

At this moment, Kris's identity as the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult was also revealed.

"You... are you actually the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult?" Qingyuan looked at Kris incredulously.

"Sorry, I am not deliberately lying to you." Kris said, "I've known that the Holy Dragon Cult was all evil for you, but I swear that from now on, it will obey the principle of justice forever!"

"I do not believe in you."

"Trust me. Let's wait and see if I am a liar." Kris answered, "Or you can stay by my side to end me if I do something terrible."

"What?"

"Thank you Kris, I agreed with you on behalf of Qingyuan." Yi knew clearly what Qingyuan was thinking. Qingyuan was too shy to speak out her willing.

However, Kris was indeed a cunning guy. Even the masters in back-to-self stage couldn't hurt him, how could Qingyuan end him?

"Yi, what are you talking about?" Qingyuan glared at Yi with a blushing face, and then said: "That's fine, but let's tell you first, if you dare to do something out of justice, I will end you in all efforts."

On hearing this, everyone couldn't help laughed.

...

The captured list were as followings:

The head and deputy of the Wudang School, Master Huiwu, master Shiming from the Shaolin School, the head and deputy of the Emei School, the deputy head of the Huashan School, and the head and deputy head of the Gaibang School.

The contest was finished indeed. As the Academy of Six Major Schools were in chaos, the whole Westriver is completely in a mess.

After receiving the news, The Sun-Moon Holy Cult in Beihai City also sank into a panick.

When the Star Lord meeting ended, Quan Mu returned to the Westriver hall restlessly and summoned Kris.

After the two entered the secret room, Quan said directly: "I have one!"

What do you have?

Kris was stunned. In the next second, he reacted and said with a dazed expression: "Do you mean you have a baby?"

"Yeah!" Quan nodded and said, "Almost two months!"

Jesus!

She was pregnant as they had sleep only one time?

"How can I make the end meet? We will be finished by the head of Holy Dragon Cult if he find that I am pregnant." Quan was already panicked at this time.

Kris quickly took her in her arms and comforted her. After a while, when she turned much better, he said, "Honey, I have something to tell you. I am sure you won't be more excited!"

"Go ahead." Quan said, looking at Kris seriously.

Kris said: "Honey, now I am actually the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult!"

What?

Are you serious?

Quan looked at him incredulously.

"Honey, don't lie to me, are you kidding me?"

Kris said seriously: "At this time, I have no need to lie to you?"

Quan stared at him for several seconds, and then she cheered, "I can't believe my man is actually the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult, then I don't have to be afraid of Shentong Wang"

She kissed Kris on the cheek twice and said, "Honey, why didn't you tell my sister earlier, don't you know that how scary I felt when I found out that I was pregnant yesterday?"

Kris gave a wry smile and told Quan about the fact.

As she devotes wholly on Kris, Kris had no reason to keep his secret from her.

"That means, you are now invincible in the world?"Quan looked up and down at Kris. It was this man who had already overturned the leader of the six major schools.

"That's right." Kris smiled and nodded.

"Then I don't have to go back to the Ice and Fire Island?"

"Now you can go wherever you want and no one can restrain your freedom."

"Great, I am finally free!"

Quan was extremely happy. She looked at Kris with full affectation in her eyes. It must be the God who sent this man to save her from the sufferings.

```
" Kris, kiss me..."
```

After their romantic moment, Kris said, " Quan, stay here tomorrow. When I finish my personal affairs, I will take you to the Ice and Fire Island and kill Shentong!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 360 I am a legend

Next day, the news of the Holy Dragon Cult's defeat of the leaders of the righteous factions spread quickly.

The disciples of the six major schools were worried and scared all day long, while the families that were attached to the Holy Dragon Cult could finally stand up with head high. They could finally show their position to the people openly. The Chen family was among them.

Early in the morning, the Chen family held a family meeting, and everyone unanimously proposed to go see the Holy Dragon Cult's head. As for who was going to visit him, they thought that Lei Chen was the most suitable person to meet him. Lei Chen was also curious as to what the head of Holy Dragon Cult looked like.

He then stepped aside and dialed Zhen Yuan's number.

After he finished the call, Quan Chen asked him. "Lei, how's it going? Did Zhen Yuan agree to this?"

Lei was filled with joy and said, "He said that the head also wants to visit our family."

Hearing this, the Chen family rejoiced. This was a great honor for them. Tianzong Chen immediately asked the Chen family to clean their rooms, decorate their house, and welcome the arrival of the head of Holy Dragon Cult.

However, the members of Chen family stood at the door and waited for an hour and a half, but they didn't see anyone coming.

"Why hasn't he come yet? How about calling Zhen Yuan again?" Tianzong frowned and said.

Lei nodded and was about to call Yuan Zhen when Quan Chen shouted, "Look, they're coming, they're coming."

The Rolls-Royces were driving over. Each side was several hundred blackclad men running.

Soon everyone stopped, followed by the Rolls-Royces.

The man in black respectfully opened the doors and the people in the car stepped off one by one.

"Pull out the banner quickly." Tianzong said.

Followed by the two Chen family's members, they pulled open the banner and it said: welcome the head of Holy Dragon Cult.

The moment they saw Yuan Zhen, Tianzong and the others greeted them.

"Yuan, where is the head?" Tianzong asked.

Yuan smiled and said, "He is coming."

As soon as he finished, a group of people followed a young man over.

When the Chen family saw clearly what the person looked like, they were shocked.

"Kris, what are you doing here?" Quan Chen asked coldly.

Yi Fang, Qingyuan, Lan Yu, and even Xiaorou Xu all followed him over.

"This... What's going on here?" Everyone in the Chen family had a bad feeling about it.

Lei looked gloomy and said, "Kris, how dare you come to the Chen family? Now that you're here, we settle all our problems."

"Well, I also plan to solve the problem between us." Kris said indifferently.

"Today, with all the masters of the Holy Dragon Cult here, you will definitely be brought to justice." Quan Chen stepped forward and said.

However, after he finished, Yuan on the side slapped him twice in the face. Quan Chen was angry that Zhen Yuan hit him suddenly, but he didn't dare to fight back.

"Do you know who this person in front of you is?" Wudi Geng stared at Quan Chen and said, "This is the head of our Holy Dragon Cult. How dare you talk to him like this?"

"Kris is the head of Holy Dragon Cult?" Tianzong Chen and Lei Chen all looked at him.

When Jie Liang heard this, she fell to the ground.

Quan Chen could never have thought that Kris was the head of the Holy Dragon Cult. When he remembered what he had done to Kris before, his legs kept trembling with fear.

"Are you guys mistaken? How could Kris be the head of Holy Dragon Cult?" Tianzong said in disbelief.

"He is our head." Yuan said and then knelt down in front of Kris to greet him.

The hundreds of black-clothed people outside were all kneeling on the ground.

These people of Chen family didn't believe it. But even though they didn't want to believe it, the facts were there and they had to believe it.

"All of you get up!" Kris said lightly.

At that moment, Yuan Qing came up and said, "Lei, where are Miss Mu and the child?"

"Yuan, she just had a baby. It's inconvenient for her to come out."

Kris didn't want to waste time. He motioned with his hand for his men to rush into the Chen house and arrest everyone inside. Among them were Sisi Mu and her daughter.

"Kris, what do you want?" Lei looked angrily at Kris.

Kris walked up to Sisi Mu and looked at the child in her arm.

Sisi was shocked and thought he was going to take away her child and called for help.

"Don't scream. I won't want your child." Kris said, "Didn't you say this child is mine? Now we take a paternity test."

Then more than a dozen people brought the machine for paternity test over directly. There was Xi Lan and a few doctors who came over as well. Then several doctors came over and collected blood from Kris and the child respectively.

"The results will be out about half an hour later." Xi Lan said, and then she walked over to the machine and operated it.

"Who knows if you guys will tamper with the results?" Lei said in a cold voice.

"Think about it. Who stopped me from taking the paternity test in the first place? If I did it, why would I have to do it? I was the first to leave the wedding that day. Why do all of you suspect me? You should suspect the one who left last, right?" Kris Chen looked at him and said.

After Kris finished his sentence, Sisi Mu looked towards Quan Chen, and found that Chen Quan avoided looking at her.

As she thought about what Kris said, some images suddenly appeared in her mind. "It's him. He is the last one to leave".

Following the direction of Sisi Mu's finger, Yuan Chen was taken aback and shook his head, "It wasn't me. I left the wedding early. All the people present at the wedding knew it."

"Yuan Chen was with us at the time. It can't be him." a man said.

"I'm not talking about you. I'm talking about Quan Chen." said Sisi.

All the people looked at Quan Chen now. At this time, Quan Chen's legs were trembling in fear and stammered, "Sisi, I..."

"There's no need to talk so much nonsense. Let him take a paternity test and everything will be known." someone shouted.

Then several men pinned Quan Chen to the ground. The doctor came to collect his blood, and Quan Chen sank to the floor.

At that time, Jie Liang tried to slip away, but she was spotted by Yi Fang.

"Stop her. She wants to run away." Yi Fang called out.

"I just want to go to the bathroom." Liang Jie stiffened and said.

"Hold it." Wuyou Geng shouted to her.

Half an hour later, Xi Lan came over with two report forms in her hands, "According to the paternity test, Kris is not the child's father. But Quan Chen's DNA is ninety-nine percent similar to the child."

Before she could finish her sentence, Lei snatched the report from her hand.

"Why, why did you do that?" Lei looked at Quan and asked.

"It wasn't me. I didn't do it." said Quan.

"You still don't admit it?"

Tianzong kneeled on the ground and begged, "Lei, Quan wouldn't do such a thing. It must be a mistake."

Just as Tianzong was kneeling and begging, Kris's man came over with a woman who was about fifty years old.

"We found her in the backyard and she seemed to be trying to escape." the man said.

The woman fell to her knees in shock. "Don't ask me anything. I really don't know anything. I'm just the Chen family's maid."

"Tell me what you know. If you dare to hide it, I'll kill you." Zhen Yuan threatened.

As soon as the maid heard his words, she was scared, so she told him everything she knew.

"When Lei got married that night, I saw Quan go into Sisi's room and rape her."

"You're lying. Did Kris order you to say that?" Lei shouted.

The maid shook her head. "I have proof. And I know one more thing."

Then she pulled out a phone from her pocket and showed these people a video. The quality of the video was not good. It should have been taken from one of the corners she was hiding in. Although the video was only a few minutes long, they clearly saw what was inside the video.

"You guys killed your grandfather" Yuan Qing now understood that all of this was done by Jie Liang and Quan Chen.

Tianzong now also knew that Quan and Jie Liang fabricated lies to set Kris up. It turned out that Kris didn't rape Sisi and grandfather was killed by Quan and Jie Liang.

"I must kill you..." Tianzong hadn't finished his sentence and fainted.

Everyone in the Chen family looked at Quan hatefully.

"How could you kill grandpa? How dare you!" Kris walked over with a blank expression.

Even though his grandparents tried to kill him in the hospital at that time, Kris never hated him, for he knew that the old man had been deceived.

He walked to Quan slowly and used the dagger to cut off his flesh piece by piece.

"Kris, you...." La Yun shouted. Yuan Qing pulled her and signaled her not to go over.

Yuan Qing knew Kris had too much pain in her heart. She also regretted that she had almost killed Kris.

And Jie Liang had already fainted.

After Kris killed Quan, he stood up and was ready to leave.

"Brother, I'm sorry. I was wrong." Lei Chen kneeled on the ground and said.

Then all the people of Chen family all kneeled on the ground.

Kris stopped, turned around to look at Lei. He forced a smile and said, "Chen family will rely on you from now on." Then he walked away without looking back.

Looking at Kris's back, Lei knew that his brother still trusted him, but he himself didn't trust his brother.

The story is almost over here.

In the end, Tianzong was mad. He was locked up in the Chen family's dark room.

Sisi Mu divorced Lei Chen. She took the child with her. Chen Lei wanted to keep her, but he didn't do so.

Before Sisi Mu left, Lei gave her a large sum of money, which was enough to support her and her child.

Kris took the disciples of Holy Dragon Cult to go to Ice and Fire Island and destroyed the Sun-Moon Holy Cult

Shentong Wang was also dead. He was not killed by Kris, but died from his own training. When Kris opened the chamber, his body was already stinking.

Kris also defeated Shaolin School, Huashan School, Emei School, Wuliangjian School, Gaibang School, and Wudang School. He founded the Wulin Alliance, with him as the first leader of Wulin Alliance.

Many years later, when people mentioned Kris Chen, they thought of his legendary life and his wealth. No one knew how much money he had. All people know was that he never ran out of his money. The most interesting story of Kris' life is his eleven beautiful wives.

Kris took his wives to Ice and Fire Island, where they settled down. By this time, Kris Chen had dozens of children. Now the only thing that interested him was studying martial arts.

But when he reached the Fulfilled period, no matter how hard he tried, he wouldn't be able to break through it. So he focused his attention on Taiji Scripture and Taiyin Scripture.

It took Kris a month to collect eight scriptures. In the end, he found out the secret of the eight scriptures. It turned out that these eight scriptures were handed down from the Danzong School, in which a secret was recorded.

Danzong School and Tianmo School came from the same sect. Danzong School believed that magical pills can help people become more powerful, while Tianmo School believed that only a strong body can increase one's power. Because of their disagreement, Danzong School and Tianmo School fought against each other for years, and eventually they both died out.

However, before they were destroyed, Danzong School finally developed magical pills, which could help one to break through to the next stage by taking it. The Danzong School called the next stage "Transcendence stage".

After reading the scriptures, Kris memorized the formula of making the magical pills and burned these scriptures all with fire.

When he left the training room, Mary Su, Mu Liza, Xiaorou Xu, Lan Yu, Lan Xia, Rou Wen, Yuhan Qin, Mina Li, Yanru Sima, Yinyin Yao, Wantong Qin and his children were waiting for him outside the door.

Looking at them, Kris suddenly felt that it was not important for him to reach the Transcendence stage.

He now had eleven wives, living a happy life. Maybe this was the life he wanted.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 361 The Pill is Completed

After fulfilling the heaven-human-oneness stage, Kris Chen's life span was greatly extended. The legend of an ancient lifelong old man's dream that went for eight hundred years also seemed true to him.

The predecessors might really had achieved a extraordinary stage that excel the limit of human body.

After destroying the recipe of nirvana pill, Kris left the place.

Mary, Quan Mu and Kris's children were all waiting for him at the entrance.

He was a father of more than twenty children at that moment, of which the first-born was Quan Mu's fifteen-year-old daughter, and the youngest one is Lan Yu's three-year-old son. It was fine to him to isolate himself for months without eating and drinking, but his wife and children were not as gifted as he was, he may have to watch them age and then perish.

It was cruel to Kris, he couldn't even imagine it.

Especially Mary, she was barely gifted, which even Kris failed to change whatever pills he tried.

She was the only one that was still in the innate-power-stage while others had already went beyond the back-to-self stage.

After searching for a solution in the books and records of Danzong School and Tianmo School, Kris finally found something.

Of all the rare medical ingredients in the world, those that are used in extending life span were the most difficult ones to be found.

There was a master of Tianmo school called Liemo King, he used to wandered off into a cave of stalactite in which fairy aura abounded so much that it nearly liquidized into fluids.

In the center of the cave stood a pillar of stalactite that was as crystal clear and translucent as jade. Liemo King recognized it immediately that it was a stalactite-jade that was at least ten thousand years old, it gathered the fairy aura around it and oozed out of drop of jade essence.

He was lucky, there was a small pond of jade essence on the ground, which must had taken tens of thousands of years to accumulate from drops of jade essence.

It was what brought Liemo King his fame and power and made him one of the leader of Tianmo School.

And Kris found the location of the cave in the record of Tianmo school, but when he got there, the pillar was broken, the pond and the fairy aura were gone.

But it didn't stop Kris, seeing his families aging was unacceptable to him. He decided to try to reach higher stage to see if any chances would show up.

As the leader of all the martial arts practitioners, millions of practitioners started to collect medical ingredients for him under his command and send them all to the Ice and Fire island.

Instead of making pills or isolating himself again, he spent that period of time on being together with his wives, and they all knew what their husband was about to do.

It would be a great achievement in history if Kris really made it, so they all cherished the time that they could be together, until the day of making the nirvana pill finally came.

Tons of ingredients were pilled in the room where Kris made pills. He looked to his families and said:"I don't know how long it would take me, could be months, could be years. Quan and Mary would take care of our family."

Then he stepped in the room and shut the cumbersome stone door.

After the fulfillment of heaven-human-oneness stage, Kris's power of Tianmo Body was also completed and reached mental perfection, which both greatly augmented his power and sheltered him from emotions like anxiety and anger. It was also the reason that he could withstand long-term cereal-abortion(An ancient Taoist method that minimizes food intake to reach inner harmony of human body.)

His spiritual power was about a hundred time as powerful as that of ordinary people, with which he could easily lift himself up hundreds of meters high.

Fire burst out of his hands in which he tossed the ingredients, there was no container for them but the whole world. It was the ultimate stage recorded in the Thousand Gold Prescription.

Moreover, Kris sorted the ingredients into different categories given their attributes based on Feng Shui system, which highly boosted the nutrition of the ingredients. That was also why he chose to make the pill with nothing but his bare hands.

Days went by and the ingredients were getting less and less, so did the spiritual power of Kris as powerful as he was.

It's been long last time he had that kind of feeling when he was captured by Shengyuan and used the spiritual power to break free at least ten years ago.

Having had saw it coming, he grab some stabilizer pills and swallowed them down and felt a burst of energy filling up his body and mind, so did his spiritual power.

Eventually, he threw the last kind of ingredients into the fire, and there came a lightning in the room and hit the fluid of medicine floating in the air.

The amount of the fluid seemed to be diminishing with each strike of the lightning hitting it, meanwhile the purity level kept escalating.

None can purify such level of pills without the help of mother nature.

The lightning almost drove Kris blind, it was also the first time of him summoning lightning in pills-making.

But it also further substantiate the extraordinariness of the nirvana pill.

After tens of thousands of strike, the lightning was gone and the fluid was turned in to a golden sphere which is of the size grape.

He's getting close! Kris revel at the success while slitting his wrist and guide his blood into the pill.

Suddenly, he heard a sound of a child in his mind.

The smile on Kris's face was gone since he knew where it came from. It was the King of Deadliest Insect living in his heart, which had evolved into having eight wings from four wings and also consciousness. But still, it was selfish when it comes to his food.

"It's okay, buddy, it's just some blood." Said Kris.

The insect had become clever enough to know what it meant, then it remained still and silent in Kris' heart.

The fluid turned from golden to red and started giving out red light.

It's done!

Kris took out the jade box made of the stalactite-jade from the cave and put the pill in, to keep it from leakage of it's power.

He rose to his feet, there was no dust on his clothes nor beard on his face after all those days it took to make the pill. He could control the metabolism of his body given the stage he was in.

The only change on his body was his eyes, they were brighter.

The cumbersome stone door was opened again and surprised the people guarding it, who later went to informed everyone of the good news.

It was a breaking news on the Ice and Fire Island.

Mary, Quan, Yinyin...Kris' ladies all came to him, knowing that the pill must had been successfully created seeing the smile on Kris' face.

"Congratulations!" Said all of them.

That may be the best moment of Kris' life, he kissed them one after another, which drove Yi Fang and Qingwan quite shy, and Kris quite like it.

"How long did it take me this time?"

"Half a year!"

Hearts filled with complicated feelings, Mary sighed furtively knowing that it was all because of her that Kris spent that much time making the pill. Though they've all taken the beauty pill that would make them stay the way they look at the most beautiful days of their life, but their life span was still the same.

"Sorry to keep you all waiting. Now, shall we?"

Then he took all of the ladies to a palace he built, in the center of which lied a dozens-meters-wide bed.

Moaning went on for hours until the moon rose, after which Kris slept among the ladies in great comfort.

He didn't hurry to take the pill but took some time to adjust himself and deal with errands. Lin Li and Hu Li had been cultivated well by him and he also intended to hand his influence and power in the league of martial arts to them.

"Master!" Said Lin, bowed to Kris as always.

"Thank you, for what you've done in these year."

"It's my honour!"

The hot-tempered female leader of the league acting like a cat beside a young man, it would be a shocking scene to anyone.

"If anything happen to me after I take the pill, take care of my ladies."

"Master, nothing will happen, trust me!"

The smiled on Kris' face seemed bitter:"I made the pill myself, but no one knows what it could bring."

"Then...why don't you try it on someone else first?"

"That wouldn't work, only those who have reached heaven-humanoneness stage could take the pill," Answered Kris,"No ordinary practitioner could retain the power of this pill, not even just to sniff it."

Gnawing on her lips gently, tears swelled up Lin's eye: "A hundred year is long enough, is immortality rally that important?"

Kris sighed: "What's the point of living if you are all gone? By then immortality would be just a curse to me!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 362 Lin Li, the twelfth wife

Lin Li knew Kris was right. It's true that time flies and people get old very quickly.

How painful it is to watch your loved ones die in front of you, but you can't do anything about it.

Kris is supposed to be the strongest and most capable person in the world. If he couldn't do something, maybe no one else in the world could.

"You have reached the Back-to-self stage, and no one can defeat your easily now." Kris said. "If you insist on training, you may be able to break through the Heaven-human-oneness stage soon."

"But I..." Lin bit her lips. For more than a decade, she was still young, and her love for him never changed.

"I only want to be with you. Don't you know my feeling for you?"

Kris knew how she felt about him. But Kris didn't want to take her selfishly.

"You should know my situation." Kris said.

It wasn't that Kris didn't like Lin. It was that he was afraid he would die this time. If he died, his wives would suffer great pain. He didn't want Lin to suffer that pain.

"Kris!" Lin's voice rose sharply. She quickly ran over and hugged him, her body trembling, "I want to marry you. I've been waiting for you for over ten years."

At this moment, she's no longer Kris's disciple. She was just a woman who had loved Kris for over ten years.

If Lin had known that they couldn't be together after she became Kris' disciple, she would never have worshipped Kris as her teacher.

She was keeping trembling and held Kris tightly in her arms. She was afraid that he would push her away, "Don't reject me. I don't want to be your discipline. I... want to be your woman."

After more than ten years, she finally expressed her love to Kris.

"Why do you have to do this?" Kris let out a long sigh.

"Are you going to turn me down?" Lin asked.

Suddenly, Lin was very sad. She cried, her tears soaking Kris' back.

"Don't cry." Kris turned around and wiped the tears from her face with her hand.

"When did I ever say no to you?" he said gently.

His eyes were as bright as they were a dozen years ago. He lowered his head and leaned in to kiss her face. He knew she liked him for decades,

but Kris didn't want to get too close to her. Now he couldn't hold back his feelings for her any longer.

Then they hugged tightly.

"From now on I am your woman." Lin said excitedly. She was at the moment very content with being Kris' woman.

The two of them talked and made love happily in the room for three days.

She only loved Kris in her life. She couldn't love anyone else. She wished to conceive Kris's child. In the future, even if Kris wasn't there with her, she had a child to keep her company and she wouldn't feel lonely.

When Hu Li knew that his sister was with Kris, he was happy. He was glad that he had gone from being Kris' discipline to Kris' brother-in-law.

After coming out of the room, Kris took Lin to meet his other wives.

As soon as Kris's wives saw Lin, they knew Kris and her relationship.

Quan Mu stepped forward and joked, "You've tricked another girl into becoming your wife."

"I knew that Lin would definitely become your wife." Yingyin Yao pouted.

Lin was not shy and walked over to take Yinyin's hand, "Yinyin, I hope we can become friends."

These girls were talking happily. Xinying had been quite inferior. Other girls were better than her, whether it was by birth or looks.

While she was alone with her grief, Kris took her into his arms, "Why are you here by yourself? You're not happy?"

"No." Xinying shook her head. After more than a decade, her love for Kris hadn't diminished by half and she loved him more, even though she already had two children.

"Don't lie, I know you well." Kris lowered her voice, "Tonight, I want to be with you. You have to satisfy me."

Xinying She gently tapped Kris's chest with her hand and said, "You always tease me."

Her sadness also died down.

"Mary hasn't given her consent, so you're not Kris' wife yet." Lan Yu said suddenly.

Hearing Lan Yu's words, all the girls quieted down and looked at Mary.

Mary was Kris's first wife, so all the other women had to get her consent if they wanted to become Kris's wife.

In the past when Lin was Kris's discipline, she wasn't afraid of Mary, but now she had also become Kris's woman, she was a little afraid of Mary.

"Why are you all looking at me?" Mary said, "Since he loves Lin, I have to agree this."

Mary had not been able to stop Kris from having other wives over the years. Kris is the richest and most powerful man in the world, and she can't have him alone. Although Kris has many wives, but he loves every

one of them, and the women he has with him are the same ones he had over a decade ago.

Mary knew that Kris loved her as much as ever. He was willing to do something that cost him his life for her, and for that she was touched.

"Honey, thank you!" Kris walked over to Mary and took her hand.

It was his good luck to have a wife like Mary. Even though he had great power in the world, he still thought so. Without Mary, Kris wouldn't be where he was today.

Mary didn't say a word, taking his hand in hers.

"Mary has agreed to let you be Kris's wife." Quan gave Lin a shove and teased.

Even though Quan Mu was in the family, she had to listen to Mary's orders. She knew that Kris hated family strife. That was why she had avoided having conflicts with Kris's other wives.

In the beginning the girls would fight for their position in the family for various reasons. Yuan Qing had hated her from the beginning, calling her the evil girl and even joining forces with Yi Fang and Lan Yu to fight against her. She, on the other hand, joined Yinyin Yao and Yuhan Qin to fight against them. Lan Xia, Xinying Bao, Xiaorou Xu, and Xi Lan remained neutral.

For the first few years they had been fighting each other. One day Kris couldn't stand them targeting each other, so he hit them at certain acupoints and they couldn't move. Then he put them all in the same bed and took turns making love with them.

After a month of treating them like this, these girls were getting physically exhausted and they finally cooperated with each other to resist Kris. Gradually, the barriers and misunderstandings between them disappeared.

Lin walked up to Mary and bowed to her, and then Mary nodded, which meant she agreed to let Lin be Kris's wife. Even though Lin was second in rank to Xinying, she was very happy.

.

Since Kris had extended his knowledge of alchemy and reestablished the Danzong School, the cultivation world was now thriving, as if it had returned to the peak of martial arts thousands of years ago.

Now Kris decided to do something unusual. Then he called Hu Li over. Hu Li was now also the senior discipline of Danzong School. Although he was mediocre, he was still capable of teaching the newcomers.

"'Kris, what do you want from me? Upon entering, Hu laughed.

Hearing Hu call him by his name directly, Kris wasn't angry. After all, he had already slept with his sister.

"I have one thing to order you!" Kris said seriously. "You go inform everyone in Ice and Fire Island. There will be a three-day Assembly of Martial Arts in a month."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 363 The Assembly of Martial arts

"Yes, brother-in-law!"

Hu Li nodded respectfully and was about to leave. Kris Chen stopped him and said, "don't hurry. I'll give you a list. Send them invitation cards and invite them to Ice and Fire Island to attend my wedding ceremony a week later!"

Hu Li was ecstatic! "No problem. I'll do it right away!"

"Go ahead!" Kris said with a smile.

The list he gave them were all old friends and acquaintances. They hadn't seen each other for a long time.

Heqiu Zhao's Muse bar had been opened abroad and became the number one bar brand in the world.

Youming Zhou's Dynasty Hotel had also become a leading enterprise in the country.

Guobang Liu's Real Estate Group was even more powerful than Yida real estate.

Liren Zhang's cosmetics became the top 1 in the world's cosmetics industry, for their cosmetics and skin care products were so magical.

With their current status and fortune, they were already the top group in the world.

Liren Zhang personally made a set of cosmetics of Tianzi Series. She volunteered to be a make-up artist.

Besides, Jie Ding's Lieyang Technology company has been focusing on artificial intelligence recently, and he brought the latest developed artificial intelligence system cellphone.

He made all the wine for the wedding party.

Youming Zhou hired the best chef in the country.

•••••

"Congratulations, Kris!" Tianba had already changed from an arrogant young man to a steady middle-aged man. Although they seldom met, the friendship between the two had not decreased.

Beside him stood a ten year old boy, who looked almost the same as Tianba. He was Ao Li, the eldest son of Tianba.

Tianba held a little pretty girl in his arms. She was his two daughters, Rui Li.

The little girl was also very clever. When she saw Kris, she cupped her hands and said, "Uncle Chen, happy wedding and may you have a lovely baby..."

"Hahaha..." Her childish voice made the guests laugh.

"Tianba, Sister-in-law, please, sit!"

As he spoke, Kris touched Ao Li's head and said, "Good, you're already at the innate-power stage. Your aura is very stable. You must make great efforts!"

"Thank you, adopted gather!" Ao Li was excited to hear [陈阳]'s praise.

"Go and play with them."

•••••

Kris and well-dressed Lin Li wandered among guests. All the people who came here today were relatives and friends. Kris was very easy-going and kept toasting with wine in their hands.

At this moment, a middle-aged man with an aged face came over with a glass of wine. "Big Brother, congratulations on your marriage!"

The only person who could call Kris Big brother was Lei Chen.

In the past, Chen family was prosperous. Because of the two vicious beasts, it took him a lot of effort to maintain Chen family.

Looking at Lei Chen's wrinkled face, Kris sighed in his heart. He patted him on the shoulder and drank up the wine in his glass in one gulp. "Thank you for taking care of Chen family all these years."

"Brother, this is what I should do. And if you didn't help me secretly, I would never be able to maintain it."

In fact, he knew in his heart that without the help of Kris, Chen family had long been gobbled up by those powerful and old families.

"Come here, this is your new sister-in-law!"

Kris said to Lin Li, "this is my brother, Lei Chen!"

"Nice to meet you, sister-in-law. I wish you and my brother a happy life!" Lei Chen said sincerely.

"Thank you!" Being recognized by Kris's family member, Lin Li felt very happy.

Soon, it was the time for the formal wedding ceremony. Kris's parents felt greatly excited.

They bowed to the heaven and earth and the high hall. At last, the two of them were sent into the bridal chamber.

In the room, when Kris was about to consummate, Lin Li suddenly said, "Be gentle. Don't hurt our baby!"

Kris was stunned. He put his hand on her belly and indeed felt a faint vitality.

"Then why are you still drinking?"

"Don't worry. I didn't drink. The alcohol was evaporated by Inner Energy as soon as it entered my stomach."

"Then I'll be gentle!" Although they had many children, Kris was still very happy.

"Okay!"

Lin Li felt so happy. She finally became his bride.

On the second morning, Lin Li got up early to serve Kris, her parents in law and sisters.

Then Kris announced in public that Lin Li was pregnant. The island was filled with laughter.

.

Time flied.

The Assembly of Martial arts began.

The school leaders of all schools came to the island.

The last time it was ten years ago.

That was the time that Kris had stepped into the Heaven-human-oneness stage and reached the top of the world. He taught everyone his experience and understanding without reservation.

Everyone had benefited a lot from this exchange.

Of course, no one would miss this chance.

On the wide platform of Ice and Fire Island, a ten-meters high platform was built. Kris sat cross legged on it.

There were more than tens of thousands of people sitting there.

"Be quiet!" Kris's gentle voice passed through everyone's ears, and everyone quieted down.

"Ten years ago, I told you the stage of Heaven-human-oneness. Next, I want to say a new Stage!

What!

There was a stage above the Heaven-human-oneness Stage?

The crowd burst into an uproar.

That's impossible! Heaven-human-oneness stage is the end of martial arts. How could there be a Stage! Everyone was shocked by the news.

The eyes of the leaders of the six major schools lit up.

"Be quiet!"

This time, Hu Li, the eldest disciple of Danzong School, stood up and ran down the peple around. The the Later period at the Back-to-self stage overwhelmed the whole audience. Everyone kept silent.

When everyone was quiet, the leader of the six major schools stood up, bowed and said, "Please favor us with your instruction!"

As soon as his words faded away, tens of thousands of people in the square shouted in unison, "Please favor us with your instruction!"

Kris said in a flat voice, "Listen!"

"The acquired stage, the innate-power stage, the return-to-nature stage, the back-to-self stage, each stage is a total different level."

"The acquired stage would focus Inner Energy; The innate-power stage would strengthen your body; The return-to-nature stage would turn the energy into liquid state; The back-To-self stage would transform the liquid Inner Energy into Genuine Energy.

As Kris spoke, he waved his hand, showing the virtual image of the human meridians in the air and imitate the process of practicing.

Everyone was staring at the huge human shaped figure in the air. They didn't even dare to breathe for fear of disturbing Kris.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 364 The Father of Martial Arts

After reaching the Heaven-human-oneness stage, Kris became as powerful as Land Authentic Immortal.

The Fairy Aura in Ice and Fire Island was ten times as abundant as it is in other areas, so Kris could absorb it whenever he wanted.

"For an average man, his life expectancy will be increased by twenty years if he reaches the innate-power stage, fifty years if he reaches the return-to-nature stage, eighty years if he reaches back-to-self stage, and two hundred years if he reaches Heaven-human-oneness stage.

Kris was not very clear about these numbers, so he specially memorized them during this Assembly of Martial Arts. Now he can accurately tell how many more years will a person be able to live if he reaches a certain stage.

Basically everyone present was shocked. They got excited when they learned so many years could be added to one's life expectancy. They all want to live forever.

But those practitioners who had great pursuits in their lives paid no attention to these numbers. They stared at the shadow created by Kris unblinkingly, trying to learn what changes will happen to a person when he reaches a new stage. That was a very rare and valuable opportunity, but some people, instead of trying to learn something, were still dreaming about being immortal.

Kris then waved his hand and dispersed the giant shadow. He said: "Today, I want to talk about a stage that is above the Heaven-human-oneness stage. I call it Detachment Stage!"

The stage of Detachment was created a few hundred years ago, by the joint efforts of many masters in Danzong School and Tianmo School.

"Detachment Stage, as you can tell from its name, is a stage at which a person has broken away from his shackles, and has gone beyond normal limits and boundaries. His body and spirit will be remade, just like a phoenix was reborn from its ashes. Theoretically, Heaven-human-oneness stage is the highest stage one can reach."

Kris said these things flatly, but everyone present was shivering nonstop. Because to have one's body and spirit remade is extremely dangerous. He will be destroyed if he makes a tiny mistake during this painful process which is hard to bear.

Kris was explaining Detachment Stage to those people. He had to explain it even if no one believed it. Because in order to create this stage, numerous masters in Danzong School and Tianmo School exerted tremendous amount of efforts, and their efforts should not be wasted.

Everyone was numb with shock. Kris then said: "After Assembly of Martial Arts, I'll spare no effort to reach Detachment Stage. And if I succeed by chance, I'll tell people how to reach this stage. I'll make the methods public."

A sudden silence fell upon the square. Everyone was amazed by Kris's spirit to give. Some of them were once Kris's enemies, and some of them once looked down upon Kris, but after hearing what he said, everyone had so much respect for Kris all of a sudden.

To be a pioneer in the filed of martial arts entails generous spirit. And they only read similar stories in some historical documents.

"Long live our great leader!" Everyone knelt on the ground to express their gratitude for everything Kris did for them.

Even the leaders of Six Major schools were all amazed. Because what Kris would be doing is not a personal business. If he succeeded, the whole world would be greatly transformed.

On the other side of the square, many young boys and girls were looking at Kris proudly. Kris is their father, and they are so proud to be his children. Behind these children were standing a group of weeping women. They are Kris' wives. They knew what kind of mission their husband would undertake, and they knew he didn't have to do it at all.

Mary was feeling rather nervous. She thought if she could also reach Back-to-self stage, Kris wouldn't be in such a hurry to reach a higher stage.

Kris had always been like this. He never tells her how much he loves her. He only demonstrates his love through actions.

Mary was feeling blessed, because she is always the most important one in Kris's heart.

The Assembly of Martial Arts lasted for three days, during which Kris answered many questions, and solved many problems. People listened to him attentively and many practitioners reached a higher stage rapidly thanks to Kris's help. They are so grateful for Kris's help.

The Danzong School built by Kris provided help to numerous Practitioners so that they can practice with more ease. Kris changed the Mofa Era by making this assembly and answering people's questions so that they can be less confused.

A famous artist drew a picture of Kris lecturing these people. The picture was named: The Father of Martial Arts Giving Lectures. and years later, his picture was sold at a sky-high price.

Three days later, the Assembly of Martial Arts came to an end. People said goodbye to Kris unwillingly and left. On the way back, they were still thinking about what Kris had taught them. They left Ice and Fire Island and spread Kris's new title, and Kris was since then known by the public as the Father of Martial Arts.

It was recorded in a chronicle history that at the year of 2020, the Father of Martial Arts built the Union of Martial Arts Schools, which marks the beginning of Shengfa Era.

That night, Mary asked Kris to go to her bedroom. They slept on the same bed without taking off their clothes. And they talked about everything that had happened over the years. From the day Kris got married into Chen Family, to the day Kris became the the Father of Martial Arts. Mary remembered everything that had happened clearly.

Kris didn't talk a lot. He listened to Mary quietly, but his hand was touching Mary's body. And soon, Mary felt Kris's hand was under her skirt.

"Kris, what are you doing." Mary blushed. She always seemed to be very shy when she was with Kris, even though she had already had a baby.

"You keep talking, and I keep touching. We won't interfere with one another." Kris said smilingly. And his hand was on Mary's leg.

Kris was trying to dispel Mary's worries by doing this.

Mary blushed. She put her legs tightly together and said: "How can I talk when you are doing this?"

"Then let's just do it."

Kris was seized by a strong sexual desire. He hardly had chance to be alone with Mary, and Mary was always the most special one, and the most attractive one to Kris.

After giving birth, Mary's body got plump like a peach. It seemed water would come out if you pressed her body. Her eyes were starry and seductive. She breathed gently through her nose.

Soon, the bed creaked because of their irregular movement. Sometimes Kris moved fast, and sometimes slowly. Mary felt her soul was at first soaring up to heaven and then plummeting to hell.

At last, Kris gave out a shout, and his desires gradually subsided. The room then echoed with Mary's heavy breath.

Kris was way too strong for Mary. Mary felt all her strength was drained by him. He grabbed a towel and wiped Mary's sweat, and Mary begged with her eyes shut: "My dear husband, that was enough for today. I'm too tired. Let's rest, please."

"You silly woman." Kris smiled. He cleaned Mary's body, held her tightly and watched her falling asleep in his arms.

At that moment, he was even more determined to reach Detachment Stage. For Mary, and for his family.

The next morning, Kris was again fueled by a strong desire. He released it on Mary. Mary knew what would Kris go through next, so she cooperated with him willingly. When they were done, Mary felt her knees were weak. Kris held her in his arms and walked into the bathroom. They took a shower, and then walked out again.

Mary's eyes were alight with pleasure, and her face was glowing. When her sisters saw her, they all teased her playfully. Mary was used to it. She blushed and played with them.

For the following days, Kris provided them with company one by one. And half a month later, he told them everything they needed to know, and then locked himself alone in a room to practice. He must achieve success.

When he got into the room, he took out the box, and the magical pill was inside it. The pill sent out a strong aroma, which relaxed him to the extreme.

Without a moment's hesitation, he swallowed it, and sat in the middle of the room cross-legged.

The room he was in has the most abundant Fairy Aura on the Ice and Fire Island. So rich was the Fairy Aura that the room was filled with a thick fog.

Kris could feel the pill cracking in his stomach. And then, he felt a huge amount of energy building up in his body. So powerful was the energy that Kris felt his body was about to explode.

Then, his organs were all damaged by the effects of the pill. Blood poured out of his eyes, ears, nose, mouth and other orifices. The King of Deadliest Insect in his heart got extremely anxious and violent.

Kris ignored the insect. He practiced Tianmo Body so that he could bring the effects of the pill under control and absorb the impacts of it. His damaged organs got repaired again under the effects of the pill. Kris was racked with unbearable pain. He would have gone mad had it not been for the fact that his Spiritual Power was much more stronger than the average people.

What made it worse was that he began feeling sharp pain in his brain. It felt like thousands of needles were pricking his brain. He felt his brain would soon be torn apart, and his Spiritual Power was broken into pieces as if it was a piece of glass. Each piece represented an emotion. There was fear, there was helplessness, and there was despair.

"Hold on! You must hold on!"

Then, his skin became cracked. And a crimson light shot out from the lines appeared on his skin, as if something was about to spurt out of his body.

"Tianmo Body!! Spiritual Power!! King of Insect!! Hold on!!"

The insect got Kris's order. It opened its mouth and sucked a huge of mount of energy into its body. But the energy was too pure and too powerful to be absorbed by the insect. Its belly swelled, and it rolled around in great pain.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 365 Going through the Judgement

Why Kris would swallow that Magic Pill was unknown; clearly it was not something he could eat.

The Magic Pills made of tens of thousands of valuable medical materials were so extraordinary that even Gu couldn't take it.

The pill that Kris had taken was just a drop in the bucket.

Even Kris had no idea how long it would take to consume its efficacy.

He might be dead either because of spiritual breakdown or the strong force of the pill before he could make a breakthrough.

Then the images of Mary Su, Quan Mu, Lan Yu and some other women, flashed quickly in his brain; then he thought of his parents and kids...How sad would they be if he died!

"I can't give in! I can't die!"

Kris bit his tongue until it bled, and tried his best to operate the Tianmo Body and Magic Refining Method to wash off the idea of giving up.

He slowed down the frequency of breathing; and a great deal of aura of heaven and earth was taken in every time he breathed.

Above the Isolation Room, there was a stream of huge dragon-like spirit.

When the dragon-like spirit was floating up high, hurricane started to rise above sea. Large amounts of spirit from heaven and earth flooded to the Ice and Fire Island and joined the dragon-like spirit.

The people on the Ice and Fire Island all looked at the Isolation Room, wondering how he could make such a big scene.

Was that caused by human power?

Everyone was dumbfounded, especially those of the Holy Dragon Cult and The Sun. They were all kneeling on the ground.

Apparently their leader had exceeded the common lives and advanced to a higher level.

The ancient had records about this form of life, which was known as the 'god' or the Land Authentic Immortal.

They couldn't help thinking of the stories in the Classic of Mountains and Rivers, and how gods controlled the forces of nature.

Kris, at the moment, was breaking through his limit as a human and reaching to a higher level.

And the whole process kept going. Many people tried to take in some holy aura for themselves, only to find they got nothing.

Inside the Isolation Room, Kris had already become messy with blood all over his body. His body seemed to break down; his flesh and blood began to melt, as well as his bones.

His consciousness had shattered then gathered; this cycle went around and around like this.

He felt numb, even started to lose his consciousness.

But he held on to his last consciousness inside his heart.

Then a steady flow of holy aura flooded into Kris's body continuously and started to heal his broken body as well as his bones, inner organs and blood, with the help of the Magic Pill.

Thus in pain, Kris had discovered the secret to rebuilding his body. Every time his body was built, his body grew stronger, his bones more

endurable and his blood more active. He became so powerful that even a single drop of blood could be corrosive.

As his consciousness became clear, he saw the people sitting outside of the Isolation Room.

The holy aura in the sky grew stronger and stronger, and the aura of a hundred miles was attracted to him. His consciousness continued to rise. He went through the clouds, saw the hot sun, and felt the sun's extremely hot brilliance.

However, the consciousness continued to grow, becoming tougher and stronger in the constant reorganization and collapse.

He could easily use his consciousness to lift a thousand-pound boulders.

At this moment, he became aware of everything he had wanted to know. So he withdrew the power of his conscience. And in the Mud Pill Palace, a tiny person composed of his consciousness was sitting cross-legged.

On a closer look, the tiny person looked almost the same as Kris.

At the same time, in the location of his navel, the golden Magic Pill was covered with small cracks, as if there was something trying to break out of the shell.

"Break apart!"

The Magic Pill broke. Kris felt that his power was rapidly fading and his body was getting empty.

Hiss!

Hiss!

Outside the Isolation Room, there were dark clouds in the sky, and lightning snakes shuttled through the clouds. Kris was blessed with his soul. He knew what he was going to face.

With a wave of his hand, a crack showed up directly above the Isolation Room, and Kris soared into the sky.

"Oh, my God, look, that's ... our leader!"

Someone exclaimed.

They all looked up into the sky. When they saw Kris standing in the hollow space, everyone was stunned.

The leader could fly!

God, he's a god!

The monk Zhen Yuan, Wudi Geng and the people of Holy Dragon Cult all knelt down and cried.

They were lucky enough to serve the Land Authentic Immortal.

This scene would be recorded in history, and they would be the witnesses of history.

"Honey, come on!"

"Father, come on!"

Kris's wife and children were cheering Kris on so excitedly and nervously.

Kris's parents were nervous, too. They wanted nothing but the safety of their son.

Boom!

A dazzling flash of lightning fell and hit Kris directly.

"Ah..."

Everyone below was startled.

The leader got struck by lightning!

Everyone was stunned. At this time, someone yelled, "I know, this is the legendary Thunder-lightning Judgement. As long as he passes the judgement successfully, he can become an immortal."

What? The Thunder-lightning Judgement!

In the ancient Chinese mythology, anyone who wants to become immortal, whether human or other creatures, must go through thunderlightening judgement.

But how can a man really endure the power of thunder and lightning?

After the first lightning strike, Kris's whole body and his black hair was directly burned.

The whole body was bloody. Fortunately, there was a steady stream of medical force from the Magical Pill repairing his body.

In his atrium, little Gu was scared and shivered, and curled itself up into a ball.

Inside the Mud Pill Palace, the tiny person composed of consciousness had a weak breath, looking a little depressed.

It was only the first thunder-lightning strike with two more to follow. Kris just knew it, as if there was a voice in his heart telling him.

Dark clouds were surging in the sky for a moment.

Boom!

Another thigh-thick lightning fell, and the energy it contained was several times bigger than that of the first one.

Before it actually came down, Kris had felt its power and there were goose bumps all over his body.

"The dagger: kill Qin!"

The dagger: kill Qin then immediately appeared in his hand as he read.

The dagger: kill Qin had killed so many strong men and absorbed so much resentment over the years. In terms of grade, it's just a inferior tool.

"Come on, strike me to death if you can!"

With the dagger in his hand, Kris rushed directly at the thunder.

Hiss!

Countless white lights were split by the dagger, but more lightning fell on Kris.

"Ah..."

The powerful lightning almost burned Kris to ashes.

People below didn't know what kind of pain Kris was suffering. They only saw Kris fighting against the thunder bravely.

"Poof!"

A mouthful of blood was spat from the mouth. But it was soon evaporated by thunder and lightning.

By the time when the power of the thunder and lightning was completely absorbed and consumed, Kris's body would have already turned into ashes.

However, the power of Magical Pill was still constantly generating fresh tender meat, which could cause terrible pain.

Bang, bang, bang!

Countless burned flesh fell from the air.

The tiny person in the Mud Pill Palace had shrunk to two thirds of its size, but its body became stronger. Kris had no idea if it's his illusion.

There was no time to think about it. The third thunder was just around the corner.

The dagger: kill Qin, with the soul of Jing Ke on its body, is a kind of spiritual weapon. However, the thunder and lightning contained great power, which could easily defeat this kind of ghost spirit.

But who was Jing Ke before his death? Jing Ke had attempted to kill the Emperor of Qin. Though he failed and got killed, his fearlessness lived.

There was no consciousness, but the bravery implanted into the dagger remained unchanged.

The dagger: kill Qin had been crushed hard, however, it still hoped that Kris would continue to use it to fight the thunder.

With a sigh, Kris took the dagger back into his body. He looked up at the sky, then at the lightning flashing thunder cloud, and roared, "come on, let me see the strength of the last thunder."

Boom!

In an instant, a bucket-thick thunder came down, containing extremely terrifying energy, and instantly shrouded Kris.

"Kris..."

Mary Su screamed at the top of her voice, and she was scared to the extreme.

The moment this mythical thunder fell on Kris, her soul almost broke down.

The other women felt the same way like her. Quan, the eldest among all the girls, tried to cheer up everyone around her, and then ran to her mother-in-law to help her stand steady.

Kris's parents were already in tears, but she needed to stay tough for them.

"Dad, mom, it's OK. Kris will be OK. We have to believe him!"

Quan's voice was very firm. "He can do what no one has done since ancient times, because he is Kris, the most powerful man in the world."

Her words encouraged a lot of people, and her worry and tension were reduced a lot.

"Father, you will be all right!"

Xiu Chen, the eldest son, clenched his fist, with great confidence in his heart.

He turned to his brothers and sisters, "Don't cry, father will be OK. Second younger sister, coax little sixteen; tell him not to cry!"

As the eldest son of Chen Family, Xiu took great care of her younger brothers and sisters, and he was very dignified.

Even the little sixteen, who was three years old, listened and looked up to him.

"Damn, little insect, if you don't help me, I'm going to be dead!"

Kris yelled. Little insect was such a coward. If it refused to help Kris, could it survive after Kris died?

The eight-winged insect heard the voice of Kris, whined, and shook its eight golden wings. A pure force was released from its body, constantly repairing the skin tissue and organs damaged by the thunder and lightning.

Which one's faster, the destruction of the thunder, or the repair of the Magical Pill and the holy aura?

The last Thunder-Lightning Judgement lasted for ten minutes. When it finally died down, everyone held their breath and looked at it.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 366 Break into the void

There he was, Kris Chen, standing in the air, exuding a soft and sacred white light, which seemed so untrue.

In fact, Kris was repairing his body. A huge amount of holy aura was pouring into his body.

The power of Magical Pill had been consumed, and there was not much left at the moment.

In his atrium, the eight-winged poisonous insect was dispirited. It curled up into a ball and turned into a cocoon pupa.

In the Mud Pill Palace, the tiny person became crystal clear, the body was solid, and the expression on the face was vivid.

It took only one thought to get a panoramic view of the land hundreds of miles away, including a crawling ant.

In his naval part, there sat a golden tiny person who looked like Kris. The golden elixir was broken and replaced by Primordial Spirit.

He could clearly perceive his life span, which had increased by 800 years. That was to say, Kris could easily live through a thousand years.

A thousand years. It's terrible.

He withdrew his magic charm and picked up a suit from his bedroom.

At present, he had great power in every move, and even the world could not accommodate him.

And then the unspeakable pressure came from all directions, as if it's trying to squeeze him out of the world.

Kris was shocked and did not understand why.

He clenched his fist and swung it into the void.

Bang!

A sound of glass breaking came, and the space in front of him was cracked.

Kris stood there in a daze.

Even the space was broken by him, how powerful he was!

Just when he was confused, an unpredictable voice sounded in his heart.

Listening to the voice, Kris looked serious.

He's beyond the limits of the world, wasn't he?

So he must break the void then the boundary, otherwise, the world would be destroyed by him!

The pressure of the whole body was increasing. There were countless tiny cracks in the air, and countless auras were swallowed up by the void.

"Can I come back again?"

Asked Kris.

After getting a positive answer, he nodded, "Well then, I'm leaving now."

He pointed at the crowd, and passed all his spiritual thoughts to his eldest son Xiu Chen, and then passed a small stream of pure energy into Mary Su's body.

This energy could subtly improve the ability of Mary Su.

After seeing all these, people were filled with doubts, and then Kris said, "I have successfully broken my limit; this world has been too small to accommodate me, so I shall leave. Ten years later, let's meet at the Tao's Summit, goodbye."

After that, Kris took a deep breath and gathered all his strength. With one blow, the concussion force shattered the void and a passage appeared.

He looked down sentimentally, his eyes swept the whole scene in an instant, and then he flew into the hollow space without looking back.

"Husband!" "Son!"

"Father!"

"Leader..."

The crowd yelled at the sky, but the cracks in the sky gradually healed. Before it completely disappeared, there was a voice from Kris, "Goodbye, see you in ten years!"

As the clouds dispersed, the holy aura gradually disappeared. Kris left in everyone's eyes.

Being incomparably shocked, Wudi Geng and others knelt on the ground, with their eyes fanatical to the extreme.

The leader would come back in ten years. When he did, how strong could he be? Could they follow him to the "fairyland" by then?

"Mary..."

Yinyin Yao found something wrong with Mary and yelled. Xi Lan came over and said, "come on, bring Mary into the room."

"And here, my mother-in-law also..."

Quan Mu helped her mother-in-law who was so anxious as if she had lost her soul.

All the other women in the Chen Family were sad and they were in chaos for quite a while.

Xiu's eyes were full of brilliance. His father taught him all he had learned in his life, including his personal understandings during the period of breaking through.

Being such a talented boy, he had reached the Fulfilled Period of The innate-power stage. Given ten more years, he might be able to break through the Heaven-Human-Oneness stage.

When his father returned ten years later, he must be greatly surprised.

"Brother, is father not coming back?"

Fifth younger brother Ning Chen said with red swollen eyes.

"Father said that he would come back for the Tao's Summit ten years later."

.....

The land of Gods and Demons, North Luzhou State, Wuwei City of Yelang Country.

It was the day for the Yuan Family of Wuwei City to compete for marriage. Who didn't want to be the son-in-law of this famous House of Practitioners?

Although it's said that Miss Yuan was ugly and rude, with a big face, a thick waist, short legs and short hands.

No one cared.

The Yuan Family was rich and powerful, but it lacked an heir. Being their son in-law could save ten years of hard work.

Therefore, there were thousands of people in the competition group, and all of them fought for three days and nights before they finally reached the final competition.

Wei Qi, the second young master of Qi Family in Wuwei City, was born with great power.

After three days' fighting, he defeated hundreds of martial experts. He was also a famous master in the Middle Period of The return-to-nature stage.

Qi Family was also a first-class practitioner family of Wuwei city. In people's eyes, the second young master had no need to lower his status to fight this competition.

However, it was also puzzling that the Di Family, which was also a firstclass Practitioner Family, had also sent a master in the early stage of the The return-to-nature stage, Jun Di.

"Miss, it's the final. Who do you think will win, Mr Qi or Mr Di?"

Little maid Yujie stood on the third floor and looked down.

"No matter who wins, I won't marry either of them."

The fairy lady's face was soft like water, and her voice is cold and clear. Her plain white veil covered her jade-like face, so people couldn't see how she looked like.

She walked to the window and looked at the arena through the gap. She saw Wei and Jun standing on the challenging stage. She was very annoyed.

Both of them were filthy rats and had no skills. They were all drug addicts.

Xuefei Yuan knew exactly what they were up to.

But they were wrong, even her father was wrong. The man she had been wanting should be a real man of brave bones, even if he's just an ordinary guy.

She had no heart for these mobs.

The reason why she wanted to make people think that Miss Yuan's a vulgar and ugly woman was that she didn't like to be surrounded by these dirty flies.

The people were fighting fiercely down there in the arena. Wei looked at Jun breathlessly, "Mr Di, do me a favor. You withdraw from this duel, and our friendship remains."

Jun laughed and gasped, "Mr Qi, are you dreaming? I'm going to be a good son-in-law of the Yuan Family. I'm going to make it! "

In this competition, all the people who came to the contest were martial artists with low accomplishments, because those with advanced accomplishments would not surrender their status to be a live-in son in-law.

These two people were despised by their families and there would be no great future for them.

So they were sent here by the family.

As long as they could inherit the Yuan Family, it would be absolutely a great support for the family.

At that time, the world would only envy them for their foresight.

Hearing Jun's words, Wei showed a sullen face. "In this case, let's fight and see."

Then Wei shook his hand, a copper hammer of a hundred grams appeared in the hand. It was a top-grade treasure Gold-Crushing Hammer.

"You are not the only one with weapon."

Jun hummed coldly and read something in his heart, then a knife appeared in his hands.

It's an inferior Divine Weapon called Fierce Tiger Knife.

He sneered, "Wei, I am reminding you now; What I have in my hand is an inferior Divine Weapon. The knife has no eyes. It's still not late for you to quit now!"

"Just shut up and fight!"

Wei, holding the Gold-Crushing Hammer in his hand, rushed directly over, lifted the double hammers and smashed it down.

Boom!

A big hole appeared in the arena, and Jun had already dodged to one side.

"Fierce Tiger Knife, tiger down the mountain!"

A white tiger with hanging eyes was sealed in the blade. When the knife went down, a white tiger appeared out of thin air. With a roar, it poured at Wei.

"Damn! This guy's move is so deadly; he is even using the Divine Weapon."

Wei was angry, because his family was so mean that he didn't even have a Divine Weapon.

The crowd around the stage also repeatedly exclaimed.

The horrible white tiger, even if it's an artifact, was also frightening.

Roar!

Wei stirred up all his strength to smash the white tiger.

"Block!"

Right after the flying white tiger was gone, Jun cut down in the air with a sharp angle. If not for Wei's quick reaction, this knife would have cut off his hand.

"Despicable thing! What kind of hero are you, using a weapon?"

"Ha ha, everyone knows Wei Qi is born with great power; why are you even using a weapon?"

Jun grinned grimly and cut down, aiming to cut off Wei's palm directly.

Wei was very angry, but he had to retreat. He quickly released the other hammer.

Bang bang! The hammer fell on the stage.

At this time, Wei became unarmed and had no chance of winning.

"Do you admit yourself beaten or not?"

Jun snapped, with a white tiger at his side.

Wei's face turned red. It was really shameful!

"I... I give up!"

With that, he jumped off the stage, even without the hammers.

Seeing Wei's dismal departure, Jun burst out laughing, "Who else will challenge me?"

Looking around, no one dared to fight.

What he had was a Divine Weapon. Anyone who owned the weapon could even challenge the strong people in the early stage of Back-to-self stage.

At this time, the housekeeper of the Yuan Family came onto the stage and called out to the crowd, "Is there anyone else wanting to challenge? I'll count to ten. If no one answers, I'll announce the victory of Mr Di!"

"One, two... Seven, eight, nine..."

Just as the housekeeper was about to shout out the last number, a sudden cry came out, "Ah... The people below, get out of my way... I can't stop it!"

Everyone looked left and right and saw no one.

At this time, someone couldn't help looking up at the sky, and immediately widened his eyes, "Look, there's someone in the sky!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 367 Get married

Jun Di looked up and saw a man descending from the sky.

"Is he ready to challenge me?"

Just as this thought flashed through his mind, he was directly knocked into a coma by a huge impact!

Boom! A loud sound was heard.

The huge battle ring was directly smashed into pieces. After the ground shook, the battle ring was covered with dust, which made people around keep coughing violently.

"I'm choked to death."

"What's going on?"

Everyone was confused, because the butler of Yuan family was also knocked flying.

After a while, when the dust dissipated, a big pit several meters deep appeared in the center of the battle ring.

A man in rags and bare headed was sitting at the bottom of the pit. Jun Di went down beneath him.

Jun Di sank into the ground. No one knew whether he was dead or alive.

Where did the monk come from?

Why did he come here to compete for marriage?

Everyone was confused.

"Where... Where am I?" The man was confused and looked at the people around him in surprise.

After a long while, he came to his senses and muttered, "I'm Kris Chen. Not long ago, I broke through my level and passed the thunder Punishment, but my strength was too strong, so I broke the void and extended through space and time to here!"

As he spoke, his eyes lit up.

He began to observe his own situation.

The fairy Aura was was exhausted and dried up, his body meridians was heavily injured

The primordial spirit in his belly was going to collapse.

Kris felt a headache. How long would it take to recover?

"Young Master!"

At this time, several servants of Di family shouted, "Bald bastard, move your buttocks away from my Young Master!"

Bald? Were they calling me?

Kris touched his head. The smooth touch stunned him.

Damn it! Where was my hair?

He rubbed his head with his hands over and over again. There was nothing, not even a hair!

Seeing that Kris didn't say anything, a tall servant of Di family walked towards him with a mace in his hand. "Bald bastard, I'm going to smash your head!"

Kris was forced to come to this strange world by the will of the world. He lost his beautiful hair and was called a bald bastard by a group of people.

He was furious.

With his observation, these people shout at him were in fulfilled period of the acquired stage ?

Although he was weak, his strong body was not weak!

Kris was so angry that he wanted to stand up, but found that he seemed to have shouldered a heavy burden and could not stand up at all.

Damn... What the hell was going on?

Whoosh!

With a whistling wind, the thick mace directly smashed into Kris's head. Many surrounding women were so scared that they closed their eyes.

They thought the young monk's head would definitely be smashed.

Of course, there were also many people who couldn't wait to see the scene that the servant of Di family smashed the monk's head.

Bang!

Dozens of pounds of mace hit Kris's head. Sparks flew in all directions.

A great force of vibration was transmitted back through the mace, making servants of Di family couldn't even hold the mace.

what?

The servant widened his eyes in shock.

How... How could it be possible?

The monk's head was too hard. It was a mace weighing dozens of pounds.

The onlookers were also stunned. Those women who were so scared that they closed their eyes, did not hear the cry of the crowd for a long time, and all opened their eyes.

The noisy scene instantly fell into silence.

"I see. This monk must have practiced iron head skill!"

At this time, someone in the crowd shouted, "hit him somewhere else, don't hit his head!"

"It's useless. We'd better take sword. This little monk is young. No matter how powerful he is, he can't resist the knife!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the servant winked at the back and a broadsword was thrown at him.

The servant picked up the broadsword, and there was a flash of coldness in his eyes. "Bald bastard, I ask you for the last time, will you move your buttock or not?"

Kris was also furious. He wanted to move away, but he couldn't!

Seeing that Kris still didn't move, the servant sneered, "Okay, go to hell!"

As he spoke, he strode over, lifted his broadsword and hacked down directly.

"Miss... That monk is dying!" Jie Yu was so frightened that she covered her eyes and didn't dare to look.

A gleam flashed through Xuefei Yue's eyes. She came up with a good idea!

She picked up a silver needle and flicked it lightly. The silver needle turned into a blade of silver light and flew towards the servant.

With a whoosh, it split the air and pierced the blade and the body of the servant.

Swish! Swish! Swish!

The servant of Di family took a few steps back, and the broadsword in his hand broke into pieces. He spat out a large mouthful of blood.

She looked around in horror. "Who is it? Come out to fight with me!"

"Who gave you the guts to hurt my husband?"

At this time, a rough and angry voice sounded.

Hearing the voice, the servant instantly lowered his head. He knew that it was the ugly and rough Miss of the yuan clan.

It was said that her arms were thicker than men's legs, her voice was rough, and she had a beard!

"l... I was wrong!"

The servant didn't dare to say anything and stepped aside.

Hearing this voice, everyone wanted to laugh but dared not. It was not a woman's voice. It was clearly a rough man.

"Butler Mei, why don't you announce the result?" The Miss snorted.

The Butler ran out of the crowd in a hurry. "Hurry up, go and inform master."

The Butler couldn't make a decision on this matter, so he immediately asked a servant to inform the master of Yuan family, Tiangang Yuan.

Standing in the ruins, Carter looked around and said, "is there anyone else who wants to challenge him?"

There was a dead silence. No one stepped forward.

If the Miss Yuan hadn't said anything, someone might have stood out.

But after Miss yuan's words, those who were eager to move gave up the chance to become rich overnight.

Who the hell wanted to sleep with a woman who was more manly than him?

Butler was a little embarrassed, "Ask again. Is there anyone else coming to challenge? If no one comes up again, this bald man is Yuan family's son-in-law!"

Kris gnashed his teeth in hatred, "Well, there's a misunderstanding. I'm just passing by. I'm not here to compete for a marriage!"

Kris shouted at the butler, "I'm really just passing by. Don't make a mistake!"

However, no matter how hard he shouted, no one paid attention to him.

People around looked at him gloatingly.

Just then, a servant of Yuan family rushed over and whispered in the ear of the butler.

The Butler nodded. The Master let the Miss make decision herself.

The Yuan Miss seemed to have a crush on this little monk.

"Now I declare that the contest is over. This bald man is the son-in-law of our Yuan family."

As he spoke, he waved his hand and eight servants rushed over and lifted Kris up. "Take him back, getting married now!"

Kris was dumbfounded, and the people around him were all stunned. It was too fast and in haste.

"Hey, put me down. I'm really passing by. I'm married and I have a wife and children!"

Hearing this, the servant burst into laughter, "Sir, stop kidding. You are just a monk. What family do you have?"

"Don't worry. Our Miss is very gentle. Don't listen to others."

While comforting Kris, the servants carried him and left quickly.

The onlookers followed the butler to Yuan family's mansion. They played gongs and drums all the way. The news spread quickly in Wuwei City.

"Hey, have you heard that Miss yuan's contest for marriage is over? The groom is a monk!"

"No kidding? That breaks monk's vows!"

I've heard that Miss yuan has a strong body. She will eat three bulls, four sheep and ten ducks in a meal!"

"Really? Wasn't that a monster? Can the little monk stand it?"

"Let's go. I heard Yuan family is going to hold a wedding ceremony today. Let's go and see it!"

In all the streets and alleys, small merchants and peddlers stopped doing business and rushed into Yuan family's big house one after another!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 368 Kris Was Sent to Bridal Chamber

The villa of Yuan Family was decorated with lanterns and streamers. It looked splendid and loud music filled the air.

A continuous stream of visitors came to Yuan Family.

And numerous children came to ask for luck money. And the servants of Yuan Family carried out money one gunny sack after another. They even stood at the door to give out money.

Kris Chen was humiliated. It was okay to be a live-in son-in-law when he first got married on earth.

But it was so merciful to be live-in son-in-law again when he came to cracked and void foreign world.

The most important thing was he was forced to be the bride.

He was forced to wear bright red wedding clothes, and it was a woman's clothes. He was given make up, even lipstick.

Shame, what a shame.

He already left if he could adapt the gravity, fairy aura and rules of this world.

Well, it's not he didn't want to leave, but he couldn't.

He estimated before, the gravity here was ten times that of the earth. And the fairy aura here was many times stronger than earth. But what made him upset was he could not absorb the fairy aura here, which made him crazy.

"How handsome he is. He has rosy lips and pretty white teeth."

Two matchmakers smiled and prized Kris "His body is strong. So surely he could have a fat baby with our lady soon."

Kris let himself be touched by two fat matchmakers, he felt disgusting.

Then quick footsteps came from outside, a servant pushed the door open and asked "Are you ready, the propitious time came. Don't let our master wait too long."

"Yes, ready. Don't rush us."

One of the matchmakers put her hands on her hips and said "We will go out when we cover the red veil."

As her words fell, she put a red veil on the head of Kris.

They were marrying Kris.

Followingly, another matchmaker carried Kris on her back. Then she said "Sir, it's the best time now. Let's go."

Soon three of them came to the hall.

"Bring the cock here."

Butler Mei waved to a servant then he carried a bright colored cock here. There was a sachet on the cock's neck, the date of the birthday of the young lady of Yuan Family was put inside.

"Let me go."

Kris wanted to struggle but he found he could not get rid of them at all.

"Sir, it will be finished soon."

Two servants detained him and comforted him in low voice.

"Let me go. I..."

Someone packed a piece of cloth into his mouth before he finished his words.

Kris couldn't speak out. So that he let his Spiritual Power out, the scene in the hall was printed in his brain.

Then a forty or fifty years old man sat on the superior seat imperatorially. He was the master of Yuan Family, Tiangang Yuan.

And Butler Mei shouted beside him "Bow to Heaven and Earth firstly."

Two servants forced Kris to bow, and it was a cock to get married with him.

What?

Kris was furious. He could accept that he was forced to get married, but they humiliated him so much to let Kris marry a cock.

On earth, he was the supreme master of Kungfu. No one dared to say anything if he gave an order.

But he was reduced to this after he came here.

"Bow to your parents then."

"Bow to your husband or wife."

Even though Kris was angry, he still finished the ceremony with a cock forced by the servants.

At last the butler Mei shouted "send them to the bridal chamber."

As her words fell, two servants held unwilling Kris to the bridal chamber.

It's over. Could not Kris get rid of it today?

Before on the arena, he was too far away from that voice, so he could not see the appearance of the one who was talking clearly.

But judged from the rough voice, it must be a rugged person.

He heard clearly the voice of others gossip and their laugh.

Kris was thrown to the bed by two servants after they pushed in. Then the servants left.

Kris gave out his idea to see if it could carry him to get out of here.

But what made him desperate was he could not. His Spiritual Power was damaged seriously.

He could move hundred miles on earth, but he could not even move ten meters here. The difference was more than thousand times.

"Why can't I absorb the fairy aura?

Kris could feel fairy aura was around him, but it just could not be absorbed. It was like you went to a mountain full of treasures but you came back with nothing.

There must be some causes, just Kris didn't know now.

When Kris was in deep thought, a servant girl Yujie said from a room not far away "Lady, it's time to go there. Otherwise master will be furious if he know this."

She could not understand everything the lady did. She was as pretty as a fairy lady, but she dressed herself an ugly and rugged woman.

Neither did she understand why she fell in love with a little monk. Though he was handsome, but she remembered her lady before liked heroes.

"Don't rush. We will see when it's dark."

Xuefei Yuan stayed on the bed. She was reading Devil Anecdotes carefully. She was clam like today's wedding had nothing to do with her.

Yujie know her lady's temper so she didn't urge her. She was just worried.

"You can go there if you can't wait. Just don't hinder me here."

Xuefei said slightly.

"Lady, I..."

Yujie felt wronged.

"Get out."

"Yes."

Yujie wiped her tears and went out the door.

Xuefei sighed when Yuejie left.

•••

Kris waited his bride until it was dark. He only felt hungry.

He didn't know how long it past when he was waiting. He felt starving though he didn't have to eat for years.

It was lucky there was some deserts in the room. So Kris used his thought to catch the cakes and try to fetch them.

Unexpectedly it was successful.

And the red veil was pulled.

Starving, Kris felt each cell of him was calling food.

One cake after another cake were eaten, but they didn't stop his hunger. The food Kris took had to be with fairy aura or super nutrition after he broke through Nirvana period.

There were some dishes on the table, and some were emitting adorable fairy aura.

Ate, I had to finish them.

Soon, he finished all the dishes. His hunger was slightly relieved, but he was still hungry.

Kris guessed that the dishes with fairy aura might contain some fairy plant. But it was too little. He might be half full if he was offered another twenty dishes. His strong digestion function made the cakes and dishes he had just now became the nutrition his body needed.

Then did his emptiness became better.

Fairy aura began to be absorbed by Kris, though it was nothing for a dried vein. It was meaningful to Kris.

Though Kris could not absorb the fairy aura in air, he could gain it by having food.

Kris' fingers could move when fairy aura was injected into his body.

"Great."

Kris was glad. As long as he could recover his movement, he could adapt the world soon or later. Then could he leave here.

At this time, slight footprint came. Kris was smart on six senses, immediately did Kris deduce it was a woman.

He hurried to cover the red veil on his head and thought in mind "Is she the lady of Yuan Family?"

The door was open, and the footprint was getting closer. Then she stopped not far away from him.

Kris smelled it, a weak smell came and it was good smelling.

He didn't give out his idea for he was afraid he might see something dirty.

The girl thought for a moment then she came to Kris, at last she stopped in front of Kris.

Kris bent his head. The light was on so that person's shadow was long.

And the smell was strong than just now.

Suddenly a hand came to uncover the red veil.

Kris was shocked when he lifted his head.

It was a woman with big eyes, heavy brow and long beard.

Yes, she was a woman.

She had long hair, there was a pretty jade at the end of her hair. She was in a white long dress, and her chests were plump.

But her waist was even thicker than Kris'. and her arms were bigger than Kris' legs.

She smiled to Kris and her yellow teeth came out. Then she said "Sorry dear, let you wait for so long."

Chew

Kris just felt a churning stomach. He could not hold it anymore, so he began to vomit.

Fortunately his digestion ability was great, what he ate just now turned into nutrition now. He vomited nothing except some sour water.

"What do you mean?"

Lady of Yuan Family changed her face, she put her fat and short palm on Kris' shoulder. "You think I am disgusting?"

"Brother, let's talk peacefully."

Kris got goose bumps all over. He said "Don't touch me."

"Who is your brother?"

Her voice became cold, she came closer to Kris and said "I'm your wife, call me honey."

Why there was such disgusting woman in the world? Kris would find no place to hide himself. He really didn't want to face reality.

"I beg you, please let me go. I just walked by."

Kris said while controlling his vomiting.

"Why you sat on the second master of Di Family so he fell down if you just walked by? Why you came from nowhere? Why you didn't leave when Butler Mei announced you my husband?"

Kris was panic-stricken by her three questions.

He couldn't tell her he just came from the earth or tell her he was suppressed by the world so he could not walk nor move.

It's his biggest secret. He could tell no one in this strange world. Or it might bring him fatal disaster.

Xuefei sneered him and said "I know you just covet the wealth of Yuan Family. I know no man is good."

"I told you that I just walked by."

Kris smiled bitterly. Then he said "I don't even know who you are, what can I covet from you?"

"No, you are lying. You are just playing cat and mouse with me."

Xuefei said "I didn't detest you are a monk. You hate me for I am not pretty."

A bald-headed man was a monk?

Kris hauled deeply and said "let me tell you again. I am not a monk. I got married and I have a baby."

"It was just coincidence that I walked by. I really don't want to be your husband."

Xuefei looked at him, she wanted to find some clue from his face. But nothing was found.

"No wonder they say monks' faces were thick. I think so now."

She sneered and said "You just want my pretty face. And you dare not to admit it now."

"Dream on if you want to go. I will not let you go."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 369 Kris's Dignity Shall Never Be Destroyed

She didn't believe Kris at all. If Kris really wanted to leave, he would have left when Chamberlain Mei announced that he would be the son-in-law of Yuan Family.

Kris's face set in grim lines. He wanted to say something, but he felt a faint energy was racing through his body.

He looked at Xuefei Yuan and said: "What are you doing?"

Xuefei furrowed her brow and said: "How is it even possible? All your acupuncture points are closed. And all the channels in your body are damaged, either severely or slightly. Obviously the damages are caused by the practice of Henglian Martial Art. You can not practice Henglian Martial Art without practicing Inner Power Technique. It will only reduce your life expectancy! All the monks practice Inner Power Technique. Why no one told that? Did you offend someone"

"Inner Power Technique? Acupuncture Points? What the hell are you talking about??!!" Kris said. He then remembered something and said: "Oh, yeah. I remembered. My master asked me to practice Henglian Martial Art the moment I became a monk. But what is the Inner Power Technique you were talking about? Also, what are the acupuncture points? I never heard about it before."

Xuefei looked at him and said: "Wait a minute. If you don't know these things, how did you fall from sky and knocked Jun Di unconscious with your butt? You are lying!"

Kris thought to himself: "Damn! This woman looks like a man, but she is still so careful like a woman. How should I explain?"

He thought about it and lied: "I jumped off from the top of a building?."

"Why did you get up there?"

"Because I was hiding."

"From who?"

"From the people in the law-enforcement branch."

"Why were they chasing you?"

"Because I went to a brothel!"

Kris made up this lie because he didn't want to sleep with Xuefei. He knew women in general find men who go to the brothel disgusting.

Just like he expected, a look of displeasure flickered across her eyes. She said: "I never thought you are a monk who disobeys the rules of the temple."

Kris laughed. He said: "What's so good about being a monk? You eat vegetables all the time, and you can't even look at a woman. Sooner or later, these monks will become gay, considering they are spending all the time with men."

Xuefei found Kris even more disgusting after hearing what he said. But, at least he was honest, for telling her how he truly felt. Anyway, Xuefei wasn't going to marry him for real. She decided to keep waiting for her Mr. Right, and when that man appears, she will find an excuse and kick him out. And by then, it wouldn't matter whether he agrees or not. He is just a little monk who only practiced Henglian Martial Art, and whose channels and acupuncture points were all closed. What could he possibly do against her?

"You are so open-minded." Xuefei withdrew her hand and said: "It's okay if you want to marry into my Yuan Family. But I have three rules for you. First, you can't touch me. Second, you must tell other people that we love each other. Third, you can not go to the brothel."

Kris sighed with huge relief when he heard the first rule. Of course he wouldn't touch her. He wouldn't touch her even if she was the only woman on earth.

But he couldn't move at all at that time. So it would be a good idea to stay in Yuan Family, and eat some food that contains Fairy Aura, so that he could recover.

"Fine. I agree." Kris nodded.

"Go to sleep." Xuefei said. And then she left.

Kris sighed with relief when she left. His clothes were soaked by his cold sweet.

If she really slept with him, he would be forever hunted by that experience.

.....

The news that the daughter of Yuan Family got married with a monk had spread through the whole Wuwei City. And Yuan Family became a laughing stock.

Jun Di, the second son of Di Family, also became a laugh stock, for being knocked unconscious by a monk with his butt.

He was so angry, and he smashed everything in his room. He was laughed by his family members, by some strangers, and even the servants in his family were laughing at him secretly.

He was almost driven mad. He wanted to rush into Yuan Family and tear that monk apart!

"Master, you must talk with second young master." the chamberlain of Di Family said to Yingxiong Di.

"This pathetic loser!! He brought shame to my Di Family!!" Yingxiong snorted and said.

Yingxiong was in the middle period of Back-to-self stage, and his presence was exceptionally commanding. The chamberlain felt his knees were weak when he was beside him.

"Lock him into the ancestral shrine and make him face the wall for seven days!! If he doesn't acknowledge his mistake, he will never be allowed to come out." Yingxiong said and left.

It was almost June, and the whole Wuwei City was put on alert, because every June, numerous beasts in Shiwan Mountain would leave their den and attack Wuwei City. So Yingxiong didn't have time to mind his son's business.

Yuan Family was anxious to find a son-in-law because that year it was Yuan Family's turn to be the guardians of the city. The guardians of the city must take the responsibility to fight the beasts at the front line. Those guardians can hardly return alive once they are sent to the front line.

And that was also the reason why Yingxiong asked his son Jun Di to be Yuan Family's son-in-law. Because Tiangang Yuan would be the guardian, and when he dies in the battle, the wealth of Yuan Family will have to be passed to the son-in-law of the family because Tiangang is the only son of Yuan Family. But unexpectedly, Jun lost his chance because of a monk. What a shame.

Yingxiong thought to himself: "It is okay. How can a little monk keep such a huge amount of wealth of Yuan Family's." He was determined to get a huge share of Yuan Family's wealth, even though he couldn't swallow the whole family.

Many families had similar thoughts, like Qi Family, Gao Family, and even the head of Wuwei City had this thought.

At that time, Tiangang Yuan was at Yuan Family's ancestral shrine. He lit incense respectfully as a tribute for his forefathers.

The beasts will start their attack in another month, and now, more and more beasts could be noticed roaming outside the city.

Tiangang had already asked some people in Yuan Family to hunt the beasts, so that when the beasts began attacking, he could have a better chance of survival in the battle. But he knew what they were doing would not be very effective.

He couldn't die. Yuan Family would be broken if he died.

"Sir, the lady and her husband have gone to sleep." Chamberlain Mei said.

"Good, hopefully, Yuan Family can have a new generation when the beasts start their attack." Tiangang sighed heavily. He looked at the plates on which his forefathers' names were written, and sunk into deep thoughts.....

.....

The next morning, Kris was waken up by two old women. Kris recognized them. They were the matchmakers he saw yesterday.

"Sir, how was your sleep?"

A matchmaker held Kris up, looked at the bed, and saw there was a huge red stain on the white sheet.

Kris was numb with shock.

"Where did the blood come from?" He thought to himself. "Did that woman do something impeccable to me when I was sleeping? But, why didn't I feel anything?"

Kris sat on the bed, and he was in a complete confused state of mind. He imagined what happened last night, and then his whole body shivered nonstop. He felt helpless, and he thought there was no hope for his life. Then, he felt his stomach was extremely uncomfortable, and he threw up violently.

"Sir, what's the matter?"

The stout matchmaker patted on his back violently and said: "Water! Wash his mouth!"

Kris was on the verge of breaking down, and he paid no attention to the matchmaker.

"Sir, please, open your mouth. Drink some water." The matchmaker said. But Kris didn't respond. She then opened Kris' mouth by force, and poured the water into his mouth. She said: "You are going to meet our master. You must put yourself together."

After drinking the water, the feeling of nausea subsided a little bit.

Then the two matchmakers washed him, and dressed him, as if he was a doll. They also put a hat on him, to cover his bold head.

"Sir, please." The matchmaker motioned Kris to move.

But Kris was motionless. The matchmaker's face darkened. She said: "What? You want us to carry you to the master? You really think you are important, don't you?"

"You are just a tool of Yuan Family's!! You are brought here only to make our lady pregnant!! And that's the only function of yours!"

"Move!!" The matchmaker said impatiently.

Kris looked at them with cold eyes. He never imagined he would be bullied by such a group of people. He was in a terrible condition, but still, his Spiritual Power was ten times more powerful than the average people's.

He used his Spiritual Power against a matchmaker, and then, the matchmaker felt her head was about to explode. She grabbed her head and moaned.

"My head!!!" She screamed.

"Did you do this to her??!" Another matchmaker asked furiously.

"Shut your damn mouth and get the hell out of here." Kris shouted.

"You....." The matchmaker pointed at Kris and shivered nonstop because of anger. She said: "Good, good. I will call some people! Just wait!"

She then held the other matchmaker up and left the room. She needed to make Kris realize what kind of position does he have in Yuan Family.

Soon, the matchmaker came back with a bunch of muscular men. She said: "Take him to the master!" This jerk has no respect for our master!"

These men rubbed their hands when they heard the matchmaker. They said: "You are not seriously thinking that you are the head of the family, are you? Today, we will teach you some manners!!"

Then they lifted their fists up and punched Kris violently.

"Get the hell out of here!!!" Kris shouted. He summoned up the only energy he had left, and used it against these people.

Then, they felt a powerful energy was sent out of his body, and the two men who were punching Kris felt something extremely heavy was placed upon their shoulders. They were pressed on to the ground in an instant, and they couldn't even move their finger.

The matchmaker froze. Her legs were shaking violently. "Did...did you do that?" She asked in a shaking voice.

They felt they were surrounded by a terrifying energy, as if they were some little boats drifting on the surface of an endless ocean in a devastating storm.

"I warn you for the last time. Do not mess with me! Or I will never forgive you."

Kris was in the Detachment Stage, and he couldn't allow himself to be bullied by these average people.

The dignity of a man with exceptional power shall never be destroyed.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 370 Meet the father in-law

The strongest of them was at the Fulfilled Period of The acquired stage. How could they resist the overwhelming pressure of Kris.

Although Kris was seriously injured, the stage was still there.

"You... You wait! I'll call the housekeeper, and you'll be doomed!"

The matchmaker yelled at Kris and ran out. Soon, Mei came in.

Looking at the servants lying on the ground, Mei said with a sullen face, "What's the matter with you? This is the lady's boudoir. Who allowed you to come in?"

Housekeeper May's words made the servants tremble. They were just fooled by the matchmaker and forgot that this was the lady's boudoir.

The rules of the Yuan Family are strict. If the servants step into the boudoir without permission, they will be punished with at least one hundred sticks. They'll end up dying or being paralyzed.

One of the servants said, "Mr Mei, Sir Kris refused to visit our Master. We are here to invite him."

"That's right. Sir Kris is arrogant. He doesn't respect our Master. We are here to teach him a lesson!"

Before Mei came, the matchmaker had already told him about what happened, with extra details added.

When he looked into Kris's eyes, he was shocked by the sight of Kris. What kind of eyes he had! They were so deep that Mei almost lost his mind.

He had planned to scold Kris, but at the moment, he held the words back.

"Even if I'm an ordinary man, I am your lady's husband; I am your Sir!"

Kris glanced around and said in a deep voice, "What do you think you are? How dare you be so arrogant to me? Your family rules don't count? Or, you don't respect your lady at all?"

The words were so loud that the servants did not dare to respond.

In the Yuan Family, apart from Tiangang Yuan, Lady Yuan held the highest position, naturally.

The lady was the heart of the Master. Anyone who dared to offend her would be strictly punished.

Mei didn't expect that this little monk to talk so swiftly and smartly, and made the whole situation good for him.

Yes, he was a live-in son-in-law, but so what?

In terms of status, he's the lord and they were servants, and no one could deny that!

Seeing the crowd being silent, Kris sneered, "If you hold a right view about your position, we shall get along well. But if you want to prove something to me, I'm willing to play this game with you. See if it's me or you that matter! "

The matchmaker and servants were terrified. They felt cold and were trembling.

How come this live-in son in-law was so different from those of the other families?

Standing there still, Kris caused great tension to people.

Mei took a deep look at Kris, turned his head and looked at matchmaker and the servants, and said in a sharp voice, "You dogs, you are bold and reckless. Kneel down and apologize to Sir Kris and beg for forgiveness! Master won't be happy if he knows about this!"

The matchmaker and the housemaids were so scared that they knelt on the ground, shivering with fear.

"Sir, I am wrong. Please forgive me!"

Two matchmakers knelt on the ground and kowtowed hurriedly; they didn't seem arrogant at all at the moment.

The servants did and said the same thing.

From this moment on, no one would dare to challenge Kris.

However, Kris remained silent.

"Sir, I failed to discipline my servants. My apologies!"

Mei arched his hand at Kris and gave him a look. If he's smart enough, he would know what to do.

Otherwise, in the Yuan family, Mei got various ways to make Kris suffer.

Kris softened his face a lot and said, "Mr Mei, don't take it personally. It was these reckless dogs who offended me, not you. I've heard from my wife that you are very loyal to Yuan Family, and even my father in-law had acknowledged your contribution. Today, I can see that it is true!"

It is necessary to get along well with Mei if he wished to stay in the Yuan Family.

After hearing the words of Kris, Mei was very happy. "Oh I am so flattered."

Mei grew up in the Yuan Family, which meant that he had devoted his whole life to the Yuan Family. This time, he was so moved to hear Kris say so. His efforts over the years could finally pay off.

"Ah, Mei, don't belittle yourself. My wife has never regarded you as a servant, but as an uncle."

"Did she really say so?"

Mei's eyes turned red in an instant. Recalling these years, the lady had indeed been calling him uncle Mei. She never despised him for his identity; she treated him with respect.

"Of course!"

"If you allow me, I'll call you uncle Mei from now on" said Kris.

Kris was over forty. Mei's hair was gray and he was sixty years old. It's OK to call him uncle.

Mei wiped his tears from the corner of his eyes and quickly waved his hand, "Sir, I'm flattered..."

"Well, I've made up my mind, uncle Mei."

Kris said categorically.

Mei felt very excited and looked at Kris with much gentleness. It wouldn't matter if he's a live-in son in-law, as long as he's the husband of lady Yuan.

In the future, his children would be the inheritors of the Yuan Family. Why bother giving him a hard time?

What's more, the Yuan Family was not prosperous as it seemed, lady Yuan was the only child of Master.

Thinking of this, Mei said to the matchmakers and housemaids, "If something like this happens again, I'll peel off your skin!"

A group of servants were kneeling on the ground, not dare to lift their heads.

Master and lady Yuan were kind-hearted and may not impose heavy punishment, but Mei would. Every servant in Yuan Family was afraid of him.

After scolding the servants, Mei came forward with a smile, "Sir, it's the first day you are here, officially, it's a rule that you should go to visit the Master."

"I know."

With a wry smile, Kris added, "Mei, come here... I have something to tell you!"

He lowered his voice and said, "Could you get me something to eat first? Last night it was too..."

On hearing this, Mei showed an understanding look, "Go, bring some food to Sir Kris!"

"Yes."

The housemaid nodded and ran away.

"Remember, the food with holy aura, or it's useless!"

Kris added.

Mei nodded.

Soon, the servant brought over breakfast.

Deer antler, bird's nest, tiger whip, ginseng and so on.

It contained a lot of holy aura, which was absolutely better than those dishes last night.

"Sir, is that enough?"

"Enough, enough!"

Kris said with a watering mouth, "Mei, why don't you go to work first and come here when I'm finished!"

Mei nodded, "Well, Sir. Call me when you are done and I will take you to the Master."

Then he walked away.

"Whew!"

Kris took a deep breath. They finally left!

He hastily put put the ginseng and antler on the table into his mouth.

A steady stream of holy aura and nutrition was delivered throughout the body.

After a long period of drought, a steady stream of aura moistened his dry meridians, and the gravity exerted on the body was also gradually reduced.

The gravity of this world was really abnormal. Without aura, it was difficult to walk. If he was not physically strong, he would have been crushed by the gravity of the world the moment he landed.

After eating the nutritious meal, Kris recovered one tenth of his aura. Although he could not repair the injured meridians and vitality, he could at least walk, although he was still very slow.

If you want to understand the world, you need to understand the cultivation system and the history of the world.

But he decided to wait until he met his father-in-law.

Wearing a robe, Kris felt very twisted. As he walked, he felt the wind in his crotch. He was not comfortable at all.

He called a servant and asked where Mei was. Under the guidance of the servant, Kris found the housekeeper.

"Uncle Mei, please take me to the Master!"

Mei looked up and down at Kris. He saw that his lips were red and his teeth were white, his skin was smooth and delicate, and his eyes were beautiful. He was not a monk at all.

It's clear that he was a modest and noble gentleman.

"Sir, follow me!"

Following Mei, Kris walked through so many corridors and turns then finally he came to a spacious courtyard.

On the imperial chair, a middle-aged man in silk and satin was sitting there. Beside him were young men with vigorous spirit. They were dressed in practicing clothes and were full of fierce spirit.

Walking in, Kris even smelled a strong smell of blood!

However, it's not the taste of human blood, which Kris could easily tell.

"Master, Sir Kris is here."

Mei bowed his hand and stood aside consciously.

While Kris was looking at Tiangang, Tiangang was also looking at Kris.

At the sight of Kris's weak and white face, his face suddenly turned sullen and he was obviously very dissatisfied.

It seemed that he also liked to judge people by the appearance.

Without thinking too much, Kris stepped forward and said, "Master, I am Kris Chen!"

"Your name is Kris?"

"Yes."

Kris said lightly.

"Why didn't you kneel down when you saw me?"

Tiangang patted the table, "Don't you understand the rules?"

At the same time, the strong men behind him was staring at Kris angrily. A strong pressure came from them, as if they wanted to press Kris on the floor to make him kneel.

However, this idea was doomed to fail. Kris was a strong man of Detachment stage. Although he did not know how the stags were divided here, at least Kris didn't feel threatened by them.

No threat; it meant they were not his match!

"You didn't treat me as your son-in-law. Why should I kneel?"

Kris looked directly at Tiangang without fear.

"How dare you!"

"Kneel down to apologize to Master!"

The strong men all said angrily.

Mei looked at all this in astonishment and said to Kris, "Sir, how could you be so confused at this time? Kneel down to kowtow to the master and beg for forgiveness!"

In the Yuan Family, Tiangang's words were the orders. No one dared to disobey him.

Kris did not move, putting his hands behind his back, fearlessly.

The expression on Tiangang's face was angry at first, then surprised, but at the moment, there was a faint smile.

"Interesting, so interesting!"

Tiangang said with a smile, "I don't know where your courage comes from, and how you resist the pressure, but people have their own secrets... I don't care where you come from, and why did you appear at the scene of my daughter's martial arts competition. But since you have entered the door of my Yuan Family, you must abide by the rules of the Yuan Family. Can you do this?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 371 The Devil Land

Tiangang Yuan's eagle eyes plunged down into the hearts of people.

The timing of Kris Chen's appearance was so strange in every respect, and he didn't find any information about Kris, as if this person emerged out of the void.

In fact, his idea was completely right, Kris did really emerge out of the void.

There was an alternate meaning behind the words that Tiangang said, and Kris could tell that Tiangang didn't care about his origin, or even if his secret, the only thing Tiangang cared about was his daughter's safety.

"Of course. Now that I have become the son-in-law of the Yuan family, naturally I will abide by the rules of the Yuan family."

Kris nodded.

"Do you dare to make a heart-devil vow?"

Tiangang said: "As long as you swear a heart-devil vow that you will never betray my daughter, our Yuan family and I will recognize you as my son-in-law!"

"I can swear a vow, but what if your daughter betrays me? If the Yuan family fails me first, then what? Should I wait for death without doing anything?"

Kris was very cautious. When the earth broke through the detachment, there was even something like the will of the world.

In this different world, the oath might really be fulfilled, so he had to be cautious.

"Xuefei Yuan would not do such a thing."

Tiangang resolutely said: "As long as you live up to the Yuan family, our Yuan family will definitely live up to you! If one day, the Yuan family fail you, you can get revenge, and I will never say anything."

It turned out that Miss Yuan's name was Xuefei?

Her name was pretty nice, but her appearance was too abstract, completely inconsistent with the name!

Hearing Tiangang's words, Kris had a relatively intuitive understanding of his father-in-law.

He was upright and reasonable, and it would be easy to get along with him.

"Well, such being the case, then I swear!"

Kris made the heart-devil vow as required.

Just after making the oath, there was a feeling that as if he broke the oath, he would really be killed by the heart-devil vow.

"Good, serve tea to me please."

A smile appeared on Tiangang's face.

Chamberlain Mei also breathed a sigh of relief and quickly winked. The maid on the side came over with tea. Kris took the tea, stepped forward and knelt on one knee, "Father-in-law, please have tea."

Except for his own parents, it was absolutely impossible for him to kneel on his knees.

Tiangang didn't pay attention to the details, so he took the tea and took a sip, "Well, from now on, you will be my son-in-law."

"Stand up, please!"

"Thank you, father-in-law."

Kris made a bow with hands folded in front and stood up.

"From now on, you should get along well with Xuefei."

Tiangang glanced at him deeply, "Carry on the family line for our Yuan family early!"

"Yes, father-in-law."

Kris felt a chill in his heart. He said in his heart that I was afraid that I didn't have the luck to enjoy your daughter for my lifetime.

"Come on, bring the present."

Tiangang beckoned, and the servant offered the brocade box with both hands.

"There are seven pills for activating blood and generating sperms, which will be very good for you. In addition to consolidating the foundation, they can also regenerate blood and improve the sperm viability."

Consolidating the foundation, regenerating blood and improving the sperm viability?

Weren't they hygienic pills?

Kris had nothing to say. That year, Tianba Li and Xuan Song had no children for a long time. He just made hygienic pills, and the two successfully created baby.

Can this be a greeting gift?

Tiangang seemed to see Kris's dislike, and asked, "Why, don't you like this gift?"

"No... no..."

Kris forced a smile, this was to train him as a stallion.

"If you like it, accept it. If it's not enough, let Mr. Mei go to Seventreasures House to buy it for you."

"Sir, put away soon."

Chamberlain Mei blinked at Kris.

Kris sighed in his heart, took the brocade box, "Thank you, father-in-law!"

"Well, if you need something, ask Mr. Mei for help directly."

After finishing his words, Tiangang put down his teacup and signaled that Kris could leave.

Kris nodded, "I will leave now."

After finishing his words, he left without looking back.

After Kris left, Tiangang said, "Mr. Mei, pay more attention to this kid. If there is anything wrong with him, tell me immediately!"

"Yes, Old Master!"

After arranging the matters, Tiangang stood up and said, "Let's go to hunt wild animals outside the city, and I hope to hunt wild beasts today!"

The wild beast was a higher-level existence than the wild animal, comparable to the Practitioner in the return-to-nature stage.

There were fierce beasts above the wild beasts, which were comparable to the Practitioner in the Back-to-self stage!

Before the tide of beasts came, most of them were ordinary beasts. Although there were a large number, they were just cannon fodder. No matter how much they were killed, it would be useless!

The wild beasts were the real main force, and it was difficult to give birth to a beast out of a hundred wild animals.

Fierce beasts were even rarer, there was no one in a million.

Tiangang only hope that there would be no the king of beasts in this tide of beasts. Once the king of beasts appeared, he would undoubtedly die!

That was comparable to human condensed pills, even the primordial spirit.

The king of beasts was wise, even being able to arrange troops, smarter than ordinary humans.

Once the king of beasts appeared, the Wuwei City was truly in jeopardy.

After finishing his words, Tiangang left with the top ten Buddhas cultivated by the strength of the clan.

Each of the top ten Buddhas was a master at the early period of the Back-to-self stage. They were the foundation of the Yuan family's foothold, and were also the basis for Tiangang's survival in this tide of beasts.

But it was not enough. Tiangang had already spent a lot of money to recruit masters. When the disaster struck, naturally the more masters, the better!

Not only the Yuan family, but other large and small families were also recruiting masters.

But the number of masters in the Castellan Official Residence was the largest!

•••

Inside the scroll room, Yujie ran up panting heavily.

"Miss...Miss, he...he has already offered tea to the Old Master."

"I get it."

Xuefei leaned lazily by the window, and she had known everything that happened this morning.

He was a smart monk, good at taking advantage of the situation.

This would be fine, if Kris was too stupid, it would be difficult to do something.

"Miss... don't you have any feeling at all?"

"What kind of feeling?"

Xuefei glanced at her.

"Sir...actually he looks pretty, with fine skin and tender flesh, and beautiful eyes. Although he was a monk, he was much better than the rough people in the mansion."

The little maid took a peek at Kris from a distance today, and felt that if the Sir stood with the Miss, it would be a heaven-made match.

"What's the use of looking pretty, the person I like must be a great hero!"

Xuefei stretched out her slender fingers and tapped Yujie's head gently, "If you like it, I can match you up."

"Miss... Yujie dare not!"

Yujie paled with fright, and quickly fell to her knees.

"What are you doing, get up quickly."

Xuefei had a headache. This little girl was all right everywhere, but she was too simple.

"Yujie will serve you for a lifetime, and that's Sir..."

Yujie's tears were falling.

"Okay, get up."

Xuefei said: "If you cry again, I will drive you away and make you marry to someone else!"

Upon hearing this, Yujie quickly stopped crying, her little head shaking like a rattle, "Miss, don't drive me away, don't betroth me to someone else..."

"Come on, supervise him, and report to me in time for any trends!"

Xuefei said.

"Yes, Miss!"

Yujie turned tears into smiles now.

On the other hand, Kris returned to the original place with his powerful memory and threw the brocade box aside. However, considering the fairy aura contained in the magical pills, he opened the box and swallowed it with tears.

Seven magical pills were full of fairy aura, and Kris started to run the Tianmo Trunk, absorbing these fairy aura, and began to repair the damaged meridians.

It didn't take long for him to refine and absorb the power of the seven magical pills.

However, it was still a drop in the bucket.

He must find a way to absorb the fairy aura of heaven and earth independently, or it would be too slow.

Kris thought for a while and found chamberlain Mei, "Uncle Mei, I would like to ask whether there is a scroll room in the Yuan family."

Kris didn't believe that there was no scroll room in such a practitioner family.

"Would you like to read books?"

Chamberlain Mei looked at him in surprise.

"Yes, it's too boring to be alone in the mansion. Reading books to pass the time and learning about the customs of Wuwei City by the way."

Chamberlain Mei nodded, "Well then, follow me, please."

The Scripture Pavilion of the Yuan family was one of the most important forbidden places, and it was difficult for ordinary people to approach it. It contained a lot of internal cultivation methods, which was the foundation of the Yuan family's prosperity.

Kris had become the son-in-law of the Yuan family, and he had also been recognized by the Old Master, so he could naturally read it.

Bringing Kris to the Scripture Pavilion, Chamberlain Mei said, "Sir, go by yourself, I will not accompany you in."

"There are a few points I need to tell you. First, you can't light an open flame inside. Second, you can only read the book inside. You can't take the book outside. Third, don't go to the top floor!"

"Thank you, Uncle Mei, I took them all down."

Kris opened the door and walked in. He was stunned by the collection of books inside. In those years on the earth, he was also considered as a well-read person. He had read all the classics of the six major schools, Holy Dragon Cult, and the Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

But the Yuan family's Scripture Pavilion could be described as a sea of books.

Kris suddenly had a feeling of having no way to start.

Gathering his wits together, Kris decided to start from the history of the world and he had to know about what kind of world he was in.

Then he need to figure out why he couldn't absorb fairy aura.

Fortunately, Kris's mental thoughts were dozens of times that of ordinary people. Even if he did not return to full prosperity, his speed of reading was far more quickly than that of ordinary people.

On the first floor, Kris searched for a long time and finally found a book similar to the chronicle of the world.

Looking through it, Kris had a preliminary understanding of the world.

On the Devil Land, hundreds of millions of years ago, the Gods and Demons created the heavens and the earth, and created humans with spiritual soil. The Sun-Moon Holy Cult established the ancient heaven...

Why were these so similar to the ancient myths of the earth?

Pangu(according to ancient folklore) created the world, Nüwa made people, and the Eastern Emperor established the heaven...

Kris Chen even saw the Buddha cutting meat to feed the eagle, and the saint riding a bull through Hangu Pass, as well as the purple light three thousand miles away.

This... this...

What kind of connection was there between this Devil Land and the earth?

Kris completely didn't believe that the two were unrelated.

After reading the world chronicles, Kris could not calm down for a long time.

He thought that he was broken to another world, and these so-called myths might not really be myths.

Those people might be real, but his stage was too low to be qualified to contact them.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 372 Teach Him A Lesson!

The Devil Land was vast. How vast was it? It's said that there were no borders. In the past, a devil wanted to travel across the Devil Land, but found that the land was too vast; the land was rooted in the void and constantly drawing nutrients from the void to expand.

In the end, the devil drank up a huge river, and finally died of exhaustion in the boundless desert and turned into a mountain of peach trees.

After hundreds of millions of years, no one knew how big the land was.

"Isn't that the same as the universe?"

Kris Chen slapped his tongue for a surprise. Although he didn't know whether it was the truth or not, he was still shocked.

Later, he found another book about the stage of Taoist practice.

The acquired stage, the innate-power stage, the return-to-nature stage, the back-to-self stage, pill formation, primal spirit, accumulated spirit, actualized spirit, whole eight huge stages

The first four stages were called mortal stages. From the fifth stage, the pill formation stage, people began to be otherworldly. The sixth realm, the seventh realm, and the eighth realm were not described in detail in the book, but people in these stages were omniscient and could fly in the sky and walk under the ground

According to his stage and the stage in the book, Kris confirmed that he should be in the sixth state, the primal spirit.

This book only roughly introduced the stages of Taoist practice, but Kris had the feeling that there must be other stages after the actualized spirit.

He started to search among the vast sea of books. Finally, he found another copy of "True Explanation of Taoist Practice".

This book was more detailed than the previous book. Kris was like a sponge, learning knowledge tirelessly.

After reading this book, Kris finally found the reason why he could not absorb the aura.

That is the difference in practice methods. On the earth, they absorbed spiritual energy through the meridians, but in the Devil Land, the quality of the spiritual energy was very high, and the rules of the worlds were different. If he used the earth's practice methods to practice, it will definitely not work.

It's like, you are practice immortals in a magical world, which is simply impossible to achieve.

In this world, spiritual energy does not pass through meridians at all but passes through acupuncture points.

Breaking through the first acupuncture point makes it to the acquired stage, and breaking through the 72 acupuncture points means achieving the innate-power stage.

Breaking through one hundred and eighty acupuncture points is the return-to-nature stage, and breaking through three hundred and sixty acupuncture points is the back-to-self stage!

But the back-to-self stage must break through 1,080 acupuncture points before condensing a golden pill containing all the spiritual energy within a practitioner's body.

Interesting. this is completely a different approach. Acupuncture points are inseparable from the golden core and the primal spirit.

He continued to read down. If one wants to level up to the primal spirit stage, he must continue to open the acupuncture orifices. As for the number needed, the book didn't have further details anymore.

Maybe the person who wrote this book didn't break through to this stage, or maybe he didn't dare to write about it.

After putting back the "True Explanation of Taoist Practice", Kris continued to read the book of the Scripture Pavilion.

What he didn't know was that everything he did was seen by one person.

On the top floor of the Scripture Pavilion, Xuefei Yuan saw Kris constantly flipping through books, and she became a little curious. Why did this guy run into the Scripture Pavilion? Just thinking about whether to kick him out, she saw Kris picking up a book with joy, and reading it as having a treasure.

She fixed her eyes and saw that it was an explanatory scripture of acupuncture points. This was just the most common internal power technique in the Devil Land. It could only get through the common acupuncture point and use the lowest-level flame energy. This common internal power technique didn't have much power at all.

Xuefei's practice was the Nine Heavens Magic Ice Technique, a middleclass one in the heaven level internal cultivation technique. It was enough for her to cultivate the Pill formation and to break through firstclass acupoints in the second stage. It also produced the extremely lethal magic ice spiritual energy.

"The little monk is just a little monk, and he has no eyesight."

Xuefei shook her head. A young monk who only practiced Henglian Martial Art of course never read much inner power technique.

Even the commonest internal power technique however is not available to ordinary people.

In Seven-treasures House, a famous store for practitioners, a copy of the lowest level of internal power technique costs thousands of spiritual stones.

However, what she didn't expect was that Kris picked up that low-level explanatory scripture of acupuncture points and looked at it for a while, then put it back, and then picked up another copy of True Sun Scripture and read it.

This True Sun Scripture is a middle-class internal power technique in the human level(lower than the heaven level), enough to cultivate to the middle period of the innate-power stage, but the acupuncture points that could be broken through are no more than eight class.

There are inner power techniques of different levels. There are Heaven, Earth, and Human. In each level, there are three classes: high, middle, and low. The strongest is the high class in Heaven level.

Legend has it that there are god-level techniques above the heavenly ranks, and these techniques are in the family's sect and are the root of the sect's prosperity.

Naturally, the first-class acupuncture points are created by the god-level techniques. The acupuncture points are also divided into nine classes, with the first-class the highest and the ninth class the weakest.

Theoretically, the spiritual energy contained in first-class Acupuncture Points is nine times powerful than of nine-class Acupuncture Points!

On the first floor, there are relatively low-level internal power techniques. If one wants a higher-level internal cultivation method, he must go upstairs.

Kris didn't go upstairs either. He stayed on the first floor and read one after another of low-level internal cultivation techniques.

In addition, there are relatively low-level refining books like "The First Explanation of Refining". Of course, they are all relatively simple refining techniques.

Despite their low levels, Kris still got fascinated by these books.

Whether the internal power technique or the refining technique, Kris had never read anything like them before.

These easy-to-understand books happened to be what Kris needed. The more he read, the better he understood the world.

Putting aside the "Preliminary Explanation of Refining Tools", Kris Chen wondered if there was an alchemy technique. Alchemy required more than refining tools, and alchemy prescriptions were even more precious than internal power techniques.

Kris did not find any books about alchemy techniques, he did find a book collection of hundreds of herbs, which recorded thousands of medicinal materials, some of which were on the earth, and some Kris had never heard of it, but the effect of them was amazing.

On the earth, he was not only a supreme martial artist but also a master of Danzong School. Alchemy was his master's skill.

If he became familiar with the medicinal materials of the Devil Land and understood their properties, it was not impossible for him to create his own alchemy prescriptions

Seeing Kris watching the book collection of herbs intently, Xuefei became more curious.

What did he want to do?

Alchemy?

how is this possible!

Does this little monk think he could make alchemy after reading a Herborist?

It's weird, it's so weird.

Xuefei couldn't guess what he was thinking.

One hour passed, two hours passed, Xuefei stared at Kris intently, without realizing that her attention had been completely attracted by Kris.

Putting down the book, Kris Chen stretches out and suddenly found it's night already.

Butler Mei knocked on the door, "Sir, it's dark. The Lord calls you over to have dinner."

"coming!"

Kris put the book back on the shelf and opened the door. Butler Mei asked "Sir, I heard someone say that you haven't come out in a day. Do you learn anything?"

"Benefited a lot!", Kris said.

Butler Mei smiled and nodded, "That's fine."

"Let's go, don't let the master wait for a long time. Today the master took the ten Futu and killed a fierce beast!"

Fierce beast?

Kris suddenly remembered that he had seen a record of fierce beasts in one of my miscellaneous books.

The beasts of this world can also practice spiritual power. Leveling up to high stages, beasts can even speak out and transform their bodies.

The fierce beast is equivalent to the human back-to-self stage practitioner, and can even stay in the air for a short time to release the beast's energy.

Soon, butler Mei brought Kris to a side hall. Tiangang Yuan was sitting in the first seat, and the ten buddhas were sitting on both sides. They were covered in blood, but they didn't care.

Not only did the maids around them not dislike it, but also looked admiring. Each of the ten Futu was a hero and the great helper of the Master.

"Master*, Kris is here!"

Tiangang nodded, "Sit down!"

Kris smiled and glanced around, only to find that none of them were looking at him with respect.

The only place left is a low position.

Even on that seat, there was a bigfoot full of mud on it. The owner of this bigfoot was a big burly man. At this moment, he was staring at Kris with a fake smile and having no intention to move his legs.

Tiangang saw it but didn't say anything to stop him. For him, the existence of Kris is far less important than ten Futus.

"Move your feet away and wipe the stool clean."

Kris smiled at the big guy, but his tone was determined.

"What are you talking about? Let me take my feet off?"

The big man seemed to have heard some funny jokes and couldn't help but laugh, "Are you crazy, do you know who I am? You dare to talk to me like this!"

"I don't want to know, nor do I need to know."

Kris still kept smiling.

The ten Futu looked at Kris together, with meaning in their eyes. This kid ran into the tenth Futu, this time there is a good show to watch!

"Want to sit?" The tenth Futu sneered, "Call me grandfather Ten, I'll let you sit!"

"Let me call you grandfather, are you... worthy?"

Kris said lightly.

Butler Mei's face changed suddenly, and he hurriedly walked over, "Kris, forget it. I will move another stool for you..."

"No, isn't there a stool? Why did you need to move another."

Kris waved his hand and said, "Since you won't move your feet, then I have to do it by myself."

Before everyone could react, Kris Chen's hand caught the Tenth Futu's foot. Amidst everyone's the astonished expression, the Tenth Futu flew directly and fell heavily to the ground.

"boom!"

He was a master at the early stage of the Back-to-self stage and was thrown away by a young monk who could only practice kung fu!

This...this made him lose face.

"Asshole, do you dare to attack me?"

The tenth Futu stood up from the ground, although he was not injured, his face was hot.

"How can my movement in front of everyone be called a sneak attack?"

Kris pulled a stool from the side, removed the dirt-stained stool, flicked his robe, and sat down.

"you..."

The tenth Futu was very embarrassed that he was bullied by such an insignificant person today, and even in front of the owner and his brothers. If he didn't teach him a lesson today, how could he gain a position in the Yuan family in the future?

"Ten! Enough!"

The first big man sitting on Tiangang's left hand scolded, "Isn't it shameful enough?"

"Come here to apologize to the Patriarch*!"

The tenth Futu suddenly woke up, stepped forward, and said with shame: "Sorry Master, I am too useless."

He was more than useless. He wanted to teach the new son in law some lesson, but his intent was not successful, and it became a stepping stone for Kris.

There was no smile on Tiangang's face. He thought for a while and said, "You should be punished for breaking everyone's joys for dinner."

"Just punish you not able to sit and eat meat, you can only eat while standing!"

When Kris Chen heard it, he sneered again. How's that even a punishment?

It seemed that he had no weight in the heart of the Master.

"You stupid bastard, why don't you thank the Master*?"

"Thank the master! I am willing to be punished!"

The tenth Futu grinned as if intentionally, he was standing less than ten centimeters away from Kris, with a bloody stink all over his body, as if he wanted to disgust him.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 373 Refine the Medicine Materials in the Gallipot.

Kris Chen did not care about it at all.

It was not easy to be a son-in-law no matter on the Earth or in the Devil Land. But it's wrong for them to treat him just like a coward.

He has proved his practicing stage today, even if he cannot give full play to his strength, he still can suppress the ten futus by his body strength.

Sometimes appropriate strut can have a deterrent effect.

For example, Kris could have a seat while he could only stand right now.

"Serve the dishes!"

Tiangang Yuan said faintly.

Soon, dozens of maids came in with steaming cuisines.

Tiger brain, tiger meat, tiger bone, tiger waist, tiger whip...

This was a tiger killed by them in the Middle Period which was rich in fairy aura in its body, so it was definitely an enhancer.

Maybe it would help to open one or two acupoints.

To their practicing stage, it either needs time to upgrade or practice with the first-class spiritual stone in order to the open the acupoints. However, the stones were too tricky to obtain, even in Yuan's family, the stones in Middle Period were the extreme hard to acquire.

Everyone on presence desired to have the meal but Tiangang hasn't take action, so they sat still.

After Tiangang's first bite, the ten pagoda-men engorged the food like wolves.

One bite of meat, one of marrow soup, the fairy aura in them mounted to the spiritual-stone in low-period. But the most fascinating part was the tiger brain, tiger waist and tiger whip which were full of the aura.

Tiger brain should belong to Tiangang and tiger waist has been occupied by the first second and third brothers already, so only the tiger whip was left.

Kris wouldn't miss that treasure as well, when he just took out the chopsticks, the tenth brother knocked his hand away and said:" go...go away, you the kiddo shouldn't eat this in case of over-nutrition."

Everyone on presence laughed at Kris when he finished these words.

"Brother, you shouldn't have said this, it's the very time for him to eat it, after all he has just married though."

"Lol, I heard that he even can't move this morning when he woke up."

Even Yuan's family was vast, but this news that he can't move has been already propagandized around the whole family this morning.

The servants called him "scrawny shrimp" in secret.

"Be pleasant to the eye but of no use!"

The tenth brother sneered at him and lost his face even if in face of Tiangang.

The chamberlain Mei was worried about Kris because he had a good impression of Kris anyway, he did not want him to ask for their troubles.

At this time, laying down the phone, Kris said faintly: "we can have battle if you want. And who wins who gets that tiger whip."

Beep.....

All around were in an uproar after his speaking.

And then laughs rose up.

"Lol, are you kidding me, can you be his opponent!? Don't be overconceited!"

"No matter how profound your Kungfu is , you cannot accomplish anything with your body damaged."

The tenth was also mocking him ,"alright, forget it, the young lady will be widowed if you was killed by accident."

"It was my fate and duty if I were killed by you."

"Dare you!?"Kris said in calm.

"You'll meet your doom, kiddo!"

"He cannot control his strength, so it will be definitely awful if you are injured."

Simultaneously, the head of the ten futus opened his mouth and said: "let it pass, there is no good result for the insiders' conflict."

"And you, don't pull your rank on him, he is son-in-law anyway."

Don't mess up the whole thing so that it would embarrass Tiangang.

Hearing this, the tenth has known that the big brother was in anger.

"Big brother, it was just a joke, I don't expect him was that fragile."

Tu Yan mediated this dispute.

"Alright, alright, eat them while they are still warm."

The people left were also mediating the dispute in a way.

Tieshan took a relief that Tiangang's face has softened a bit. Even he knew that the

Master didn't take Kris seriously, it shouldn't be go too far since he still was approved by Master this morning.

Otherwise, it was slapping his face.

The chamberlain. Mei took a relief for the vanishment this crisis.

Kris put down his chopsticks and didn't fetch them again, he just continued drinking tea with no expression when everyone left.

"Sir, I have something to tell you."

"Please!"

"Sir, it's better not to offend them if you want to live a smooth life here."

"You don't how impressive and high-leveled they are in this family, even I have to avoid the brunt of them."

"Thank you, uncle Mei."

Kris smiled and asking him: "Uncle Mei, would you bother to fetch some herbal medicine materials for me?"

"Are you injured?"

Chamberlain Mei stunned and said: "did he just"

Kris did not explain or deny, just replied:"Nothing matters, some medicines are enough."

Alas...

Chamberlain Mei heaved a deep sigh and said:" tell me the medicines you need, I will catch them in the pharmacy, but some kinds of precious types are not allowed to be caught without Master's permission."

"It's okay, just something simple are fine."

Kris replied: "Chinese Angelica, Polygonum Multiflorum and Wild Ginseng of ten-year."

He listed about dozens of herbal medicines, nearly all were some common types except the Wild Ginseng.

"Okay, I'll let the servant bring them to you."

Chamberlain left when he finished the words.

•••

On the other scene, the little maid Yujie striding into the room watching the young lady Xuefei Yuan lying on the side half naked with her eyes closed.

To be honest, she was so elegant and gorgeous that even the person with the same sex would be into her as well.

The maid had no idea why the lady announced that she was ugly.

"Miss~, I'm back."

Yujie closed the door and walk towards her swiftly.

"Alright, tell me what had happened."

Xuefei even did not open her eyes.

Yujie fully repeated the event and said: "Miss, they would have had a battle if it were not for the big brother's help, Kris probably has..."

"Him!? He did not match the tenth at all."

Xuefei smiled and opened her shining eyes :"He's bitten off more than he can chew, it's definitely silly to provoke a powerhouse only by that ridiculous pride."

She has thought that he was a smart for taking advantage of other's power, but he was not.

He's met his doom to stir up the unconquerable overmatch.

As to Yujie's saying that he threw the tenth away, she did take it as an accident.

And she has also predicted that there would be no happy life here for Kris. Because she did not want to give him a favor.

The matchmaker today has took that red cloth with blood away, that was to say, Kris has become worthless and useless due to that. Just let him run his own course, because she would not appear in the following days.

"Miss, I felt young Master was not..."

"Shut up, he was not the young Master ... Don't call him in this way later."

Xuefei shot a glance at her and said:" besides, there is no need to supervise him anymore."

"Oh..."

The little maid was in distress, because she would be much more bored for not censoring him.

After all, Kris was much more handsome than the Jack, son of the gate-keeping uncle at least.

One man knocked the door furtively soon after Kris's returning to the room.

"Sir...the materials you needed are here, could I leave if there were nothing?"

Finishing that, the servant departed soon as an escape.

He took them into the room and open the parcel as he released the Divine Thought around 10 meters away.

His needs were complete.

The same herbal medicine on the Devil Land would have 9 times more fairy aura than on Earth, so he even could not imagine what the effect would be of these refined magical pills.

Closing the windows and door, he took out the prepared gallipot and put the medicine materials in.

He has ever utilized the gallipot to refine the magical pills any more since he's broken through the Back-to-self stage.

But right now, it's a bit saddening that he had to use it again in order to save the fairy aura.

Releasing the Divine Thought to direct close attention to the outer situation while refining the materials, he was feeling the fusion of various kinds of materials in the gallipot and finally being melted together.

The pot started to make some noise half an hour later, and the fragrance of them were drifting in the air.

Kris hastened to bury the fire, and inside the pot were eight glittering-jade-like magical pills.

Each of them was exquisite and sophisticated.

If there was an alchemist watching it, he/she would definitely be screaming out in exclamation, because these were best magical pills that only advanced alchemists can make.

What were the best magical pills?

They were the sort that had no trace of impurities and rich in fairy aura.

Kris could not wait to take out one from the pot and put it in his mouth.

The magical pills melted immediately right in the mouth, turned into a warm current, flew into the stomach, and finally turned into soft medicinal power, spreading to the limbs.

The broken meridians of the body veins were wrapped in a gentle force, and began to make up and repair!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 374 The Seven-treasures House

"Whew!"

Half a quarter later, Kris took a long breath.

The effect of the Blood Circulation Pill was good, but its grade was too low. If he wanted to completely repair the damaged meridians, a higher level of pulse-protecting pill was needed.

At the same time, the seven pills he swallowed began to work in his body. The powerful medicine instantly melted, moistening the damaged meridians.

By the time the seven pills were totally absorbed, Kris's damaged meridians had been repaired only by one percent.

In other words, if he wanted to completely repair the meridians, he still needed to refine 100 furnaces of pills. But It's too slow. He needed some advanced magical pills.

Thinking of this, he put aside his thoughts and began to practice the Magic Refining Method, and strengthen the spiritual little person.

After a night of silence, Kris went to the Scripture Pavilion the next morning after breakfast.

This time, he didn't stay long on the first floor and went directly to the second floor.

There were a lot fewer books on the second floor. They were about Inner Power Technique, Henglian Martial Art, boxing and sword scriptures, and so on.

And the level of the books was rather high.

After reading every book, Kris had a bold idea in his mind, but he needed more knowledge to prove whether it's feasible.

Xuefei Yuan was reading on the top floor as usual, but after reading for a while, she couldn't help looking down secretly.

She saw that Kris was reading ten lines at one glance and knew he did not read it carefully at all; she could not help frowning.

What on earth was he up to?

Usually, a little monk who had no idea about the Inner Power Technique should be eager to practice it when he saw so many scriptures about it.

But what Kris did made her very confused.

Was it possible that he despised these scriptures about Inner Power Technique because their level was too low?

She couldn't help laughing. So what if he's given the advanced methods?

His body had been destroyed by Henglian Martial Art, so it's impossible for him to practice the Inner Power Technique.

Xuefei shook her head, turned back and paid no more attention to him!

Kris spent the whole morning on the second floor and then went up to the third floor.

There were a few thousand books on the third floor, each of which was extremely precious. He even found a copy of Alchemist's Notebook on the third floor.

It recorded the experience of a junior alchemist, from which Kris learned about the different levels of magical pills and alchemists in Devil Land.

There were different level of magical pills in Devil Land, ranging from the first grade to the ninth grade. The first grade was the most precious and

the ninth grade was the least, with each grade containing the top level, the middle level and the inferior level.

Above the first grade magical pills there was Divine Pill, but that kind of pill was too aggressive and it's easy to draw thunder strikes.

Kris rubbed his chin. So it meant that the Nirvana Pill he made could be a Divine Pill?

The one who could make Divine Pill was considered the Master of alchemy!

Moreover, in Devil Land, alchemists and weapon refiners were supernatural. Although he couldn't refine weapons, he could make pills!

He squinted his eyes. It's not enough to focus his attention only in the Yuan House. At the moment his strength had not been fully recovered. Once he's found out that he could make pills, he would be in trouble.

In a world that's strange to him, he couldn't be more careful.

Putting back the Alchemist's Notebook, Kris picked up the Red Blaze Scripture of the middle level of low grade and started to read it. There were three hundred and sixty acupoints recorded in this book, which was enough to reach the Back-to-self stage.

The acupoints recorded in the book mainly focused on hands and feet. Kris recorded them one by one. Some of them were unknown to him, but there were still some acupoints that were not recorded in this book.

He was wondering whether there was something in common between the acupoints on the earth and those in Devil Land! If the two were connected, did it mean that they could complement each other?

Take this Red Blaze Scripture for example, there were only three hundred and sixty acupoints recorded in this book, but there were actually seven hundred and twenty acupoints in human body that he knew. In addition, there were at least one thousand hidden acupoints.

Could he get through these acupoints if he mastered the method of opening up acupoints?

Kris didn't know, and no one could tell him if it's feasible.

He could only confirm his thoughts through these books.

Not all acupoints could be tried. Some acupoints could cause death when touched. It's not funny.

After putting the Red Blaze Scripture back, Kris found a book with the attribute of wind, the Vigorous Wind, which was of the top level in low grade. It recorded five hundred and forty acupoints in total, which was enough for Practitioners to reach the Fulfill Period of the Back-to-self stage.

Once again, Kris memorized the above acupoints, and then confirmed again that there were hundreds more acupoints that he did not know. But these acupoints had something in common with the ones he had known.

Kris was getting closer to the answer in his mind.

After reading the books on the third floor, Kris became more and more aware, but it was not enough. He needed to read more books and know more acupoints.

After coming out of the Scripture Pavilion, it was already dark.

Different from the earth, there were three moons rising in the sky, a monstrous red moon, a azure blue moon, then a shining white moon.

Looking at the red moon, Kris felt annoyed somehow.

Back to the house, another bag of herbs was put outside the door.

Kris felt warm in his heart.

He picked up the herbs and went back to the room to start making magical pills.

Days went by like this, until the fifth day when Kris finally finished reading all the books in the Scripture Pavilion. But he did not go to the top floor because housekeeper Mei had told him not to.

The damaged meridians in his body had recovered by 5 percent already, and he could use much more holy aura instead of using his physical strength. At this time, he should be able to exert his strength of the Fulfilled Period of the Back-to-self stage.

He was even stronger than Tiangang Yuan.

He did not just read books during these days. He also had a thorough understanding of the Yuan Family as well as Wuwei City.

He knew a little about the coming Beasts Tide as well.

Every year, hundreds of thousands of wild beasts would run out of the mountains and attack the Wuwei City. If the beasts couldn't be stopped, Wuwei City would turn into a city of the dead.

The sense of crisis grew in Kris's heart, and he must recover his strength as soon as possible.

So on this day, he went out of Yuan's house with Uncle Mei. He also took the Healing Pills with him, which were made secretly by him these days. They were were relatively low-level healing pills.

The Beasts Tide was just around the corner. This kind of pills must be very popular!

Along the way, Kris kept beating around the bush and got a lot of useful information from Uncle Mei.

"Uncle Mei, I have a sudden pain in my stomach. Why don't you go ahead and I'll catch up with you later!" Kris covered his stomach and pretended to go to the bathroom.

Mei frowned. "Come back quickly. I'll wait for you at the cloth shop in front."

"Remember, don't run around. If you get lost, I'll have to send someone to look for you."

He meant something else in his words. Kris was the live-in son in-law. It was hard to guarantee that he would not run away. Therefore, Tiangang ordered that he be watched closely.

For the sake of safety, Mei sent a servant to follow him.

The servant stood outside the toilet with his nose covered.

With a smile, Kris went straight into the bathroom without saying anything.

He took out a mask as thin as a cicada wing from his pocket and put it on his face. Then he pinched his face. In an instant, he changed from a handsome young man with red lips and white teeth to a middle-aged man with a dark face.

This move was taught by Quan Mu. He did not expect to use it here.

Then his body made a "click" sound, and his figure shrank a lot.

He took off his outer clothes and swaggered out of the bathroom.

The servant outside the door looked at him and said nothing. Kris just left easily.

Actually, if Kris wanted to go, no one could stop him, but he had no plan to leave yet.

Arriving at the Seven-treasures House, he took out another mask from his sleeve and covered his face.

As soon as he entered the door, he attracted much attention.

The Beasts Tide was coming soon. Most of the people who came to the Seven-treasures House were Practitioners who would buy magical pills and weapons here, hoping to survive in the coming war.

When Kris deliberately released the momentum of the early stage of the Back-to-self stage, shopkeeper Wang of the Seven-treasures House changed his face and hurriedly came over, "Sir, what can I do for you?"

"There are a lot of people here. Let's talk in a private place."

Kris's voice had also been changed to be rougher.

"Sure, please come with me!"

There were few experts of the Back-to-self stage in such a small city as Wuwei City.

They came to a secret room finally. looking at Kris up and down, shopkeeper Wang asked, "How do I address you, sir?"

"My last name is Zhang!"

Kris then added, "It's said that everything could be exchanged and bought here in Seven-treasures House. Is it true?"

Shopkeeper Wang nodded, with a confident smile on his face, "There are chain stores of Seven-treasures House all over Yelang Country. We provide everything the guests ask for. The condition is that you could offer the corresponding treasures!"

"I have some magical pills here. See how much they are worth!"

Kris didn't say anything else. He just put a small cloth bag on the table.

Shopkeeper Wang opened the cloth bag and was stunned by the thickly stored pills inside.

These were all Healing Pills, and there were still ninety percent of the medicinal power reserved!

Shopkeeper Wang was worthy of being the shopkeeper of the Seventreasures House. He had sharp eyes and recognized the pills at a glance.

"No, no, you're wrong. They are not of ninety percent medicinal power, but the best pills of a hundred percent medicinal power!"

Kris said with a smile.

What, the best pills of a hundred percent medicinal power?

Shopkeeper Wang put on his white gloves and carefully picked up a pill, noticing that there was a piece of Propitious Cloud on the surface of the pill.

Rosy Cloud, truly the best pill of a hundred percent medicinal power!

Wang was silent on the surface, but the storm was already surging up and down in his heart.

Could it be possible that the person in front of him was a senior alchemist?

Although the Healing Pills were only primary pills, it required a senior alchemist to make them into the best pills of a hundred percent medicinal power!

There were alchemists employed in Seven-treasures House of Wuwei City, but they were only of middle-level. The highest quality of the pills they made was of the top grade only, and could never be the best pills.

Wang held his surprised emotions and asked cautiously, "Excuse me, are you a senior alchemist?"

"No!"

Without thinking about it, Kris denied, "It was a friend of mine who asked me to come."

A friend?

Wang wouldn't believe this kind of nonsense!

However, Seven-treasures House had its rules. He couldn't ask customers for private information. He was sure that this person was either an alchemist or directed by a senior alchemist.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 375 The Ninth Wing

"Here are 30 Healing Pills. Do you want them?"

Kris Chen pretended to be impatient, "Of course."

Shopkeeper Wang nodded affably, "The magical pills are very valuable. Though as the eighth grade, the effects of the healing pills are as strong as those of sixth grade. The most important thing is that they don't contain erysipelas."

At this time, he seemed to be thinking about how to price the pills, "Mr. Zhang, on behalf of the Seven-treasures House, I'd like to buy at the price of one magical pill and one magical stone."

Thirty low-grade healing pills need about ten lower-grade magical stones.

Thirty high-grade magical stones were worth 300 thousand lower-grade magical stones.

What a huge profit of tens of thousands of times!

Since Seven-treasure House wanted to buy at such a high price, it meant that there existed another profit.

Anyway, there was nothing to do with Kris. After all, he was the greatest beneficiary in this deal.

With a mask worn on his face, no one knew what Jack thought about, which made Shopkeeper Wang feel confused.

Did he think the price was too low?

Such rare magical pills were rather expensive including healing pills.

The magical pills had already given extraordinary meaning when it condensed into Rosy Cloud.

He even had come up with a method to manipulate these healing pills.

It had to be auctioned!

Only by auctioning would the profit of healing pills be maximized.

Once Kris knew what Shopkeeper Wang was thinking about, he would definitely curse him.

As the shopkeeper Wang was getting anxious, Kris finally said, "Well, I agree!"

"But I only need half of the magical stones. The others should be changed into medicinal materials!"

Then Kris handed over a list of medicinal materials prepared in advance.

Shopkeeper Wang took it over, only to find there were about thirty kinds of medicinal materials written on it, all of which were rare ones.

He must be an alchemist.

The shopkeeper Wang now was more certain that there must a senior alchemist behind Kris.

On the Devil Land, the Weapon Refiner and the alchemist were the most popular professions. If Kris could introduce the alchemist behind the scenes to the Seven-treasure House, perhaps he could complete the annual evaluation ahead of schedule!

"Mr. Zhang, these medicinal materials need only five high-grade magical stones. Do you want the rest to be stored here?"

Of course Kris knew what he meant. He waved his hand, "Okay, lest I have to pay for it next time!"

The shopkeeper Wang was overjoyed to hear that, "Mr. Zhang, I'll ask a servant to take the medicine for you."

Then he walked out of the negotiation room to get the medicine. After a while, he came in with nothing in hand.

Kris frowned, "Where's my medicine?"

"Don't worry, Mr. Zhang, look!"

Shopkeeper Wang raised his hand to show a bronze ring on his palm, "Too much medicine is not convenient to take. So I puts the medicinal materials in this storage ring."

He handed the ring over, "It is low-grade storage ring, but it's out of my sincerity. I hope you would like it."

Kris didn't express his curiosity on his face, instead, he pretended to be as calm as possible.

Of course he knew the lowest-grade storage ring was worth at least ten high-grade magical stones. After all, he had read so many related books recently.

"Thanks." Kris behaved as if he didn't care about it at all by pretending to be indifferent.

Kris hexed to find some medicine and dozens of fist-sized magical stones in the storage ring.

The one-square-meter ring might do little to him. But at least he didn't have to worry about hiding these medicinal materials.

Everything was okay. Kris was about to leave when the shopkeeper Wang took out a purple-gold token hurriedly, "Mr. Zhang, this is a VIP token of the Seven-treasure House. By it, you will enjoy the top service in any branch of the Seven-treasure House. What's more, you will enjoy discounts when you need magical pills and other materials!"

He didn't say that it was the first purple-gold token he sent out in Wuwei City.

"Okay." Kris put the token into the storage ring randomly and left.

Seeing off him, the shopkeeper Wang thought he must ingratiate himself with Kris.

Out of the Seven-treasure House, Kris went to the washroom hurriedly. The servant outside popped his head around impatiently.

"Sir, are you okay?"

Doggy Wang pinched his nose unhappily.

"I'm coming!"

Tian Xiao shook his body and wiped the sweat from his forehead, "Sorry to keep you waiting."

Doggy Wang was still unhappy, "Come on, don't make Butler Mei wait too long."

Kris walked quickly following him.

Mei looked at the time and felt a little anxious.

Why hadn't he come? Did he run away?

But where did he go? Wuwei city was fortified and patrolled by the Yuan family this time. Kris couldn't run away in this case.

"Uncle Mei, sorry to keep you waiting."

Kris walked in with Doggy Wang who looked not happy.

"What's wrong with you?"

"Maybe I ate something bad. " Kris made an excuse.

Butler Mei nodded. Nothing better than Kris's back here.

"Hurry up! There are three hundred shops left to collect rent today."

Doggy Wang led a horse, following the steward Mei. In every shop, the owner would hand the low- and medium-grade magical stones that they had prepared in advance.

After finishing it, the carriage had been full of magical stones, equal to the income from selling healing pills.

In contrast, magical pills could make much more money!

Low cost, high profit!

"It is just from the north of the city. There are 300 shops in the west of the city and 200 shops in the south and hundreds of shops of Yuan City in the east!"

Butler Mei stroked his beard with pride.

Collecting rent was so boring that Kris didn't want to be here before. Besides, he had more important things to do. It's alchemy!

It was not Protecting Pill, but Vitality Pill with a higher grade. In medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions, as the high-grade magical pills,

Vitality Pill could not only heal injuries but also fix meridians with more miraculous effects.

According to the classification of magical pills, Vitality Pill should be the fourth-grade magical pill.

Devil Land was short of some kinds of medicine. To make up for it, he had to change them to the medicine materials with the same effects.

In fact, it was very dangerous to change the medicinal materials randomly. Because the refined pill might be a deadly poison instead of a magical pill.

Under the master-level alchemy of Kris, it was easy for him to make a new plan, not to mention a change of two medicinal materials.

No matter how terrible it would be, he could ask Insect to take the pill for a test.

Since Insect followed him to Devil Land, he had been badly thwarted, who was still depressed.

For him, erysipelas was a tonic.

Kris took out the medicinal materials from the storage ring and began to refine the vitality pill.

After closing the door and window, he hexed while observing the surroundings here.

An hour later, the earthenware pot made a sound of thud. As Kris waved his hand to take off the lid, a haze of smoke came out of it.

It exuded a refreshing fragrance, making Kris suddenly feel energetic and relaxed.

Six magical pills were refined this time. There floated auspicious clouds from each of the magical pill with completely full grade of potency!

The medicinal materials of Devil Land were so powerful that Kris refined the magical pills with full potency so easily.

Kris could even feel the strong power in them.

It couldn't be what belonged to the fourth-grade magical pills! Kris thought the Vitality Pill had reached the best of second-grade magical pills.

"Insect, wake up, wake up!"

After a while, he finally moved.

Suddenly, as cracks appeared on the surface of the cocoon pupa, the Insect Emperor came out.

The golden light began to darken and slim down.

"Look, look!" Insect spoke weakly and opened his mouth to take the cocoon pupa. He finally began to fell better. The first thing he did was to claim credit.

"I know you did a good job!"

"Here is a magical pill. Take it and tell me whether it's poisonous!"

The Insect Emperor was said to be a legendary creature in The South, which could command all the poisonous insects in the world like the Practitioner of the Heaven-human-oneness stage.

Insect turned into a stream of light and swallowed it at once.

Insect kept rolling around on Kris's palm comfortably, whose breath gradually became stable. He even got a hiccup. Besides, Insect also recovered finally.

"It's not poisonous!"

Kris was so excited.

"The left five pills are all for you!"

If Insect took all of these vitality pills, he would almost recover.

Insect then opened his mouth to take all these pills.

He became stronger and stronger, whose body returned luster and so many complicated gold patterns appeared on it.

Insect kept trembling as if something was going to come out from his back!

Did new wings come out again?

If so, the power of the vitality pill was so powerful.

Insect had eight wings. And now he would have one more wing. In that case, Insect had already stepped into the stage of Primal Spirit.

However, Insect was neither human nor beast. Kris didn't know how to define its ability.

"I know you feel hurt. Believe me, the granulomas is going to form. " Kris comforted.

As Insect cried, there grew a new wing beside the eighth one, piercing the granulomas.

"Not symmetrical!"

It's out of Kris's obsessive-compulsive disorder. Kris asked, "How are you feeling now? Are you sleepy?"

Kris said, "All right, come back to sleep!"

Insect turned into a streamer into Kris's body. As Insect recovered and advanced successfully, Kris had one more hole card to survive in this world.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 376 The Healing Pill

Luckily, Kris Chen had prepared an extra lot of the herbs, and he took out the remaining herbs and continued to refine the Pill of Life.

While in the Yuan family's performance hall, there was a howl of pain!

Dozens of followers laid on the ground with serious injuries.

"Help, Master, save me..."

"I don't want to die."

Tiangang Yuan was sitting on the seat of honor, and the ten experts had wounded. They had never expected that there would be hundreds of fierce creatures and three ferocious beasts! It seemed that the fierce beasts and creatures had negotiated to crouch in the dense forest and wait for them to show up to swarm, finally, attacking them by surprise.

This time the Yuan family had suffered heavy losses, with hundreds of disciples of the clan dead, which were the Yuan family's backbones! Tiangang had invited all the famous and good doctors in Wuwei City.

But when they saw the severely injured people, they all shook their heads, and said, "Master Yuan, too severe injuries, please forgive me for not being able to do anything!" or "it's in vain to do anything with them now, so please accept the truth!" and all the doctors said that.

"Brother, how about... Give them a thrashing!"

Tu Yan was also wounded, and he was almost cut up by a lynx with a claw, and a terrifying scratch starting from his neck to his abdomen; if not for his quick reaction, he would have died.

Tiangang's combat strength was also greatly weakened, and he wouldn't be able to leave the city to hunt beasts soon.

"No, these are all brothers who share the same life and death, how can we give up lightly!"

Tieshan's eyes were red and he knelt on one knee, "Master, please save our brothers!"

Plop!

The ten experts also knelt on one knee, "Please, Master, save them!"

"What are you guys doing!?"

Tiangang walked up to help Tie Shan up, "They are all good brothers we fighting together, so how could I stand by and watch them die!"

"Thank you, Master!"

"Come on, Get up!"

Just then, one of the doctors said, "I heard that Seven-Treasure House bought a batch of extremely high-quality Healing Pills from a high-ranking pharmacist at a high price, full of medicinal power and with extraordinary results. A Practitioner gutted by a wild beast took the Heeling Pill and survived."

This was Shopkeeper Wang warming up for the auction. This doctor happened to have seen the entire process and even he had stitched up the wound for that Practitioner.

"Oh, magical pills?"

Tiangang even summoned Butler Mei, "You quickly go to the Seven Treasures Lodge and acquire the Restoration Pill, regardless of the price, you must take them all!"

"Yes, master."

Butler Mei looked serious and left the martial arts performance hall.

Few people in the Yuan family knew that Butler Mei was actually an expert in the fulfilled period of the Return-to-Nature stage.

Although these doctors could not save these injured people, cleaning the wounds wouldn't be a problem for them.

The servants cooked a hundred-year-old ginseng soup trying to keep them alive.

Half an hour later, Butler Mei hurriedly arrived, with his hands empty!

Tiangang stood up in a hurry from the Chair, "Mei, where are the magical pills?"

"Master, Shopkeeper Wang of Seven-Treasures didn't sell, and he said that this batch of magical pills was for auction!"

"An auction?"

Tiangang frowned, "Well, I'll go there myself!"

With that, he turned into a white shadow and rushed out directly.

"You guys stay here, and I'll follow to check it out!"

Tieshan explained and rushed out.

Soon, the two of them arrived at the Seven-Treasures house at a rapid speed.

As soon as they stepped over the doorsill, Shopkeeper Wang saw the two, "wow, what brings Patrol Yuan here!"

"Shopkeeper Wang!"

Tiangang arched his hands at him, and didn't beat around the bush, directly said: "I heard that Seven-Treasures House has received a batch of magical pills from a senior pharmacist, and I want to buy this batch of magical pills, so Mr. Wang, please name a price."

Shopkeeper Wang stroke his beard and shook his head, "Sorry, this batch of magical pills are not for sale, if Patrol Yuan wants it, come to the auction in two days."

"You shopkeeper, why are you so unsympathetic?" Tieshan's eyes widened, and he insisted, "We are going to pay, besides, can't you be accommodating when human lives are at stake?"

Shopkeeper Wang wasn't annoyed and said with a smiling face, "If you feel that the people of Seven-Treasures are unkind, you can leave."

His tone was icy cold and without a trace of warmth even though he said with a smile.

"Tieshan, apologize to Mr. Wang!"

"Master, I..."

"Apologize!" Tiangang raised his voice.

The Seven-Treasures House had branches all over the Nefarious Kingdom and even the Divine-Demon Continent, so although that Shopkeeper Wang was only the branch shopkeeper, they couldn't offend. Even the lord of Wuwei City had to be obedient in front of him, so who did Tieshan think he is? If you annoyed Shopkeeper Wang, he would only need to close the shop for a few days and then let the word out, and the Yuan family would be spurned by the public in Wuwei City. This was the horror of a monopoly market. Tiangang thought.

Tieshan had never seen his Master angry like this before and also knew that he made a mistake, so he suppressed the anger in his heart and arched his hands at the shopkeeper Wang, "Sorry, my brothers are in danger, I was too worried about them." After saying that, he relaxed his hands and stood beside Tiangang, not daring to say anything more.

"Mr. Wang, today we went out of the city to hunt, and we were ambushed by ferocious beasts and suffered heavy casualties. I would like to ask Mr. Wang to be accommodating, my Yuan family is willing to spend a high price to acquire magical pills to save lives!" with that, Tiangang bowed to the shopkeeper Wang.

"Mr. Wang, please!" Tieshang followed.

Everyone present knew Tiangang and also knew that the Yuan family held the post of City Patrol Ambassador this year.

Just then, someone couldn't help but speak out, "Mr. Wang, Patrol City Yuan is eager to save lives, please be accommodating!"

"The beast surge is coming, and every one lost is a blow to Wuwei City!"

"Please be accommodating." Everyone present said in unison.

Shopkeeper Wang looked around and shook his head, "Ok, ok, if I insist, I will be considered a profit-minded profiteer."

"This batch of magical pills are a total of thirty pills, and I used one to save someone before, and there are still twenty-nine left."

"For the sake of your sincerity in saving people, one hundred Top-quality Jet for the Magic pills!"

What!

one hundred Top-quality Jet!

Everyone present couldn't help but take a deep breath.

What an expense!

Some of them would never make that much money in their lives! Even Tieshan couldn't help but gritted his teeth, and he only got thirty-six Top-quality Jet a year, and it was too expensive for that even if they were magical pills.

"What a generous, thank you, Mr. Wang."

Although Tiangang thought these pills would cost him an arm and a leg, he still agreed without any hesitation.

The magical pills could not be gotten easily even if it existed, and a hundred Top-quality Jet was not extortionate.

The Shopkeeper Wang took out the jade box from the secret chamber and handed it over, "You'll know if it's worth it when you open it, lest others say I'm making undesirable money!"

Tiangang just received the box and he was shocked as soon as he opened it.

Every single magical pill is wrapped with an auspicious cloud.

"Although this Healing Pill is only an eight-grade Magical pill, that senior Pharmacist turned it into a six-grade magical pill unbelievably. One hundred Top-quality Jet for twenty-nine six-grade magical pills, this is probably the most money-losing business I've ever done!" Shopkeeper Wang sighed.

Tiangang closed the jade box carefully, and he finally knew why Shopkeeper Wang was reluctant. Not only him, Tieshan as well as the surrounding customers were also suddenly enlightened. They couldn't help but give a thumbs up to Shopkeeper Wang. They had originally thought that Shopkeeper Wang was a profiteer, but now it seemed that the hundred yuan stone was a bargain. If it was auctioned off, these twenty-nine magical pills would at least fetch three hundred Top-quality Jet.

Of course, they didn't know that after deducting the capital, the shopkeeper Wang had already made a profit as twice as the capital. Sometimes, it was more important to gain a good reputation than anything else!

"You're so generous, Mr. wang."

"Seven-Treasures House is really different from those profiteers. If only everyone else was like Shopkeeper Wang!"

"I've decided to only shop at Seven-Treasures House from now on!"

.

"Thank you, Mr. Wang, my brothers at home are still waiting to be saved, so I gotta go!"

Tiangang made a bow and took his leave.

He desperately wanted to go home, and with these magical pills, those brethren would be saved.

"They're back. The Master is back!"

As soon as Tiangnag entered, the crowd gathered around.

"Come, take the magical pills to the brothers!"

After taking the magical pills, a miraculous thing happened, those who were seriously injured, and their lives were at stake stopped shouting.

But followed by itch, "It's so itchy. why is it so itchy?"

One of them couldn't help but scratch the wound and it was a bloody mess!

"My Lord, wouldn't the magical pills be poisonous? How could..."

"Don't worry, gentlemen. It is right to be itchy!"

A doctor with white hair said, "This precisely means that this Healing Pill has magical effects, and it will be itchy when growing new flesh!"

"Yes, it is."

Another doctor stepped forward and pointed at the wound, "Look at the new flesh in the wound, it's unimaginable, the potency of this Healing Pill is amazing!"

Everyone looked over, found that some of the wounds that weren't too serious were already scabbed over!

"That's impossible!"

Tiangang and the others were all shocked, Just a while after taking the magical pills, and the wounds all healed with new flesh. How strong the potency of the Magical Pills were?

Even the doctors present were shocked.

As an expert, I have been engaged in medical science for decades, and it's the first time to see such Magical Pills."

"The Magical Pill, it is worthy of its name. it truly has magic power."

Even Tu yan swallowed a gulp of saliva, and said, "Master, can I have one Magical pill."

Such Magical Pills, if he took one, he could skip a long period of convalescence and went hunt for ferocious beasts with them.

After seeing the magical potency of the Healing Pills, Tiangang planned to use the remaining Healing Pills as his latest protection. These magical pills were no longer just pills, but lives.

After half an hour, the injured who were dying all survived. Except for a few seriously injured people who needed to rest in bed, and the rest only needed to rest for a few days. Everyone was shocked by the magical potency of the Healing Pill.

Yan touched the scabbed wounds and couldn't help but say, "It's fucking amazing, if only we could invite that pharmacist to the Yuan family!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 377 Miss Xuefei Or Mr. Fei

Tu Yan had spoken the thoughts of the crowd, and Tiangang Yuan had such thoughts, too. That was a high-grade pharmacist, if he could invite him to the Yuan family, the Yuan family could definitely overwhelm the City Lord's family and become the number one in Wuwei City! But that was just a wish because he that was impossible that such a pharmacist would come to his house to refine medicines. Such a higher pharmacist was rare in Wuwei City, and even the King of the Yelang Kingdom would have to treat him with courtesy when he met him. It was simply because pharmacists were simply too rare.

Why was the Seven-Treasures House in a superior position? That was because Seven-Treasures House had the only pharmacist in Wuwei City, and was just a Vantage Pharmacist, and although the other big family had invested in pharmacy, they only had Pharmaceutical Apprentice and even unable to refine the lowest-grade ninth-grade magical pills. Even so, they were still the family's guests of honor, and families were gambling on future benefits. Once the Pharmaceutical Apprentice succeeded in advancing to the Junior Pharmacist, the family that supported the Apprentice would be bound to a top position in Wuwei City.

Tiangang prudently put away the remaining ten Healing Pills, because these pills present lives. Once the beast surge broke out, these Healing Pills would be of great use. It was expensive, but it was worth it, what was the use of great money when people were dead?

At the same time, the news that Tiangang led a team of hunting beasts was attacked by ferocious beasts and suffered heavy losses spread out. The Wuwei city was on tenterhooks, everyone felt deep pressed, and no longer could the children playing in the originally lively alley be seen. They were all at home helping their parents dig a cellar, stocking up on food so that if the beasts broke through the Wuwei City, they would have a chance to live if they hid in the cellar.

Every time the beasts stormed Wuwei City would result in corpses everywhere, what's more, some people would be eaten by the beats, with no single bone left. The surviving rate was 1% during a beast surge in Wuwei City, and the people survived summed up their experience that to dig cellars to prevent the beasts.

Inside the City Lord's Mansion, Tianxiong Ning was sitting on the chair of authority, and the martial general was reporting on the attack on Tiangang. After the martial general finished reporting, Tianxiong waved his hand, and the martial general took his leave proactively.

"Advisor Guan, what do you think of this matter?"

A thin middle-aged man with a chevron beard came out from the side and arched his hand and replied, "my Lord, the anything we need to do is wait!"

Tianxiong laughed and said," Yes, we will wait and see what will happen next," He insisted, "Now you are responsible for this matter."

"Yes, my Lord," Advisor Guan replied with a smirk.

Now, outside the City lord's Mansion.

Tiangang was waiting outside with his ten professional Slaughters.

Yan said with an impatient look, "Master, is the City Lord's poison so high so that even we people don't have the qualifications to meet him?"

"Bro Yan, no recklessness in City lord's place" Tieshan said in a deep voice.

They were here asking for help, the Yuan Clan had suffered heavy casualties, and if they wanted to continue hunting beasts on a large scale, they would have to borrow troops from the City Lord!

"Bro Yan, never whines, and it won't do us any good to offend the City Lord!" Kui Zhang spoke up.

"I was just worried." Yan scratched his buttocks and muttered, adding, "fine, I won't say anything."

Tiangang stood by with a blank expression, after all, he was a city patroller, but now he couldn't even enter the door, and were they looking down on him?

Just then, the door of the City Lord's Mansion opened, and the Advisor Guan came ou and said, "Oh my, Patroller Yuan has been waiting for a long time." Then he turned to the gatekeepers and said, "You fool gatekeepers, how dare you to keep Patroller Yuan outside the door?"

The Advisor Guan looked apologetic and arched his hands to show respect to Tianggang, "Sorry, Patroller Yuan, I will definitely punish these menials hard later!"

Even Yan could see the hypocrisy of Advisor Guan, so how could Tiangang not see it? They stood outside the door for an hour, so what was it if they didn't do it o purpose? How dare these gatekeepers to open the door without an authorization?

"No, it's ok. Advisor Guan," Tiangang didn't beat around the bush, so he insisted, "We Yuan family had a big loss during this hunting, and we came here to borrow troops from City Lord, so I was wondering..."

The Advisor Guan interrupted his words, "Patroller Yuan, the beast surge is raging, more serious than that in previous years, and the City Lord has sent a large number of troops to support the front line. The number of the troop is inadequate, and you know it well."

Hearing that, the look of Tiangang and his fellows changed, because that words meant rejection.

Yan was hot-headed, so he took a step forward and said, "Bullshit, what an excuse! All in all, you don't want to lend to us!"

The Lord of Wuwei City recruited at least 30,000 soldiers every year, only no more than 20,000 for the security of the four cities, so what about the remaining, where they were?

"Tu Yan, shut up!" Tieshan usually called him Bro Tu, but now he was calling him by his first name, so obviously he was really angry.

But Advisor Guan was not annoyed, shaking his head and said, "This dude, I am telling the truth. it's not that I don't lend troops to you, and actually, I do want to lend troops to you, but we don't have enough troops either."

Tiangang held back his anger, "excuse me, I didn't mean to, but Master Guan, Are you people just going to stand by and watch my Yuan family's sons die one by one, and without regardless?"

"Patroller Yuan, don't worry, although the City Lord can't borrow troops, there are other ways!" Advisor Guan's eyes flickered, taking out a conscription order from his sleeve, "This is a conscription order written by the City Lord himself, Patroller Yuan, you can take this conscription order to the clans to recruit soldiers, and it is stamped with the City

Lord's throne seal; the order represents our Lord of the city, and if one doesn't follow it, just report to us!"

Tieshan's look changed dramatically, "Master, never..."

Tiangang reached out his hand to interrupt him and took a rough glance at the conscription order, the content was precisely the same with what Advisor Guan said.

What a scheme! This conscription order was literally like roasting Tiangang over the fire.

"What? Patroller Yuan is not satisfied with that?", said Advisor Guan with narrowed eyes.

"Yes, very satisfied!" Tiangang put the conscription order away without any complaining and arched his hands, "Bother the Advisor Guan to relay it to the City Lord that Yuan is extremely grateful!"

"No big deal, these are the things we should be doing." Advisor Guan laughed, smiling like a treacherous old fox.

Tiangang said, "Goodbye!"

"See you."

As soon as Tiangang turned around, his look changed pale.

Tieshan and the others followed behind without saying a word. After arriving at Yuan's house, Tieshan couldn't help but ask, "Master, we can't this conscription order!"

"The city lord is really cunning. He didn't lend us a single soldier and still remained his reputation."

"The beast surge is coming, and each clan is hiding their soldiers. Those soldiers could be the foundation of their security. Forcing to recruit soldiers from the clans is like trying to kill them, it's going to be a big deal!"

To go recruiting in such a time, wouldn't that make the Yuan family offend other families? Even if Tiangang had survived, could he stand the retaliation of the people of Wuwei City? Tiangang took out the conscription order and torn it into pieces in a split second. This conscription order could not be issued, not even for outsiders to see. Once they felt that the Yuan family had plans, the Yuan family would become the enemy of all the clans, which resulted that not the Yuan family would not receive any aid from other clans, but would be betrayed by them.

Difficult, It is too difficult. They said that beasts were ferocious, but Tiangang felt that people were ten times or even a hundred times more ferocious than the beasts, since they could kill people without claws, without sharp teeth, and even without weapons.

In the hall, the crowd sat around. A look of fatigue was on Tiangang's face. How hard it was to be responsible for the whole Yuan family himself

On the top floor of the Book Collection Pavilion, hearing Jie Yu's report, a firm look flashed across Xuefei Yuan's face.

While the little girl was chattering, Xuefei said, "Go fetch the scissors."

"My dear Lady, what do you need the scissors for?"

"Just go get the scissors, and don't be noisy!"

Jie replied and turned around to run to get the scissors.

Xuefei took the scissors and cut off the dark and shiny hair in Jie's horrified gaze.

"My Lady..."

Jie was terrified, so he stepped forward to grab Xuefei's hand, and said with tears, "My Lady, what are you doing, how do you cut your own hair!"

"Let go of me!" Xuefei's voice was soft, but her tone was ten thousand percent firm.

"I won't let go!" Jie shook her head heavily.

The little girl was bounced away by a soft force as Xuefei gave a shake.

"Chug, chug."

In three or two strokes, Xuefei's dense dark and shiny hair became short, and her face showed with resignation, "Why am I not a man so that I can help my father relieve the pressure instead of doing stitching work every day at home."

"My Lady, please..." Jie knelt on the ground and picked up the hair scattered on the ground, and her delicate face was full of fear.

"Go, find me a white cloth!"

"My lady, please don't do things fool..."

"What do you think about every day with your little head?" Xuefei looked helpless and said, "Just do what I said, and I'm not doing things fool!"

"Really?"

"If you don't do what I say, leave me!" Xuefei said firmly.

"Ok, I will go get the scissors."

The little girl had grown up with Xuefei since childhood, and although they had a relationship of master-servant, they were more like sisters.

Soon before Jie fetched a long white cloth, and Xuefei directly used scissors to split the white cloth into two segments! Removing the gorgeous clothes on her and unbuttoning the bro to reveal her milky white skin, the sight of that moment made Jie slightly distracted.

Their lady had definitely been blessed by both the gods and demons, or why would she be so perfect? She couldn't even help love her. Her slim and tender fingers traced over the body, then she gritted her teeth and wrapped her boobs tightly with the white cloth, round, and round again... She wrapped them tightly, even a little too tight, but it was the only way to cover her pride.

Then she removed her blouse and put on the object that made her blush. She wiped off rouge, lipstick, drew on thick eyebrows instead, and even her throat grew slowly with an Adam's apple as she urged her Genuine Energy. Her voice became deep; her skin became coarse, and she also put stubble on her lips. Finally, as if the pretty Xuefei had transformed into a vulgar man.

All parts of her body had changed, except for those nice beautiful eyes, which hadn't change at all. They were still so gentle, like water that shone into the heart.

My Lady, You..."

Jie was stunned.

Xue Fei said in a deep voice, "From today on, there is no Miss Xuefei, but Mr. Fei instead.!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 378 Can you tell my gender

Yujie knew what her lady wanted to do. She gritted her teeth, picked up the scissors on the table and cut off her long hair with a "click".

"If my lady cuts her hair, I'll cut mine; if my lady wraps her chest, I'll wrap mine."

She took off her clothes, picked up the white cloth and wrapped it around her chest directly. She had never done it before, and it really didn't feel good.

Lady Yuan had much bigger breasts and she wrapped herself tighter. She must feel worse!

"Yujie, Yujie, can you do better than this?"

The little maid said to herself in her heart.

"What are you doing?"

Xuefei Yuan was surprised to see Yujie like this.

"My lady, do you want to go hunting animals?"

Yujie saw through Xuefei's mind, "I want to go with you."

"And from now on, there will be no Yujie, only Jie!"

Yu means Jade (usually a girl takes Yu as her name). The little girl had been with Xuefei since she was little so she had been influenced by her knowledge.

"Nonsense!"

Xuefei deliberately put on a serious look, "With regard to your accomplishments the Fulfilled Period of The Required Stage, you want to die there?"

"I'm not afraid of death!"

Yujie held her head high. Although they were master and maid, they were like sisters. "Even if I can't kill the wild animals, I can be of help when you are in danger!"

The servants of Yuan Family also had martial arts skills. Otherwise, they wouldn't be qualified to be the servants.

Yujie was talented, but she was too lazy.

With hard training, she might be able to make great achievements in the future.

Xuefei took a deep look at Yujie. She was gratified and helpless, "OK, come along. I just can't do anything with you, can I?"

"My lady, I can go with you?"

Yujie jumped up excitedly.

Looking at the innocent little girl, Xuefei shook her head and didn't know whether this decision was right!

.....

At the same time, Kris Chen's second batch of Vitality Pills had been produced.

He couldn't wait to take one out and put it in his mouth.

As soon as the Vitality Pill entered the mouth, it turned into a stream of liquid and flew into the stomach.

A feeling of a tremendous vitality started to spread.

It's so powerful. It's dozens of times as powerful as the Blood Circulation Pill. Kris felt warm all over, as if he'd immersed in a hot spring.

The damaged meridians in the body had been repaired little by little.

This process lasted for quite a while. The Vitality Pill not only repaired but also strengthened the damaged meridians.

One pill repaired ten percent of the damaged meridians, and there were five more left, which meant that most of the damaged meridians could be repaired today.

He grabbed the jar, and poured the rest of the pills in his mouth.

Boom!

Powerful Vitality Pills began to repair the meridians and at the same time supplement the holy aura in his body.

The primal spirit inside the belly felt the strong aura and became active. Holy spirit and vitality were absorbed by him continuously.

An hour later, all the magical pills were consumed. Most of the damaged meridians of Kris had been repaired, and his primal spirit had been strengthened by thirty percent.

The gravity of the Devil Land had been ineffective to him. Now he should be able to reach the Middle Period of the Heaven-human-oneness stage, or we should say, the middle period of the Pill Formation Period.

In this dangerous world, Kris finally had the power to protect himself.

But that's not enough. He had to get back to his best status.

He only needed to refine another furnace of Vitality Pill, and then the Stablizer Pill and Concentration Pill.

The former restores the primal spirit, and the latter restores the mind.

These two kinds of medicinal pills were considered as high-level pills in Thousand Golden Prescriptions, and some of the missing medicinal materials could also be replaced by other corresponding medicinal materials.

It was still not dusk yet. Kris made a batch of Healing Pills. This time, he did not use pottery pots. Instead, he directly took heaven and earth as the furnace and used holy aura to generate fire. The medicinal materials were directly melted into liquid in the air.

Kris also collected more holy aura of heaven and earth and mixed them.

He was trying, trying to continue to upgrade the level of the Healing Pills.

These herbs themselves were full of holy aura. At the moment, with the aura specially collected by Kris, they even emitted a bright light.

"Condense!"

Kris hummed in a low voice and a dozen magical pills were condensed in the air.

When finished, the magical pills gave out shining red lights, setting off a red glow.

There was no sound, but Kris seemed to have heard a subtle voice whispering in his ear.

Medication Transformed into Sound and Medication Transformed into Formation were the unique phenomena of medicinal pills when they were condensed to the extreme.

With a flick of his sleeve, Kris brought the pills closer, and there were three red propitious clouds formed on the milky-color pills.

There was only one propitious cloud before, but at the moment there were three!

What could that mean?

Kris had no clue, but he felt vaguely that there was a big secret hidden in it.

He decided that this batch of pills be kept instead of sold.

Kris took a pill and put it in his mouth.

The power of the pill began to spread in his body.

He carefully concluded that the pill with three propitious clouds were thirty percent stronger than before!

Kris didn't dare to underestimate the thirty percent of increase. What if Kris had had the Nirvana Pill instead of the Healing Pill?

It wouldn't have been that hard when he went through the judgement.

Were three propitious clouds the limit?

Kris didn't know.

There were still enough herbs to make another furnace of pills. He started to do it immediately. This time, he used his spiritual consciousness and carefully mixed the holy aura into the liquid pill, and then observed the change.

When his strength was recovered to the Middle Period of the Formation Period, Kris no longer had to keep a low profile, so he directly collected a lot of aura from heaven and earth.

It's funny that he could gather aura but he couldn't absorb it. The rules of the world were bullshit!

Boom!

The liquid continued to expand and started to boil in the air.

Oh, it's the limit. Kris stopped mixing more aura into it.

Kris stopped just at the right time.

"Condense!"

A burst of white light flashed, and there were eight magical pills in the air.

The eight pills were slightly larger than the previous ones. The most important thing was that five propitious clouds were on the body of each pill this time!

He tried one pill, and could feel that its power had increased by fifty percent.

It had barely reached the inferior class of the fifth grade.

Though there's only a small gap, its price was even several times higher than that of a top class of the Sixth grade.

The highest level of magical pills in Seven-treasures house was only of middle class of the fifth grade!

It was the highest level of magical pills that could be refined by the alchemists of Seven-treasures House.

After operating in person, Kris concluded that aura could be able to be integrated with pills, but was limited by the medicinal material itself.

The medicinal materials were commonly used to refine Healing Pills, but they were not as good as those precious herbs in terms of mixing with aura.

Aura-Pill Integration!

What a good name!

What Kris didn't know was that he had learned the method of Aura-Pill Integration by mistake, which could only be acquired by the Great Master of Danzong School.

That was to say, Kris had already become a half-way Great Master of Danzong School, which he didn't even notice.

If the shopkeeper Wang of Seven-treasures House knew about this, he would be crazy.

If a senior alchemist was greatly honored by the emperor, then the emperor would definitely worship the Great Master.

Yelang Country had a population of ten billion, and the senior alchemists were no more than ten. The Great Masters were even fewer.

Unfortunately, Kris still learned too little in the Yuan's Scripture Pavilion. He only knew that others should never know the fact that he had already acquired the method of Aura-Pill Integration, but he had no idea what great stage he was in.

Kris put the pills into the storage ring, so he wouldn't have to worry about losing the power of the pills, because there was no concept of time in Buddha's world.

After putting the pottery pot into the storage ring, Kris sat on the futon with his knees crossed and began to think about the harvest during this period. He had read thousands of books about human Inner Power Technique, hundreds of books about ground level skills, but he had never read a book about heaven level skills.

He had already known about more than two thousand acupoints, which was enough for him to break through the Formation Period in theory.

However, Kris should be in the Primal Spirit State, as for how many acupoints were needed was still a mystery, and the Yuan's books didn't mention it, either.

He thought about it and decided to go to the Seven-treasures House again.

He had to either have a systematic understanding of the world, or directly leave Wuwei City when he's fully recovered.

There are six major schools in this world. He should be able to sneak in one of them and learn something.

After disguising himself, Kris left Yuan's House with floating skills.

Floating skills made no difference from flying.

The process was smooth and no one could notice him.

Wearing a mask, Kris once again came to the Seven-treasures House.

Ever since Tiangang Yuan bought twenty-nine Healing Pills with a hundred spritual stones, manager Wang had been expecting Kris to come.

The first day to expect Mr. Zhang!

Well, on the next day, the familiar figure with a mask appeared in front of him again.

"Mr. Zhang!"

Manager Wang's heart was full of joy. He quickly came up and welcomed, "There you are!"

He laughed so much that his eyes narrowed. He said something quickly to the waiter then he took Kris into the secret room.

Instead of beating around the bush, Kris directly showed him a piece of paper, "Prepare double copies of these herbs for me, please!"

Picking up the list, he saw there were hundreds of kinds of magical pills on it.

All of them were valuable and rare medicinal materials, which had a life of more than fifty years.

After a cursory glance, manager Wang took a cold breath in his heart. The mysterious senior alchemist wanted to refine some high-level pills this time?

His hands were shaking while holding the list. That was to say, there might be a secret prescription for high-grade pills hidden in the list!

If this list was given to the alchemist of Seven-treasures House, was there a chance that he could know the prescription?

Kris knew exactly what manager Wang was up to. But he didn't care.

This list included the prescription of Concentration Pill and Stablizer Pill. He also deliberately disordered them. Hundreds of kinds of medicinal materials could form at least several million kinds of permutations. Who would do such a stupid thing!

"Why, what's wrong with these herbs?" Asked Kris.

"No... no problem. We have all the herbs you need, but the price is not low."

Manager Wang said, "The spiritual stones you left here is not enough to pay..."

Bang!

Kris directly took out fifteen pieces of first-class spiritual stones and put them on the table. "Is this enough?"

"Sure!"

Wang nodded. Honestly speaking, although there was a senior alchemist behind Kris and all the herbs he listed were very precious, business was business. He couldn't flatter people without a bottom line.

On the one hand, it was too obvious and it might make people uncomfortable; on the other hand, it's unnecessary!

Wang was very straightforward in his work and said to Kris, "Mr. Zhang, wait a moment. I'll get your herbs right now."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 379 Taking pills unceasingly

Kris Chen was overjoyed and took the Concentration Pill.

He felt so calm at the moment. His brain and his thoughts were unprecedentedly clear.

His consciousness expanded outward, 15 meters, 20 meters, and 30 meters.

He saw the servant and maid dating in the dark corner of Yuan's mansion, and saw housekeeper Mei scolding the servant who had done something wrong.

Then his consciousness continued to look outwards, 50 meters, 100 meters, and 200 meters.

When reaching 500 meters, he stopped.

He could see as far as a kilometer on earth, but 500 meters was a great improvement here.

He wrapped his body with his spiritual consciousness and left the ground with ease, not feeling too hard. Soon, shopkeeper Wang came, and the herbs he brought over almost covered the whole table.

Each herb was full of aura, and each one was the best elixir of more than 100 years!

Kris nodded, "Thank you for your consideration."

Wang smiled and didn't say anything. Kris's a smart man. Now he owed Wang a favor naturally.

The Storing Ring in Kris's left hand flashed, and all the herbs on the table were collected into it.

The storage space of the lower class Storing Ring was still too small. At the moment, there was not much space left.

The newly refined Healing Pill couldn't be sold yet, because Kris was afraid of being targeted.

"Mr. Zhang, what else can I do for you?"

Wang's eyes were full of flames of desire, looking at Kris.

Kris thought for a moment, "There's indeed one thing. I want to ask if Seven-treasures House has any skills above the Heaven Level."

The skills above Heaven Level?

There was a glimmer of light in the eyes of Wang. Why did Kris ask this question? Was it for him or for the senior alchemist behind him?

Above the Heaven Level was the Divine Level. Those who could practice the Divine Level skills were at least the strong ones in the Pill-Condensation Field.

Could it be possible that the alchemist behind him was a strong one in the Pill-Condensation Field? In Yelang Country, Pill-Condensation Field was absolutely a powerful existence.

For example, Tianxiong Ning, who was only in the early stage of Formation Stage, was strong enough to defend a city.

Being a senior alchemist had been dignified already, now Kris's even a strong man in the Pill-Condensation Field. Wang felt he had to reexamine Kris.

Kris didn't know his casual question caused Wang to think this much.

Wang was silent for a long time, and then replied, "Yes, there is Divine Level above the Heaven Level."

"How much does it cost?"

"The cheapest Divine Level skills could take tens of thousands of highclass spiritual stones."

"What about the first-class Divine Level skills?"

"Over a hundred thousand!"

Kris was silent. The Healing Pills he had refined was wroth one spiritual stone. If he wanted to buy the first-class Divine Level skills, he needed to refine a hundred thousand Healing Pills?

This would take forever! No way!

"I have some forth-class even second-class Healing Pills, how much would you pay me?"

Was he going to keep selling medicine?

Wang was pleased and said in a deep voice, "A forth-class Healing Pill is worth between ten and thirty spiritual stones, and a second-class Healing Pill is worth between three hundred to five hundred spiritual stones."

"What about a first-class Healing Pill?"

"At least a thousand spiritual stones!"

Wang thought and said.

Kris nodded. It would take only a few hundred first-class Healing Pills to make the spiritual stones he needed.

However, Kris did not intend to sell magical pills frequently, because it would make Wang suspicious.

After learning about the situation, Kris arched his hand and said goodbye.

They walked out of the secret room one by one. Wang was disappointed, but he didn't say anything.

Because of the questions that Kris had asked earlier, Wang was wondering whether Kris would bring some high-class Healing Pills when he should come next time?

He could make more profits with high-class magical pills.

"Shopkeeper, the Lord's house has sent a large number of beast materials."

The waiter came over and said, "There are tens of thousand pieces of wild beast fur, a thousand Beast Pills, a hundred thousand grams of teeth, claws and bones of fierce beasts, as well as 80 Beast Pills, 3000 grams of beast teeth, claws and bones of murderous beasts!"

Shopkeeper Wang stroked his moustache, "The fur of the wild beast is worth ten low-class spiritual stones, and a fierce Beast Pill is worth 100 high-class spiritual stones, the tooth, claw and bone of the murderous beast are 100 high-class spiritual stones."

"Murderous Beast Pills, 800 high-class spiritual stones, animal teeth, claws, animal bones are 100 high-class spiritual stones."

Kris happened to be listening on the side. How could the materials from the killed beasts be sold at such a high price?

He was so active in his mind that he could make money by hunting animals out of the city instead of selling pills with no limits.

By the time Wang finished adding up the figures, Kris had already disappeared.

Wang hoped Kris could surprise him next time!

.....

Kris returned to Yuan's House like a ghost with no one noticing, using his flying skills.

It had been several days since he came to Yuan's mansion. In addition to the first two days, he seemed to have been forgotten by them completely. However, that was exactly what Kris wanted. He would feel sick in his stomach as soon as he remembered the disgusting appearance of Lady Yuan on the day of his wedding.

Thank goodness that she didn't come!

Kris couldn't wait to take out the medicinal materials. He let out his consciousness to observe the surroundings for him. A spirit fire rose in the palm of his hand, and the temperature in the room was greatly raised. The best divine herbs were put into the fire one by one, and were burned into spirit liquid by the burning flame.

He gathered a lot of aura of heaven and earth. Lucky that his house was rather remote. In addition, there was enough fairy aura in the Devil Land, so the aura he collected was like a ladle of water in the sea. No one could notice what he did at all.

If on earth, he would definitely raise appalling attention by collecting the aura of a hundred miles.

How good would it be if such abundant aura could be absorbed by him!

He managed to resist the idea of opening the acupoints. He was thinking either to refine pills or to absorb the aura. He chose the former, as he wanted to absorb the best fairy aura when he should have to one day.

Having those distractions under control, Kris began to concentrate on refining the magical pills.

He first refined some Vitality Pills, then the Stabilizer Pills, and finally the Concentration Pills.

What's more, the medicinal materials prepared this time were all topnotch herbs, so the magical pills he refined were super effective!

They almost reached the first-class pills.

There were only three pills out of each furnace, but each one was as powerful as the previous ten pills.

After taking two pills, Kris's muscles and veins were repaired and he was stabler than before.

His skin became whiter, and his bones became crystal clear when he transferred his spiritual thoughts inside his body He could even see the bone marrow flowing inside his veins.

The bone is like crystal, and the body generates fragrance. This is the highest level pursued by tens of generations of Tianmo School!

He pinched the air gently and there was a dull noise. Even the air was crushed by him.

This kind of feeling was so strong, he picked up the knife used for cutting herbs and cut it hard at his own hand.

"Bang, bang", the knife broke from the middle, and there was not even a mark on his hand.

It's tough. It's really tough.

Whether it was internal or external practice, he would never forget to practise his physical strength.

He once saw it in a travel book that some physically powerful practitioners could break the sky and tear the earth, and move mountains and seas by virtue of their physical strength. Maybe one day he could reach that level!

Kris was giving out an overwhelming fragrance, which was too strong. He had to close his pores and the aroma disappeared instantly.

After getting familiar with the power of his body, Kris began to swallow the Stabilizer Pill.

There were seven propitious clouds Stablizer Pills as a result of the method of Aura-Pill integration. It was definitely one of the best of the first-class magical pills.

When the pills enter the abdomen, the dispirited little person inside his belly began to absorb the power of the medicine.

Kris didn't have to worry about toxicity and side effects. Because they were all top grade magical pills.

This was the benefit of taking magical pills.

After swallowing the Stablizer Pill, Kris's primal spirit got stable, and was no longer in the illusory state of collapse.

If it went on like this, Kris only needed two more furnaces of pills and he would recover to his original state!

With ten times the gravity, he could now easily lift thousands of pounds with his mind.

He swallowed the second Concentration Pill, and his consciousness extended to 1000 meters, then the third, 1300 meters!

In the Mud Pill Palace, the body of the spiritual little person had been solidified a lot, compared to the previous weak status.

He estimated that he had recovered about 70% of his peak strength.

Kris lay in bed and felt relaxed after several days of tension, but he was not quite used to it.

When he recovered to his peak status, he would leave the Yuan Family; he thought so.

He did not forget his original intention of breaking the void. He wanted to become more powerful, powerful enough to break the barriers of the Devil Land and the earth, and bring all his wives and family members over.

And live long here.

.....

Recently, there had been so many strangers in Wuwei city. They were experts who had been hired by the big families.

The Beast Tide was getting closer and closer, which could be seen easily from the frequent occurrence of wild beasts outside the city.

In a few days, the experts would not be able to enter the city. Because at that time, the overwhelming number of wild beasts would crowd in on the official road, and Whoever entered would die! Among them there were also bounty hunters who went out of town in groups to hunt animals and sell the fur, pills, teeth, claws and even meat.

Every day, countless dead beasts were transported inside Wuwei City, while the wounded and the dead hunters were in a large number!

However, the wild beasts were too many and they kept coming up.

As a city patrol inspector, Tiangang Yuan's pressure was increasing day by day. There were just too many of them.

He predicted that the scale of this Beast Tide would not be small.

He hoped the formation of the city wall could be endurable enough to defend the whole city.

Tiangang with his men was patrolling along the city wall. Under the wall, Xuefei Yuan and Yujie quietly came to a gate guard.

Ordinary people were not allowed to leave the city, only the powerful warriors and practitioners were.

There were many people in the queue in front of them who were ready to go out of the city to hunt wild animals.

"Come on, hit here!"

The garrison officer pointed to the dynamometer stone.

"The third stage, the Middle Period of The Acquired Stage, 300kg, release!"

Then the officer took out a pass. The warriors who passed the test only needed to show it when leaving the city next time. It recorded the stage and strength of the practioner.

Soon, it was Xuefei and Yujie's turn.

The little girl had never been out of the city, and she was excited and nervous.

"Young... Mis..Mister, I'm so nervous!"

"If you are scared, you can go back now."

Xuefei said in a coarse voice.

"No, I'm not scared!"

Yujie bit her lip, took a deep breath, clenched her right hand, and hit the stone hard.

"The fourth stage, Fulfilled Period of The Acquired stage, 400kg, release!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 380 Bastard

Yujie got the pass, on which her name and her stage were written: "Yujie. Fulfilled Period of the Acquired Stage."

"Sir, I got it!" Yujie was so excited. It was her first time to get out of the city since she was born.

Xuefei Yuan shook her head. She walked to the strength-testing stone and punched it.

"Ninth level. Later Period of the Return-to-Nature Stage! A thousand kilos!" The guardian gave her a pass respectfully.

"Thank you!" Xuefei took the pass and walked out of the city.

"Miss, why are you only at ninth level? I thought you were....."

"It is just a pass. I don't need to use all my strength to get it." Xuefei shot a sideways glance at her. Xuefei was actually at the initial period of Backto-Self Stage. She kept it a secret, and even Tiangang Yuan didn't know that.

They crossed a vast plain, and got farther and farther away from Wuwei City. The people they met on their way were getting less and less, and soon, they arrived at the edge of Shiwan Moutain.

The vast plain gave way to a forest with numerous mighty trees. They couldn't see where is the end of the forest. They walked inside it, and found the leaves blocked most of the sunlight and they could only see things by a dim light. It was also much colder in the forest.

Roars and growls of the beasts were heard from inside the forest. Yujie followed Xuefei closely because she was bloody nervous. "Miss, are we really going in?"

"How many times do I need to tell you to call me Sir!" Xuefei's face set in grim lines. "For one last time. If you are afraid, we can still go back!"

Yujie bit her lips and said: "I'm not afraid! They are just some animals! I can also kill them!"

They were at the edge of the mountain. The signs of struggles were everywhere. Foot prints of the beasts covered the ground, and dead bodies were all over the place. The smell of blood was wafting through the air.

They kept moving forward, and the farther the went, the less signs of struggles were to be seen.

Xuefei met a few beasts on the way, and she killed them with her first class weapon--Ice Sword. Yujie gradually got used to the killing.

The meat of the beasts wasn't worth of anything, but their skin could be used to make some low-ranking tools. So Xuefei began peeling the beast. Her skill was very sophisticated and soon a complete skin was removed from the beast.

Yujie threw up immediately. She couldn't even kill a chicken in normal times.

Xuefei said coldly: "From now on, you will be responsible for peeling. I don't want you to fight, but this is the least you should do. If you can't even do this, tomorrow you shouldn't come with me."

Yuan Family basically spent all its wealth in order to defend the city from the beasts. So they needed money desperately, that was why Xuefei was trying her best to make more money.

Yujie held her breath, grabbed a knife and began peeling. She kept telling herself: "You can do it! Yes you can!" Soon, her hands were covered by stinking blood of the beasts. She almost broke down, but a strong willpower got her through that horrible process.

Seeing Yujie was gradually getting used to it, Xuefei then focused on killing the beasts. They got deeper into the mountain, so there were more beasts around them. At one point, ten beasts rushed out of the woods at the same time. Xuefei killed all of them with her genuine energy.

The worst situation was to be attacked by the beasts from the front and from the back. In that situation, Xuefei had to fight the beasts while protecting Yujie. They also met some beasts that possessed some intelligence. These beasts were more dangerous, and in order to kill them, Xuefei's genuine energy was finally drained. She is powerful, but she didn't have much experience in the battle ground.

All color drained from Xuefei's face, and Yujie said: "Sir, let's go back now! I don't want to keep going!"

Xuefei nodded. Her energy was exhausted, and the most sensible thing to do was to retreat! Yujie stank of the smell of blood. Her hands were shivering and her knees were weak. It must had been very hard for her considering how gentle and timid she was in normal times.

"Let's go back!" They then began returning along their own track. Many beasts appeared and got slaughtered by Xuefei.

And then, they found a lame beast. When that beast saw them, it looked frightened and began escaping. It's leg was broken by a practitioner so it feared human beings a lot.

"Follow it!" Xuefei chased the beast.

"Sir, stop chasing!" Yujie got nervous and followed up closely.

"Die!! You bloody beast!!" Xuefei threw her sword at the beast and pierced its body. The beast moaned and collapsed on the ground and died. And Xuefei also realized her genuine energy was totally drained.

She wished she had taken the Energy-Boosting Pill with her. The pill was created by the pill makers in Yuan Family, and its function is to make the practitioners regain their genuine energy thirty percent faster.

They took a rest, and then, they heard steps from the woods. The steps were getting closer to them, and then dozens of beasts the size of cows rushed out of the woods and surrounded them.

"Come here!" Xuefei stood up, picked up her sword and was ready to fight.

"Sir....." Yujie stood behind Xuefei. She panicked when seeing so many beasts.

Xuefei looked at them, and realized these beasts were not average beasts. They were beasts with intelligence. Xuefei's eyes widened in disbelief. How could they meet so many of them, cause they were already at the edge of the mountain.

Then, the beasts moved aside and made a way. And a vicious wolf whose fur was sliver white appeared.

Xuefei recognized that wolf to be a beast with even greater intelligence. She bit her lips and she didn't make a sound. She knew she couldn't necessarily kill this beast even though she was at her best condition. Besides, it was not alone. There were so many beasts around.

That wolf seemed to be the leader of the herd. Xuefei looked at it, and she felt she could notice a flicker of contempt in its eyes.

"It is laughing at me? Why is it laughing at me? Is it because I am pointing my sword towards it or is it because that lame beast we just saw was actually a trick and we fell for it."

That wolf has the intelligence of an eight-year old boy. Beasts like the wolf are very cunning and they are very hard to be caught.

A few days ago, Tiangang Yuan killed such an intelligent beast, and they celebrated it, which only proved how hard it is to kill one of these."

Xuefei also remembered two days earlier, Tiangang took a team to hunt, and they were attacked by an intelligent beast, and dozens of hunters were killed.

Xuefei felt so regretful. She should have just left the place instead of chasing the lame beast.

But the wolf didn't seem to be very eager to eat them. He walked around the two girls and even sniffed them.

Yujie was so frightened that she felt her knees were weak. She could even smell the stink of the wolf. It's teeth were sharp, and some fragments of meat and bone were stuck between the gap of its teeth.

"Sir, are we going to die here?" Yujie grabbed Xuefei's hand tightly. She then said determinedly: "Sir, later I'll attract their attention, and you can escape when they chase me."

"Nonsense. Your size is not big enough to fill the gap between their teeth!" Xuefei said. "There is no way to escape. We must fight!"

During the time when they were talking, Xuefei regained some of her genuine energy. And that is the advantage of having the Erpin

acupuncture point opened. Not only could she contain more genuine energy, she could regain her energy faster than the others.

"Go to hell!!!" Her Ice Sword worked perfectly with her Icy Genuine Energy. She exerted all her Genuine Energy and waved her sword, and then, a sharp wave was sent out by her sword and it charged towards the wolf.

And then, the wolf was hit by the wave.

"We hit it!!" Yujie shouted excitedly. But her excitement soon subsided and her face soon set into grim lines.

"How is that possible?" Xuefei couldn't believe what happened.

The wolf only lost a few hairs after being hit by her sword wave. Even its skin remained perfectly tact.

"It's defense is unbelievable."

Xuefei looked at the wolf, and saw the wolf was staring at her with undisguised contempt, as if it had already predicted that she would attack.

"Now we are seriously doomed." Yujie said.

Then, the wolf opened its cavernous mouth and bit the Icy Sword in Xuefei's hand, and the sword was immediately broken into pieces.

All the beasts roared in unison, and the birds in the woods were frightened and flew away.

Saliva dripped out of its mouth, and its eyes were murderous, as if it wanted to break Xuefei's head with its teeth.

All of a sudden, out of nowhere, the wolf widened its eyes, and its body collapsed heavily on the ground. The other beasts all moved backwards. Obviously these beast had no idea what happened.

"Sir, what happened to the wolf?" Yujie was so confused. Xuefei wished she could help her with her confusion but she was also confused.

How could such a vicious big wolf just fell on the ground and die like that! That was just too weird.

The strongest fear is fear of the unknown. Xuefei thought something even more terrifying would soon appear. Both of them were numb with fright. Then, all of a sudden, all the other beasts collapsed just like the wolf, and stopped breathing in an instant.

"Sir..." Yujie cried. "Are we going to die like these beasts?"

It was just terrifying. None of them could believe they would encounter something so weird the first time they got into the mountain.

Xuefei sunk in despair. She really thought they were gonna die there.

"It's really working."

When they were in despair, a male voice was heard from behind them. Then, before they turned their head around to see who was there, an average looking man appeared in front of them. The man was of medium height, and of average looking. You wouldn't notice him if he was in a crowd of people. He wasn't strong either. Instead, he looked rather skinny.

Xuefei and Yujie looked at him in astonishment. Xuefei then recovered herself from shock and said: "Sir, did you just save us?"

That man didn't say anything. He squatted down and looked at that wolf carefully and said: "It's such a beautiful beast!"

Then, he noticed some hairs were missing on the wolf's neck. He shouted: "Which bastard cut the hair off my beast!!"

Xuefei's face darkened.

Yujie saw that man didn't answer Xuefei's question. She said: "Hi! My master is talking to you! Did you hear that?"

"Don't be rude!" Xuefei looked at her. She then said to the man: "I'm the bastard you were talking about."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 381 Divine Spiritual Power

That man was none other than Kris.

Kris didn't say anything. He rubbed his nose, and took out a knife, and stabbed it into the wolf's body. He did it with so much ease as if he stabbed a piece of tofu, which surprised Xuefei a lot, because the skin of the wolf is very hard.

Xuefei's eyes widened in disbelief. She thought the knife Kris was holding was must a magical weapon or it wouldn't be that sharp. She knew that man was not the average because he possessed a magical weapon and he killed so many beasts in an instant.

Then, Kris began skinning the wolf. The contrast between the way he peeled the beast and the way Yujie peeled the beast was stunning. Yujie's way was absolutely barbarous, but Kris's way was rather artful.

Then, he stabbed the knife directly into the beast's head, also, with ease, despite the beast's skull was as hard as a rock. Then he gauged a hole on its skull, and found the Beast Pill. He took the Beast Pill out ant put it into his pocket. Then, it was its teeth, its bones. He didn't miss anything. He was so immersed in peeling and cutting, and he took no notice of the two women standing beside him at all.

"Hey! You are so rude!" Yujie said.

"My name is not 'hey'." Kris said without looking at her.

Xuefei took a deep breath. She walked up and asked again: "May I know your name?"

"Before you ask someone else' s name, don't you think you should first tell me your name?"

He stood up. And in his hand there was a small round stick. He put it into his mouth, lit it up and sucked on it. Then he exhaled a white smoke. Surprisingly, the smoke was not chocking at all. It smelt very good. And Xuefei was very curious what was it.

That stick was a cigarette made by Kris himself with some herbs that is abundant in Fairy Aura.

Xuefei said: "My name is Xuefei Yuan. This is my brother, Yujie. Thank you so much for helping us. May I have your name please? So that when we get back, we can repay your kindness."

"Call me Dong Zhang." Kris said. "But you don't need to repay me. If you insist, please help me to peel the beasts."

Xuefei froze for an instant. Yujie shouted: "What? You want us to do that? You are trying to exploit us."

Kris crossed his arms in front of his chest, with the cigarette in his hand. He said flatly: "Didn't you want to repay me? Then why do you react so strongly when I only asked you to do me a favor? Then forget it. Just leave, like nothing happened."

"Yujie! Apologize to Mr Zhang!" Xuefei's face was grim and her voice was high-pitched. "Right now!"

Yujie bit her lips. Xuefei had never talked to her in this tone in front of a stranger, so she knew she was really angry. She said unwillingly: "I'm sorry."

Kris laughed and waved his hand. "Forget it." Then he put off his cigarette, and got back to his business.

"Please forgive her Mr Zhang." Xuefei glared at Yujie.

Her Ice Sword was broken, so she took out another weapon from her Storing Ring. It was also a sword but it was not as good for her as Ice Sword. She then began peeling the beasts, and looking for the Beast Pill for Kris.

Yujie also joined reluctantly when she saw Xuefei was doing it.

Xuefei asked some questions when they were peeling, but Kris only answered with words like: Yeah, sure, right and so on, which annoyed Xuefei a little. How could he be so cold. She thought.

Xuefei got a strange feeling when she saw his face in profile. She shook her head and asked: "Sir, how did you kill these beasts so quickly?"

Kris looked at her coldly and didn't answer.

Xuefei got nervous. She said: "I'm sorry, sir, I....." She soon realized she made a stupid mistake. How could she ask about the others' special technique.

When she was feeling embarrassed, Kris opened his mouth and said: "It is not a big deal. I can tell you that."

He smiled and continued: "Before I met you, I had been chasing the beasts. And I dropped poison in one of the pools they drank from. And then I came here when the poison began taking effects."

Of course he didn't use poison. He crushed these beasts' souls with his Spiritual Power. He invented this technique himself, and he got his inspiration from the time when his acupuncture points were blocked by Shengyuan Yao in Five Poisons Sect, and he used his Spiritual Power to open his acupuncture points. And then, his Spiritual Power got stronger and stronger, and so he created this technique.

It would be more accurate to call it Divine Spiritual Power instead of Spiritual Power.

Now, Kris was able to use his Divine Spiritual Power to create any weapon he needed. He tried many times, and he never failed.

Yujie pouted her mouth slightly when she heard what he said and mumbled: "I thought he was really powerful, but turns out, he was using poison. It was ignoble."

Using poison was indeed considered as a base practice in the Devil Land.

They were very close to each other, so Kris obviously heard what Yujie said.

Xuefei scolded her directly. She said: "Yujie! Keep your mouth shut!" Tomorrow you are not coming with me."

Xuefei was really angry. She couldn't understand why would Yujie pick on him all the time. She knew Dong Zhang's attitude was cold at first, but it was forgivable because he didn't know them at all. Besides, he saved them!

They were in Shiwan Mountain, and dangers were everywhere. Dong Zhang could chase the beasts alone, so his ability and courage should never be underestimated. And how could Yujie, who didn't even reach the innate-power stage, mock someone so powerful? It was in the wild, what if he killed her? Why wouldn't she think twice before she talked?

That's why, Xuefei decided not to take Yujie out anymore. She would become a big trouble sooner or later.

Xuefei took a deep breath and said to Kris: "Mr Zhang, my brother is a silly man. I apologize to you on behalf of him. Please forgive him."

Kris's anger subsided a little bit when he heard her sincere apology, He said: "Be quick. I need to go into the mountain later."

Then Kris stopped talking and focused on his work. His speed was stunning, and the knife moved along the beasts' body nonstop. The meat was also worth of something, but Kris's Storing-Ring's space was limited. Next time, he would change for a ring with a bigger storing space from Seven-treasures House.

"That's it. See you." Kris stocked the materials in his ring and left for Shiwan Mountain without looking back.

"Mr Zhang...."

Xuefei stared after him as he left, and she felt so sorry. She then glared at Yujie and said angrily: "Come back with me!"

"Miss, I'm sorry. I know I was wrong, please don't be angry." Her eyes were moist. "I was just too angry with him, and that's why......"

"Alright, stop crying." Xuefei had a soft heart. She said: "You must remember! Do not mess with anyone you meet here. This is Shiwan Mountain, not home! Everyone you see here are super powerful, and fierce. How do you know whether they are good people or bad people?"

She continued: "If you said more. That man named Dong Zhang would surly attack you! He is able to poison so many beasts to death, and you really think I could stop him if he tried to kill you? When my genuine energy is exhausted?"

Yujie shivered nonstop with fear. She finally realized she almost got the two of them killed just now.

"Mis..Sir, I know. I will never do that again."

"Good! Remember! This is not home. People won't forgive you all the time." Xuefei said. She knew Yujie was really frightened, so she stopped talking. What she just said was mainly meant to scare her. Because she knew they would be killed long ago if that man really wanted to kill them, after all, it was pretty obvious that Xuefei's energy was drained.

But she was of course really angry. Because she could feel that man was getting angry when Yujie said the last sentence. If she kept insulting him, he would absolutely got angry.

But anyway, that man didn't get angry, and he didn't even curse once. When they asked to repay him, all he asked was to deal with the beasts with him. So Xuefei was sure that Dong Zhang was a good person.

Xuefei's eyes sparkled. She looked into the woods and thought: "I hope we can meet again. Good luck."

Then she and Yujie began walking out of the mountain. An hour later, they could see more people on the way, and they were getting less nervous. They wouldn't be in much danger even if there were beasts.

Soon, they passed the plain, and arrived at Wuwei City. They showed their passes, and got inside.

Xuefei directly sold the stuff she got to the Seven-treasures House. And they earned thirty Medium Spiritual Stones. They were so excited. Thirty Medium Spiritual Stones were not a lot, but they earned them all by themselves.

"Let's go home!" Xuefei was excited, but she looked pretty calm, because she knew what she earned was hardly comparable to what her father was earning. "We must learn some lessons from this experience, and tomorrow, we will go farther!!"

When they got back to Yuan Family, Yujie began practicing, which was pretty rare. She finally realized the importance of improving her ability after this experience. She knew if she didn't improve herself, she would be of no use to Xuefei in the battle.

•••••

At that time, Kris was going deeper into Shiwan Mountain. He didn't burn the grass to attract the beasts, like what the other practitioners were doing, because that was too slow.

He used his Divine Spiritual Power, and then he could see everything within a thousand square meters. He would ignore the normal beasts, and he would kill the beasts with intelligence.

He could use Mayfly Power to walk nimbly in the woods, and he could use his Divine Spiritual Power to kill the beasts. There were too many beasts, but his Storing Ring's space was too small, so he abandoned the skins and the bones, and only took the Beast Pill, which is the most valuable thing.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 382 Qibaoluo Mushroom

Kris found the deeper he went into Shiwan Mountain, the richer the Fairy Aura was. He could see there were many precious herbs, thanks to his Divine Spiritual Power. There were mushrooms, ginseng, and Genuine Yang Plants, and these herbs had all been living for more than a hundred

years. So Kris completely ignored the other herbs which were less than a hundred years old.

This mountain was a nightmare for the other people, but for Kris, that was a treasure land, from where he could find unlimited resources. There were precious herbs to pick, and there were great beasts to kill. Kris was so excited, and soon, he was very deep into the mountain. No practitioner had gone that far, and no hunting groups had gone that far. Because for them, that place is a forbidden area. The Fairy Aura was so dense in the air, and the beasts were lurking everywhere. Bugs were creeping around aimlessly, and bongs were scattered randomly. It was a terrifying place.

Kris slowed his pace down. He knew he'd better be careful in a totally strange place.

To avoid dangers, he jumped onto the top of a tree, and flew between the trees. The forest was so vast that he couldn't see the end of it.

All of a sudden, he felt something in front of him was sending out a strong wave of Fairy Aura. He used his Divine Spiritual Power and found it was a red mushroom that looked like an umbrella. It was an extremely precious herb, because it had been living for five hundred years. It's called Qibaoluo Mushroom. It's major function was to make the beasts get to a higher level.

For example, if an intelligent beast eats this mushroom, it will become a Beast King. If a Beast King eats it, it will become a Supreme Beast.

If a practitioner eats it, his life expectancy will be increased by fifty years.

Kris remembered he once read a book, which says that herbs this precious will always be guarded by a great beast. This Qibaoluo

Mushroom had absorbed lots of Fairy Aura, and obviously it was getting ripe.

Kris held his breath, so that his presence wouldn't be noticed, and then he used his Divine Spiritual Power, and just like he expected, he found a snake on top of a tree that was beside the mushroom. That snake was as thick as an adult's arm. It was four feet long and it had a small horn on its head. The brownness of the snake acted as camouflage, and Kris wouldn't notice it had it not been for its golden eyes and its pink tongue which it poked out from time to time.

The snake was staring at the mushroom, and obviously, it was waiting for the mushroom to get ripe.

Then Kris noticed that snake was already a Beast King. If it ate that mushroom, it would become a Supreme Beast.

Kris knew he wasn't necessarily able to defeat a Supreme Beast even though he was at Primal Spirit Field. Once a practitioner at the Pill-Condensation Filed got bitten by this kind of snake, and he melted within a few minutes. So the poison of the snake was fatal.

Kris hid himself among the trees, and the snake didn't notice him because he was far away from it.

At that time, a beast walked to that mushroom. It was a few meters long. Its fur was matted. It has a big head, but its eyes were rather small. Its nose is flat, and Kris couldn't find its ears. It looked absolutely funny.

Kris studied it carefully, and found it was a honey badger. He was truly surprised to see a honey badger there.

When the badger appeared, the snake curled up. Fear and anger flickered across its cold eyes.

The badger also noticed the snake. It sneezed, and looked at the snake with contempt and showed its sharp teeth.

The badger was also a Beast King, and no wonder it had no fear for the snake. Besides, the badger is the natural enemy of the snake. It's fur is very thick, and it contains poison antibody. The snake was in trouble. It would have to fight for the mushroom with the badger.

It was much more difficult for a beast to get to a higher level. That is to say, if the snake lost the mushroom to the badger, it would probably never become a Supreme Beast.

That's why, Kris knew there was going to be a fierce battle between them, and all he needed to do, was to wait beside, enjoy the show, and when the battle was over, he would take the trophy.

The snake kept hissing to threaten the badger, but the badger ignored its threat, and moved faster towards the snake. When it got very close to the snake, it breathed out thick black smoke towards the snake to conceal itself and to confuse the snake.

The Beast Kings were as intelligent as human beings. They were very cunning. So the snake didn't wait to be attacked, instead, it shot its body out like an arrow. And then, its body expanded rapidly. It became as thick as a bucket, and it's length grew to ten meters. It then swayed its tail and dispersed the smoke. And when the smoke was dispersed, the badger charged towards the snake.

Its claws were as sharp as Kris' dagger, its strong teeth were all exposed, and its eyes were murderous.

The badger tried to dig its claws into the snake's skin, but the snake's skin was as hard as rock after absorbing lots of Fairy Aura. And a shower of sparks was sent up when the badger attacked its skin.

Then, the snake coiled around the badger and tried to strangle it to death. At the crucial moment, the badger roared and its claws became gold in color. And then, it successfully dug its claws into the snake's skin. The snake hissed because of pain, and blood spurted out of its body.

The snake was irritated. It coiled up its body even tighter, opened its mouth, and sucked a huge amount of Fairy Aura out of the earth, and then, the Fairy Aura gathered together in its mouth. The snake then shot the Aura towards the badger, and the badger was hit, and a hole appeared on its body.

Kris enjoyed the battle very much. Honestly speaking, Kris didn't know whether he would win against these two beasts or not, because he didn't know his real power because he hadn't unlocked his full potential yet.

But he guessed he could win against them. Because his Divine Spiritual Power could alone crush their souls and make them two empty shells.

Kris decided to try it out some time. Then, his attention went back to the battle.

These two beasts were still grappling with each other. So many trees were knocked down by them, but the mushroom was not touched at all. Because they were all there for the mushroom, which could gave them more intelligence and more power.

After being severely wounded by the snake, the badger also went mad. It gave out an almighty roar, and it's body began changing. At first, golden

lines appeared on its body, and then, a huge amount of Fairy Aura gathered around it and changed its color to complete gold.

Then, every attack the badger launched was fierce and brutal. Soon, many cuts appeared on the snake's skin, and blood poured out of the cuts and streamed down its body.

The snake hissed sorrowfully, but the badger was obviously determined to kill it. Then, the badger bit into the snake's crucial part, crushed its bones, and pierced its liver.

The snake knew he wouldn't survive this battle, and it exerted all its strength and coiled itself around the badger. Then, a drop of black liquid dropped into a cut on the badger's body. That drop of liquid was the snake's most deadly poison.

The poison then burnt the badger's body so badly that a black smoke curled up and a burnt smell floated in the air.

After a long time, the light in the snake's eyes dimmed. It's head tilted aside and its body shrank to its earlier size.

The badger gasped. It poked out its tongue, and it's body was also reduced to its initial size. It never expected the snake to be so dangerous. It would be killed had it not been for the fat that it was also a Beast King.

The badger then took out the liver of the snake and swallowed it. But the poison of the snake was too powerful, and after eating the liver, it fell down beside the snake, and its eyes were shut. No one knew whether it was alive or not.

Kris smiled, and flew towards the mushroom. The mushroom was sending out an elegant aura, and it gathered so much Fairy Aura around it. It would soon be ripe, and Kris was waiting beside it patiently.

The two beasts' bodies were sending out a strong and unique smell, which would intimidate the other beasts nearby. So Kris had nothing to worry about. No beast would dare to come near.

When the Fairy Aura around the mushroom got dense enough, Kris took out the jade box given to him by the owner of Seven-treasures House for buying herbs from him. The jade box was made from some jade which was of low quality, but it was perfect for keeping the herbs.

Kris dug the mushroom out of the earth, and placed it carefully into the box, and then put the box into his Storing Ring.

Kris then walked to the snake. The snake was dead. Since it was a Beast King, every part of it is very valuable. The other beasts were hardly comparable to it.

Then Kris tried to put the badger into his Storing Ring with his Divine Spiritual Powder. But he couldn't move it into the ring.

"Is it full?" Kris thought to himself. Then he threw away some staff he collected earlier, and tried again, but the badger was still motionless.

Kris was confused. He was sure there was enough space in his ring.

Then he thought there was only one explanation: the badger was still alive!!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 383 Ironhead, the Gold-swallowing Beast

This beast was still alive after being shot through the body and poisoned with snake venom.

"I know you play dead." Kris said faintly.

He pulled out his dagger: Kill Qin. This dagger absorbed a large amount of grievances and gradually recovered as well.

Whether it is human or beast, as long as the soul existed, it will have grievances. There were countless beasts being killed by the beast or human Practitioners being killed by the beast every day in Shiwan Mountain. His dagger can clearly sense the dense grievances within the mountains and absorbs them for its own use.

Now his dagger hung in the air and pointed at the beast. "I'm going to count to three, and if you don't wake up. I'll cut open your head, dig up your demon energy orb, and peel your skin." Kris said.

After he finished, the beast opened his eyes weakly. He liked fighting, but he knew he didn't have the ability to kill human practitioner.

He grimaced at Kris, but didn't dare to move. He could feel how terrifying the dagger hanging from his head was.

The resentment of the dagger almost froze its soul.

"You... What are you going to do?" The beast said to Kris through his mind.

After a voice sounded in Kris's head, Kris was surprised. "This beast can use his mind to convey his words to me."

"It's a piece of cake, no big deal." the beast said indifferently.

Once one becomes the king of the beast, then he can cultivate and become a beast demon. Demons have human nature and have their own distinct characters and their power is even stronger.

That's why the Beast King can command these beasts. The Beast King of will make his first return to his ancestors. That is a gift from the ancestors. The bloodline is irresistible to those low ranked beasts.

"I advise you to let me go. There are tens of thousands of Demon Kings within the Shiwan Mountain. If I ask them for help, you'll have no chance to run away."

"Are you threatening me?" Kris laughed, "You think I'll give you a chance to ask for help?"

His dagger went down little by little, and the beast sensed the growing danger, its hair standing up suddenly.

He knew that the human practitioner in front of him would definitely dare to kill him

"Stop, please don't let it kill me" the beast cried.

"Ok. Maybe I won't kill you." Kris snapped his fingers, his dagger stopped, "Now, tell me your name."

"I am the supreme Gold-swallowing Beast." His tone was proud, "Foolish human practitioner, I advise you to let go of me, or else....It hurts me... Please stop."

The tip of the dagger was already against his head. His hardest part was the head, but he could still feel the tip of the dagger piercing through his fur and was against its skull.

"Tell me, what's your name?" Kris glanced at him.

"I... I'm Ironhead." After saying that, sadness and anger appeared in his eyes. He was the most handsome king in the Gold-swallowing Beast community, but it was an absolute disgrace that he had such a bad name.

Kris laughed outright, "Your name is Ironhead."

"You're laughing at me?" he was furious. If it wasn't for the dagger above his head that would pierce its head at any moment, he would have fought Kris long ago.

Kris laughed for a moment and narrowed his eyes. If people knew him well, they would know that someone was going to be unlucky if he showed that expression.

Ironhead was trembling, "You... What do you want?"

"Now I'm in charge of your life." Kris said with a smile. "You surrender your soul and acknowledge me as your master, and I won't hurt you."

"A beast won't be human's slave" Ironhead held his head high, his voice sad, "You just kill me. Someone will avenge me after I die."

"You have a backbone." Kris grinned, "Since you want to be killed, I can do this for you."

The dagger went down bit by bit, a hint of cold penetrating the ironhead's body, freezing it's brain and mind. He could hear the sound of the sword cutting through his skull. The tip of the dagger was inserting itself into his skull. It wouldn't take long for the dagger to reach the marrow of his brain, and then he would really be dead.

In Ironhead's eyes, this human practitioner was a devil. He was definitely targeting him like this on purpose. The dagger was so sharp that it could kill him in the blink of an eye, but he just tortured him so much.

Ironhead is the most handsome king of the Gold-swallowing Beasts for thousands of years and is loved by his people. Countless female Goldswallowing Beasts guarded his nest just to spend the night with him.

He is also known as the most talented king with the hope of reaching the stage of Beast Demon.

"I can't die," Ironhhead was very hesitant, "but if I have to offer my soul to him, then I'll be his pet. That's too ashamed."

Kris wasn't in a hurry and waited quietly. He believed that this beast knew what it had to choose.

In fact, even if he didn't give his soul to Kris, there would be no loss to Kris. Kris was just interested in this beast. But if the beast wouldn't surrender to him, Kerry wouldn't let him go easily.

"Does he have to make me surrender to him?" Ironhead was furious, "I can't do this. It's a crying shame."

At that moment, Kris took out some magical pills and ate them like eating candy.

When Ironhead smelled the sweet smell, he instantly stared at Kris, "What a sweet scent. What kind of treasure is this?"

In fact, all the beasts have their own natural prowess. Ironhead's natural prowess is treasure hunting, which is why it only took ten years to stand out from the Gold-swallowing Beast community.

"What's that in your hand?" Ironhead swallowed. His instincts told him that it would be good for him.

"You mean this?" Kris spread out his palm with a few magical pills, "If you want to know, hand over your soul, then I'll tell you."

Then Kris ate another magical pill.

Ironhead looked at Kris furiously, watching him put the magical pills into his mouth one by one, and just when he thought the pills didn't have any, Kris had a few more magical pills in his hand again. And this time, the sweet smell was even stronger.

"What should I do? I want to eat it so bad." Ironhead's mouth was watering.

"I know you want to eat it?" Kris picked up a magical pill and showed it to him, "but I won't give it to you."

Watching the magical pills being ate by Kris one by one, Ironhead was on the ground, angry and furious, while he could do nothing about it.

"Only the last one left." Kris hiccupped.

The main function of the Healing Pills was to heal wounds, yet it didn't affect the fairy aura it contained. Right now Kris's body's fairy aura had become incomparably abundant. He was in the Divine Demon Land and the only thing that was now hindering him was the absorption of fairy aura.

"Hand over the soul or not?" Ironhead was very hesitant.

"If I hand over my soul origin, I can eat these magical pills?" Ironhead asked.

Kris smiled, "I'll give you as much as you want. The premise is that you have to be loyal to me."

"What you have in your hand should be high-level magical pills." Ironhead said.

Ironhead had lived in Shiwan Mountains for a long time, so he knew that these magical pills were expensive and ordinary people couldn't afford them.

"It's the Healing Pills. It is just a relatively low grade magical pill. As long as I have the medicinal ingredients, I can make it at my fingertips." Kris laughed, "I'm actually an alchemist."

"Alchemist!" Ironhead was surprised to hear this, "You're an alchemist?"

"According to the rank of alchemists, I should be a grandmaster alchemist!" Kris said.

Ironhead was shocked, "A grandmaster alchemist. How is this possible?"

"You don't believe me?" Kris laughed. He directly took out the herbs he picked from Shiwan Mountain, then used his palm to build a fire and started refining magical pills.

He was about to make the Healing Pills, but these medicines he used this time were all hundred year old herbs. The medicinal power was ten times stronger than those herbs before.

On Earth, the more advanced the magical pills are, the more herbs it requires. But in the Divine Demon Land, as long as the aura is abundant and the herbs are high-grade, Kris is confident in refining even low-grade Healing Pills into high-grade one.

Ironhead, as the king of the Gold-swallowing Beast, couldn't understand what Kris was doing. He had never seen an alchemist refine magical pills without the alchemy furnace.

He was going to mock Kris, but when he saw the magical pills being turned to liquid by fire, he just shut his mouth.

"Can he really make magical pills with his hands?" Ironhead was shocked.

After the medicine turned into liquid, he used the abundant fair aura within the Shiwan Mountain to refine the medicine. After about two minutes, the liquid slowly solidified. But at this moment, the electricity struck the liquid.

Kris was puzzled by the fact that the Nirvana Pill was only an eighthgrade magical pills and it can cause electricity.

He allowed the electricity to strike the liquid, and then the liquid became purer and purer.

Kris was happy that the Healing Pills would have different effects after it was refined this time.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 384 Ironhead gave in finally

Soon, the electricity disappeared, as if nothing had ever happened.

Ironhead was lying on the ground, trembling. Just now, he felt the danger.

Before beasts with greater intelligence became Beast King, he would suffer from lightning calamity, and Ironhead was almost killed by lightning on that occasion.

With a wave of Kris's hand, several Healing Pills that emitted light flew into his hand.

Kris couldn't wait to count up the auspicious clouds printed on the pills. There were nine of them.

"Does this mean that the potency of these magical pills has been raised to its limit and cannot be raised any further?" He thought about it and threw a Healing Pill into his mouth.

The magical pills instantly melted in his mouth, and he instantly assessed the power of it. The power of this pill was three times more powerful than the pills he had made before.

Ironhead's saliva ran down as he watched Kris. "I promise you. I'll give my soul to you."

He eventually failed to resist the temptation, and then the glittering stuff flew out from his body and directly merged into Kris' body. This was the Ironhead's soul. Now Kris only needed one thought to make Ironhead die.

"You can remove the dagger now, right?" Ironhead said.

"You need call me master from now on." Kris smiled and with a wave of his hand. Then the dagger flew back into his hand.

"It isn't important." Ironhead came over with an expectant look and stuck out his tongue, "I want to eat this."

"Open your mouth." Then Kris threw a magical pill into Ironhead's mouth.

"Yummy!" Ironhead said happily. His pierced body quickly recovered.

Ironhead was now completely convinced that Kris was a grandmaster alchemist. He sat on the ground and said, "If you had told me earlier that you are an alchemist, I would have succumbed to you long ago."

Then he continued, "I'll have endless magical pills to eat from now on. I won't be afraid when I'm going through a tribulation"

Kris laughed, "These magical pills are not cheap cabbages. They are very expensive."

Ironhead glanced at Kris with disdain, "You come with me. I have plenty of herbs enough for you to make these magical pills."

Kris was following behind Ironhead. He was very fast. He didn't care if Kris could keep up with him, and he kept running forward.

At the cliff, Ironhead stopped and turned to look at Kris, "Follow me!"

This was one of his many caves, and it was tainted by his scent, so no other beasts dare come near it within a thousand meters.

The cave smelled like a pigsty, and Kris closed off his sense of smell, but the smell still made him feel terrible.

The cave was deep and wide. It was also covered with glowing stones, but Kris didn't feel any fair aura from them, which meant that they were similar to ordinary pearls. Kris thought if they were auctioned on Earth they would definitely be worth a lot of money. However, they were just worthless stones in the Divine Demon Land.

After walking a dozen meters, Ironhead stopped, "This is my temporary residence."

Kris fixed his eyes on the side of that his nest filled with all sorts of herbs, some of which were only half gnawed.

There was a hundred years old of Polygonum multiflorum, a hundred and fifty years old of Yuanteng herb, a hundred and eighty years old of Red Ginseng, and two hundred years old of Angelica.

There was still something as thick as a lotus root left on the ground. It was a three hundred year old Ling lotus.

Kris' fists squeezed tightly, and he had the urge to punch Ironhead.

"Are these enough?" Ironhead said with a smug look. "These herbs are the ones I find when I go out for a walk, so if you don't think it's enough, I have more...."

Before he could finish his sentence, Kris hit its head.

"Why are you hitting me?" Ironhead was puzzled.

After his cultivation was further, Kris wasn't sure how strong he was himself. With a little force, he punched the Ironhead so hard that it cried out for mercy.

"Please stop. Please don't hit me." He cried, "Master, I'm sorry..."

After hitting him, Kris felt much relieved, while Ironhead lay on the ground on all fours, breathing heavily.

Ironhead felt aggrieved. He had offered his treasure to Kris, so why was he still being beaten?

And his defense was useless in front of Kris. Kris only used his force without power, but he hit Ironhead to the ground easily. Thinking of this, Ironhead was fear of Kris now.

Although the herbs had Ironhead's teeth marks on them, they could still be used after they were washed. Kris needed to send these herbs to the Seven-Treasures House when the time came.

With hundreds of the finest herds, Kris was in a good mood. He walked up to Ironhead and asked, "I heard that you say you have many more of these caves, right?"

"Did I say that? I didn't say anything." Ironhead shook his head in panic. He told Kris about one cave, and he got beaten up for it. If Kris knew he had dozens of these caves, he thought he'd be crippled by Kris.

"You sure you didn't say anything?" Kris smiled wickedly, "I'll give you magical pills if you take me to your other caves. I also have Qibao Mushroom. If I give it to you, you can successfully become Supreme Beast."

Ironhead swallowed. Kris's words shook him, but he shook his head again when he thought of Heavenly Tribulation.

Kris' face instantly sank and he squeezed his fist, "Take me to your other caves now or I'll beat you again."

Ironhead was in tears and finally gave in to Kris's fist. He had to take Kris to the other caves, but because these caves were so far apart from each other, Kris didn't go to Ironhead's other caves after he went to Ironhead's ten caves. Now Kris's Storing Ring was full of all kinds of herbs.

He had to put all those beast bones and fur in Ironhead's cave.

When Ironhead saw these beasts' bones, he couldn't help but shudder. He wondered if one day he would be skinned by Kris.

He panicked even more when he saw Kris smirking. "Why is he laughing so frighteningly? Is he planning to kill me after taking my treasure?"

He suddenly remembered the rumors about the human practitioner in the Shiwan Mountain. Some evil practitioners often kill beasts for treasure. "Could Kris be such a person?" he thought.

If Kris knew what he was thinking, Kris would have kicked him in the face.

Looking at so many herbs, Kris was glad that he had saved large amount of Spiritual Stones. Now, all the herbs for the Concentration Pill and

Stablizer Pill were in stock, and the potency of these herbs was much better than the ones from the Seven-Treasures House.

Unfortunately, it was late now, so he had to go back. He was worried that if Housekeeper Mei suddenly couldn't find him, Housekeeper Mei would be in trouble.

"I have to go back now. I'll come back for you tomorrow." Kris thought about it and left two of the Healing Pills for Ironhead.

After saying that, Kris flew and then disappeared from Ironhead's sight.

"He can fly. Only the practitioner in Primal Spirit Field can do this." Ironhead was surprised. He knew that Kris was a grandmaster alchemist and also a Practitioner in Primal Spirit Field. He was happy that he had a very powerful master.

Looking at the Healing Pill in his palm, he was so happy. Looking at such delicious pills, of course he had to eat them.

He just swallowed it without tasting it before. Now, he wanted to taste it slowly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 385 Kang Ning, the Young Lord of Wuwei City. Half an hour later, Kris arrived at the edge of the Shiwan Mountain. The woods here were dense, so he didn't need to be afraid

of being seen. And now it was getting late, the beast hunters returned to

Half an hour later, Kris arrived at the edge of the Shiwan Mountain. The woods here were dense, so he didn't need to be afraid of being seen.

And now it was getting late, the beast hunters returned to the city. The Shiwan Mountain at night was a hundred times more dangerous than during the day, and no one from Wuwei City dared to stay in Shiwan Mountain at night.

Kris slowly landed on the ground. He was tired after flying such a long distance. Tonight, he should be able to recover his spirit and Divine Spiritual Power.

On his way back, he ran into many people. They were gathered in groups, each with blood on their faces. They didn't dislike the blood on their faces and they felt honored instead, because it meant that they had returned home fully loaded. However not everyone was like that. Some unlucky beast hunters ran into the ferocious beasts and were attacked by them, suffering heavy casualties. Less than half of the hundreds of beast hunters had made it back alive.

Kris slowed down and listened to their conversation, which was one of the ways he got information quickly.

"I heard that the some hunters ran into a few large beasts eighty miles south of the Shiwan Mountain. There are dozens of beasts with greater intelligence and hundreds of beasts with intelligence."

"I know this. Only a dozen of people escaped these beasts.."

"It's too weird this year. Not so many beasts in previous years."

"And this year the beast is more ferocious than ever."

Kris took note of where they were talking about. He planned to go that place with Ironhead tomorrow.

"I ran into a strange thing today." a middle-aged man said suddenly.

"What's it?" the man beside him looked curiously at him.

"I picked up the beast's body all day today." the man lowered his voice and said.

"The beast skins and bones and teeth are all well preserved. I don't know who only takes Beast Pill and left these."

"You're too lucky. Then you're going to be rich." "

The man smiled, "I've only gone fifty miles and I don't dare to go any further, but I know there should be more there. What do you think about going there together tomorrow?"

"Yeah, I'll come with you." a few people laughed, and decided to go there tomorrow.

Kris was laughing at the side. Those animal bones and skins were the ones he had thrown away. He didn't really want to throw those, but his Storing Ring was full of them. He all had to get a Storing Ring with more space.

Then he quickened his pace to the city gate. What he didn't expect, however, was that many people were lining up to enter the city. He figured it would be dark by the time he got in line to get into the city.

He also thought of flying in, but the city had a magic layout, so he could be discovered easily.

He looked at his watch. After half an hour, the servants should be here to bring him food. If they found out he wasn't there, something bad was going to happen.

Kris moved forward, wanting to see how quickly he could get into city.

"Hand over the treasure in the Storing Ring." The guard order harshly.

The man gritted his teeth and said, "I won't sell them to you. The price you're offering is lower than Seven-Treasures House's. Why do I sell my treasures to you?"

The general pulled out the riding crop at his waist and smacked the man hard, "This is a new rule from the City Lord's Office. The beast skins and bones obtained from your hunting must be handed over to the city lord. This is also to prevent you from jacking up the price."

His words were excuses. Wuwei City was very transparent about the pricing of their goods, so it was impossible for them to jack up the prices even if people wanted to.

The man in the back said indignantly, "We traded our lives for hunting these beasts. Why do we sell them to you at a low price?"

"We can't sell them to you guys."

They were hunting beasts within the Shiwan Mountain despite the danger, but an order from the City Lord's office made them hand over their gains from hunting, of course they disagreed.

That general's face darkened, "You all shut up. The one who doesn't hand over gains from hunting is the one who wants to drive up the price. We will punish him severely."

Kris sneered. Apparently, they forced these hunters to sell their gains from hunting. He didn't expect there to be such thing in the Divine Demon Land

At this moment, a noble man came out from inside. He was holding a folding fan in his hand. He was not good-looking.

"Mr. Ling" When the city guard general saw him, he bowed to him.

This person was Kang Ning, the son of the Lord of Wuwei City.

"I hear noise over here, what's going on?" Kang Ning asked.

"These unruly people refuse to hand over their gains from hunting."

Kang's face instantly sank, and a powerful aura emanated from his body, which showed he was in the Middle Period of the Back-to-Self Stage.

People were surprised. They heard that the Young Lord of Wuwei City was an idle dude, but they didn't expect him to have such a high cultivation.

Most of these people were either at the innate-power stage or the return-to-nature stage, and very few of them were strong at the Back-to-

self stage. Now their legs were trembling with fear as they felt Kang's aura. However, the energy of Kang was extremely weak in Kris's eyes.

"This is the rule I've set." Kang snorted coldly and said to the city guard general, "Anyone who doesn't sell their gains won't be allowed to enter the city. I will not allow anyone to drive up the price."

Hearing Kang's words, those people present were worried. If they were not allowed to enter the city, they may die outside. At night, a large number of beasts would come out from Shiwan Mountain to feed. When they traveled in groups, people would definitely be eaten by these beasts.

"Mr. Ling, you can't do that."

"We never meant to drive up the price. Please let us in."

"You dude. You're going to ruin the city's reputation. We want to see the lord of the city." someone shouted.

Ning was clearly angry. He opened the fan in his hand and fiercely waved it, and then several silver needles flew out from the fan.

Those silver needles that were highly poisonous then pierced directly into that person's throat. Then the person instantly melted into blood. Everyone was frightened by Kang's cruelty right now.

"Go pick up his Storing Ring." Kang coldly snorted.

The city guard general even went over and picked out the man's Storing Ring, then wiped the blood on it with a handkerchief.

"I've already killed the person who wanted to drive the price up. You guys can enter the city after handing over the gains from hunting." Kang looked at the crowd and said.

"If you don't hand over your hunting goods, just get out of here!" The city guard general shouted to the man in front of him.

"I'll hand over them." the man nodded deferentially.

Kris's face sank. "What a cruel young lord and overbearing city guard."

Standing on the city wall, Tiangang Yuan was angry, but he couldn't do anything. He just left.

When he left, Kris smiled coldly. If Tiangang had stayed on the city wall, he couldn't teach this young lord a lesson. Now that he left, Kris wouldn't have that much to worry about.

He gathered his Divine Spiritual Power and used it to attack Kang.

Kang stood there, shaking his fan lightly, proud. Suddenly his body stiffened. He stood there motionless and rolled his eyes. Then Kang leaned forward instantly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 386 Call Tiangang Yuan to account

Everyone was stunned by this change, and the city-guard general was even more panicked. He shouted, "Young lord!"

Unfortunately, their young master was no longer able to respond to him. The defending general was frightened and flicked Kang Ning's neck with

his finger! Then he shouted sadly, "Young lord is dead. Go and inform the lord!"

Everyone under the city wall was dumbfounded.

He even killed someone just now. How could he die in a blink of an eye? Many people's eyes were filled with horror. Since young master of the city had died at the city gate, how could they escape?

They would definitely be caught and tortured by the lord.

Sure enough, the city guard general drew out his long sword, pointed at the crowd, and shouted harshly, "Arrest them all. The murderer must be hiding inside!"

"It's not us. We really..." When someone was about to beg for mercy, the defending general rolled his eyes and fell forward, the same as the death of Kang Ning.

"General, general!" The two captains hurried forward and found that the defending general was dead, which made everyone panic.

How... How could it be possible?

The two captains were sweating all over. They looked around in horror. "Who did That?! Come out quickly!" Before he could finish his words, they shivered all over, and fell down directly on the body of the city guard general.

After killing four people in a row, Kris Chen face turned a little pale. The soul of the Practitioner was much stronger than that of the beasts with intelligence. What's more, he had flown a hundred miles in the void just now, and he really felt a little tired.

At this moment, everyone was in a panic. Kris, hiding in the crowd, shouted, "Everyone run into the city. When the lord arrives, we will going to die!"

These people came to their senses, and then everyone's eyes showed a fierce look.

They couldn't wait for the lord to come here. After all, the city Lord was a strong man at the Pill-Condensation Stage, and they couldn't defeat him.

"Guys, rush in. kill them all!"

The defending troops were all in a mess, not daring to resist. When they entered Wuwei City, they passed by the corpse of Kang Ning and stepped heavily on it.

Kris also got into the city with the crowd.

By the time Tianxiong Ning arrived, looking at his son who was trampled into an inhuman shape on the ground, Tianxiong raised his head and shouted, "Who killed my son? I swear that I'll chop you up into little bits."

The momentum of the Pill-Condensation Stage burst out from his body. Thousands of city guards were pressed on the ground by this powerful momentum, and they even could not breathe.

Everyone looked at Tianxiong in shock. Was this the power of Pill-Condensation Stage? He was so powerful!

"Take the body back!"

Tianxiong called all the soldiers who guarded the city over and asked them in person. However, their answers were all the same, which could clear them.

"Lord, why didn't you ask Tiangang Yuan to come here? I thought he was the most suspicious person!"

Hearing what his man said, Tianxiong ordered, "Go and ask Tiangang to come here!"

.....

The news that Kang Ning was killed spread all over Wuwei city in an hour.

For a moment, there were different opinions.

It was said that the God was infuriated by the news that Kang Ning bought and sold by force, but it was too ridiculous and unreliable.

Another explanation was that among the people who entered the city at that time, there were great masters and powerful people. Kang Ning's behavior irritated him, so he killed him in a mysterious way.

This explanation was much more credible.

When the people of Wuwei City heard that Kang Ning was killed, they all felt happy. He was a terribly bad person but the only son of the city Lord. Anyone who dared to offend him would be killed.

Although they were afraid of the beasts outside the city, they ranked Kang Ning in front of the beasts. It could be seen how much they hated him.

Not long after Tiangang returned home, he received the news that Kang Ning had been killed. Apart from shock, he was more worried.

If he focused on finding the murderer instead of resisting the surge of beasts, the people in the city would suffer.

At this time, the Butler Mei came in in panic. "Master, the men of the lord asked you to go there!"

With a wry smile, Tiangang said, "We can't escaped but face it!"

The ten Futus were also there. Tieshan said, "Master, we'll go with you!"

Tu Yan and others also echoed, "We'd like to do it with you."

Tiangang shook his head and sighed, "You can't go with me this time. If you go, I will die!"

Looking at him Tu Yan, Tiangang patted him on the shoulder and said, "I know you are loyal, but the strength of the lord is not something we can contend with!"

"The day before when we came to ask for help but be refused by them, they only thought that we assassinated Kang Ning with hatred. If I take you there, they will only think that I'm threatening the lord."

A trace of weariness flashed through Tiangang's eyes. "And as soon as I left, Kang Ning died. What a coincidence!"

Tiangang even wondered if someone who had a grudge against Yuan family had done it and framed them.

The others kept silent.

Tieshan gritted his teeth, "Master, please take the signal flare. If you are in danger, release it immediately. We'll hide in the dark and directly rush into the house of the lord to save you!"

"Please agree!"

The other nine people all knelt on the ground, including the Butler, "Master, even if you don't think about yourself, please think about the Lady!"

"You... Well, alright!"

Tiangang was deeply touched by their words.

Because the people from the lord' house came too suddenly, Tiangang didn't have time to prepare. He hurriedly asked the butler to inform Xuefei Yuan to leave overnight in disguise.

Yuan family was a first-class family in Wuwei city. How could they not have routes to retreat.

Thanks to the tradition of the fearless City, every family would dig out a cellar. Yuan family had already prepared dozens of cellars in every place of the city. Unless they turned the city upside down, it was impossible to find them.

"What? I'm not leaving!"

Looking at the Butler, Xuefei bit her lips and said, "I'm the Lady of Yuan family. I'll never leave Yuan family in the lurch!"

The butler was very anxious, "Lady, you must leave now. If master is OK, he will definitely pick you up."

"If you stay at home, he will only worry about you. Isn't it making trouble?"

Yujie also persuaded, "Miss, let's go quickly. Don't let master worry!"

Xuefei looked at the clothes she was changing and tears fell, "Okay, I'll go!"

Seeing that lady yuan agreed, the Butler also breathed a sigh of relief, "Then I'll leave first. We'll leave from the tunnel in half an hour."

The Butler Mei left in a hurry. He had to inform Kris that once something bad happened to Tiangang, he would have to rely on him to revive Yuan family.

So he had to run away as well!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 387 Your father will be fine

"Sir! Sir!" The Butler Mei called out as he walked. Kris Chen frowned. He was refining pills. If he stopped now, these herbs would be wasted.

"What's the matter?" Kris shouted, "I'm taking a shower. Let's talk later!"

Outside the door, Butler Mei was so anxious that he stamped his feet. He shouted to the inside, "hurry up. Come to me as soon as you finish!"

Then he walked away.

Kris frowned and sped up the pill refining.

Twenty minutes later, there were six Concentration Pill he finished, each with seven auspicious clouds.

Kris swallowed one pill immediately, and he instantly recovered a lot.

In just a few minutes, Kris had recovered all his energy, and his mind was still expanding. It was not until two thousand meters that the pesticide effect was exhausted.

In the Mud Pill Palace, the little man of the Divine Spiritual Power's body became more and more solid, and some special textures appeared on his body, which had never been seen on the earth. Kris was very curious, wondering if this change was good or bad!

Without thinking too much, Kris swallowed four magical pills in one breath.

Boom!

After the pesticide effect dissolved, the little man in the Mud Pill Palace showed a happy expression on his face.

The Divine Spiritual Power continued to expand. Two thousand and five hundred meters, three thousand meters, three thousand and five hundred meters... It didn't stop until it reached five thousand meters.

At this time, the body the little man of Divine Spiritual Power had grown more and completely recovered. Because of the different world rules, his Divine Spiritual Power, had been compressed to the extreme.

Divine Spiritual Power, the silver lines on the body became clearer and clearer, and his features became more vivid. His mouth seemed to be mumbling something, which was extremely magical.

After taking back his mind, Kris strode out of the room to look for Butler Mei.

Tiangang Yuan had gone out to the lord's house. Xuefei Yuan and Yujie had also changed their clothes.

"Why hasn't Sir come yet?" The Butler asked anxiously.

Xuefei didn't say anything. Although she didn't have a good impression of Kris, she wouldn't let him wait for death here.

"Butler Mei, what's the matter? Why are you in such a hurry?" Kris trotted over, panting with sweat on his forehead.

In fact, he was just pretending. In the eyes of Xuefei Yuan, he was just a little monk who could only practice Henglian Martial Art.

"Sir, you and Lady leave house recently."

"Why?" Kris was stunned.

"Don't ask so many questions. Anyway, you just need to follow Lady."

Then he looked at Xuefei and said, "Lady, I won't go with you. I have to stay here and wait for him to come back!"

"Butler Mei!" Xuefei was also moved. She grew up with the help of the Butler, so she had a deep feeling for him. "How about you go with me?"

"I appreciate your kindness, Lady."

Butler Mei sighed, "I was born in Yuan family. I have to die here."

Hearing this, Yujie couldn't help crying.

"No, what happened?" Kris frowned. He had a bad feeling that it had something to do with his killing of Kang Ning. Was Yuan family involved?

It shouldn't be. He didn't do it until Tiangang left!

Yujie cried and said, "The young Lord is dead. The lord called Master to his house!"

As expected, he had simplified the matter. Kris looked serious. It was he who caused all this. He should be responsible for it.

"Well, it's useless to tell him!" Xuefei said in a coarse voice, "Let's go down the tunnel!"

Then she led the way. Yujie wiped her tears and followed them.

"Sir, go." Said Butler Mei.

Kris nodded and followed her.

He was confident that he could handle it!

The tunnel was quite spacious. He followed the two women for a long time. When a ladder appeared in front of him, he knew that it should be the end.

The three of them walked out of the tunnel one after another. Outside, the stars were bright, and three moon were emitting a strange light.

"You can leave now "

As soon as she walked out of the tunnel, Xuefei said to Kris.

"Where am I going?"

"I don't care. Anyway, don't come back." Xuefei took out a bag of spiritual stone from her storing ring and threw it in front of Kris, "These are enough for you to live for a long time. Go!"

Kris smiled. He picked up the bag and opened it. There were more than 20 Medium Spiritual Stone in it. It was the annual income of an ordinary family in Wuwei city.

"Well, you are quite generous!" Kris threw them back directly. "No, thanks. I have been living well in Yuan family these days. My wounds are almost healed."

Xuefei frowned, "what do you mean? Not enough?"

"Twenty Medium Spiritual Stones are indeed not much." Kris said indifferently.

Xuefei clenched her teeth and took out another bag of Spiritual Stone, "Fifty Medium Spiritual stones. It should be enough for you to live for two years. Take the money and get out of here!"

She had never treated Kris as her husband, or else she wouldn't have shown her ugly face all the time.

Kris smiled. In his storage ring, there were hundreds of Highest Grade Stone. He didn't care such poor Medium Spiritual Stones.

Although the two of them were using each other, it was undeniable that he was protected by Yuan family when he was in the most difficult time. Otherwise, he couldn't recover so soon.

"Well, you can rest here. Your father will be fine." After saying that, Kris didn't explain too much. He turned around and left.

"Hey, where are you going?" Yujie shouted.

"Stop shouting. Are you afraid that others don't know we are here?" Xuefei sneered, "He must run for his life!"

Even so, he didn't take away the stone on the ground. She shook her head with a sneer and said, "For a little bit of ridiculous self-esteem, he doesn't even take away the Medium Spiritual Stone."

When the surge of beasts came, the price of commodities in Wuwei City soared, and it was difficult to live without these stones.

Unless he went to hunt beasts outside the city. But as a good-fornothing, he couldn't even get out of the city gate.

Yujie shrank her head and said, "Lady, isn't it appropriate to let him go like this?"

Xuefei glared at her, "If you don't want to leave, you can get him back!"

Yes, she admitted that Kris was good-looking, but no matter how good-looking he was, it couldn't cover up the fact that he was a monk.

Yujie couldn't help but feel pity in her heart. In fact, the Sir and the lady were a perfect match.

After Kris left, he flew into the air.

He moved very fast and soon came to the sky above the lord's house.

He used the Divine Spiritual Power to look and soon found Tiangang.

At this time, in the main hall of the lord's house, Tiangang stood there, cupped his hands and said, "The lord, Tiangang is here!"

"Tiangang, how dare you come here alone!"

With a murderous look on his face, Tianxiong Ning released the momentum of a master at the Pill-Condensation Stage.

The momentum was so strong that it seemed to want to press Tiangang down on his knees.

He gritted his teeth and his muscles were trembling. It was impossible for him to kneel down!

"My Lord, I have no regrets in my heart. Why don't I dare to come?" Tiangang raised his head fearlessly.

Tianxiong sneered, "Do you know why I asked you to come here?"

"I know!" Under great pressure, Tiangang said word by word, "I feel sorry for what happened to the young lord, but it has nothing to do with me. I just received the bad news when I returned my home!"

"My lord is fair and righteous. I believe you will find out the truth!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 388 Rush to the lord's mansion

"Tiangang Yuan, do you admit your crime!?"

Clap!

With flames burning in his eyes, Tianxiong Ning smashed the table in front of him.

"I don't know!" Tiangang was scared stiff. But he gritted his teeth and said, "I'm innocent!"

"Great! " Tianxiong couldn't hold back his anger any more. "Guards, handcuff Tiangang, torture him, and sent soldiers to arrest all the members of all Yuan family members!"

"My lord, you can't do this. I'm innocent. The young lord's death has nothing to do with me!" As soon as he finished speaking, dozens of guards came in. They were all fierce, and each of them was in middle period of the Back-to-self stage!

Tiangang was desperate. They were too powerful. Even if he sent a signal to let the ten futu come in, it would be useless. Perhaps they would die here.

He suppressed the anger in his heart and decided to give up struggling. The only gratified thing was that Xuefei Yuan had escaped.

"Tianxiong, you wrong good people, which made Wuwei City's people panic and disappoint. Once the surge of beasts comes, you will suffer a lot!" Tiangang yelled at Tianxiong.

Tianxiong put his hands on the throne, and the servants had changed a new table. His fingers tapped on it, making rhythmic sounds.

Although he was angry, he was not stupid. "Does Kang Ning's death really have nothing to do with him?"

"My lord, it's not that simple. Even if Tiangang is not the one who killed the young lord, he must have something to do with it!" The military counsellor walked out from the side, cupped his hands and said, "last time when we borrowed the army, Tiangang had a grudge against us. The surge of beasts is coming. Who knows if he will stab us in the back? After all, he is in charge of city patrol. If he open the gate, the consequences will be unimaginable!"

Hearing what the counsellor's words, he dispelled the hesitation in his heart and became serious.

No matter whether the death of Kang Ning had anything to do with Tiangang or not, he must die!

"Keep searching. Find out and arrest all the soldiers who guarded the city in the daytime and the people who entered the city!"

"Yes, my lord!"

In a secret alley outside the lord's mansion.

The ten futu were crouching in the dark. Tu Yan asked anxiously, "Why haven't master come out?"

The others were also worried. Was there really something wrong?

"Don't worry. Our master will send us a signal if anything happens." Tieshan was also anxious, but he looked calm.

Just then, the gate of the lord's mansion opened. Tu Yan was overjoyed and said, "Master comes out!"

However, it wasn't Tiangang, but a group of soldiers.

Just as everyone was confused, Tieshan's face changed greatly. "Our master is in danger!"

His words shocked everyone.

When the soldiers gathered, the leading riding officer drew out his sword. "Let's go. We can't let go of a member of Yuan family!"

"Son of a bitch! How dare these bastards want to to attack Yuan family!" Tu Yan was a short tempered and loyal man. At that time, he couldn't help but pull out two big axes on his waist and rushed out directly.

Before Tieshan could stop him, he had already rushed over.

"Go to hell!"

The officer in the lead was just at the middle period of the return-tonature stage. How could he resist Tu Yan who was at the Back-to-self stage.

The two huge axes fell from the sky and directly split the officer and the horse in half! His internal organs and intestines were all over the ground!

All the soldiers were stunned by the sudden change. Tu Yan waved his axe and slashed at the crowd like a whirlwind.

Tieshan rushed over with the rest of Futusand shouted angrily, "Tianxiong Ning, if you don't let go of our master today, we will make a big mess in the your mansion!"

It didn't take long for hundreds of soldiers to be killed.

Outside the lord's mansion, blood was flowing like a river.

After killing a group of people, the ten futus of Yuan family directly entered the lord's mansion. There were thousands of soldiers inside, including the military officer at the return-to-nature stage. Thousands of people surrounded them.

At this time, their Inner Energy gradually dried up.

"Yuan family is rebellious. Kill them all!"

"Kill! Kill! Kill!" Thousands of elite soldiers roared.

Tu Yan waved the huge axe with all his strength and said, "Let go of our master! Otherwise, I will kill all of you!"

"Ten Brother, stop. We have to save our energy!" Tieshan was the calmest.

"Second Brother, Third Brother, you two attack from the East, Fourth and fifth Brother, you two attack the south, Six and Seventh Brother..."

Tieshan arranged the operation plan in a low voice. This rescue was definitely not going to work. They had to find a way and escape from Wuwei city.

He couldn't risk the lives of all his ten brothers here.

Of course, this was just his thought, and no one else knew.

"Ten, follow me. Then we carve a path!" Tieshan said in a low voice.

"Yes, Big Brother!" After a short rest, he had recovered a lot of energy.

"Move!"

Tieshan shouted. They instantly used their most powerful moves!

The Inner Energy swept across the ground, freezing the ground, burning it, and splitting it by the wind...

"It's now, ten!"

Tu Yan jumped high, and the two halves of the huge axe in his hands emitted golden light.

"Open!"

Two rays of murderous white golden energy shot out, directly splitting open a gap of dozens of meters long and several meters wide from the encirclement.

Under this blow, dozens of soldiers were killed directly.

"Guys, come with me!" Tieshan shouted and took the lead to get out of the gap. The others also followed him.

The lord mansion was very large. Noticing that something was wrong, Tu Yan immediately asked, "Brother, are you taking the wrong way? This is the way out!"

Tieshan took a look at him and said, "We can't save our master. The lord mansion is heavily guarded. The real masters haven't come out yet. Let's retreat first and then think of a way to rescue our master!"

"What?" Yan Tu was shocked and quickly stopped. "No, absolutely not. We killed so many people in the mansion today, and even if I didn't do anything wrong, it's already a big mistake. Tianxiong will never let go of our master. If we leave like this, our master won't survive tonight!"

Hearing that, the other eight people also slowed down, "Bro, we can't go!"

Looking at them, Tieshan was furious, "Why are you so stubborn?"

"We have done our best. We have done enough for Yuan family these years. There is no need to risk our lives! Even if our master knows it, he won't blame us!"

Tieshan's words moved them a little. Which was more important, life and loyalty?

"I think you are just afraid of death!" Tu Yan gasped, "Yuan family has provided us with the best resources these years. Otherwise, we won't become what we are today. You can go. I'll rescue master, and I'm not a coward!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 389 Kill the brothers for glory

"I'm not leaving, either!"

"You can't forget your roots. If I die, so what? I'll be a hero again after 18 years anyway."

"Exactly, tenth brother is right. If we escape, we'll lose our dignity, too..."

Tu Yan's words were recognized by others.

They were all firm and unyeilding men; loyalty and righteousness were deep in their hearts.

"You... You..."

Tieshan was speechless, why did they still choose to die knowing there's no way to survive?

Ants value their own lives, let alone human beings?

If they chose to die, then so be it. Anyway, he wouldn't die along with them!

Tieshan gritted his teeth and was about to leave!

Right at this time, a majestic pressure fell from the sky and covered them in an instant.

Everyone's hairs all stood up in an instant, as if an enemy was coming.

Then a middle-aged man with a dignified face fell from the sky with a long sword!

It was no one else; it was Tianxiong Ning.

"Flying with the sword, is he a strong man in the Pill Condensation Stage?"

Tieshan was shocked and retreated to the back of the others.

It's said that the strong man in the Primal Spirit State which was above the Pill Condensation Stage could take the enemy's head from thousands of miles away. This extraordinary capability was really terrifying.

In the dark, Kris's eyes brightened. He also saw the sword flying!

Wasn't that amazing?

He had to acquire the skill! He thought.

Although Kris could fly without a sword, who wouldn't have a heart to be a sword fairy?

After he learned how to fly with the sword, he would only have to say, "Come here, sword!"

He felt thrilled even thinking about it.

"You rebellious rats of Yuan family, do you think you can get away easily with killing so many people of mine?"

Tianxiong said murderously.

With ten armed people breaking into the city Lord's house, it could be said that Tiangang Yuan deserved his name of a rebel!

"Go ahead and kill us, why so much bullshit?"

Tu took up two big axes and glared at Tianxiong. "If you are wise enough, let the master of our house go. Otherwise, I will cut off your stupid head with the axe in my hand."

Tianxiong showed a calm face, and the long sword shrank into an ordinary sword.

He held the handle of the sword and waved it gently. A red sword spirit flew out. Tu's face changed greatly, and he waved his axes which gave out two streams of rough spirit.

But what he didn't expect was that the two flashes of rough spirit met Tianxiong's sword spirit and disappeared directly. The hot waves of air came to his face.

Tu tried his best to raise the axes to parry, but the axes got sliced by the sword from the middle.

The remaining sword spirit went through the thick axes and directly opened a ferocious and terrifying wound on Tu's body. His bones and beating viscera could even be seen.

"Poof!"

Tu flew backwards and spat blood!

How... How could this be possible? He was too strong to be true, wasn't he?

At the time when the people were shocked, the garrison of the city Lord's house rushed over and surrounded them!

Tu spat three mouthful of blood, and swallowed the healing Pills in the storing Ring given by Tianxiong.

The overwhelming power of the medicine instantly spread, and the wound soon stopped bleeding.

It was the second time he had been rifled. If it should happen again, he would not be so lucky as this time.

Tu wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and stood up from the ground.

"Well, I'll give you a chance to survive. Kneel on the ground, kowtow and confess your mistakes, and then go to encircle Yuan's mansion. I'll let bygones be bygones, and I'll let you be the guards of the city Lord's house!"

"Damn you! Who do you think you are?"

Tu spat blood and said, "Being a dog of someone like you, I have no face to see my ancestors when I die!"

"You are dying but you are still playing cool."

Tianxiong sneered, "Well then, go to hell!"

As soon as the words fell, a spear came out from their backs.

With the whistling sound, before people realized what happened, a long spear stuck into the three people's body. Deep red blood drops dropped on the floor from the sharp point of the spear with broken visceral pieces hanging.

Tu was shocked, and his anger overruled his reason. His eyes became red, "Third brother, forth brother, fifth brother!"

"Tieshan, you son of a bitch, you betraying, ungrateful greedy coward! You betrayed us!"

Tu screamed, picked up the weapons scattering on the ground and attacked Tieshan frantically.

The wound that hadn't grown well was thus broken again and blood started to spray out.

He didn't care. His brothers, who had been going though ups and downs with him for decades, were killed by their big brother. How could he bear it!

Tieshan sneered and pulled out the long spear, which directly pierced the hearts of the three people, and even God could not save them!

"Tieshan, you son of a bitch, damn you!"

The second brother burst out crying and smashed the big hammer toward Tieshan.

"Bang!"

The weapons collided and sparks were splashing!

A huge force rebound directly caused second brother to fly backwards.

"You... How come you still have so much strength? It's impossible!"

"Are you... Are you..."

"Yes, I have retained my strength. I have already broken through to the Later period of the Back-to-self stage since a few months ago!"

Tieshan sneered, "It was you who kept fight just now. I was just watching the show."

"Why are you doing this?"

The second brother said with great heartache.

"Give me another ten years, I can definitely break through the Pill Condensation Stage. Why do I have to die here?"

Tieshan released his icy spirit and said, "Die! You fools!"

The second brother was exhausted. At the moment, he couldn't stop Tieshan at all. Hundreds of strong ice cones pierced his body and left a lot of holes.

"Second brother!"

"Tieshan, you scum bag, I will let you suffer when I become a ghost!"

Finishing saying that, his eyes lost lights. Second brother fell on the ground weakly.

"Hahaha... Interesting, just so interesting!"

Tianxiong laughed, "Well, those who know what's right are heroes. As long as you kill all these people, I'll let bygones be bygones, and I'll make you a general guarding the city!"

"Thank you, Lord. I'll die for you!"

Tieshan was overjoyed. The remaining five were exhausted. How could they be his opponents.

Long sword sweeping, ice cones pierced their bodies and blood spattered. Tu watched his brothers fall in front of him one by one, but there's nothing he could do.

"Tieshan, I'll kill you a thousand times..."

"Ha ha ha... Blame yourself! your are so reckless! Your so-called loyalty kill the brothers!"

Tieshan looked like a madman. "I have been serving the Yuan Family all my life. Why do you want to force me to be loyal? I just want to survive. Is it wrong that I want to live?"

Tieshan was more ruthless this time, and soon there were only he and Tu left.

Tu's chest moved up and down violently, and the wound on his chest cracked. Magical as the Healing Pills were, it had lost its power in the process of healing and breaking again and again.

Tu lay down on the ground, with a pale face, "What I regret most in my life is that I didn't see through your disguise. Betraying our master is an act of unfaithfulness; betraying your brothers is betraying our brotherhood; and killing brothers is an act of inhumanity. Heaven will not let you get away since you are unfaithful, unkind and unjust! "

Tieshan laughed as if he had heard some funny jokes from Tu. "Have you ever heard a saying that good people don't live long, and bad people live for thousands of years. If God had eyes, why would there be so many bad people in the world?"

After saying that, he raised the long spear with dripping blood, and held it against Tu's neck. "Tenth brother, of the ten brothers, we are the most alike in temperaments, and only you would listen to me. The remaining eight people respect me as an elder brother on the surface, but they look down on me in private."

"I really don't want to kill you. I can ask the city Lord for mercy. You kneel down and confess to the city Lord. Then follow me to encircle Yuan's mansion. The city Lord is broad-minded and will certainly forget the past."

"Pooh!"

Tu spat on Tieshan's face. "Be a man! Why have you chosen to be a dog? If your mother knows your doings now, she would climb out of the coffin and scold you for being an unfilial son!"

Tieshan's face turned purple. "Since you want to die so much, I'll help you!"

"Ha ha ha, come on, you hypocrite. I just hate that I can't kill you in person to avenge the brothers!"

Tu used all his strength to roar, "God, don't let this scum go, or I'll never rest in peace..."

"Die..."

Tieshan raised his spear and was about to stab Tu's head with one strike. Right at this moment, he suddenly stopped and rolled his eyes, like a dead fish.

"Bang Bang!"

The spear dropped on the floor and Tieshan fell forward, breathless!

The sudden change made everyone confused.

Tianxiong was greatly. What in the world was going on?

That's weird!

A guard came to check, only to find that Tieshan was dead.

He died in the same way that Kang Ning died.

"Is it God's punishment that took his life?"

"Don't talk nonsense. There are so many injustices in the world. God doesn't have enough time to take care of them all."

The soldiers whispered and uneasiness spread through the crowd.

The unknown was the most terrible!

"All quiet!"

Seeing the soldiers get panicked, Tianxiong hummed coldly, "Who is hiding in the dark; get your ass out of there quickly!"

When he said this, his hand holding the handle of the sword turned white.

Obviously, he was not calm at this time, either!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 390 A hero should kill

"Ha ha ha, the Senior who is hiding in the dark, don't come out!"

Tu Yan laughed loudly, "Kill all these dogs! Don't give them a chance to attack us."

It's highly likely that the man in the dark killed Kang Ning secretly and the Yuan Family was thus implicated.

However, Tu didn't hate him. What Kang had done arose a lot of anger and resentment. Since Tiangang Yuan became a city patrol envoy, he had been wanting to chop Kang's head off with his sword several times.

If it had not been for the Yuan Family, Kang would have died already.

But even so, the Yuan Family still carried a lot of blame for Kang.

There must be more people who scold the Yuan Family than those who praise it.

"It's better to kill this damn Tianxiong, and get rid of the evil for the people. The people of Wuwei City had long suffered from him."

In Wuwei City, Tianxiong was fiercer than beasts!

Tianxiong's fierce temperament made his whole body shudder, and he made a wind at the guard beside him. Then the guard trembled all over, and there was panic in his eyes.

He knew exactly that Tianxiong wanted him to kill Tu for him. but... the person in the dark seemed to have some demon skills, and he could kill people without being noticed. If he attacked Tu, it's possible that the man in the dark would attack him.

"Do it, now!"

Tianxiong's voice kept ringing in his brain. When he looked at the pair of brutal eyes, the guard was scared to death.

His family was still under Tianxiong's surveillance, if he didn't follow his order, then his family would be implicated!

A stream of determination flashed through the guard's eyes. He took out the long sword, quietly raised it and chopped towards Tu.

Bang!

As soon as the long sword in his hand was raised, it was knocked down to the ground. His eyes turned over like the dead fish's eyes, and he fell to the ground weakly, breathless.

Whoa!

This scene once again shocked the soldiers, and everyone was haunted with a sense of fear for death.

They all stepped back, afraid to be the next target!

Tianxiong's pupils shrank. He didn't feel any fluctuation of fairy aura, nor did he feel the movement and stillness when martial skills were performed. Everything was so quiet and in peace.

Whoever he was, he must have used the forbidden method of incantation. Or that person's status was higher than his.

Damn it, why did he provoke this terrible thing?

The killing in his heart turned into fear.

In Devil Land, the strong would eat the weak with no mercy.

Secretly, Kris Chen sighed that the Knife of Divine Spiritual Power was really a good weapon to use, and it could kill people invisibly.

He looked at Tu who was lying on the floor, knowing that Tu was going to die if he kept watching and doing nothing.

Strange to say, he was quite angry when Tu gave him a hard time that day.

But today, seeing that Tu would rather die than surrender, Kris was impressed about his loyalty and courage.

This reminded him of Tianba Li!

How's everything going with him on the earth?

The world was too cold and dark; with such a good virtue, Tu was indeed one of a kind. The whole incident began because of him, so he should also be the one to end it.

"Tianxiong, do you really want to see me? Well, as you wish."

The voice suddenly came and the people were so surprised. There was panic in their eyes.

Tianxiong held the Genuine Yang Sword in his hand, and felt confident in his heart.

At this time, in the sky on the right, a man with a mask came down slowly.

He came down from above, as if there were ladders in the air.

Hiss!

Everyone took a cold breath!

Walking in the void, what kind of Stage is this?

Tianxiong was in a big shock. Walking in the air like walking on the ground, although he could remain still in the air, he absolutely could not do it so easily like Kris.

This showed that the Stage of the visitor must be higher than that of him!

Tianxiong didn't dare to act rashly, and he didn't even dare to point his sword at Kris, for fear that his move would cause displeasure to Kris.

Wearing a mask and a black suit, Kris walked to Tu step by step.

"Senior... You..."

Tu's face was pale and he was worried.

"Don't talk!"

Kris took out a Healing Pill from the storing Ring with nine propitious clouds on, and threw it into Tu's mouth.

"Senior!"

A steady stream of power spread in his body to repair the injured viscera and wounds.

This medicine was really powerful, only after a few minutes, Tu's wound stopped deteriorating.

"Lie down and rest for a while, and then leave the rest to me. With me here, no one could hurt you!"

Said Kris in a slightly hoarse voice.

"Thank you, Senior!"

"Mate, why do you stand out for the Yuan Family?"

Tianxiong knew it clearly that the mysterious masked man in front of him must have something to do with the Yuan Family, and Kang was definitely killed by him.

But he didn't dare to attack because he was not sure of it.

"Just cut the crap!"

Kris sneered, "I'm not here to talk with you. Just take the Family Head of the Yuan Family out. Otherwise, don't blame me for my ruthlessness!"

If Tianxiong flinched in front of so many people, he would be too embarrassed to be the city lord!

"What if I don't?" he said stiffly.

"That's easy. Just let me kill you!"

Kris was too lazy to talk nonsense. In fact, he would like to fight.

Tianxiong was of the Pill-Condensation Stage. He would like to see how it was compared to the Heaven-human-oneness stage of the earth!

This time, instead of using the Knife of Divine Spiritual Power, he summoned The dagger: kill Qin.

Seeing the weapons in Kris's hand, Tianxiong's eyes flashed a glimmer of light.

Kris didn't choose the method that killed people in an invisible way It was either because the method was limited or it might consume a lot of energy.

Tianxiong thought that he had guessed the truth, so he had more confidence.

"I don't care who you are. If you are with the Yuan Family, you have committed the crime of treason."

Tianxiong added in a loud voice, "Tell me, Did you kill my son Kang Ning?"

Kris was really annoyed. If he wanted to fight, then just fight! What were all those nonsense about!

"Yes, I killed him. Come and take revenge on me, if you can!"

Kris was impatient!

Hearing the words, Tianxiong's face turned dark, and his fierce murderous spirit was boiling again. "I appreciate your courage. Go get him!"

On hearing the order, thousands of soldiers rushed over!

"Huge-crowd strategy, want to exhaust me?"

Kris was fearless and aggressive.

The dagger: kill Qin shook in his hand. It had been silent for too long.

It even forgot when it last drank blood.

"Don't worry, I'll let you kill as you want in a short moment!"

"Kill!"

Kris used the floating skill and rushed into the crowd directly. Instead of using the precious Fairy Aura, he fought with them with his pure physical strength!

The dagger: kill Qin killed the enemies one by one, and the boundless resentment was absorbed by the dagger: kill Qin.

The dagger: kill Qin was glowing red lights. It could be enhanced infinitely as long as it absorbed enough resentment!

"Kill, kill, kill! A real man should kill! "

"Immortality lies in killing."

Kris was like a ghost reaping people's lives in the crowd!

Whether the Innate-Power Stage, The return-to-nature stage or the Back-to-self Stage couldn't defeat him at all.

He intentionally wanted to test the strength of his body, so he showed many weak points on purpose. Long dagger, sword and axe were chopped on his back, chest and even neck, but he was still unhurt!

Tianxiong hid behind the weapons and watched the scene. He was greatly shocked. This... how strong was Kris's body! Even weapons couldn't hurt him!

How powerful the Henglian Martial Art was!

No, we should say, it's pure physical strength!

He couldn't help but think of a group of special practitioners, the Physical Practicers!

The Physical Practicers only practiced the body instead of the spirit. Their bodies were comparable to precious tools, spiritual tools, and even some of them are comparable to Taoist tools!

One punch and one kick could contain great power!

At this time, Kris was alone. By virtue of his physical body, he unarmed the soldiers and guards of the city Lord's house. Only during a cup of tea's time, hundreds of lives were taken by him!

When Kris sang the murderer's song, Tianxiong was more shocked.

"Once there was a tough guy; he valued justice; he killed people in a blink of an eye and he weighed lighter than a feather!"

"He was a hero; he killed people like killing ants. He was everywhere; and he was praised for his swords!"

With each word coming out, The dagger: kill Qin would take one life!

No, if it went on like this, all his soldiers would be killed by Kris!

He clenched his teeth and read a sword formula. The Genuine Yang Sword soared several times in an instant. The body of the sword was filled with the intense Genuine Energy, and the surrounding air was roasted and twisted by high temperature.

"Go!"

The Genuine Yang Sword flew quietly into the crowd. In order not to let Kris sense it, he even killed his own soldiers in front of the Genuine Yang Sword.

"Puff, puff, puff...!"

The Genuine Yang Sword stabbed one soldier after another, getting closer and closer to Kris.

However, Kris was really immersed in the pleasure of killing people at this time, and did not notice the danger quietly coming!

Tianxiong was overjoyed. However strong Kris's physical strength was, there was no possibility of resisting the power of the Genuine Yang Sword, which was a Divine Weapon!

Just as the Genuine Yang Sword was about to hit Kris, he suddenly turned around with madness in his eyes.

His Divine Spiritual Power had already firmly locked Tianxiong, and his every move was under the surveillance of Kris.

He wanted to test how powerful his body was!

"Stabbed!"

Tianxiong was ecstatic, but the next second, he was stunned!

"No, it's impossible; it's absolutely impossible!"

Tianxiong shook his head and couldn't believe what he saw!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 391 Tianxiong Was Crashed

Genuine Yang Sword was put in front of Kris Chen, and sparks flied everywhere.

The poignant sword point could not even stab in a little bit of Kris.

Even Genuine Yang Sword of Medium Spiritual Fairy Weapon could not stab in Kris. Then it meant that Kris' body was as powerful as Superior Spiritual Fairy Weapon?

There was a spirit in each spiritual fairy weapon, and a flamingo was sealed in Genuine Yang Sword.

Howls of flamingo came and fire raged the Genuine Yang Sword. It seemed Kris was going to be burned.

However, Kris waved The dagger: Kill Qin and split Genuine Yang Sword from the middle.

The sword was ruined and the spirit was dispersed. Genuine Yang Sword was Tianxiong Ning's natal spiritual Fairy Weapon. Tianxiong spit out a mouthful blood once Genuine Yang Sword was ruined. Surely he was badly hurt.

Horror filled his eyes. Half of his Kungfu needed to rely on his sword, now his sword was ruined, how could he win Kris?

And the short sword of Kris easily cut his Genuine Yang Sword, it must be a top-level weapon.

And now Kris also knew the strength of his body.

Even Genuine Yang Sword of Medium Spiritual Fairy Weapon could not stab in Kris' skin. Then it meant that Kris' body was as powerful as Superior Spiritual Fairy Weapon, even Supreme Spiritual Fairy Weapon.

Tu Yan was stroke and he could not even believe what he saw.

Kris resisted a Medium Spiritual Fairy Weapon with his body, could a Practitioner do that?

The soldiers around were scared, they were afraid of Kris now seeing his Kungfu.

"I will spare you if you put down your weapons."

Kris enjoyed the killing to the full. These soldiers were just following instructions. And the chief culprit was Tianxiong.

Beast Tide was coming soon and Wuwei City still needed these soldiers to guard.

He was not a goddess, but he would not kill any innocent people.

"Crash, crash."

How dared they resist anymore? They threw their weapons one after another. And they divided into two parts.

"You, you guys pick up your weapons."

Tianxiong was furious seeing that. He got an Inferior Spiritual Fairy Weapon and killed another two people. And the people around him was afraid of him even more.

At this time, a man in the crowd shouted "get out of the way quickly."

As his words fell, soldiers began to step back and made more room to isolated Tianxiong.

"You are renegades, you shall die."

Tianxiong knew he would have no chance if he did not try his best now.

His momentum boomed suddenly. One thousand and eight hundred acupuncture points were connected, and countless fairy aura of the world was absorbed.

At Middle period, he got through one thousand and eight hundred acupuncture points all together. And fifth class of acupuncture points were connected. It didn't mean that he did not want to connect the acupuncture points of first class, but he didn't own that kind of capability.

The higher of the acupuncture points, the harder it was to make breakthrough. And it would need quantity of resources. Tianxiong used the whole Wuwei City to supply himself but he just got through One thousand and eight hundred acupuncture points.

One of the reason was his gift limits. But it was also told that the higher stage he was, the more difficult it was to get improved.

The speed to absorb the fairy aura of the world was faster than Kris'.

The practice system of Devil Land surely should not be overlooked. Kris didn't think the practice system of Devil Land formed by aeon was worse than it of the Earth.

He looked at Tianxiong with bright eyes. As the City Lord of Wuwei City, would he master supreme Kungfu?

Kris was excited thinking of this.

His idea changed and a hundred feet high giant appeared at his back. The giant had three heads and six arms. He sometimes cried, sometimes laughed or got angry.

He was holding a Demon-Conquering Club, Diamond ring, pagoda and other weapons.

He was the embodiment of the Super Demon.

With Kris' strength was increased sharply, his illusion of Demon was getting life-like. Even the muscle could be seen clearly.

All the people were shocked when he turned to the Super Demon.

The magic state of the world?

Tianxiong was furious, he did not believe that even this person knew the magic state of the world. It supposed only super masters of major schools would knew this kind of secrets.

How could this kind of people came to the remote city like Wuwei City?

Tiaxiong almost bit his teeth. He was furious but at he same time, he had to adjust his mood to fight with Kris.

If he did not try, he would die for sure. If he fight with Kris, he might have a chance to live.

He hated Kang Ning so much now. He was annoyed that Kang Ning made him provoke such a tough guy.

"You are courting death."

Tianxiong's momentum was collected to the highest. A giant sword made of fairy aura suspended over people's heads. And the sword momentum was sill collecting.

He learned it from a sword tomb long ago so it did not have a name.

But it was mighty because it had no limits.

As long as your Genuine Energy was sufficient, you could enhance it without limitation.

He killed the powerful practitioner of pill-concentration Later period by this before. And that man was destroyed without scream.

Though Kris was powerful, he was confident that the sword could cut his magic world.

That sword carried heavy sword momentum, and Kris smelt a little danger.

Though he was sure that no one was hi adversary, he was not at the top of his Kungfu now. And he could not let Tianxiong collect fairy aura anymore.

At this time, Tianxiong grinned hideously. Genuine Energy of his one thousand and eight hundred acupuncture points was infused to his spiritual sword now. It was the first time for him to fully play it after he made breakthrough Pill-concentration Middle period.

He did not even know how powerful was it.

The amazing sword momentum made people terrified.

Kris glanced at it. Just by this movement, Heaven-human-oneness stage could not do it.

"Court for death."

Tianxiong put his hands together before his chest and splashed forward suddenly.

Several meters-sword carried matchless momentum to the Devil.

"Destroy."

Kris said coldly. At this time, Devil whose eyes were closed before opened his eyes. His six reddish eyes were full of coldness and indifference.

A giant hand came and grasped the fairy sword.

"Bang."

The powerful energy seismic waves was so strong that many people flied out because of it. And some lower practiced soldier were wounded. And they split mouthful blood and they were in coma later.

Even Tu Yan who was in Back-to-self stage felt dizzy because of the waves.

It's so powerful, so powerful.

Could that be reached by human force?

He didn't expect that Tianxiong was so strong. They would die for sure if the mysterious person in front of them did not help them.

What was ridiculous was they thought they could occupy the house of City Lord, they overestimated their strength.

"No, how could that be?"

The fairy sword was gained by Devil easily and it was like scratching the giant when the Sword Energy was slapped on the giant.

"His power is great. Others would die for sure."

Kris who was on the stage of Heaven-human-oneness stage would probably die after this stroke, but it was a pity that he was at the stage of Primal Spirit Field now. After the bath of thunder and void, Kris already got rid of human body.

"Crash him."

He smiled and he suddenly grasped the sword.

"Bang bang." the sword was crashed then it dispersed in the air.

"Puff."

Tianxiong was beat so that he split blood. He eyes were dull. He could not believe what he saw.

Before, as long as he used this movement, his enemies would die no matter how powerful were they. But today it was cracked by Kris so easily.

"Who are you on earth?"

At this moment, he turned to Kris and horror filled his eyes.

"I'm just a passerby. I would not fight back if your son did not do things too over."

Kris did not lie, it was caused by Kang Ning.

He planed to make a living outside Yuan Family after the beast tide.

But he didn't expect that Kang Ning forced others to buy or sell. That's why he fought back.

"Master, sorry for offending you. I failed to recognize you."

Dignity now was not important at all compare to life.

"Please forgive me. I can give you anything you want as long as you spare me. Rights, wealth, resources, you can get everything from me."

It's okay his son die, it's also okay his soldiers die. What's the matter even if he lost face today in front of Kris?

He could have another son without this one, and he could recruit soldiers when the current ones died. He could gain face again after hard work on practicing.

But he would have nothing if he died.

"Master, don't believe him. He was full of cunning tricks. He has no good ideas."

Tu Yan tried to stand up and he stared at Tianxiong angrily "Son of bitch, you will surely die today."

His brothers died in vain if Tianxiong was alive today.

Kris sneered and said "Rights, wealth, resources? Do I need to get this from you? Are you giving in charity?"

As he was talking, a giant hand grabbed him at a fast speed and with a slight pinch, Tianxiong was crashed. His blood was spilled everywhere.

He waved and a storage ring fell in his hand. As the City Lord of Wuwei City, he must have quantity good things.

He had better check them when he went back for too many people were here now.

The soldiers looked at Kris astonishingly. They never expected that Tianxiong who was a powerful chief over two decades in Wuwei City was crashed so easily. He did not even have a whole body left.

Tu Yan laughed seeing this. Then he cried suddenly "Brothers, Tianxiong died finally. You can close your eyes in death."

As his words fell, he bent his knees in front of Kris. Then he said "Master, no words can express my thinks to your great kindness. I will do everything for you in the future as long as you need me."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 392 Sword fetus

"Get up now!"

With a wave of Kris 's hand, Tu Yan was lifted up by a gentle force.

He turned his eyes to the troop of the City Lord and said to them, "Go and bring me Tiangang Yuan here. From now on, the City Lord will be replaced by him temporarily. And you will be his soldiers, understand?"

"Yes...Yes!"

Since Kris could easily defeat the City Lord , no one In this city was his rival now.

"Okay, remember your promise. If someone eats his word, he will be seriously punished."

After leaving a harsh word, Kris flew away.

He didn't return to Yuan Mansion, but flew straight to the warehouse!

Since he had came to here, how could him go back empty-handed?

There are two soldiers outside the warehouse. They were beaten into a faint by a movement of Kris. This warehouse is blessed by formations. Then Kris used Divine Spiritual Power to destroy the energy lock that Tianxiong Ning left in the door.

Damn, it was so big!

The space in this house was hundreds of cubic meters, which was definitely the first class storage place.

What excites Kris the most was those rare treasures, rare elixir, and books about inner power techniques.

When the door opened slowly, the whole warehouse was softly lit up by the night pearl therein.

Although the house was well-decorated, there was nothing valuable else left there.

Just as Kris was a little disappointed, a slight sound caught his attention.

Since his breaking through the Heaven-human-oneness stage, Kris's six senses had been greatly enhanced, and no disturbances could escape his eyes.

It seemed to be the sound of footsteps!

Someone was coming!

Since the City Lord was killed, who would come in at this time?

Kris was a little curious, so he retreated to a relatively hidden corner, and released Divine Spiritual Power to locate the target.

A thin middle-aged man with a beard sneaked out of the side door of the central district.

Was there a secret door in this warehouse?

Since this man could come in secretly, there must be more secret in this house.

Shaking the mud off his body, Prof. Guan showed a lingering fear on his face, "

He could not believe that Tianxiong was actually killed by Kris. When did such a master come in Wuwei City? He had to give signal to the Supreme Beast in a secret way.

When the thought came to him, the skin on his body was suddenly chapped, his nose and mouth became sharp, and a big bag bulged on his back, and then the whole person squatted like an old man.

Kris was a little shocked, this man was just like a monster!

How could monsters that transformed into human stay in Wuwei City?

In terms of its appearance, it looked more like a pangolin!

While he concealed his breath, his face suddenly became dignified. His pointed nose sniffed in the air, and his small eyes were full of doubts.

"No, how could it smell like a stranger?"

Prof. Guan showed its ten claws, which were sharp enough just like ten swords, and looked around vigilantly!

Suddenly, he shouted at the direction of Kris, "Come out, I found you!"

Kris shook his head for he had forgotten to hide his breath when he came in, and therefore, he was discovered by this sensitive monster.

It was not easy to for a monster to transform into a human. Maybe it was a monster of the Supreme Beast level.

Kris took it seriously.

Summoning the dagger: Kill Qin, he condenses the knife of Divine Spiritual Power. As long as there was something wrong with this guy, he would zoom in directly.

When Prof. Guan saw Kris, he was messed up.

"God damn it, it is the one who killed Tianxiong!"

He was panicked, since Tianxiong was not his opponent, he might be killed within a second!

"you..."

Within a blink, Prof. Guan knelt directly on the ground and beg for mercy, "Show some mercy, my lord."

Kris was dumbfounded. What happened? Why would this guy directly knelt down and begged for mercy?

Guan Prof. Guan knew that human practitioners wanted to kill monsters like themselves and then quickly, especially their monster pills and scales are rare treasures.

Krisis too strong in the world of law, and he can't escape.

He regrets it so badly now that he has nothing to do with the treasury. Isn't this self-inflicted?

Kris did not speak anything, but waved the dagger: Kill Qin directly above his head. The dagger: Kill Qin was full of grievances. As the blade became sharper and sharper, Prof. Guan felt that his skin was about to be pierced.

"Spare my life, master, I will serve you, and I am willing to do everything for you!"

This was the first time that Kris had seen such a monster who was greedy for life and fear of death.

Prof. Guan sighed and explained everything.

"I am Prof. Guan, the staff under the seat of the Bear King. Why I am here is to earn the trust of Tianxiong, and get the key of the formation center of the intrepid city so as to open the formation and let the Bear King lead his army into the city."

Kris didn't give any order, but Prof. Guan said everything about himself.

For example, he was now a monster in the middle period of the Beast King, and it is his talent to transform into a human appearance!

He was not a monster that was good at fighting, what he learned were all the skills of escape, say, he could dig holes and escape in several seconds!

Kris felt like laughing at that how scared of death this guy was.

If he dug holes and escaped just now, Kris was unsure that if he could take it down quickly, as the monster was at least at the stage of the Supreme Beast. Without complete certainty, Kris would not give the ace.

But now they didn't need to have a big fight.

"Hand over the origin of your soul and recognize me as your master!"

Prof. Guan did as what Kris ordered because he did not have the stereotyped idea that monsters would never be slaves.

With his the soul origin, Kris could now decide the life and death of Prof. Guan.

"So, why did you run into the warehouse?"

Kris asked.

"Your master, I have stayed with Tianxiong for decades, and I knew that he had a sword fetus in the warehouse. So I sneaked in this time just to take the sword fetus away and gave it to the Bear King!

Sword fetus?

Kris was taken aback. Sword fetus was a rare treasure. Once it was successfully cultivated, it would be at least a Taoist weapon.

No wonder he felt a sense of danger when he came in just now. It seems that it is not!

"Go getting me that sword fetus!"

"Yes, master, just a moment please!"

The status of Prof. Guan had changed very quickly. As he had been a twenty-fifth slave for more than ten years, he didn't care his status so much.

To live was the only matter for him.

He showed his sharp claws and dived directly into the ground. Kris's Divine Spiritual Power extended downwards with him.

Prof. Guan didn't stopped until his extending for hundreds of meters.

No one could have thought of a sword fetus hidden hundreds of meters underground.

Soon, Prof. Guan came up with a palm-sized sword in his hand.

"Boom, boom!"

Kris could even hear the heartbeat of the sword!

This was a sword fetus with earth attributes, and once you had it at your hand, you could feel the rich earth aura.

What excites most was that this sword was not even touched by anyone!

He would be the first master of it.

"Master, there is a spiritual cave under the City Lord's mansion. As the sword fetus has absorbed the spiritual energy for several years in it, it is the time to shape the sword!"

Prof. Guan had have the thought that as this sword fetus fitted his attributes very well, he wanted to secretly take the sword fetus away for his own. It was a pity now as Kris became his master and obtain the sword.

Kris smiled and directly used Divine Spiritual Power to send lock of the sword fetus, and then forced a drop of blood from his fingertips into it.

The sword fetus that had absorbed the blood began to tremble, and Kris could feel the sword was sending out a pleasant message.

What a good sword fetus it was, full of spirituality!

Kris directly incorporated the sword fetus into his body and used his inner energy to accumulate it. When the sword fetus was born, it would be invincible!

"Congratulations!"

Prof. Guan knelt on the ground quickly and sang songs for him.

"Okay, get up!"

Kris was in a good mood and said, "You should still stay in the City Lord's Mansion and assist Tiangang. From today, Tiangang will be the new City Lord of Wuwei City!"

Tiangang was only a descendant of the middle period of the Back-to-self stage, and how could he be qualified to be the City Lord?

In any case, he was also a beast in the middle period of the Beast King, and he was definitely unwilling in the dept of his heart, "Master, you are supernatural and powerful, and the name of City Lord should only belong to you. I don't think Tiangang can be a good City Lord!"

Kris glanced at him and said, "Don't try to teach something."

His cold eyes made Prof. Guan chill all over his body.

"Remember, do as what I say is ok."

"Yes, master!"

Prof. Guan lowered his head and said.

"I won't hide it from you that Tiangang had a very close relationship with me. But he didn't know my true identity, so you should remember to cover my true identity!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 393 Yaoguang Mansion

"Copy that!"

The power released from Kris Chen was extremely mighty. Prof. Guan had only seen one person with such mighty force. That was Huang Xiong. No... Kris' power was even stronger than Huang.

"I'll go first and leave you to do the rest."

After saying that, Kris strode out of the warehouse, leaving Prof. Guan alone.

At the same time, in the prison of City Lord's Mansion.

Tiangang Yuan was full of blood, being whipped heavily. The jailers of the prison were ruthless, the whip they used was soaked in salt water, which made Tiangang suffer great pain.

"Tell us, how did the Young Lord get killed!"

"If you tell us now, maybe we can let you suffer less pain!"

"The City Lord has already sent his troops to besiege the Yuan's Mansion. You will be able to reunite with your family soon. I heard that the eldest daughter of Yuan family is ugly, I don't know if it's true or not, but we can take a closer look later!"

"Hahaha..."

Those jailers kept torturing Tiangang both physically and mentally.

With Kang Ning's death, if they couldn't get something useful from Tiangang, they would be the ones who were in trouble.

After all, they all knew how brutal Tianxiong Ning was.

"I am not guilty, Tianxiong Ning! You will be sent to Hell after dying miserably!"

Tiangang's scapula was pierced through, which greatly restricted his power. He never expected this, as the Family Head of Yuan family, the ambassador of Wuwei City, he would fall into such a position today.

"How dare you!"

The leader of these jailers slammed the table, picked up a red-hot branding iron from the charcoal pot. With a grim smile on his face, he was about to press it on Tiangang's face.

"Stop!"

At this moment, an angry shouting came from behind. Tu Yan had arrived with his troops!

The jailer, startled by the sudden sound, turned around and was slapped abruptly.

"Bang!"

He was shot away. Half of the teeth in his mouth disappeared.

"Family Head, I'm sorry for being late!"

Looking at Tiangang, whose bone was pierced through and nailed to the cross, Tu's eyes turned red because of rage. He walked directly to the jailer, took out the long knife, and in an instant, the jailer's head was cut off.

"Poof!"

Blood was spurting out like a fountain. His face still looked frightened, falling on the ground.

All of the minor jailers sucked in a breath. Their faces were deathly pale.

The guards of the City Lord's Mansion also didn't dare to make a sound. Kris had acknowledged Tiangang's identity as the new City Lord of Wuwei City. These damned jailers had been torturing the new City Lord like this, they deserved to die!

After killing the leader of them, Tu was still dissatisfied. He raised his knife again and killed another two younger jailers.

The rest of them fell to their knees in fear and begged for mercy, crying and shouting.

After dropping the bloodstained knife on the ground with a clang, Tu immediately went to unshackle Tiangang.

"Family Head, bear it for a little while, I'm going to pull this out."

Tiangang had lost his consciousness. He nodded unconsciously without knowing what Tu was saying.

"Puff!"

Tu suddenly pulled with strength. Tiangang cried out in pain.

Tu hurriedly took out the rest of the Healing Pills and poured them into Tiangang's mouth.

The amazing pills instantly stopped the wounds from deteriorating.

Tu carried Tiangang on his back and left the prison.

Tens of thousands of miles away, in the Department of Life Registration, Yaoguang Mansion, where the life tablets of all the officers in Yaoguang Mansion were enshrined.

"Ka ka!"

At this moment, one of the jade tablets shattered, its inner light dimmed instantly.

An officer who was dozing under those tablets was awakened.

"Oh no! City Lord of Wuwei City's life tablet shattered!"

The officer hurriedly ran out of the house, attracting the attention of other officers.

In an antique study, a middle-aged man in a blue robe was splashing ink with his brush, drawing a Chinese ink-painting.

"Your honor, something... something bad happened, the City Lord of Wuwei City is dead!"

Before the officer arrived, his voice had reached first.

This middle-aged man didn't stop painting, but looked displeased by his noises, "No matter what it is, wait until I finish my painting."

The officer cringed, knowing that he had violated the taboo, and stood by with his hands crossing together, not daring to make a sound.

An hour later, a beautiful landscape drawing was finished.

The middle-aged man put down the brush and asked, "What makes you so panic?"

"Your honor, Tianxiong Ning, the City Lord of Wuwei City is dead. Shall we send a new officer there?"

"Such a trivial matter. You shouldn't bother me."

The Governor of Yaoguang Mansion looked indifferent, as if Tianxiong's death had nothing to do with him. Wuwei City was just an insignificant city of the hundreds of cities in Yaoguang. Wuwei City was close to Shiwan Mountain, with beast striking all year round. They couldn't afford to pay taxes, and were subsidized by the Yaoguang Mansion every year. Wuwei City was simply unbearable for this ambitious man who was seeking for promotion.

"Never mind. When the beast's strike passes, we'll send someone else over to clean up the mess!"

"Yes, your honor!"

The officer wasn't surprised by his attitude. Wuwei City was just a poor and remote town with numerous beasts. Who would like to work there?

"Forget it, let's just wait until the beast's strike passes. It will take two months at least, then I'll arrange a unlucky wretch to go over!" The officer thought.

After the officer left, the Governor of Yaoguang Mansion sneered, "This time, you should be able to have a good meal!"

......

Wuwei City, Yuan's Mansion.

Chamberlain of the Yuan family, Mr. Mei, was guarding at the entrance of Yuan's Mansion with hundreds of his family workers. He looked determined, he would defend the Yuan family with his life.

Generally, there was a steady stream of pedestrians on the wide street, but today, no one dare to go out, not even a dog.

Just then, the sound of footsteps came, and Mr. Mei's face turned pale, "They're coming."

"Everyone! Get ready! Up!"

"Up!"

Hundreds of long spears were raised up. These spears were so sharp that they seemed to pierce through the darkness.

Everyone was ready for the upcoming tough fight with fortitude and prowess.

Born and raised by the Yuan family, they vowed to live and die together with the Yuan family.

"Open the door, Mr. Mei! Open the door, open the door!"

Tu's voice gradually came nearer.

It was... It was the voice of Tu Yan!

Mr. Mei looked confused, the sound was getting nearer and nearer. Tu, who was carrying Tiangang on his back, rushed over urgently.

Behind him were thousands of soldiers from the City Lord's Mansion, who were also carrying nine corpses.

"Let's go!"

Mr. Mei didn't have time to figure out who these people were. Thinking that these people might be chasing after Tu, he asked his men to aim the spears at the soldiers from the City Lord's Mansion.

"No no, stop it! Mr. Mei, put down the weapons, they are friends, not enemies!"

Tu shouted, knowing that Mr. Mei had mistaken their identities.

Mr. Mei was more puzzled. But suddenly, he saw Tiangang who had passed out on Tu's back. He went forward to check him in a hurry.

"Mr. Yan, what happened? Is Family Head..."

"He is fine, he passed out because of his injuries. I've already given him the Healing Pills, He's safe at present!"

Hearing this, Mr. Mei finally felt relieved, "Then what about the Big Futu..."

"Don't mention that son of a bitch."

Tu gritted his teeth, "Our brothers were slaughtered by him, if that master didn't show up and saved me at a critical time, I would have died too!"

"How is this possible..."

Mr. Mei was dumbfounded.

"It's a long story, let's settle the Family Head down first."

Tu ran into the Yuan's Mansion, carrying Tiangang. Only when the soldiers came over with nine corpses on their backs did Mr. Mei realize: The ten futu monks of the Yuan family which enjoyed immense popularity, now had only one still alive.

"Get out of the way and let me in!"

A middle-aged man with mustache stepped out from behind, "Where is City Lord? Mr. Yuan? Let me get in to see him!"

Mr. Mei immediately recognized this man. He was Prof. Guan who had been with Tianxiong Ning, hence he looked at him with a hostile look.

"You can't!"

"You old bastard, get out of my way. I'm the private assistant of City Lord, from now on, Mr. Yuan is the new City Lord of Wuwei City. Of course I have to go in there and accompany him!"

Prof. Guan's words shocked everyone on the spot... What the hell was going on?

Tiangang was the New City Lord of Wuwei City? How was that possible?

What about Tianxiong Ning? What happened to him?

"Don't talk nonsense, the City Lord of Wuwei City is Tianxiong Ning!"

"You know nothing, Tianxiong has already been killed by my Lor..."

Prof. Guan gave a violent shudder, he immediately changed what he was planning to say, "Tianxiong had committed so many evils and was already killed by a senior master. Mr. Yuan was exactly promoted by that master."

What?!

Tianxiong was dead?

That tyrant who had controlled Wuwei City for decades was dead!

Prof. Guan was a henchman of Tianxiong, so naturally what he said should be true.

Moreover, he was standing next to the soldiers of the City Lord's Mansion. None of them had refuted what he said, so it must be true!

"Now you should have believed me."

Saying this, Prof. Guan was about to get into the Yuan's Mansion.

"You can't!"

Mr. Mei promptly stopped him, "No one can enter the mansion without the approval of our Family Head!"

"You... you old bastard. Why are you so stubborn?"

Prof. Guan was annoyed by Mr. Mei. If it wasn't for Kris's repeated warnings, he would have rushed into the mansion without anyone's approval. "A chamberlain on the return-to-nature stage, how dares he stop me? Does he know who I am?" Prof. Guan snorted in his heart.

Although he was afraid of death, he still had the inborn fierceness.

"I have said that you can't go inside, then you can't!"

Mr. Mei wasn't afraid of Prof. Guan at all, with his men behind him all aiming their spears at Prof. Guan.

Just as Prof. Guan was about to break out, feeling ashamed and angry, a voice suddenly emerged in his mind.

Hearing this voice, Prof. Guan's emotions changed a lot.

Suddenly the anger on his face disappeared. He walked up to Mr. Mei and apologized sincerely, cupping his hand in the other before his chest, "Mr. Mei, I'm sorry for being rude just now, don't take it personally. I'm also worried about Mr. Yuan. That's why I'm so anxious, I hope you can understand and forgive me!"

Hearing this, everyone on the spot was stunned, not only the members of the Yuan family, but also the soldiers of the City Lord's Mansion.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 394 Nameless sword tactic book

Prof. Guan's attitude had changed from arrogance to respect.

"The elder told us to help the family head well, so you don't have to worry that we will do harm to the family head!"

Prof. Guan was right.

The guards and soldiers of Wuwei City all nodded in agreement.

"Prof. Guan is right. That's exactly what the elder said!"

"With that elder, we will certainly assist the family head wholeheartedly!"

Reluctantly, but under the deterrence of Kris Chen, who dared to act recklessly?

Wasn't that asking for a death?

With these words, the soldiers behind him spontaneously guarded the Yuan Family.

People in the Yuan Family were stunned.

So, the Yuan family would be the first big family of Wuwei City?

Could we do whatever we want in Wuwei City?

Several servants in the Yuan Family couldn't help saying.

Chamberlain Mei couldn't believe it, but that's what it was. If they wanted to force them, they would have done it and would not have told him so much with a benign countenance.

About what Tu Yan said before, he just understood now and woke up like a dream.

For a moment, he was in tears.

The Yuan Family is OK!

And young lady needn't hide anymore!

He wiped his tears and said, "let's make a way."

Immediately, he said to Prof. Guan and the general, "please come in, sir."

Prof. Guan bowed his hand in a gentle manner. Just now, Kris gave him a message. It seemed that he really paid attention to the Yuan Family. He had put out some unnecessary careful thoughts. If he annoyed Kris, he would lose his life.

Chamberlain Mei waved away the womenfolk of a family and took Prof. Guan and others to the main hall, where they were served tea.

At the backyard of Yuan's house, Kris Chen returned to his room and started liquidating his booty.

Tianxiong Ning's storage room was very large, and there were a lot of things in it. It could be said that Tianxiong's harvest for decades was all here, but all belonged to Kris now.

There were hundreds of Di level first class techniques, more than 20 Tian level lower level techniques, dozens of Tian level middle class techniques, five Tian level first class techniques, and one nameless sword tactic.

Seeing this sword tactic, Kris became interested.

This book of sword tactic was divided into two volumes, the first volume was inner power technique, and the second volume was the secret script.

However, there seemed to be some defects in this unknown sword tactic. Only 6000 acupuncture points were recorded on it. He looked at the catalog of sword tactic. There should be eight volumes in the first volume. Now there were only six, and the sixth volume was even incomplete.

The six volumes were only enough for him to practice to the middle period. But what should he do with the two and a half incomplete volumes?

Kris was a little awkward. This unknown sword tactic had a new way. Unlike other techniques, it used the sword energy to get through the acupuncture points instead of the so-called genuine energy.

The lower third grade acupuncture points could hold 10 to 33 sword energy, the middle third grade acupuncture points could hold 34 to 66 sword energy, and the upper third grade acupuncture points could hold 67 to 99 sword energy!

On top of upper grade acupuncture points, there was also divine-grade acupuncture points.

What?

Divine-grade acupuncture points!

The first grade acupuncture points were nine times as much as the ninth grade acupuncture points. How many times was the divine-grade acupuncture points?

Kris 's heart was beating wildly, and he held his temper and continued to read.

It was said that there were many special constitutions in the Devil Land, which could break the shackles of the human body and make people extraordinary.

For example, the master who created this unknown sword tactic was a special sword body. One of its acupuncture points could hold 108 sword

energy. The innate-power stage could challenge the return-to-nature stage. After the return-to-nature stage, he could even challenge a lot of Back-to-self stage and became unbeaten!

The book simply narrated some of the master's deeds.

Kris was very passionate. The master was too strong to be defeated.

The predecessor who created this nameless sword tactic was called Qiujian. Kris kept the name in his mind.

After the deeds, it described the cultivation method of sword tactic.

If you practiced this sword tactic, you would feel the pain of ten thousand swords penetrating the heart.

Every time you condensed a sword energy, you had to feel the sword energy entering the body and the pain of being cut by sword energy.

Hiss!

Was this inner power technique or self mutilation? It's too cruel!

For a moment, Kris couldn't make up his mind. Knowing that he had seen Tianxiong's training letters, he made up his mind.

It turned out that Tianxiong mistakenly entered the sword tomb more than ten years ago and obtained this unknown sword tactic. At that time, Tianxiong, who had just entered Pill formation, saw this unknown sword tactic and regretted that he did not get it earlier. Because, at that time, he had already opened up more than 1000 acupuncture points. Unless he repaired them again, he would not be able to practice successfully.

It's impossible for him to renew his cultivation after breaking through Pill formation. It's even more impossible for him to give up decades of hard cultivation!

He wanted to give it to his son, Kang Ning, to practice this sword tactic, but when the boy tried to contain a sword energy, he was so hurt that he said he would not practice anymore.

However, Tianxiong had to give up.

However, he learned a sword move from the second volume of the nameless sword tactic, and took it as a the final card.

It's the Aurora Sword that he formed when he played against Kris.

To be exact, Tianxiong's Aurora Sword had only its surface but no spirit.

He just used a tricky way to force the Genuine Energy in the acupuncture point into a big sword, which was not very powerful!

In theory, as long as sword energy was enough, this move could be infinitely powerful.

At that time, he used this method to cross two small stages and kill the strong ones in the later period of Pill formation.

Later, he thought of a way to drive the sword body to condense the sword energy, so that even if it could not restore the full power of the sword move, it could reach at least half of it.

In the early stage of Pill formation, he could kill the strong ones in later period. With the sword fetus, and now he had broken through to the middle period of Pill formation, maybe even the primal spirit could be cut down.

After putting down his letter, Kris felt that Tianxiong was really smart. clever.

If they played again today and he had refined his sword fetus, it would not be so easy to win this battle.

There were too many ways of the practitioners in the Devil Land, and Kris wanted to do everything possible to increase his knowledge and means.

He thought for a while and finally made a decision that he would practice this sword tactic.

Although he had accomplishments, he didn't know anything about it. He had to practice such a powerful sword tactic. Moreover, in Tianxiong's letters, he also recorded the location of the sword tomb on Tianjian mountain hundreds of thousands of miles away from Wuwei City.

Maybe there were two and a half volumes left in the sword tomb. When Kris had dealt with the affairs of Wuwei City, he must go to the sword tomb.

Putting away the nameless sword tactic, Kris continued to wind up.

There were also a number of fairy weapons in it, which were much worse than The dagger: Kill Qin of Kris!

There were also some low-grade magical pills that Kris didn't like!

However, Tianxiong had a lot of elixirs in store. There were thousands of excellent elixirs from 100 to 300 years old, and even more than 500 years old precious medicines.

In a white jade box, there was a thousand year old ginseng which was full of red. When it was opened, the aura around it was stirred.

He quickly closed the box, medicinal herbs grow for thousands of years could be called the "King of Remedies"!

The "King of Remedies" could save the dead. If he swallowed this "King of Remedies", Kris could increase his life by at least 100 years!

But it's too cruel to swallow it directly. Only when it was used to refine pills could the efficacy of this "King of Remedies" be maximized!

He didn't expect Tianxiong to give him such a big surprise. His letter said that he got the "King of Remedies" from the sword tomb. He thought Tianxiong had swallowed it, but he didn't expect that he could keep it well.

It was a surprise.

Kris couldn't help laughing.

Alchemy, alchemy!

Kris quickly took out the medicinal materials and made pills.

He refined two heats of magic pills, Stablizer Pill and Concentration Pill.

The effect of refining the elixir for hundreds of years was excellent. The spirit in the elixir field of Kris had not only recovered to the peak, but also expanded a lot, with a hint of mystery all over his body.

The divine spiritual power in Mud Hill Palace had also recovered to its peak. Not only that, the mysterious lines on his body were more complex, and his body was further consolidated. At this time, he released the divine spiritual power, and any trace of wind and grass within a radius of 10000 meters could not escape his eyes.

He was now more powerful than ever before, one step closer to the middle period of primal spirit.

The next step was to cultivate the unknown sword tactic.

A glimmer of light flashed in Kris's eyes, holding the sword formula in both hands, and the spirit in the elixir field also followed.

A mysterious feeling came to my heart, and the sword fetus in the spleen also resonated.

The mysterious sword energy was emitted from the sword fetus!

If ordinary people practiced, it must be very difficult to get started, because sword energy was not so easy to condense.

But Kris had a sword fetus, which was ten times easier than ordinary people!

According to the Pithy formula of inducing energy in the first volume, he induced the first sword energy into the acupuncture points.

It's a mysterious feeling.

The sound of "boom" seemed to pierce a bubble. Sword energy created a small space in the body, which seemed to collapse at any time.

At the moment when sword energy enters the acupuncture points, he seemed to be stabbed with a sword. The feeling was like being swept by a sword energy and cutting his body.

Hiss!

It's too painful for Kris to take a breath!

This was the first sword energy, and his goal was the lowest the first grade acupuncture points, that is, ninety-nine sword energy. There were more than 6000 acupuncture points in the sword tactic, which meant that he had to sweep the sword energy for 600000 times at least?

Thinking of this, Kris gritted his teeth and went on!

If he wanted to be the strongest, it's not so easy!

He should work hard to practice, and then break the barriers of the two worlds and take over the family members.

"Go!"

Just when the acupuncture point was about to collapse, the second sword energy was included by him again!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 395 One hundred and eighty sword energies

He played several sword energies in a row. The attribute of the sword fetus was earth. The strong and thick sword energy of the earth propped up the acupuncture point which was about to collapse.

Pain, this kind of pain was not transient, but continuous superposition.

Fortunately, Kris Chen had survived the thunder robbery, his body had been tempered, and his spiritual power had been transformed into divine spiritual power, and his willpower was incomparably firm.

He separated his mind and continued to temper the divine spiritual power with the Magic Refining Method. However, the supreme secret of the supernatural strategy could not make his divine spiritual power go further.

But with the opportunity of opening the acupuncture point, he might be able to further his divine spiritual power.

After swallowing a Concentration Pill and holding a Divine Spiritual Power, Kris continued to separate sword energy, ten sword energies, twenty sword energies, thirty sword energies... Fifty sword energies, seventy sword energies...

The acupuncture point was cut and stretched by sharp sword energy. With 70 times of pain, Kris felt that every cell in his body was crying bitterly.

His blood, his fascia, his flesh and his bones, were under great pressure in pain.

In the heart, the sleeping little insect seemed to feel the pain of Kris, and the silkworm chrysalis trembled twice.

"Seventy sword energies is nothing. Keep it up!"

Seventy sword energies could only touch the top third-grade acupuncture point. His lowest goal was the first-grade acupuncture point, the highest goal was the divine-grade acupuncture point!

Seventy one sword energies, seventy two sword energies... Eighty eight sword energies... Ninety sword energies...

"It's not enough. Go on!"

Ninety one sword energies, ninety two... Ninety eighth sword energies... One hundred sword energy...

The sound of "boom" was like piercing a layer of window paper, and his body seemed to have broken some shackles.

The invisible blade was cut in the room. If someone broke in at that time, it would be cut into pieces.

Kris's body was strong, harder than the spirit of the medium fairy weapon, so he suffered more than a hundred times the pain.

But he didn't feel like he had reached the limit.

The limit of master Qiu was 108 sword energies. How much could he hold?

Would there be more?

"Go on!"

Kris's eyes were red, and the sword fetus in his spleen waved again, chopping out a sword energy.

Sword energy, 103, 106... 108

One hundred and first sword energy, one hundred and third, one hundred and sixth, one hundred and eighth...

Boom!

One hundred and eight sword energies almost filled the acupuncture point, and his body felt full.

Was it the limit?

Was it possible to break this limit?

Kris's eyes twinkled. At first, he thought that the acupuncture point was no more than the first-grade, but who could have thought that there was a divine-grade.

There was no doubt that the master Qiu was the divine-grade acupuncture point, so was the divine-grade acupuncture point also divided into some different grades?

Have a try!

He urged the sword fetus again and cut out the 109th sword energy.

"Click, click..."

After the sword energy was cut out, there were fine cracks above the acupuncture point, and even his body was chapped.

But this was not the limit. It contained 109 sword energy, and Kris saw the light of hope.

Go further!

Thinking of this, Kris gritted his teeth, took out the "King of Remedies" in the white jade box, opened his mouth and inhaled, swallowed it directly.

Boom!

The majestic energy exploded in his body, and the cracked acupuncture point instantly made up for it, and the cracked body healed slowly.

Sure enough!

Go on!

There was a flash of light in his eyes, and he constantly urged his sword fetus to wave sword energy.

The 110th sword energy, the 112nd sword energy... The 120th sword energy...

The acupuncture point was constantly cracked and repaired under the power of the "King of Remedies".

The 130th sword energy, 140th sword energy, 150th sword energy...

Kris's body soared, and sitting cross legged on the ground was several feet high.

A fierce breath emanated from his body. Mysterious sword shaped runes began to appear on his body, and mysterious breath emanated from his body.

Sitting there was like a sword piercing the sky.

The 160th sword energy, 170th sword energy, 180 sword energy... then acupuncture point could no longer expand, and "King of Remedies" could not heal it!

Kris knew it was the limit!

What does 180 sword energies mean!

Master Qiu used one hundred and eight sword energy to be invincible in the world. He could maneuver and never lose!

After successfully opening up the first acupuncture point, Kris drew the gourd and opened up the other acupuncture points again. This process was doomed to be long.

At that time, Tiangang Yuan had awoke leisurely, relying on the magic effect of Healing pill. His wounds had been healed, and he had changed his clean clothes with the help of his servant girl.

Tu Yan knelt in front of him, crying and saying what happened before.

Tiangang's face was gloomy and his fists were tightly clenched. When he heard Tieshan's betrayal and one shot at three brothers, he couldn't help but scream and smashed the table on one side.

"Tieshan, I believe you so much, how can you do it?"

The top ten futus were recruited by him. They have been with him for more than 20 years. They were not brothers but more than brothers!

Tiangang's eyes turned red.

"Where's his corpse? I'll let him go to dust!"

"Family head, it's outside!"

Said Chamberlain Mei.

"Bring me my sword!"

Tiangang's anger were suppressed in his heart. If he didn't vent it out, he would certainly be mad!

Chamberlain Mei gave a meaningful glance and two servants came with a broadsword which was half the height of a man.

Tiangang held the broadsword and rushed out directly!

He slashed Tieshan's corpse.

No one knew how many moves he cut, and he directly cut it into mud. In this way, Tiangang did not get rid of his hatred. "Come on, get out and feed the dog. I want him not to be a man for the next life."

In the Devil Land, there was also the saying of reincarnation of life and death.

"Yes, family head!"

Several servants tried to hold back the vomiting and put them away.

Tiangang sputtered blood all over his body, but he didn't realize it!

When he entered the main hall again, Prof. Guan and Qi Qi, the commanding general of the City Lord, fell to the ground on one knee, and he came back to his senses.

"What are you doing?"

"Family head, when you served as patrol the city, you actively led the Yuan Family to exterminate the beasts. You have made outstanding contributions. Now, there are no leaders in the city. I hope that you can become the City Lord!"

Prof. Guan never mentioned anything about Kris. Otherwise, it would create a gap in Tiangang's mind, which would be very bad for him to assist yuan Tiangang in the future.

"But I..."

"I hope the family head will lead the Wuwei City and defeat the tide of beasts!"

Crash!

The guards in the Hall fell to the ground in unison.

Even Prof. Guan said that. What else could they do?

Could they be the City Lord?

Don't be kidding. That mysterious elder directly crushed Tianxiong. Were they better than Tianxiong?

No one had the courage!

"Family head, please take over the City Lord. If not, the brothers will die in vain!"

Tu Yan also fell to the ground.

The people who lived must rise up.

Tu Yan was not a noble man. How could he miss such a good opportunity in front of them now?

"You... You... Ah, that's all. Get up and I'll take over the City Lord."

Tiangang sighed, "how can the city Lord be compared to my brothers?"

This word came from the heart, and he said again, "Tu Yan, keep the remains of the brothers together. They died for me, for the friendship between brothers. I will bury them in a good way. From this evening on, your parents will be my parents; your wife and children will be my sister-in-law and my nephew."

"I, Tiangang, will surely protect them all their lives. If I break my promise, I will have to die, and my body and spirit will be destroyed."

With that, he cut off the case table together!

All the Yuan Family were grateful.

It's their luck and honor to meet such a family head.

Tiangang's words also made the City Lord's generals feel moved.

Compared with Tianxiong, Tiangang's strength was weak. But it seemed that there was nothing wrong with this, at least from his attitude towards his subordinates, they could see the character of this person.

"Family head, I, Tu Yan, thank you on behalf of the eight brothers here!"

Tu Yan said hoarsely.

"Get up, don't do it!"

Tiangang quickly helped him up, then turned his head to look at the people, "everyone, please rise, the future of the Wuwei City, depends on everyone!"

He bowed to the crowd and bowed his hands to the crowd. In a few words, he drew closer the relationship between him and the people.

When the crowd retreated, Tiangang's expression became dignified. "Tieshan should be buried with them. If his mother knew what he had done, she would be devastated."

Tieshan did not have a family, only an old woman in the family.

Tu Yan sighed, "Tieshan is so lucky to be able to work for the family head."

In addition to his disdain for Tieshan, his admiration for Tiangang also deepened.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 396 The Wild Ambition of the Pang Family

Wuwei City was actually simmering below the peaceful surface tonight.

All the big families in this city were shocked to hear about Tianxiong Ning's death and Tiangang Yuan's succession as City Lord.

How could Tiangang take over the City Lord?

Qi family, Di family and Pang family were definitely opposed to his succession! Especially Wei Qi, he hated Kris so much for Kris snatching his position as the son-in-law of City Lord.

"Little monk, I'll never forgive you!"

In the hall, the head of Qi family sat in the front of the followers of Qi family, who stood neatly.

"What do you think of Tianxiong Ning's death and Tiangang Yuan's succession?"

"Father, I don't think Tiangang Yuan has the power to be the City Lord."

Wu Qi, the young master of the Qi family stood out and said to his father, "Father is supernatural enough to almost condense the pill, which is far more powerful than his middle period of the Back-to-self stage!"

"What's more, among the ten futus, as the mainstay of the Yuan family, nine died. And the left one is a reckless man. Without them, the Yuan family is not able to control the City Lord mansion or to suppress the unruly guards."

"Our Qi family has strong soldiers and talented leaders. The City Lord should belong to father!"

Wu Qi's words were followed by continual approvals around.

"Young Master is right! Tiangang Yuan is not qualified to be the City Lord!"

"The only one that is qualified to lead Wuwei City and resist the beast wave must be our family head!"

"Please declare war on the Yuan family and enter the City Lord mansion!"

In the crowd, Wei Qi shouted the most aloud. Unfortunately, he was just a son of a concubine with low status. No one paid any attention to him at all!

Shiming Qi stroked his long beard with a proud smile.

At the same time, the head of Di family, Yingxiong Di, also planned to seize this rare opportunity to spend much money on making the truth of the matter clear from the information told by a soldier of the City Lord Mansion as soon as he heard the news, who acted more quickly than Shiming. Qi.

Tianxiong Ning, in the middle period, was crushed by an unknown mask man with the magic state of the world.

As a experienced man, even Yingxiong Di himself thought it was a terrible thing.

He is not someone who has never seen the world.

When he was young as an disciple, he once saw the elders displaying the magic state of the world. Its power was so amazing! He still remembered that so far.

However, his poor talent didn't support him to stay there for long, who was finally expelled from that sect. His vagabondage life didn't ended until he started the Di Family in Wuwei City!

The mysterious mask man openly supported Tiangang Yuan, which was indeed telling something!

The mysterious man was either one of his friends or a master employed by him at a high price!

No matter who the mask man was, he couldn't take action at this time.

The best way was to stand by, waiting for someone who couldn't wait to move.

As a result, the first one to react was not the Qi family, but the top five, Pang family!

Though the Pang Family was not powerful in Wuwei City, its network was the best because the Pang Family was started by reselling medicinal materials, which had supported dozens of alchemist apprentices!

After all, apprentices also mattered.

Not every practitioner could be allowed to Seven-treasures House to buy magical pills.

The medicine made by these alchemist apprentices was of course their best choice.

Due to the interpersonal network and the power of the Pang Family, it had won over 500 innate-power stage practitioners, 300 return-to-nature stage practitioners and 10 back-to-self stage masters!

The family head, Zhengde Pang looked so proud.

That's the fruit of decades of hard work by the Pang Family.

After secret development for so long, how could the Pang Family miss such a good opportunity?

"Start off!"

Under his order, the practitioner army marched towards the Yuan family, located in Chang'an Avenue, Wuwei City, which should be the busiest street. But now, it was so quiet.

A servant of the Yuan family rushed in anxiously, "The Pang Family is here!"

Tiangang took a deep breath. He knew they would be here sooner or later. So he didn't pick up Xuefei Yuan back last night!

"Everyone, wear your martial robe, take your weapon!"

"Yes, sir!"

Everyone in the martial venue shouted in chorus with heartshaking voice.

Even Butler Mei also put on his armor. Although he was old, he could still hold the weapon!

As long as the Yuan family could recover from it, they would get honor with high status!

Yantu led the Yuan family out to fight with two big axes in his hands, wearing the thick armor.

On the Chang'an Avenue, the Yuan family and the Pang family stood face to face.

Zhengde Pang shouted to Tiangang Yuan arrogantly, "Brother Yuan, you'd better hand over the City Lord, lest you hurt the harmony between us. There is no need cause casualty."

Tiangang said icily, "Nonsense! Let's battle!"

"You will pay for it!"

Zhengde snorted coldly, waving his hand, "Start!"

The leader of the Pang Family was a tall and strong man full of muscles, who held a long knife with his eyes glaring.

He took a step of over ten meters away. After exerting force with his feet, he leaped high, swinging his long knife downward Yantu sharply.

However, his body suddenly stiffened onto the ground. The long knife in his hand plunged into the ground.

Boom!

As his heavy body fell to the ground, the dust was flying everywhere in an instant!

What happened on earth?

Zhengde was dumbfounded.

However, what shocked him more was not just that!

The army rushing forward all fell down almost at the same time.

The most frightening thing was that these people couldn't stand up any more, dead.

Everyone looked at the Yuan family in horror, wondering what happened just now.

Before they began to fight, they had lost so many people. No one dared to step forward now.

Zhengde was also frightened by such a strange scene.

"What did you do?" Zhengde suppressed the fear in his heart and asked sharply.

Witchcraft?

That's the supernatural power of that master!

Yantu sneered.

Tiangang pretended to be calm while a storm boiling in his heart. Yantu said he didn't think the mysterious man was terrible at all last night.

He himself was shocked by the falling soldiers one by one.

What the hell?

It had completely subverted Tiangang's cognition!

"There are masters in Yuan family. If you move forward, I have to do something to all of you." Tiangang narrowed his eyes.

"Nonsense! You must poison nearby!"

"Exactly, everyone cover your mouth and nose! He poisoned!"

The men spoke just now in the crowd fell down to the ground suddenly, dead!

In this case, people were all shocked. No matter whether there were masters or he had poisoned, they didn't dare to approach them any more.

"Why didn't you tell us that there are masters in the Yuan family?"

"Don't you think the Condensation Pills and some magical stones are too cheap to buy our life?"

They thought it would be an easy battle to besiege the Yuan family even if there was casualty!

But now, the fact was that so many peoplep had been killed before they approached the opponents.

Practitioners were not fools!

They were just blinded by the benefits promised by the Pang Family.

"I'm afraid I have to leave!"

"Let's go! I will never cooperate with the Pang Family!"

In a few minutes, dozens of people left, causing the team formed by the Pang Family to collapse in an instant!

Zhengde trembled with his face paled, who roared out, "Come back! I'll double your reward!"

Hearing this, the practitioners stopped!

Tiangang snorted coldly, "You'd better not to follow the Pang Family. Otherwise, you will die!"

Meanwhile, a group of cavalry rushed over to Chang'an Avenue, behind who there were well-equipped soldiers from the City Lord.

The cross-knife collided with the armor, making serious sounds.

Hundreds of cavalry and thousands of infantry immediately surrounded Zhengde!

All of people present including Zhengde himself were frightened!

Why did the soldiers from the City Lord surround him?

Did they really intend to respect Tiangang as the City Lord?

That's impossible! Zhengde couldn't believe his eyes until a middle-aged man with a horoscope came out from the encirclement, who ordered with a sharp light in his eyes, "Dare you offend the City Lord? Kill him!"

Under his order, the cavalry rushed forward on their horses and the infantry set the battle in array against them!

The ten back-to-self stage masters invited by Zhengde at a high price were about to flee, only to be pierced by the sharp weapon, dead!

They were killed by Prof. Guan!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 397 Super Power

Everyone was shocked by him!

It's believed that Prof. Guan is a scholar who has no power for he has never been seen to strut his stuff.

But today, not only did he make a move, but he made such a fierce move!

It's unveiled that at least he has reached to the Back-to-self stage!

There was no sign of complacency on his face after killing dozens of Back-to-self stage masters, but the disdainful words, "A group of weak chickens dare to make trouble. You really don't know how to write the word 'die'!"

He wouldn't bother to come over but for helping his master to build authority!

Soon, all the people brought by Zhengde Pang were slaughtered, blood flowing like a river on Chang'an Street, with floating corpses here and there.

Stupefied, Zhengde was full of blood. His clansmen, his son, and brothers all lost their lives in this battle.

Tiangang Yuan walked over and looked at Zhengde coldly, "Do you really think that you can become the lord of Wuwei City by killing me? Naive!"

"Without the support of the soldiers of the City Lord's Mansion, would I dare to claim myself the City Lord?"

Zhengde reacted with an agitated spirit, kneeling on the ground, "Family head Yuan...No, my City Lord, forgive me, we used to have a good relationship. Our Pang Family is willing to be affiliated to you. We can pledge our loyalty with the heart-evil vow that any betrayal will lead to death!"

It's a pity that Tiangang doesn't take it at all. "If no one helped me, for example, Prof. Guan didn't bring the city lord's mansion soldiers, would you let me off?"

"Are you really going to kill us all? Don't you be afraid their collective resistance?"

"They are doomed to be killed in my plan even if they don't come. Now that they came just right, which makes things easy!" Prof. Guan bowed to Tiangang, "My Lord, I have overstepped, please punish me!"

How could Tiangang punish him, "You are dedicated to defending me, there's nothing wrong of you!"

"Thank you, Lord!" Prof. Guan said respectfully.

"Tu Yan, kill Family head Pang!"

"Yes, Lord!"

With a murderous look, Tu Yan slashed at him with his big axe.

The two fought for dozens of rounds, Zhengde was directly split in half for he was not good at fighting.

The smell of blood pervaded half of Wuwei City.

At this moment, Shiming Qi rushed over with his clansmen, fully armed.

Only to see Zhengde being split in half by Tu Yan. Bloody stumps, broken arms, and viscera scattered here and there.

Some timid clansmen of Qi even had teetered.

The soldiers of city lord's mansion and clansmen of Yuan all turned to the Qi Family.

Tu Yan sneered, "You dare to come here, not afraid of death!"

"All the soldiers, kill them!"said Prof. Guan directly, ordered them to rush over.

Shiming was astounded, hurriedly shouting, "Hold on, there must be misunderstandings, all misunderstandings..."

However, his words didn't take any effect, and the war was still about to start!

Soldiers for support were also provided by clansmen of Yuan under his order.

Half an hour later, Shiming Qi, Wu Qi, Wei Qi and others knelt on the ground, ragged and covered in blood.

"My Lord, shall we kill them directly or else?" asked Prof. Guan with a step forward.

[&]quot;Don't worry!"

If he really wanted to kill them, he would have them killed just now. The reason why Prof. Guan asked this was to consolidate Yuan's authority.

Killing the Pang Family was to frighten others. Since the Qi Family came, it was a good opportunity for Qi to help propagate what he did today.

And they are absolutely capable of this task.

"Give you a chance, I can spare your life if you explain clearly to others, or you will go to the hell with Zhengde!

Tiangang was never benevolent, otherwise how could it be possible for him to occupy a place in the perilous Wuwei City.

"I will say, I will say!" Shiming said quickly, "Family head Yuan*..."

"Slap!" whipped on the face, "Call the City Lord!" said a soldier next to him.

"City...City Lord!"

Dignity was nothing. What happened just now has proved everything!

"We are innocent. As we heard Pang's unruly plot, we worried about your safety, hurriedly assembling troops to come to help." Shiming even choked up, which stunned everyone.

This man is shameless to the extreme!

Wu Qi and Wei Qi were a lot more dumbfounded!

"Yes, yes, Lord, don't kill wrongly. We are certainly come to help you."

Wu Qi also regained his consciousness and quickly followed.

"Oh, so it's my mistake!"

Tiangang looked at them and others, couldn't help laughing out loud, "Since it is a misunderstanding, then you can go!"

As he said, he winked, and the soldiers who had detained them quickly let them go!

Shiming was taken aback, just let him go so easily?

He thought it was incredible!

"City Lord, I..."

"Go away!"

Tu Yan wielded two big axes with a vicious look.

"I am going right now!"

Shiming nodded, leaving with his two sons and clansmen.

As he left, Tiangang's reputation gradually spreads.

Those who were ready to challenge the Yuan Family were all shocked, and never dared to come up again!

When Yingxiong Di heard about it, he thought he was fortunate for he was not impulsive and didn't rush forward.

Otherwise, the consequence of their Di Family would not be better than the Pang Family.

He calmly analyzed the advantages and disadvantages of the Yuan Family as a superior!

The good thing is that the Yuan Family has a great relationship with them. Based on his acquaintance to Tiangang, as long as he doesn't oppose him, their family will be safe and sound.

The disadvantage is actually nothing but the change of Yuan's status from their counterpart to superior, which is just a matter of losing dignity.

It was the Professor that support the Yuan Family was a threat to them.

It was reported that the Professor was able to display the magic state of the world and kill people silently. Yingxiong stroked his beard and believed it was a bit like a spell.

In any case, they can't afford to offend the Professor.

•••

In Yuan's Mansion, Kris has condensed hundreds of acupuncture points, and with another 30 or 40 acupuncture points, he can break through the Back-to-self stage.

At this time, the Sword Energy in his acupuncture point is as many as tens of thousands. Once fight against the enemy, these tens of thousands of Sword Energy can be released instantly, which could destroy the world!

Moreover, once he breaks through to the condensed pill, the Sword Energy in his acupuncture point will be further promoted and become Sword Vital Energy!

Sword Vital Energy is a higher level of Sword Energy, just like the change from Genuine Energy to Genuine Vital Energy, its power can be increased at least ten times.

What Kris opened up was divine-grade acupuncture points, which were originally stronger than ordinary people, and then promoted to Sword Vital Energy, it absolutely would be invincible.

So the only thing he wants to do now is to try his best to test his own strength.

Thinking of this, he flew out of Yuan Mansion, heading for Shiwan Mountain!

He can sense the approximate position of Ironhead because of the soul source.

After flying for hundreds of miles to east, he found Ironhead in a cave, still smelly, but with many superb elixirs as well!

Seeing Kris, Ironhead was taken aback by his unmatched sword intent with his scorching eyes, which makes people frightened.

What a big change on Kris just for a single night, which was too scary!

Kris put the medicinal materials from Ironhead into his storage ring without saying anything.

"Can't I keep a little bit of them?" mumbled Ironhead.

Kris glanced at him and threw two magical pills.

As he opened the mouth and swallowed, Ironhead suddenly narrowed his small eyes with exaltation.

"This feeling is really wonderful."

With the power of pills dissolving in the body, his demon power is steadily improving!

"Master, where are we going today?"

"Don't worry, let me try the power of my new trick!"

With a flick of his finger, a Sword Energy of several feet long blew out, pushing all the way horizontally, cutting off tremendous luxuriant trees.

The originally dim woods were instantly filled with bright sunlight when trees down. And the cuts of trees were extremely smooth.

Is this the power of Sword Energy nourished by divine-grade acupuncture points?

In addition, this Sword Energy is from the sword fetus, and every of it pairs to a full blow of Back-to-self stage master.

Afterwards, Kris condensed the two Sword Energy to one for a test, which proved to generate doubled power!

Hiss! This power is too terrifying, isn't it?

A casual blow is a full blow from a master of fulfilled period Back-to-self stage.

And there are more than 50,000 Sword Energy of this kind in his acupuncture point, imaging the superposition of them. How terrifying the power will be!

However, these 50,000 Sword Energy did not come easily with the exhaustion of all the super spiritual stones and super medicinal materials he had harvested these days.

These Sword Energy are conspicuously based on a great deal of money.

It takes thousands of acupuncture points to break through to primal spirit, which is a headache.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 398 Silver Wolf King

Kris Chen must find a way to collect more spiritual stones and medicinal materials!

It was impossible for the Sword Fetus to cut out the Sword Energy indefinitely. It must be supplemented with energy or rely on Kris Chen's own supply.

Otherwise it would damage the Sword Fetus, so the gain wouldn't worth the loss!

"Go and get me all the elixir you hid!"

As he said, he took out the Storing Ring he used before and erased his mark, "Do you know how to use this?"

"Isn't it a Storing Ring!"

Ironhead's small eyes were full of disdain, "I have too many such rings!"

When he stopped talking, Kris Chen's eyes lit up instantly.

There was an ominous premonition in Ironhead's heart, and then he heard Kris Chen say: "Oh, is it? Then just take them out and let me see how many Storing Rings you've got!"

"I'm just kidding, how could I have any Storing Ring!"

Ironhead averted his eyes.

"How about that, if you hand over the Storing Rings, I will give you another magical pills?"

Kris Chen tried to hook him.

Hearing this, Ironhead's felt flipped, with hesitations appeared on his furry face, "I will not exchange If you offer ten magical pills.!"

Open his mouth wide?

This motherfucker was grasping!

"No, two the most I can offer!"

"No, these Storing Rings are what I have accumulated over the years! At least eight pills!"

Ironhead had always lived in the depths of the Shiwan Mountain before, and no one dared to enter there. he also slowly reached the edge of the Shiwan Mountain after breaking through the level of Beast King.

For thousands of years, nobody knew how many people died tragically in the Shiwan Mountain with their Storing Rings left behind. Ironhead had natural and magical powers, and he sometimes picked up Storing Rings just by walking. For the last two years, he had saved a lot of them!

It was a pity that he had the treasure mountain, yet there was no way to open these Storing Rings. It would be better to change them for magical pills!

```
"No, seven!"

"Four, and there is no more!"

"No...at least..."
```

When Ironhead said this, he saw Kris Chen's glare, and finally lowered his arrogant head under the other's glare, "Then...well, deal. But I still want the Demon Pill of the rock snake, that will be of great benefit to me!"

After saying this, he looked up at the sky at a forty-five degree angle, not letting his tears flow down.

As the most powerful king of the Gold-swallowing Beast, how was he reduced to conceding to a human?

Without Kris Chen, that rock snake would have already been swallowed into his stomach.

Regretting for a while, Ironhead hurriedly ran into the cave, dug a deep hole in the ground, and said with an unhappy face, "It's all here, go get it by yourself!"

Damn, how could this guy bury things in the ground like a dog!

He walked over and saw that there were a lot of rings inside. Some of them might be old, and even the lines on the rings had been worn away.

When his Divine Spiritual Power moved, all the rings inside floated up.

There were at least hundreds of them!

Kris Chen's eyes brightened, thinking that this Ironhead was really his good beast. What a treasure beast!

Seeing Ironhead lying on the side with an uninteresting look, Kris Chen threw out four magical pills again, then took out the rock snake body from the Storing Ring, digging out its Demon Pill. Ironhead opened his mouth and ate the pills. He was satisfying with his eyes squinted.

At this speed, he would soon reach the Fulfilled period of Beast King. At that time, he could make Kris Chen give him the Qibaoluo mushroom. It would definitely break through the Supreme Beast!

After Collecting hundreds of Storing Rings, Kris Chen squinted his eyes and said, "Ironhead, are these all your treasures?"

"Of course!"

Ironhead answered without a second thought, but his eyes flickered, and Kris Chen knew that he must not be telling the truth.

However, Kris Chen did not want to squeeze too hard. If Ironhead was told to take out all the rings in one breath, it would be unsurprising!

"Go, follow me to the south!"

Kris Chen said: "I will take you to kill the monsters!"

"Go south?"

Ironhead shook his head, "No, I can't go!"

"why?"

Kris Chen asked.

"Anyway, you can't go. If you go there, you will die!"

Ironhead said: "There is a Silver Wolf King to the south. His beloved son was killed by someone. Now he is looking for the murderer!"

Silver Wolf King?

Kris Chen couldn't help but thinking of the silver-white hungry wolf who was at the level of beasts with greater intelligence he killed yesterday. Was there a relationship between the two?

"That beast is the Supreme Beast. If he is crazy, the beasts of its kind will suffer too. Don't go there!"

Ironhead was fierce and enthusiastic over fighting, but he was not stupid. The Silver Wolf King ranked very high in the Shiwan Mountain, and anyone who dared to fight aganist him would definitely die!

"So you are not going with me?"

Kris Chen had no opponents to try. The Supreme Beast was similar to the Practitioner of the human Primal Spirit Field's Later period.

Even if I can't beat it, I can always run away, right?

"No!"

Ironhead lay on his stomach on the ground very unambiguously, with his feet upside down, like a dead dog.

"Damn, honey badger, aren't you aggressive. Now you act like a kitty?"

"I won't go anyway!"

It seemed that Ironhead had made up his mind.

"Don't go?"

Kris Chen sneered, "That's not up to you!"

With a thought of Kris, Ironhead jumped up from the ground and began to scream.

"I will go, I will go..."

"Just do what I say!"

Kris Chen snorted, and Divine Spiritual Power wrapped the Ironhead and flew away directly with him.

"Ah... I am flying... Ouch, let me go down, I'm afraid of heights, I'm afraid of heights..."

Kris Chen was full of anger. It was okay to have fear of death. Why the honey badger he encountered was also afraid of heights? What was wrong with it?

"Shut up, or I'll just throw you down!"

It was hundreds of meters above the ground, and if anyone fell from here, even the Beast King would be crippled!

"Don't... I won't be yelling, I won't!"

As he said, it quickly covered its eyes with its paws, and Kris Chen felt angry and funny at the same time.

What a coward!

Kris Chen was so angry and he began laughing.

He flew all the way south for hundreds of miles, and when his acupuncture points broke through the Concertation Pill, he could fly with the sword, and the speed would be much faster than this by then!

Three kilometers ahead, smoke and dust billowed, releasing the Divine Spiritual Power, millions of beasts rushed through the woods.

Hiss... this scene was simply spectacular.

Dozens of giant beasts galloped in the herd, knocking down countless trees.

The leader among them was a huge white wolf with a length of tens of feet and shiny white hair. That must be the Silver Wolf King Ironhead said!

At this moment, the huge white wolf suddenly stopped and let out a long roar to the sky.

He was howling.

The sound spread all over through the land, and millions of beasts, beasts with greater intelligence and beasts with greater intelligence stopped one after another, as if who pressed the pause button.

Dozens of Beast Kings looked around with vigilant eyes. The silver wolf king said, "Who dares to look at the king, roll out quickly."

The billowing sound, like thunder, the trees swayed within a kilometer, and the leaves fell rustling.

I have been found!

Kris Chen was taken aback. The invincible Divine Spiritual Power was discovered by the Silver Wolf King!

The hair on the back of his neck stood up instantly, and a great sense of crisis surged into his heart.

"Run away, it will be too late if you don't run at once!"

Ironhead was no longer afraid of heights at this time, he could feel a strong sense of suppression, making him instinctively pose an attacking posture with exploded hair.

At this moment, a wind under the Silver Wolf King sent him into the air. He opened his mouth and sucked, and the aura of heaven and earth within a few kilometers was stirred by him, and a Demon Energy Bomb full of explosive power was ejected from his mouth.

Whoosh!

An air force locked him firmly, and the Demon Energy Bomb reached its extreme speed. In the blink of an eye, it broke through a distance of several kilometers and arrived in front of Kris Chen.

Damn, Kris Chen's expression changed drastically.

If someone was hit by it, he must be disabled or dead!

However, it was too late to dodge at this time. Kris Chen hurriedly condensed hundreds of sword energy, casting a large sword measuring several feet long in the air.

Still it was not enough to cut away the Silver Wolf King's Demon Energy Bomb!

Thinking of this, Kris Chen once again condensed nine hundred Sword Energy!

Hum!

The big sword became more solid, and even the lines on the blade were clear. It just stood in the void, even a slight leak of the sharp Sword Energy would cut the forest below a hundreds-meter-long gully.

"Cut down!"

With Kris Chen's thought, the Void Great Sword was raised high and cut down severely.

The process seemed to be slow, but in fact it almost reached the extreme speed!

Everything was done in the a lightning speed.

"Boom!"

The big sword and the Demon Energy Bomb collided, and the powerful energy vented outward. The invisible shock wave directly snapped trees with a radius of 100 meters.

"Kakka!"

In the air, making a harsh sound, and the Void Great Sword body was full of cracks.

However, the Demon Energy Bomb was not much better, it has been cut in half by the big sword!

"Cut off!"

Kris Chen yelled, and when the Void Great Sword was about to collapse, he cut off the Demon Energy Bomb.

The sword shattered, and thousands of fragmented Sword Energy tortured everything in the air, cutting the earth like plowing the ground, making it a mess.

This was the power of Unknown Sword Tactic. Amazing!

Kris Chen stood proudly in the air with Ironhead. Three kilometers away, the giant silver wolf had his pupils shrunk. He did not expect that he could meet such a tyrannical human Practitioner here!

There was a solemn color on his face, and a trace of sullenness appeared in the silver wolf eyes, "Practitioner, do you want to openly tear up the deal?"

Deal?

What deal?

Kris Chen frowned, not knowing what he was talking about!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 399 The Battle

"Don't you know?"

Ironhead looked at Kris Chen with a little surprise, "Have you never heard of the deal signed between the Human Almighty and the Monster God?"

"You're just wasting my time!"

Kris Chen glared at it, "Hurry up and tell me!"

It had only been ten days since he came to the Devil Land, and he didn't know so much!

Ironhead's tiny eyes were full of contempt, "You don't even know this?"

"Fine, let me tell you."

Looking at Kris Chen's glaring eyes, Ironhead shrank his head, "This is how it happened. Many years ago, there was a great battle between the Human Race and the Monster Race, and that battle had lasted hundreds of years. No one knows how many people had died, and how many monsters died..."

"Say things important!"

Kris Chen said, resisting the idea of extinguishing the soul source of Ironhead.

"Because of the heavy casualties, both the human and the monster race couldn't bear the unintended consequences, and they finally signed an agreement. Human Practitioners cannot enter Shiwan Mountain for slaughtering the beasts. And the Supreme Monster also shouldn't attack human cities, let alone killing the Practitioners under the human primal spirit."

So that was what it was!

To put it bluntly, it meant both sides wanted to store up enegy?

For practitioners like him, no matter how many beasts and beasts with intelligence, and even beasts with greater intelligence come, they could beat all of them.

Similarly, if a monster beast at the level of the Supreme Monster come to attack the city, none of them in Wuwei City would survive!

But he also had questions!

"Hadn't they sighed an agreement, then why is there always a wave of beasts to Wuwei City year after year?"

"The low-level beasts and beasts with intelligence breed every year with a large number of young. The resources of Shiwan Mountain are limited, meaning some of the beasts have to be eliminated, or the mountains would have nothing left sooner or later!"

"Moreover, the agreement only restricts the human Practitioner, the Monster Beast and Supreme Monster, but not the Beast King and the low-level beasts under it."

"It is simply the competition among the beasts, so can you understand what I said? If either party dares to break the deal, both the human race and the monster race will punish it!"

Ironhead shook his head and said, "Besides, human practitioners are a great tonic for them. Eating humans can help speed up their evolution!"

Ironhead felt a cold in his neck, and quickly explained: "I'm just talking about them, I have never eaten any people, even my family group do not eat people!"

After saying that, the feeling of frightening was gone.

Kris Chen probably understood that the Human Almighty and the Monster God who signed this agreement did not want to completely reconcile, nor did they want to bring about catastrophic results to both sides.

Instead, they followed the rule of natural selection and survival of the fittest.

Humans killed beasts for their meat, used beast skins to make runes, used beast bones, claws and teeth to make weapons, and used Beast Pill to refine medicine.

Then why could't beasts eat people?

This was not on the earth where human beings were at the top of the food chain.

Kris Chen sighed. This would block his way to hunt down beasts to obtain resources!

"Then why didn't you tell me this when I wanted to kill you before?"

Ironhead said honestly: "At that time I thought you were just an ordinary Practitioner, who would have thought that you were a Human Almighty!"

In fact, Kris Chen didn't show his talents at all at that time. And Ironhead was severely injured at that time. The only thing that made him impressive about Kris was his alchemy ability.

However, now that he has known the strength of Kris Chen, it felt much better!

At the very least, being a pet of the Almighty was nothing shameful!

"Practitioner, do you want to break the deal?"

The Silver Wolf King asked again.

"Don't talk bullshit. I was flying in the sky. It was you who blocked my way for no reason. Now you're asking me if I want to break the deal. That's just nonsense!"

Kris Chen snorted, thinking no one can frighten him.

He had already had a understanding of the Silver Wolf King's strength, even if he couldn't beat it, he could run away!

Besides, he might not lose!

The deal signed by the two races did not say that the Practitioner could not kill the Supreme Monster!

The Silver Wolf King was speechless for a while, and didn't know what to say!

Kris Chen didn't stop, "Silver Wolf King, there are a large number of Practitioners ahead. It's better for you to go back, in case you hurt the human Practitioners."

A hint of killing intent flashed in the eyes of the Silver Wolf King, "I am out looking for my son. If I find him, I will certainly go back!"

He smelled a sense of crisis in Kris Chen, and the instinct of the monster told him that the human Practitioner in front of him was not easy to cope with!

Kris Chen also sniffed a strong bloody smell from the Silver Wolf King, and it was all human blood!

"You mean you don't plan to return?"

Kris Chen said, his eyes sharp as a blade, the pressure of the early stage of the Back-to-self stage radiating from him.

Feeling his air, Ironhead was stunned, "Hey, do you want to provoke him?"

There was also a trace of doubt in the eyes of the Silver Wolf King!

How come, such a weak breath?

That was impossible, the Wolf King Cannon that I just fired was not a Back-to-self stage Practitioner could bear.

Did he go numb?

Damn human Practitioner!

My son was lost, and he was just wasting my time.

The murderous air on his body became more and more intense, and the silver-white hair stood up like needles.

Kris Chen prepared to do it!

The Sword Intent on his body was extremely sharp, and the three hundred and sixty acupuncture points all over his body were like black holes, continuously incorporating the aura of heaven and earth into the acupuncture points.

One hundred Sword Energy, two hundred Sword Energy, three hundred Sword Energy, in the blink of an eye, it broke through a thousand Sword Energy.

A ten-feet-long sword was condensed in the void, and the body of the sword was still getting bigger and gradually solidified, reflecting the brilliance under the sunshine.

One thousand five hundred Sword Energy, two thousand Sword Energy, three thousand Sword Energy...

In the blink of an eye, the great sword rose to hundreds of meters long, with a wide blade that covered the sky and sun.

The Sword Energy vented from above and cut the ground at will, making Ironhead feel shocked.

Theoretically, he can gather all the Sword Energy in the acupuncture orifice, but it depends on the caster's physical body.

Three thousand Sword Energy, his physical body was faintly bloated, but he has not reached the limit!

"Wolf King, you just gave me a big gift, and I also gave you one!"

"Sword of the Earth, go ahead!"

The Sword Energy in Kris Chen's acupuncture orifice was almost entirely cut out of the Sword Fetus. The Sword Fetus belonged to the element of earth, so Kris Chen named the Unknown Sword such a name. It sounded silly, but it was very powerful and scary!

The blade of the Sword of the Earth trembled, stirring the aura, and then severely cut it towards the Wolf King.

" Shiiiiing "

A hundred-meter-long Sword Energy slashed out, and in the blink of an eye, it came to the front of the Silver Wolf King.

"Wolf King Cannon!"

The Silver Wolf King opened his mouth and spewed out the Wolf King Cannon, which was far larger than the previous attack on Kris Chen!

However, what it didn't expect was that the Wolf King Cannon encountered the Sword Energy and was directly cut away!

Seeing the Sword Energy flying over, the Silver Wolf King moved and flashed hundreds of meters away.

"Vzzzzt!"

The Sword Energy flew across, killing countless beasts were along the way, and millions of beast legions were cut into two parts from the middle!

There was a deep gully several meters wide and bottomless!

The beasts were directly turned into ashes!

Sword Energy pushed horizontally for dozens of miles before it dissipated!

Hiss!

This sword move was mighty!

Looking at the Void Great Sword, two more Sword Energy like this should be released!

The Sword Energy was powerful. Looking at the Silver Wolf King who just moved away, Kris Chen was surprised. Was that a Diversion?

How could I deal with that?

As long as the opponent was fast enough, no matter how strong his Sword Energy was, he would not be able to hit the opponent.

"Damn human beings, you completely infuriate me!"

The Silver Wolf King was extremely angry. He didn't expect that Kris Chen would sneak attack on him. They had just started the fight!

It looked up to the sky and howled, its body shrank and turned into a werewolf with a wolf head.

Human beings were weak and could never be his opponents.

Kris Chen was dumbfounded, what fuck, he turned into a scream by just howling?

Could it be that he was shouting a transformation spell?

Just as Kris Chen was thinking about it, the Silver Wolf King rushed over and flew halfway through the distance of three kilometers in the blink of an eye.

Damn, this guy wants to fight himself, right?

Kris Chen sneered, then just come!

Seeing Kris Chen standing still on the spot, Ironhead thought he was too frightened to move, "Hey, he is coming to kill you!"

"Are you just telling me how to fight?"

Kris Chen snorted, and the Void Great Sword successively chopped out dozens of a little weaker Sword Energy, and then the Great Sword shattered.

The ten Sword Energy was almost at its extreme, blocking the Wolf King's way behind him.

"Small tricks, get out of here!"

The Silver Wolf King was furious, and he waved his sharp claws and collided with the Sword Energy, making a sharp sound.

'Bang' a huge explosion broke out.

It was hard to know how many big trees have been blown off by the invisible air wave.

"Hit... hit it!"

Ironhead was overjoyed, thinking that the Silver Monster King would be injured by this, he rushed out of the explosion unscathed.

Using a Diversion, the Wolf King came to in front of Kris Chen, "Go die, Practitioner!"

Even if the Silver Wolf King turned into a half-human and half-monster form, his body was still several feet tall. Compared with 1.8-metre-tall Kris Chen, he was definitely a giant.

Moreover, the monster race was inherently strong in flesh, and his could definitely kill humans with his claws.

The Wolf King wondered how much tonic the physical body of Practitioner at the level of Primal Spirit Field had!

He was going to swallow Kris Chen's flesh and blood, sucked his soul, and turned his soul into a ghost servant. The ghost servant of Primal Spirit Field would definitely be a great help for him!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 400 Both Body and Soul Perish in Hell

"Clang!"

At this moment, Kris Chen raised his hand to ward off the Silver Wolf King's claws, and the collision between the two sides produced the sound of metal clashing against metal.

The claws failed to cut through Kris Chen's flesh, leaving only light white marks that were quickly dissipated by Kris Chen's powerful recovery.

Thanks to the Nameless Sword Technique, Kris Chen had suffered more than 50,000 strokes of sword charge attack, and thus his flesh was further strengthened, he didn't even know how strong his body was now.

Anyway, even if he stabbed hard with The dagger: Kill Qin, it would only pierce his skin.

The dagger: Kill Qin was an inferior Daoist tool, and the grievances it had secretly absorbed these days had even given it the momentum to improve its own quality.

"How is this possible?"

The Silver Wolf King's eyes were filled with shock!

"Give me the break!"

He didn't believe all this, opened his bloody mouth and bit right down!

Kris Chen had tested the strength of his flesh and was very satisfied to see the Silver Wolf King open his mouth to bite, and he directly cut out a sword charge attack!

He must be just kidding who doesn't know that the strongest thing a wolf can do is bite!

One bite from a Demon King Realm beast would probably be enough for a Taoist weapon!

"Clang!"

In a hurry, only hundreds of sword energies were condensed, and this strike also cut off the hairs on the Silver Wolf King's neck, piercing through his flesh.

This strike was equivalent to the power of the early stage of Dan Condensation, and with the added effect of the Sword Fetus, its power skyrocketed even more.

Senior Sword Seeker must have never imagined that his own sword technique would soar in the hands of Kris Chen!

But if another person practiced the Nameless Sword Technique, they definitely wouldn't be able to reach the power of Kris Chen.

First of all, they do not have a Sword Fetus, and secondly, their Stage limits the power of their sword charge.

It was like a Practitioner in his Acquired Stage, who had condensed a hundred sword energies, but even if he was powerful, his power would not be as great as that of the Acquired Stage's Later Period! Thirdly, they don't have that many resources to pile up, and fourthly, Kris Chen's acupoints possess a full 180 sword energies, so the power is naturally extraordinary!

Fifthly, and most importantly, Kris Chen is a Primordial Practitioner in his own right, so his practice is naturally twice as effective!

The Silver Wolf King was wildly irritated that that a lowly human Practitioner dared to hurt him!

You want to die!

Wolf and Moon!

The Silver Wolf King opened his mouth to roar, invisible sound waves spread out all around, and Iron Head was hit by them, instantly foaming at the mouth and falling to the ground in a dead faint!

The first to bear the brunt was Kris Chen, who only felt a whirl of heaven and earth, and his soul was being forced out of his body!

Down below, half the herd of millions of beasts fell straight down, not unconscious, but dead!

The ten beast kings below were anxiously stomping, and in a manic and frantic way.

This was the Wolf King's natural prowess, striking straight at the soul.

Good chance!

The Silver Wolf King took advantage of this and opened his mouth to have a bite at Kris Chen's head.

And then, in a twinkling, a small blood-red sword flew out, it was The dagger: Kill Qin!

Boundless bloody grievances were released to protect Kris Chen.

"How dare even a little toy for spirits stop me!" roared the Silver Wolf King, his mouth once again emitting invisible sound waves.

Just after that, the grievances surrounding The dagger: Kill Qin were halved, and the sword trembled and the spirits inside howled.

The dagger: Kill Qin was only strong because of Jing Ke's spirit, and if Jing Ke's spirit was destroyed, The dagger: Kill Qin would be useless.

Seeing that the spirit was about to collapse, the Silver Wolf King was ready to follow it up with another attack. Right at this very moment, all the hairs on his body stood on end.

A great sense of crisis was rising like bile in his throat.

Retreat now!

His instincts were honed via countless fights, and there was absolutely nothing wrong with them.

If he didn't leave right now, his life would definitely be in danger!

With a manoeuvre, he fell back towards somewhere a hundred meters away, and at that moment, The dagger: Kill Qin scattered its bloody grievances, revealing Kris Chen's true body.

Kris Chen, keeping an expressionless face, looked at the Silver Wolf King and said, "Want to escape? No way!"

The Blade of Divine Thought!

Inside the Mud Pill Palace (Mud Pill Palace), the Little Man of Divine Thought cupped his hand in mysterious magic, an invisible Blade of Divine Thought rose in the air, and wherever the thought went, everything could be cut down!

The Silver Wolf King's sense of crisis was growing stronger in his heart, the alarm bells were ringing, and he couldn't tell how terrified he was.

He wondered where the hell the danger came from, with his feeling of being spied on getting stronger and stronger!

It was as if there was a knife hanging over his head that could fall at any moment.

Retreat! Retreat! Retreat!

Maneuvering dozens of times in a row, the Silver Wolf King escaped to somewhere several kilometers away, and just when he thought he was safe, Kris Chen's shout came from far away, "Cut! Cut! Cut!"

In the sky, an invisible blade was flying directly at the Silver Wolf King.

With a 'poof' sound, the invisible dagger seemed to cut through a membrane and plunged into the Silver Wolf King's body.

But when it cut in deeper, Kris Chen felt a great hindrance.

It was as if there was a force preventing the great blade from reaching its target!

Obviously there were no wounds on his body, but the Silver Wolf King let out a miserable scream, "Ah... How is it possible, the Divine Thought Attack, how can you possibly know the Divine Thought Attack..."

The words were tainted with fear.

The Blade of Divine Thought kept cutting, and the Silver Wolf King was still screaming, and at that moment, he opened his mouth and exhaled a stream of smoke.

The smoke was extremely cold and filled with resentment.

Hundreds of ghosts with different gestures were then hovering in the air, staring at Kris Chen with resentful eyes.

"Attack!"

At the Wolf King's command, the ghost minions let out a sharp cry and rushed right over!

Kris Chen sneered as hundreds of sword energies slashed out!

"Extinguish it!"

But there were too many ghost minions, and these sword energies, piercing their bodies, merely diluted their existence.

"Huge-crowd strategy, huh? Well, let's see if I have more swords or you have more demons!"

Suddenly Kris Chen's body enlarged, rising from something like 1.8 meters in height to a giant several feet tall, with silver sword runes appearing all over his body.

The sword energies in his acupoints surged out, overwhelmingly enveloping him, to say the least, tens of thousands of swords!

"Charge!"

The sword energies swept across the space, covering the sky and shattering even the clouds there.

The scattering sword energies even cut and wreaked havoc on the earth below.

One after another, the ghost minions were scattered by the aura of the sword, fleeing in all directions like arrows.

The aura of the sword was much too powerful, these ghost minions only had to resist for a few breaths of time before they were completely dead.

The Wolf King was terrified and scared to death, how could this human being unleash sword energies without limit!

Those sword energies that didn't disperse were regathered by Kris Chen to form a great sword that was several miles long, hanging over the heads of the beasts, like a world-destroying divine sword.

This... How is this possible!

This human Practitioner's strength was obviously not too strong who, at the most, was at the early stage of Primordial cultivation. But the Silver Wolf King was a senior demon king, who had claimed to be afraid of nothing, even a human Practitioner in his later period of Primordial cultivation. But now, this human's endless methods of beating him back, even the demons had been cut in half by his Divine Spiritual Power attack, and if it weren't for the Heavenly Wolf Clan's special natural talent of condensing the demon souls, he would have had his soul smashed and shattered and died from that strike just now.

"Behead it!"

The Silver Wolf King was firmly locked in by Kris Chen's aura, and with the Blade of Divine Thought still firmly stuck within his soul, there was nowhere for him to escape!

Seeing the great sword about to fall, the Silver Wolf King was full of fear, and he could feel the power of the cut, which was definitely far beyond what he could bear.

He hurriedly said, "Wait, Taoist shall never kill Taoist, spare my life, I am willing to surrender my soul origin, offer my loyalty, and become your mount."

In order to save his life, at this moment, whatever dignity of the demon race and the majesty of a demon king were all thrown away, he only wanted to stay alive!

It had taken him two hundred years to achieve this level of cultivation, and he knew well the truth that a bad life was better than a good death.

"Want to be my mount?"

Kris Chen sneered, "You're not good enough for that!"

With the words, the great sword cut down, and this cut directly severed his body, decapitated his demon soul, and his ghost being was split in two!

The diffusing sword aura completely cut out a heavenly gully of dozens of miles long and hundreds of meters wide, and more than a decade later, this place became the famous Sword Lake, and numerous people ran to the lake to comprehend the sword aura!

Of course all this comes later!

Bad luck befell the beast kings who came with the Silver Wolf King, whose millions-strong legions were completely destroyed by the sword, sparing only tens of thousands.

With a wave of his hand, Kris Chen directly condensed the diffusing demon soul of the Silver Wolf King and summoned The dagger: Kill Qin to strike it into the sword body.

The demon soul of the demon king is a great tonic for The dagger: Kill Qin!

The dagger: Kill Qin will be upgraded to a higher power level, which should be a safe bet!

"You have three seconds, if you don't wake up, you'll be sent on the same way to hell with the Silver Wolf King!"

With the words, Iron Head, originally lying unconscious on the ground, awoke with a stir and a slow turn!

He gulped for air, the Silver Wolf King's soul was extinguished, even the demon soul was eaten, what a cruel master he had been serving!

But on the other hand, it also demonstrated how powerful Kris Chen was, who, as a Supreme Beast King, apart from the Demon God and the other nine Supreme Beast Kings, was definitely the supreme ruler of the Lakh Mountains.

Now that even the Silver Wolf King had died at his master's hands, wouldn't that mean... He would be able to walk everywhere with a swagger in the Lakh Mountains in the future?

Thinking of this, he even revealed a flattering smile, "Master killed the Silver Wolf King, Your divine might is so great that Iron Head is going to grovel at your feet!"

Kris Chen had a fleeting glimpse of Iron Head, and said to himself, "Oh, a cowardly acrophobe is learning how to flatter, I may have taken a fake honey badger as a pet!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 401 The Monster Soul that was Robbed

He got back onto the ground, and put the body of the Wolf King into his ring. He felt lucky to have a ring with a big storing space.

Then, he took Ironhead and flew forward, leaving a huge amount of Sword Energy behind, which destroyed everything it touched. If a human or a practitioner got into this area, they would also get killed by the Sword Energy left by Kris.

Kris arrived at the place where the bodies of the beasts were all piled up, and found there were at least two hundred thousand dead bodies of the beasts, and five bodies of Monster Kings. He began taking the Beast Pills and the skin of the beasts with great intelligence.

"Master, could you please give these Demon Pills to me?" Ironhead said eagerly. Because as a monster beast, he has two methods to reach a higher stage. The first is to eat human beings, and the second is to eat the other monster beasts or some very rare and valuable materials on earth. Ironhead didn't want to eat the bodies of these five Monster Kings. He only wanted their Monster Pills.

"What else can he do other than eating?" Kris thought to himself. But these Monster Pills were useless to him. He could use these pills to make elixirs, but he didn't know how. So he decided to give these pills to Ironhead so that he can be more powerful and become a Supreme Monster soon.

"Fine, but you need to help me to take all the Beast Pills!" Kris said. Then he gave these five Monster Pills to Ironhead. After eating these pills, Ironhead's body expanded rapidly. Soon, he was a few meters tall. Obviously, these pills gave him too much energy.

"There are so many bodies! It will take too much time to find all the beasts pills." Ironhead said. Then he raised his head and gave out a deafening roar.

Soon, Kris heard rapid steps running towards him from the forest.

"Is this another wave of beasts? Is this wave leaded by another Supreme Monster?" Kris thought to himself.

But unexpectedly, it was a herd of Gold-swallowing Beasts, just like Ironhead.

So many honey badgers of various colors rushed out of the forest. Their small eyes were full of fear when they saw so many dead beasts lying on the ground, but their fear was dispelled when they saw Ironhead.

Ironhead shouted at them, and thousands of Gold-swallowing Beasts ran towards him and knelt in front of him respectfully. But Ironhead looked at them condescendingly. Some Gold-swallowing Beasts surrounded Ironhead and sniffed him lovingly, but Ironhead only pushed them away with contempt.

Kris was numb with shock. He had never seen so many honey badgers before.

"Do you see, this is how powerful I am." Ironhead said to Kris proudly.

At that time, an old Gold-swallowing Beast stumbled out of the crowd and said something to Ironhead, and Ironhead said something back to him. All of a sudden, all the Gold-swallowing Beasts gasped in surprise. They looked at Ironhead with awe! And they jumped around excitedly.

Kris used Divine Spiritual Power and understood what were they saying. Turned out, the old Gold-swallowing Beast just asked Ironhead what happened here, and Ironhead told him that a devastating war just occurred and it was him who killed all the beasts. He also said he did it with Kris's little assistance.

Obviously Ironhead had forgotten that Kris could understand what were they saying with his Divine Spiritual Power.

Ironhead then said: "This practitioner is my new pet. Now you should take the Beast Pills out of these dead bodies and give the pills to me, and as for the bodies, drag them back and feed them to our youngsters."

These Gold-swallowing Beasts roared excitedly. Most of them had no intelligence, but they could roughly understand what Ironhead just said. And they knew these dead bodies lying on the ground were all their food. There was enough food to make their herd much stronger.

Then they scattered and began digging Beast Pills excitedly.

When they were busy with looking for the pills, Ironhead ran to Kris and said so many nice and sweet things to make Kris give the bodies of the beasts to them. But Kris didn't agree, which made Ironhead very nervous. He would be so humiliated if he couldn't get the bodies, and how could he lead this herd in the future?

Then, Ironhead knelt in front of Kris. Tears brimmed in his eyes. He said: "My master, please. Life is really hard for Gold-swallowing Beasts, and now there are not many of us left. Please give us these bodies, and I will forever remember your kindness."

Kris cast a sideways glance at him. He knew what Ironhead was thinking. He hated Ironhead for making two different stories when talking to his herd and when talking to him. He would be fooled by Ironhead if he didn't have Divine Spiritual Power.

To be honest, these average beasts have no value for him, but he needed the skins of these beasts with great intelligence, which could be sold at a great price.

"You have already eaten five monster pills, and you should be satisfied." Kris laughed coldly and continued: "You are very smart, aren't you. You are getting so many good things from me without giving me any help."

Ironhead blushed in an instant, but no one could see his blush because of his thick fur covered his face completely.

Kris continued: "Besides, I'm your master, and you are only a pet to me. I can give you things if I want to. I can also kill you if that pleases me."

Kris's words were with violent implications, and Ironhead felt a chill was sent down his spine. He remembered vividly the way Kris killed Wolf King, and he knew he posed no threat to Kris when even a Supreme Beast wasn't a match for Kris.

But what Ironhead said just now was true. Gold-swallowing Beasts were having a very tough time. There were two reasons. First, the nature of Gold-swallowing Beast is violent and aggressive, and they made many enemies in Shiwan Mountain. And second, there were many new born Gold-swallowing Beasts that year, and they needed many food.

"You are right!" Ironhead clenched his teeth and knelt on the ground again. He said: "Please forgive me, master. I am willing to give you everything valuable I have found. And I will keep searching valuable things for you. If I break my words, I should be punished by God!!"

The moment Ironhead finished himself, a deafening thunder was heard. As if the God was saying that his oath was heard and remembered.

Kris knew Ironhead was serious. Because on this Devil Land, one must uphold his oath, or he would never gain any development, and he would be tortured by heart devil. Kris knew Ironhead had also helped him a lot these days, and so he decided to give the bodies to him. After all, there were still hundreds of rings in his storing ring.

"Fine. You can have them. Get up." Kris said. "But, you must leave the skins of these beasts with great intelligence to me."

Ironhead was so happy. He kowtowed to Kris and said: "Thank you, my master."

Then, Ironhead let out a loud roar, and the other Gold-swallowing Beasts all roared back.

Half an hour later, Kris gained hundreds of thousands of Beast Pills. These Gold-swallowing Beasts gained tons of meat. And Ironhead won his herd's respect and awe. Because now they had enough meat to get through this year.

"My king, are you coming back with us?" That old Gold-swallowing Beast asked.

"No. I need to keep searing for a better habitat for us. Shiwan Mountain doesn't suit us anymore."

The old Gold-swallowing Beast was so touched by what Ironhead said. He replied: "Our herd is so lucky to have you as our king!!" The other Gold-swallowing Beasts all nodded.

"Go. Take them back." Ironhead said proudly.

Kris listened to their conversation attentively. The old Gold-swallowing Beast was not a Beast King, but his words were so well organized. And he was even more sensible than Ironhead.

"Sure. I will protect this herd until you come back with good news." He said. Then he took the herd and left.

When they were leaving, these Gold-swallowing Beasts with colorful fur kept looking back at Ironhead. They were obviously finding it hard to say goodbye to Ironhead, because they were actually Ironhead's wives. And since Ironhead reached a high stage, he hardly ever visited them. Then how could they get pregnant and give birth to princes?

Soon, the herd disappeared from view.

Kris asked curiously: "This old Gold-swallowing Beast is not an average beast, is he?"

After a moment's silence, Ironhead said: "He is Lord Jin. He was once the king of our herd, but his Monster Soul was robbed by a practitioner."

Monster Soul is as important to a beast as Primal Spirit is to a human. If it is taken away, the beast's stage will fall, and he will never be able to practice again.

Kris was surprised. Because it was not an easy task to take a beast's soul without killing him.

"Do you know who did that?"

Ironhead shook his head. "I asked Lord Jin about it. But he wouldn't say. He just told me that we should stay far away from that person, and I can't take revenge against him even though I become a Supreme Beast one day."

Then, Ironhead looked determined and said: "But I don't care. I must find Lord Jin's soul back, and take revenge!!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 402 The divorce paper

"What is on the other side of Shiwan mountain?"

Kris Chen asked curiously.

"According to Lord Jin, there is the boundless sea!"

The boundless sea?

"Well, Lord Jin also said that there are many Immortal Mountains over the boundless sea, where there are many immortal sects. Every September these immortals go out to sea to recruit disciples!"

September?

It's already June now. That's to say, in three months' time, those immortals would come out to recruit disciples?

What Kris needed at the moment was a systematic study of the practicing system of the Devil Land.

Instead of the broken pieces.

In the war against the Silver Wolf King, Kris deeply felt that his status was not enough.

If he hadn't practiced the unknown sword formula, he would only have to escape from the fight today.

Or maybe he couldn't escape at all, their speed could be much faster than his.

No matter how physically strong he was, he might not be able to endure the fangs of his opponent.

"How long does it take to cross the Shiwan Mountain?"

Ironhead thought seriously, "When Lord Jin broke through the Supreme Beast, he spent about two months marching eastward. It was almost hundreds of thousands of miles."

The mountain was so big?

Kris was surprised that the Devil Land was really big.

Yelang Country was just a small remote country in northern Luzhou, and the Wuwei city was just a small border town. But even the enemy countries were not willing to occupy it just because of the Shiwan Mountains.

He calculated his speed of flying and the speed that the Divine Spiritual Power consumed. He had to stop and rest because he could only fly at most 2000 miles a day.

At this speed, he needed 50 days at the fastest!

What's more, there might be some monsters and beasts on the way. It would take two months indeed!

So he still had one month to prepare for it. If he could practice the skill of flying on a sword, he could easily travel ten thousand miles a day!

Thinking of this, Kris threw the Qibaoluo Mushroom to Ironhead. He had swallowed so many Beast Pills. Plus the mushroom, he should be able to defeat the Supreme Beast!

"I'll give you one month, can you defeat the Supreme Beast?"

Chewing the mushroom, Ironhead nodded hard, "Yes, absolutely, no problem!"

He was full of power at the moment. His demon power was growing explosively, and the demon pill inside his body had been covered with

cracks. It would take seven days to two weeks for the demon pill to be broken, then it would trigger the sky thunder.

After thinking about that, Kris gave him a lot of Healing Pills. Of course, all of them were top-level Healing pills with seven propitious clouds!!

He also left a few Vitality Pills. On the day when he was going through the Judgement, he was taking too few of them. If it hadn't been for the little insect inside his body and The dagger: kill Qin, he would have already been dead.

"Keep these. They should be of great use in time."

Kris was so generous and Ironhead was deeply moved.

Ironhead only wanted to make use of Kris before, but at the moment sincerity was growing in his heart.

In fact, it's nice to have such a generous master.

What he didn't know was that the medicinal materials and Storing Rings he had given to Kris were enough for him to refine thousands and tens of thousands of magical pills. What Kris gave him was a drop in the bucket.

Kris gave Ironhead these pills as a gratitude.

With the hundreds of thousands of beast pills in the Storing Ring, he could easily turn them into money!

Wasn't it exciting!

Then he talked for a while and flew away.

This time, he would make a lot of money.

He couldn't wait to count his harvest.

After Kris left, Ironhead rushed to the deep forest as well.

When they both disappeared, a rogue monster came out of the ground and looked at the fierce sword energy, the blood on the ground, and the deep ravines like the scourge. It took a cold breath!

What kind of war was it? It sniffed in the air and smelled something.

scary.

This... This was the breath of the Silver Wolf King. All the dead beasts here were its herds, and the ground was stained with its blood!

It lurks over, greedily swallowing the earth soaked with blood on the ground. The blood of the Supreme Beast could be a powerful tonic!

But then again, where was the Silver Wolf King?

It turned its eyes, and there was a glimmer of horror in them.

No, something big had happened! Need to report to the Bear King quickly!

Then he went straight into the ground and disappeared.

This earth shaking war spread to tens of miles around the city. The human Practitioners who came out of the city to hunt animals were directly scared away.

Just the waves of the battle made some practitioners who had low accomplishments pass out directly. It was impossible to imagine what the battle center would be like.

And the deafening roar was definitely from the Beast King level monsters. If anyone was unfortunate enough to meet them, they would surely die!

The news soon spread that there was a great war in Shiwan Mountain and there were Beast King level monsters involved. Wuwei City was shocked!

Beast king was around. Was it going to be a big Beast Tide this year?

For thousands of year Wuwei City had seen numerous Beast Tides. Every time, the city suffered heavy casualties and for several times the city was almost wiped out.

When the news came to Tiangang Yuan's ears, he was immediately unable to remain calm.

He could almost be sure that this year was indeed a big Beast Tide!

It had been hundreds of years since the last big Beast Tide broke out. It was really unfair for the people of Wuwei City, because they just barely recovered from the disaster last time.

The most terrible thing was that the Supreme Monster was likely to appear!

Even the humans of the Primal Spirit Field found it hard to deal with.

The highest combat power of Wuwei City was Tianxiong Ning and he died in the hands of the mysterious and unpredictable Senior.

Oh, Senior!

It's not unknown if the Senior would help when the Beast Tide should come. If he could help, Wuwei City would be safer.

But this Senior came and went without a trace. Tiangang could not find him at all.

Sitting in the hall of the City Lord, Tiangang didn't know what to do.

At the same time, in Yuan Mansion!

Xuefei had been taken back by housekeeper Mei. She and Yujie had been really scared for two days.

Fortunately, everything was over.

With her cute hands holding her cheek, Yujie said with admiration, "Who do you think that Senior was? Was he as handsome as our Sir Kris?"

"Shut up, how could you compare that rubbish with this Senior!"

Xuefei looked serious. Even Tianxiong died in his hands, this Senior was not someone they could presume.

This time, if he hadn't helped, the Yuan Family would be doomed.

Thinking of this, Xuefei couldn't help thinking of Dong Zhang, the plain looking but mysterious man.

She wondered where he was now!

"Well, I'll shut up!"

Yujie curled her lips and said, "My Lady, where do you think he is now?"

"I have no idea."

Xuefei felt a little upset, "Don't mention him!"

Just at this time, a servant came running anxiously, "Miss... Sir Kris is back!"

what?

Xuefei stood up directly, "Where is he"

"Just outside the gate of the mansion."

"This man just keeps haunting me!"

Xuefei agreed to let Kris step into the Yuan Mansion that day just because he was easy to control. And he did indeed stay inside the mansion in the past two days.

She was happier without him.

But today, Kris suddenly returned; it made her feel something must have gone wrong.

Why did he come back?

Did he know that her father became the Lord of Wuwei City?

No, he couldn't be allowed in anyway.

"Go and tell housekeeper Mei to ask Kris to sign the divorce paper, and give him some Spiritual Stones and send him away!"

"Yes, my lady!"

The servant nodded and rushed to find housekeeper Mei!

"My lady, what did you say? You want to divorce him?"

Yujie was in puzzlement. She had always known that her lady hated Kris, but did she hate him that much to divorce him?

If the master knew about this, she would surely be punished!

"How can I, the daughter of the city Lord, bow down and marry a monk? Isn't it funny?"

When saying this, Xuefei sighed in her heart, "I'm sorry, for my happiness, I have no choice!"

.....

Outside Yuan Mansion, Kris was stopped by several servants.

Kris frowned. "What do you mean?"

"What do we mean? You have the face to say it!"

One of the servants spat and said, "What! Seeing that the Yuan Family was in trouble, you abandoned Lady Yuan and left. Now we Yuan Family is blooming, and you come back? I despise people like you!

"Now get out of here. Don't make me do it!"

While speaking, several other servants rolled up their sleeves and rubbed their hands. They couldn't help trying to teach Kris a lesson.

As soon as Kris heard the words, he sneered. He knew what was going on.

It's probably because the ugly Lady Yuan was talking nonsense behind his back!

"Do you want to fight?"

"Come on, I would like to see how you do it!"

Kris had done all the things that should be done. Without him, what would become of them?

"Arrogant! Brothers, beat him!"

With that, they were about to rush over.

"Stop it!"

At this time, housekeeper Mei arrived and stopped the servants.

However, his didn't look happy, especially when he saw Kris. His face turned as dark as the bottom of the pot.

He didn't expect that he was so kind to Kris but in the end he still abandoned her.

What a mean lover, a heartless man.

"Uncle Mei!"

Seeing housekeeper Mei, Kris's face brightened a little. When he came to this Devil Land, Mei was the first to treat him sincerely.

"Don't call me uncle!"

Housekeeper Mei came over with a cold face and directly patted a piece of paper in front of him, "Sign this, and get out of here!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 403 The Second Presence at Seven-treasure House

Peaceful separation deal?

Kris Chen was startled, and laughed angrily. He didn't expect that one day he would be divorced by a woman.

That was interesting!

Did anyone really believe that he would stay at Yuan's house?

Since the so-called young lady was ugly, the separation was not a bad idea.

Kris Chen sneered, his palms turned into swords, directly cutting the agreement into halves!

"Starting from today, I, Kris Chen, will break all ties with Yuan family. There will have no relations between I and people from Yuan family. I divorce my wife today!"

His voice was loud, almost half of the Wuwei City could hear him.

Everyone who heard his words was surprised.

"You... how dare you?"

Chamberlain Mei was angry, because Yuan family was different now, Tiangang Yuan was the City Lord of Wuwei City at that moment, and now Kris Chen said in front of everyone that he was going to divorce Xuefei Yuan, would this slap Tiangang in the face?

Even if Yuan family hadn't rise to a high position, Kris Chen shouldn't do whatever he wanted!

"Why should I be afraid of them!"

Kris Chen took a deep look at Chamberlain Mei, "Mei, she could deceive me, why can't I do the same thing to her?"

"But you shouldn't ..."

Before he finished saying, Kris Chen interrupted him and took out a crystal-clear sword from his sleeve, which was three feet and seven inches long.

As soon as he took it out, the sharp blade cut holes in the ground, which was shocking.

"Mei, I have been taken good care of these days. This is my gift for you. Please accept it! In the future, if there is danger, this sword can save your life!"

This sword was just an ordinary sword, but Kris Chen had condensed hundreds of Sword Energy in the blade.

It was a pity that the sword itself was too ordinary. If more energy had been condensed into it, the sword would not be able to withstand the energy, and it would break into pieces directly.

After he left the sword to Mei, Kris Chen turned and walked away.

Holding the cold hilt in his hand, Chamberlain Mei was taken aback. When he looked up again, Kris Chen was gone.

Suddenly there was a sense of sorrow in his heart, as if Kris Chen's leaving was a great loss to Yuan family.

"It wouldn't be easy in the future!"

Chamberlain Mei put away the sword and hurriedly walked back to report to the master!

In the backyard, Xuefei Yuan also heard Kris Chen's words, her pretty face becoming cold.

Chamberlain Mei told what had happened just now, and Xuefei Yuan said expressionlessly: "I see, thank you, Chamberlain Mei!"

Chamberlain Mei didn't say anything and just left.

"Well, Kris Chen, now you just turn back on me easily!"

She felt resentful about his leaving and was also pretty surprised.

She couldn't help thinking of the night when Kris Chen blatantly dropped his package and ran away. What happened today had changed her view about him.

It was a man of great self-esteem.

However, it was a pity that even if he had been stronger, he was still a weak person!

The self-esteem of the weak was worthless!

Fortunately, he hadn't kept annoying me, otherwise she would have divorced him.

Yuan Family's son-in-law was a monk, and it would be nothing if it had been before. After all, Yuan family was on the verge of collapsing at that time, and they only wanted someone to get married with Xuefei Yuan to continue the family.

But now Tiangang Yuan had become the City Lord, with senior masters standing behind him, and the support of military divisions and officers from the City Lord's Mansion, his status had already been different from then.

A monk son-in-law was not a good reputation. If Kris Chen kept staying here, it was surly a humiliation to the family.

In Wuwei City, Tiangang Yuan was anxious, and when he heard Kris Chen's words, he became furious after being surprised!

He rushed to send someone to the Yuan Mansion, and when the servant returned to tell him what had happened, he almost died of anger.

How dare Kris Chen divorce his daughter in front of everyone in his mansion.

He was now the City Lord, wouldn't that slap him in the face?

Tiangang immediately wanted to send soldiers to catch him back, but after thinking, wouldn't that make the it known to more people?

At that time, Xuefei Yuan sent a letter via a servant. After reading it, Tiangang knew what her meaning. He sighed.

"Speaking of it, it's my fault!"

Had it not been for Yuan Family's future generation, he would not have made such a hasty move.

After all, Xuefei Yuan was wronged.

Alright, peaceful separation was not bad, so they wouldn't owe Kris Chen anything.

"Come back, don't go."

Thinking of this, Tiangang Yuan quickly called the servant back.

Now he was the City Lord, and only great heroes could be worthy of his daughter. This time he did not intend to interfere with Xuefei's marriage. Just let everything go as it was.

After leaving Yuan's mansion, Kris Chen changed his appearance again and came to Seven-treasure House!

It had been days not seeing Mr. Zhang!

Shopkeeper Wang stood in front of the front desk looking at the people coming in and out, yet couldn't take any interest.

At this moment, a familiar figure walked in, and Shopkeeper Wang's face suddenly showed ecstasy.

"Mr. Zhang, you...are here!"

The people around him were surprised. Usually they would not be responded when they came to the shopkeeper, even if they came from a noble family.

But when the masked person in front of them came in today, shopkeeper Wang was just like meeting his father. He looked so enthusiastic!

"Uh-huh."

Kris Chen nodded and followed Shopkeeper Wang to the secret room. This time the secret room was more concealed than before, and the decoration inside was much more luxurious.

Shopkeeper Wang served Kris Chen a cup of spiritual tea, and said: "I haven't seen you for a few days, the power on Mr. Zhang is stronger!"

"You have good eyesight!"

After practicing Unkown Sword tactic, Kris Chen's acupoints contained more than fifty-thousand Sword Energy. It would be strange if it didn't seem to be strong or sharp!

"I come here today for a big business. I don't know if you can have it!"

Hearing this, the shopkeeper Wang couldn't help but sit up.

Big business?

Shopkeeper Wang was all excited!

Was it related to the senior alchemist behind Kris Chen who had refined some magical pills.

You know, these advanced magical pills had always been in short supply!

"Mr. Zhang, please tell me, no matter how big the business is, Seventreasure House can always take!"

Shopkeeper Wang said proudly.

Kris Chen smiled, did not said anything, and directly placed a few Storing Rings on the table.

Shopkeeper Wang was taken aback for a moment, and looked at him somewhat puzzled.

"Shopkeeper Wang, look at what's inside!"

What can be stored with Storing Rings?

Shopkeeper Wang was a little disappointed, he could already conclude that it would not be magical pills!

Even so, he didn't show a trace of his thoughts!

When the shopkeeper Wang released his spirit and saw what was in the Storing Rings, he was completely dumbfounded.

This... how was this possible!

"How could there be so many Beast Pill!"

He put down the ring, and then looked at all the rings again, this time he was completely shocked.

Hundreds of thousands of Beast Pills and animal skins!

His heart surged, sitting there, he couldn't feel his whole body!

Suddenly, he thought of something, and his whole body trembled uncontrollably.

He looked at Kris Chen, eyes full of awe.

Yesterday, an earth-shattering battle broke out in Shiwan Mountain. Some people speculated that it was a war in which the Beast Kings fought for domains.

Seven-treasure House, as a super-large chamber of commerce across the continent, the information Shopkeeper Wang knew was far more detailed than theirs.

That was not the Beast King battle, but the Supreme Beast battle!

Seven-treasure House had spies scattered all over the Yelang Kingdom. The news he received was that a sword cultivator from the Primal Spirit Field killed a monster beast—the Silver Wolf King, also killed hundreds of thousands of beasts with a single sword!

He thought it was not true, but today Kris Chen took out these Beast Pill and animal skins, and he associated the two things together.

He didn't believe that Kris Chen had nothing to do with the sword cultivator.

The person had the ability to kill the silver wolf emperor of high-level monster beasts was at least a Later-Period Human Almighty.

When did Wuwei City had such an talent?

He became nervous all over, could it be that something earth-shattering was going to happen in Wuwei City?

Shopkeeper Wang's eyes flickered, and he was too nervous to calm down. But Kris Chen did not urge him.

For Kris Chen, there was no need to hide anything now.

Changing one's head was just a habit. In this mysterious world, never let others see your face under masks.

"Well, Shopkeeper Wang, can you eat this business?"

Hearing Kris Chen's words, Shopkeeper Wang came back to his senses, and said as if it was a hard job: "Too many, there are too many. We may not have so many high-grade spiritual stones here for settlement, but we can have them exchanged with the same-level medicinal materials, magic weapons, power techniques, etc.!"

"What do you think, Mr. Zhang?"

Kris Chen nodded, "It's okay, then estimate the price first and see how much it is worth!"

"Mr. Zhang, please wait a moment."

After saying, he took away all the Storing Rings.

Kris Chen was not afraid that he would just swallow it. Shopkeeper Wang didn't have the guts yet.

In fact, the Wang did not dare. Although he was really tempted to see such a large amount of wealth, Seven-treasure House had strict rules.

If he should dare to embezzle the guests' things, he would be hunted endlessly by Seven-treasure House. For thousands of years, if someone had been wanted by Seven-treasure House, he certainly wouldn't survive.

Moreover, the things Kris Chen gave him could already enable him to complete this year's mission targets.

Kris Chen was indeed Wang's lucky star.

Thinking of this, Wang quickly called a few henchmen to take inventory in the secret room!

Kris Chen was eating snacks and drinking spiritual tea in another secret room.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 404 Hacked in Pieces

It took a full hour for the Manager Wang to clear the bill.

There were 300,000 Beast Pills from beasts with intelligence, which were equivalent to 30,000 of the Superior Spiritual Stone.

And 10,000 Beast Pill from beasts with greater intelligence, which were equivalent to 100,000 Superior Spiritual Stones, which coupled with animal skins were equivalent to almost 160,000 Superior Spiritual Stones.

Even the Seven-treasures House could not take out so many stones for a while.

Manager Wang knew very well that , it would be too late even if he borrowed from Yaoguang Palace.

He walked into the private room and said respectfully: "Mr. Zhang, all the inventory has been completed, and all the hunted goods total 160,000 Superior Spiritual Stones!"

Kris nodded.

The profit was even higher than his estimation.

If the bodies of the five Beast Kings and the Silver Wolf King were taken out, the profit would double!

However, Kris would keep them as his trump card!

"Our shop can only take out half of the stone at the moment, so..."

"I have heard that there is Supreme Spiritual Stone on top of the Superior Spiritual Stone. Can I exchange the Superior Spiritual Stone for the Supreme Spiritual Stone?"

The aura in the Supreme Spiritual Stone was very so rich that there was almost free of impurities. And it is the first-class material for cultivation.

There were some Supreme Spiritual Stones available in Seven-treasures House, but since it has only one hundred totally, which, equivalent to 10,000 Superior Spiritual Stones, couldn't not pay the bill completely.

Manager Zhang told him the truth.

Kris nodded and said, "Come and bring here!"

Then Manager Wang took out a sandalwood box from the storage ring and said, "Mr. Zhang, the stone therein is the Supreme spiritual stone."

Opening the box, Kris found that the aura in the secret chamber was much richer than ever before. Every stone was crystal clear as if there was spiritual fluid flowing in it. This was a phenomenon that aura condenses to the extreme.

Kris picked up one of them and ran the Nameless Sword Technique. The pure aura was continuously gushed into the acupuncture points, and finally digested by the body.

It was said that there was King Spiritual Stone which was better than Supreme Spiritual Stone, Kris did dreamed it at this moment.

Kris feeds his sword fetus with the aura he has absorbed. It was the one who devours aura. If he doesn't feed it, it would be very troublesome to open acupuncture points later.

To pay off the bill, Manager Zhang had to satisfy Kris's demand, providing him with hundreds of medicinal materials, which was listed by a piece of paper. All the age of materials should be no less than a hundred years.

Manager Wang smiled bitterly at the list. It might empty the inventory Seven-treasures House to complete his demand!

"Wait a moment please, I will get you what you order!"

He would select these material all by himself to make sure that all the things in the list were correctly picked.

"OK!"

Kris nodded, and then absorbed the aura without distraction.

The best spirit stone available was the Supreme Spiritual Stone, which contained extremely high quality of spiritual energy.

Kris could feel the joy of the sword fetus!

The aura was passed through the acupuncture points to feed back the body and meridians. Once when the aura swept through the body, Kris suddenly felt light like the air.

No wonder it was said in the book that practitioners above the Pill-Condensation Stage needed Supreme Spiritual Stone for cultivation.

This was also the reason why Tianxiong Ning had been unable to improve his cultivation base bfor so long the time.

Twenty minutes later, there was one third of aura left in the stone .

Obviously, Superior Spiritual Stone was not as sustainable as the Supreme Spiritual Stone.

At exactly this time, Manager Wang came in, and he had another storage ring in his hand. It was a medium-grade storage ring.

There were about fifty cubic meters in it, which was also a treasure.

However, with the transaction of hundreds of thousands of Superior Spiritual Stones, the ring was just a gift for Kris.

"Mr. Zhang, all the medicinal materials you want are here, please have a look."

When Kris took the ring and swept through with the Divine Spiritual Power, he found that all it contained was the elixir of good quality.

"Thanks so much!"

"You are welcome!"

Manager Wang bowed to him and said, "Besides these materials, I still own you 120,000 Superior Spiritual Stone."

Kris touched his chin and sank into a deep thought. What he really needed was the means of attack, such as first-class exercises.

When he heard Kris's demand, Manager Wang thought for a while and said, "OK,Mr. Zhang, come with me!"

Kris did as Manager Wang said.

They walked through a long dark tunnel, and went down to a basement, which was surrounded by walls made of stainless steel and poured with molten iron. There was an inexplicable light flowing on it, and runes could be vaguely seen.

It was a strong array, even Kris could not break it without a full blow.

And no one else in the entire Wuwei City could break it!

When the manager came to the door, he put his palm on it, as if his fingerprint could be identified.

Kris was not surprised, because this array was the most mysterious array in the Gods and Demons Continent.

After opening the door, Manager Wang made a gesture and said, "Mr. Zhang, please come in."

Kris walked in, and he felt no less than three mysterious auras in the dark corners around him, each of which was no worse than Tianxiong!

Interesting, it turns out that Seven-treasures House was the biggest force in Wuwei City!

"Mr. Zhang, there are a total of three hundred first-class secret scripts here, one hundred middle-class secret scripts, and fifteen god-level lower-level secret scripts, five god-level middle-class secret scripts, and two god-level first-class secret scripts!"

Kris was nearly shocked to see the superb collection of powerful secret scripts.

Kris thought for a while and said, "Are there any spiritual secret scripts?"

He knew that the only shortcomings of his attacking manner was his flying ability and spirit power.

He could easily learn to fly as long as he broke through the period of condensed pill, but in terms of spirit power, he now relied on a cruel way to improve his Divine Spiritual Power. The effect was not as good as he expected.

He had a hunch that if he continued to improve his Divine Spiritual Power, it would bring him unexpected gains!

Manager Wang automatically excluded the earth-level and the heaven-level scripts, because this kind of spiritual secret method was very rare!

H thought for while and nodded to Kris.

"Concentration determination is the lower level skill of God-level. The user can expand three times of his the divine power! This script worth 20,000 Superior Spiritual Stones."

"Star watcher, a lower-level god-level secret script, with the scripts, you can have seven seven watcher for you to improve the Divine Spiritual Power, but be careful or you will be lost in the vast galaxy forever! This script worth 60,000 Superior Spiritual Stones."

"Hacked in Piecess, first-class scripture, this is a first class of God-level scripture! As it is a Incomplete one, the script worth 110,000 Superior Spiritual Stones!"

When it comes to Hacked in Piecess, Manager Wang's face turned a little cold and said," The creator of this script was very famous in the ancient times, whose name was the Demon King of Pain. There are ten levels in this script. The first level requires you to cut yourself a hundred knives, the second level requires you 1,000 knives, the third 10,000 knives, the fourth 30,000 knives...The last level requires 300,000 knives totally!"

What?

Cut yourself?

Kris was stunned. This manner was too bloody, and even Kris couldn't help thinking that the creator was a self-masochist.

"That's right, the user should cut himself. It is said that there are twelve levels of the script and you need to cut yourself one million swords to the eleventh level, and five million swords for the twelfth level!"

Manager Wang showed a hint of horror on his face and said, "It is said that this script can increase the spiritual power by twelve times, and when you finish it successful, you can realize the painful and powerful way of the Demon King of Pain!"

"Twelve times of the spiritual power!"

Kris was surprised to hear that. And now as the Supreme Monster couldn't be against him, how strong would he be if his spiritual power was increased twelve times,

However, it was too bloody to cut yourself!

Kris suddenly thought that the Nameless Sword Technique he was practicing now. Every time when he got a piece of sword energy into his body, it was equivalent to cut himself with a knife.

Т

here was no pain in practicing the Nameless Sword Technique!

It seemed that this weird script was tailor-made for him!

Now he wanted to see if the script would work as his expectation.

If it didn't fit him, did him really need to cut himself?

"Mr. Zhang, the first script could provide you with the least spiritual power, but it is the safest. Although the second one has a high risk, it is definitely not a big deal to you!"

"Why do you say that?"

Kris became a little curious, why did him could be free from the danger of the second script?

"This is because..."

Manager Wang guessed that Kris was a senior alchemist, who had a firm mind and strong spiritual power. Although there is a risk of getting lost, the chance would be greatly reduced. .

He swallowed the rest of the sentence, and changed his words, "It's just my intuition that it will be easy for you to practice this!"

"Really?"

Kris knew this guy was still trying to fishing for his information!

But Kris didn't care about that.

It's good to show your strength appropriately.

"Mr. Zhang, will you choose this the Star watcher?"

"No, no!"

Kris shook his head and pointed to the incomplete script.

"I want this one!"

What!

Manager Wang was taken aback and tried to persuade him.

"Mr. Zhang, this one is too risky. Many people tried it before, some of them cut themselves to death before they succeeded in practice, and others went mad for they could not bear the pain while practicing the script."

Manager Zhang didn't expect that Kris would choose this one.

However, no matter how many times he persuaded him, he could not move Kris's decision at all.

Finally, Manager Wang had to give the incomplete book "Hacked in Pieces" to Kris.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 405 The Tactic of the Magic Weapons

Most of the Superior Spiritual Stones were spent on purchasing medical materials, with the rest of them exchanged for money.

Kris Chen came out of the Seven-treasures House and then left without leaving a figure.

Shopkeeper Wang sighed with emotion. He had thought Kris would continue dumping magic pills, but the reality was far from his thought.

But he was still content with this. After all, it was a deal that has made up seventy percent of his annual selling goal. He could definitely overfill his quota this year!

He has already been in the position of a shopkeeper for five years in the Wuwei City, and within this year, he bet to get a promotion soon.

Thinking of this, he rushed to take out a piece of Voice Passing Paper charm (a sort of spells written on paper to pass voice) to let the colleagues in the headquarter in Yaoguang Mansion to deliver goods to him.

...

After getting out of the Seven-treasures House, Kris didn't go to check in an inn; instead, he headed directly to an Intermediary Agent to rent a set of secluded residence.

He managed to rent the residence for half a year with ten Medium Spiritual Stones.

Although the price of the residence was a little high, he didn't care at all.

The house was not very big, but it was quiet, and the courtyard was full of seasonal flowers.

Prior to Kris, there had lived a scholar. Because of his success in the Civil Service Election, he had been promoted to be a candidate in the imperial working the Yaoguang Mansion.

Kris glimpsed around with Divine Spiritual Power, only to find nothing unusual.

Inside the room, he put the stack of Storing Rings from the Ironhead onto the table.

There were hundreds of Storaging Rings on the table, which could be exchanged for a big fortune.

Next came the most exciting process for Kris.

He took one of the Storing Rings, noticing its Spiritual Imprint almost vanished.

It was clear that the owner of the ring had died already!

But the ring was somewhat anew, it could be judged that the owner just died.

There was not much space inside, with only some broken pieces of Stone and just some weapons and clothes.

What a poor guy!

He then picked up another ring which was better than the previous one. Inside the ring, there were hundreds of the Medium Spiritual Stones, some Elementary Practicing Method Books, as well as a little medical powder!

He kept opening dozens of the rings, only to harvest some Primary and Medium Spiritual Stones and the Elementary Practicing Method Books.

In fact, those who went to Shiwan Mountain for hunting were less than rich men. They were all struggle for a living by disregarding their own lives!

From the thrill to the dullness, Kris glared around by letting out his Divine Spiritual Power.

Suddenly, in one of the rings, he found two books called "the Tactic of the Magic Weapons". When he took them out, he found that they were the first and the second volumes, but the last volume was missing.

Shit! Why did he get the incomplete Practicing Method Books recently?

When picking up the two books, he was energized to find they were the Books of Tactics.

No. More precisely, it was a book about the Books of Holy Tactics!

The first volume was about how to arrange the Tactics, the middle to refine the weapons. Looked at the content, the last volume was the most important, it should be about how to engraved the Tactic Patterns into the magic weapons to enhance their power!

Kris was astonished to find the Tactics could be carved into the weapons.

That was kind of refreshing.

He couldn't wait to open the books. One hour later, he finished reading them.

In his present Stage, he was absolutely unforgettable, and has imprinted two books in his mind with the help of the Divine Spiritual Power.

In the Mud Pill Palace, the little Divine Spiritual Power kept mumbling mysterious phrases while he was shining his blinking eyes, as if the birth and death of the universe were contained in it.

Kris was overwhelmed by a sense of magic feeling, and he quickly understood what he had read before.

He was wholly immersed in a sense of mystery!

It was wonderfully terrific!

When he came to his consciousness, it was already dark.

What a figure this Divine Power was! He could even analyze and understand only by himself, which was quite interesting.

He was just like an intelligent computer that could compute automatically.

He was the extraordinary exception in the universe who could learn what others might learn in a month!

The first volume recorded hundreds of Tactics, from simple to sophisticated and from defense to attack, serving very useful!

The second volume mainly recorded the life of the author of this book called Zhenqi Wu, who was a genius in Tactics and refining weapons.

He had been addicted to Tactics in the first hundred years, while he had shifted his interest to refining weapons in the following hundred years Then, he had come out of a shocking idea—why not combine the Tactics and Refining Weapons.

Then he had been considered a heresy, for people had thought it impossible to achieve!

Bearing a completely different idea, he had resolutely left his Sect. He had been touring around, and finally found his lifelong interest when he had found himself soon to die.

Feeling himself soon to die, he had recorded what he had learned, containing plenty of understandings on the Refining Weapons and Tactics.

Kris was indulged in reading the books. Nothing else could distract him from learning new knowledge!

He was just like a sponge absorbing the knowledge in the books tirelessly.

He looked at the ring carefully at every nook and cranny, but he couldn't find the last volume.

Even though, Kris was still content and couldn't be happier.

It was enough to learn the lifelong lessons of the Master of Tactics and weapon refining!

With these two books stored in his ring, Kris continued his search for something useful!

Half an hour later, Kris finished searching.

This time he harvested a total of over tens of thousands of Inferior Spiritual Stones, thirty thousand Medium Spiritual Stones, eight thousand Superior Spiritual Stones, some precious wares, some medicinal herbs, three hundred books of the human practicing methods, eighty hundred local practicing methods, as well as three books of the heavenly level.

Besides, there were tens of thousands of Beasts with Intelligence, three thousand Beasts with Greater Intelligence, as well as some beast fur and bones!

The biggest harvest were the two books called the Tactics of the Magic Weapons.

He took out a few pieces of Inferior Spiritual Stones, trying to carve inside them with Tactic Patterns. It was the most basic, but also the most difficult!

Only when the Tactic Patterns were successfully tattooed on the Stones, could the Tactic be set then.

Thirty lines of Tactic Patterns were needed in the Elementary Tactic, one hundred and twenty the middle class, and three hundred and sixty the first class.

On top of these Tactics, there was even holy Tactic, needing tens of thousands of Tactic Patterns.

For Zhenqi's Sect, their main Tactic belonged to the holy level, containing three thousand and six hundred Tactic Patterns in it, with both defense and attack at the same tune, which was even hard for the God of Plague to break through.

Three thousand six hundred lines of Tactic Patterns were really fascinating!

This kind of sophisticated Tactics was a fantasy for Kris. He was just a green hand in this field and there was still a long way to go to achieve the status of a holy Tactician.

Now that he was standing on the shoulder of a giant, he could probably succeed one day!

One line of Tactic Patterns, two lines and three...

Was that easy?

Kris was in great ecstasy, but before he could have insisted for three seconds, the Spiritual Stone in his hand began to burn like fire as if it were going to explode inside.

Without consideration, he threw it away onto the courtyard.

Bang!

The Inferior Spiritual Stone exploded all of a sudden, just like a grenade blowing all the plants in the ground into pieces.

Fuck! How shrilling it was!

He had just made a slight mistake to draw on the wrong place and it exploded?

Kris gulped in astonishment, and thought to himself, "It's now reasonable why Tacticians are far less but enjoy higher fame than Pharmacists and Weapon Refiners. Because it's too dangerous for them to upgrade from an apprentice to an Elementary Tactician."

Kris himself was the one mainly to blame, because he hadn't known those apprentices began to draw an Tactic Patterns on something like wooden plates.

They were nothing like him who began to draw a Patterns on an Inferior Spiritual Stone!

"Stop being distracted this time," Kris thought to himself.

Again, he took out an Inferior Stone.

This time, he performed seriously and drew intensively on the Stone.

His extraordinary Divine Spiritual Power soon left streaks in the Inferior Stone easily.

Three minutes later, inside the first Stone was successfully engraved with thirty-six lines of Tactic Patterns.

The Stone glared dazzling brilliance at the last line of Tactic Patterns carved inside.

Didn't be afraid. It wouldn't explode this time!

He managed to do that even though the Tactic Patterns were twisted in there!

He was so excited that he almost jumped up.

Taking a deep breath and suppressing his inner excitement, he began to reflect on what he had done imperfectly in drawing the Patterns.

With the first success, he began to do it again on a new Stone. But unluckily, he failed again!

Finally, he succeeded in drawing thirty-six Patterns inside ten Stones after a tenth explosion.

This successively engraved Spiritual Stone, serving as the foundation of Tactics, was located in a certain place.

Then, another ten Spiritual Stones began to ignite. A simple Sheltering Tactic was therefore arranged.

This time, no one outside the room would hear even it exploded again inside the room!

To prove he had succeeded, he deliberately drew wrong this time, but he had quickly withdrawn outside the room two seconds before it began to explode.

Bang!

The explosion was enormously stunning inside, but no one outside the room heard!

"I've made it! I'm a fucking genius!"

Kris exclaimed as he burst out laughing!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 406 Kill the demon

At the same time, Yaoguang Mansion, inside the government office!

The official of Ministry of People's Livelihood wrote that Wuwei city should not be without its owner for a day. He hoped that the Lord Prefect could send a new City Lord to take charge of the overall situation.

Several days ago, the Adviser was still delaying the report, but these days, many other ministries expressed the same concern.

The Adviser couldn't take the pressure any more. He came to the study in a hurry, but he didn't go in!

Because he heard that the Lord Prefect and his mistress were making out inside. He stepped back three steps, waiting for the sound to stop and wait for half a quarter before he finally knocked on the door.

After a while, a majestic voice came from inside, "Come in!"

When he pushed the door, he saw Jin Xue sitting at the desk with his clothes half untied. Behind him stood a beautiful young woman with a rosy face. She was helping him massage his shoulders.

Jin kept his eyes closed and said, "What's the matter?"

"Your honor, the Ministry of People's Livelihood, the Ministry of Morality, and the Ministry of Criminal Law have all reported. Please have a look!"

The Adviser took a memorial from his sleeve and put it respectfully in front of Lord Prefect's desk.

Jin opened his eyes, and the beautiful young woman in the back left, swinging her hips.

He picked up the memorial, looked at it in a hurry, and then sneered, "Well, they can't wait any longer?"

"My Lord, they are waiting outside at the moment!"

The Adviser knelt on the ground, and his body trembled. As Jin's Adviser, he was sure at Jin's side, but he knew exactly what was hidden in Jin's elegant appearance.

He is Jin's Adviser yes, but everyone knew that in Yaoguang Mansion, the most dangerous thing is not being a member of the Ministry of Demon Hunting, but being the Adviser of Jin!

Having been in charge of Yaoguang Mansion for ten years, Jin had changed dozens of Advisers, with him being the 100th one!

If they were only dismissed, it would be fine, but those Advisers who were replaced were either killed with sticks, or were put to death by Jin for being charged with an unwarranted crime.

The people of the best case was driven crazy.

Every day, he reminded himself not to make Jin angry.

"Why are you so afraid? Will I eat you?"

A trace of inexplicable red light flashed through Jin's eyes.

"No... no, I just feel that I'm useless and can't share the burden with you!"

The Adviser knelt on the ground and tried to make his voice sound calm.

"You are very clever."

Jin laughed, tied up his clothes, and put on a blue robe, and then went out.

After Jin left, the Adviser's whole body was soaked with sweat, and he looked as if he was dragged out of the water.

•••••

In the side hall. Generally all the important matters would be discussed in the main hall, and little things were in the side hall.

At this time, the Ministers of the four major Ministries, namely, the Ministry of People's Livelihood, the Ministry of Demon Hunting, the Ministry of Criminal Law and the Ministry of Morality, all sat down there, waiting for Jin to come.

Usually the four Ministers were in peace and each performed his or her own duties.

Now that the city Lord of Wuwei City was dead, everyone of them was excited, wasn't he?

Although Wuwei city was remote, there were a lot of Demon Pills and Divine Herbs.

Why was there annual subsidy but the tax was never enough?

They knew it clearly in their hearts that all the money went into Jin's pocket!

"I've kept you waiting for so long, pardon me."

Jin came in, arched his hands to them, and then sat down in the head chair.

Jin seemed to be the biggest official of Yaoguang Mansion. However, in fact, the four Ministers were not afraid of him and even split and weakened his power.

Although he had the right to mobilize them, there's nothing he could do if they refused to listen to him.

"Lord Prefect!"

The four stood up and worshiped Jin.

"Welcome."

The four Ministers sat down. Jin then stroked his beautiful beard, "I saw the reports from you. Do you have anyone in mind?"

"My Lord, we Ministry of Criminal Law can take on this responsibility."

It was Gongpu Li, Minister of Criminal Law who was speaking. Hearing his words, the rest three showed disdain in the eyes.

Shameless, who didn't know that Officer Li was his brother?

"Mr. Li, that's not true."

The Minister of Morality Zhidao Zhou stood out and said, "My principle can take on this ability. He's talented in both intelligent and Marital Arts and became a Practioner of early Pill Formation Stage at the age of Thirty. I am sure he would lead the citizens of Wuwei City to survive this Beast Tide safely and soundly!

Oh crap! This man was even more shameless!

There were nine principles in the Ministry of Morality, among which eight of them were his adoptive sons. The one of Pill Formation was his own son, Lue Zhou!

"I say, the City Lord of Wuwei City, should be one of us Ministry of Demon Hunting!"

Tian Xiong, Minister of Demon Hunting, said, "We have been hunting demons all year round, and we know the habits of these animals. Wuwei city is now facing a Beast Tide, so the leader should be one of us!"

"And my Lord, I, Jiang Qi, think we Ministry of Demon Hunting can do a great job!"

The Minister of People's Livelihood was without an ability. His right was way smaller than that of the other three, so he directly said, "Please give us a chance!"

He had no choice. He was the Minister with the least sense of existence in the government.

Looking at the four people below, Jin stroked his beard and his eyes twinkled. Obviously he was thinking.

As a matter of fact, smart people all knew that he should choose the Ministry of Demon Hunting. But to everyone's surprise, Jin gave the position to the Ministry of People's Livelihood.

When the Minister of People's Livelihood, Ming Ying heard this, he was overjoyed.

"Thank you, Lord Prefect!"

In fact, he didn't hold any hope for this. He just came to make an appearance this time.

Because the four Ministries in the government were bond together. They would prosper and die together.

Gongpu and Zhidao both looked at Jin in disbelief, but only Tian Xiong's eyes flickered.

"My Lord, what is this?"

Gongpu was the first to stand out and said, "The highest level of the Ministry of People's Livelihood is of the Fulfilled Period of Back-to-self stage. How can they convince the people of Wuwei city that they could lead them through the Beast Tide?"

Even if Jin chose the Minister of Criminal Law, he would have nothing to say, because except for the Ministry of People's Livelihood, the other three Ministries were capable of fighting battles.

Even if Officer Li, his younger brother, was a Master of the Middle Period of the Pill Formation Stage!

And he himself was a Master of the Primal Spirit Stage!

"Yes, your honor, please take it back!"

Zhidao also nodded. wasn't it a joke? Ministry of People's Livelihood would never be able to protect the Wuwei City!

"What, my words don't count?"

Jin took a glance at them, and they were suddenly terrified.

"Do I have to ask for your permission before I make decisions?"

"We dare not!"

Gongpu and Zhidao looked at each other and said at the same time.

"Well, so be it. Director Ying, select a proper man as soon as possible, and he shall take office in a short time. At that time, you just need to report me!"

As he was saying, he was about to leave!

But just at the moment, a golden axe flew from below.

Jin's felt cold in his back, and then he turned his body to the side. The axe flew past him.

Boom!

The axe made a hole in the wall behind him.

Everyone was surprised!

They were all staring at Tian.

"Are you crazy? That's the Lord Prefect!"

"Tian, are you crazy?"

"How dare you offend your upper leader! Do you want to rebel?"

The three people scolded.

"Lord Prefect?"

Tian sneered, "I'm afraid you're wrong. The one sitting over there is no longer the Lord Prefect, but a demon!"

What?

Demon?

Gongpu scolded, "Did killing demons damage your brain? This is Lord Prefect. How can he be a demon?"

"The whole mansion is covered by array, and there is also a monsterrevealing mirror. There is not even a mouse, not to mention a demon!"

Zhidao frowned, "Besides, what demon can hide from our eyes?"

"That's right!"

Ming also said weakly on the side. It was normal for him to talk like this. He was only of the Fulfilled Period of the Back-to-self Stage, after all!

"I don't want to explain it to you!"

Tian snorted, "You can hide from others, but don't think you can hide from me. I'm a demon hunter. I'm very sensitive to the smell of demons. Before this, I could always smell a faint demon aura. I thought it was the smell that got on us when we were hunting."

"But some strange things happened one after another in the government, which attracted my attention!"

"What strange things?"

Jin said coldly.

"As far as I know, Lord Prefect is never addicted to women, but you have been taking in mistress recently and prostituting in the daytime. The Lord Prefect I used to be familiar with wouldn't do such things! Can you explain it?"

"Explain? Why should I explain?"

Jin gave him a cold smile, "The sexual relationship between men and women is natural. It's in line with the rules of human relations. I have no sons or daughters. Isn't it normal for me to have children in a hurry?"

Yeah, wasn't that normal?

They all looked at Tian.

"Don't make a fuss. Now, apologize to the Lord Prefect."

Gongpu said.

"Apologize my ass. Let me cut off his dog's head first."

Tian called out, "Come here, axe!"

Then the golden axe rushed to Jin with the momentum of thunder, and directly chopped at Jin.

"Stop it!"

"Stop it, Tian!"

How could Jing of the Fulfilled Period of Pill Formation Stage resist the attack of Tian of the Middle Period of the Primal Spirit Stage!

Because Tian was so quick, it was too late for them to save Jin!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 407 The Wake of Heaven Monster

Seeing that the giant axe hacked down, the others were helpless. Something serious was about to happen.

The inferiors killing the superiors in this dynasty should be sentenced as treason!

Whoever committed to this severe crime his whole family would be punished!

At this critical moment, Jin Xue's body escaped the attack of the giant axe in a very special posture.

Immediately afterwards, Jin Xue's eyes gave off scarlet light, and brown hairs on his arms became visible!

His mouth gradually grew longer and the teeth in his mouth became sharp. The original square face now turned into a triangle one.

This...this was a fox!

"You had not prepared to kill me just now, you had monster-revealing powder smeared on the axe!"

"Yes!"

Tian Xiong sneered, "Because I was not one hundred percent sure just now, otherwise, do you think you can hide away with that axe?"

The other three were dumbfounded, and couldn't help taking a breath. They didn't expect Jin Xue was a real monster.

"Master Xue, where did Master Xue go?"

Ming Ying looked terrified.

"Idiot, it must have been eaten by this fox!"

The monster could be transformed into a complete human form. It was definitely the Supreme Monster, with extraordinary strength.

Gongpu Li and Zhidao Zhou also called out their weapons and made a fighting posture.

"You broke the contract signed by the two races of humans and monsters, and you should be severely punished?"

Tian Xiong shouted sharply: "Do you want to be chased by the two races?"

"Hahaha, ridiculous contract, why should I wait here and be captured by you?"

The fox laughed in a sharp and unmusical sound, "You do not know how many monsters have been killed in private by your human race?"

"For many years, this contract has long existed in name only!"

"How dare you, then go die!"

Tian Xiong was furious, with his dazzling golden light shining all over his body, and his acupuncture points were lit up like stars.

"Slash the monster!"

He shouted, and the golden axe flew into his hands and slashed towards it!

With a 'poof', the fox was cut in half by the giant axe.

"Yes!"

Ming Ying was overjoyed, but the faces of Tian Xiong and other two people looked extremely pale.

It hit the fox, but it was not hit.

Because Tian Xiong only saw a piece of fishy fox skin falling on the ground, a white smoke floated out of the fox's body at the moment when the golden giant axe hit it.

Immediately afterwards, they heard the voice of the fox, "Haha...you are about to die, the Heaven Monster is awake... the catastrophe is coming..."

"What, who is the Heaven monster, and what is that catastrophe?"

Ming Ying looked confused.

Tian Xiong said: "Don't worry about so much, just report it immediately!"

He glanced at them and said, "The urgent task is to lock down Yaoguang Mansion, and then conduct a thorough investigation. I suspect that the mansion has been taken over by the monster race."

Gongpu Li and others also looked solemnly, "Yes, there must have a thorough investigation!"

...

A white smoke blew away with the wind, it drifting afar, across the boundless city wall, across the grassland, and finally to the deep forest.

It landed gently, and finally turned into a brown fox about several feet long.

It had three tails behind it.

There were four before, but just now, one tail was used!

Losing a tail meant losing a life!

Fortunately, although it lost a life this time, Lord Heaven Monster would definitely not treat it unfairly.

Thinking of this, it was in a much better mood, a pair of fox eyes, steadily spinning.

It flew through the forest, and a towering mountain, Tianyao Mountain, just appeared in front of it.

This mountain was said to be thirty-three thousand feet tall, but no one had ever reached the top of the mountain, because above the sky there had boundless thunder and wind, not to mention the Supreme Monster, even if the Monster Emperor couldn't survive!

Only the Monster Saint can walk in the thunder and wind.

That was the reason this place was the holy land of the monster race, and all the monsters in the Shiwan Mountain, the Supreme Monster, and the Beast King all stationed here.

At the foot of the mountain, there was a majestic hall.

Suddenly it changed, and became a middle-aged man with a mustache.

"Your majesty!"

The little monsters guarding here each uttered people's words, not because they had a high cultivation base, but because they swallowed the spirit-enlightening grass produced in Tianyao Mountain.

They had already opened up their intelligence!

"Ok!"

The Supreme Fox nodded, walked quickly into the hall, and saw a cloud of black air enveloping the throne.

He knelt on the ground, "Little Monster see Lord Heaven Monster!"

"Have you done the task?"

"Master Heaven Monster, we have successfully done it!"

The Supreme Fox knelt on the ground, his face full of flattery, with hopeful light shining in his small eyes.

"That's good!"

A majestic voice came from the black air.

"It's for you!"

Immediately afterwards, a drop of extremely rich liquid flew out of the black air.

It exuded an evil atmosphere.

The Supreme fox opened his mouth and swallowed the treasure.

A violent force rushed across his body.

His eyes instantly turned scarlet.

'Boom'

A burst of blue smoke flashed, and the Supreme fox re-transfigured his body. The power that caused his body growing bigger made it want to scream.

This feeling was so wonderful, he felt that there was only one step away from becoming the Monster Emperor.

As long as he could break through the Monster Emperor, it would be able to regenerate a tail, and then his innate and supernatural power would be completely awakened.

He even could return to the ancestors and became a Heaven Fox.

"Thank you, Master Heaven Monster!"

The Supreme fox transformed into a human form, couldn't speak enough of his gratitude!

"You can leave now, go help Supreme Bear and plunder more blood for me!"

The black air said, "When the time comes, when I come out, I will surely lead you to reappear in the prosperous age of the monster race!"

The Supreme Fox Emperor was full of enthusiasm by what he had said, his face flushed with excitement, "Even if we die."

After saying a lot of words of allegiance, he left.

The door of the main hall was closed, the black air slowly dissipated, and the main hall became silent again.

In the ground thousands of feet deep below the hall, a fiery red sword was inserted across a huge body, and countless bones were scattered aside, there ghosts and blood kept wearing down the confinement of the sword.

"It's almost the time...It won't be long before I can take possession of the body of this giant Heaven Monster."

•••

At the same time, things were going on in the Wuwei city!

Kris Chen put away the magic weapon liberation tactic and took out the "Hacked in Pieces".

Turning to the first page, there were seven shocking words, "Pain, pain, pain,

"Enter the path with pain, pain in the heart, pain in the lungs, pain in the liver, pain in the spleen, pain in the body... pain in the bones, pain in the soul..."

"The pain is extremely painful, the heaven and the earth are painful, everything is painful!"

The words above seem to have magical powers, just a look made Kris Chen feel uncomfortable, as if every part of his body was aching.

What a strong effect!

Kris Chen was a little frightened.

The cultivation method of "Hacked in Pieces" was indeed the same as the shopkeeper Wang said. The cultivator must keep cutting himself with a knife.

And the more pain he experienced, the better, and from the extreme pain he could perceive the way of pain, sharpen the Divine Spiritual Power, thereby strengthen its ability.

But the disadvantages were also obvious. Just like Shopkeeper Wang said, almost no one could survive this self-harming practice.

Take Lingchi (kill a person by a thousand cuts) as an example. It took only three thousand six hundred slicing to cut all of a person's flesh and blood.

But after the cultivation, there would be hundreds of thousands of times or millions of times of slicing. Even if one kept taking drugs and growing flesh and blood, he still didn't know how much time would be wasted.

This kind of exercise was the kind that low-level cultivators didn't dare to practice, and couldn't afford to practice, yet masters looked down on, and disdain to practice.

It didn't have so much benefit to me. What a waste of money, Kris Chen suddenly felt regrettable.

If he didn't practice, he would regret buying the book with one hundred and ten thousand high-grade spiritual stones more than anything.

He carefully read "Hacked in Pieces", and then swallowed a refined energy-returning pill, and the sword fetus kept cutting out sword energy.

Even if it was not the first time, Kris Chen still felt painful and numb.

It hurt, it hurt too much.

The pain came from inside.

A cut was only bloody, and the pain was less than half of this!

While cutting out the sword energy to open up the acupoints, Kris Chen was running "Hacked in Pieces". The Divine Spiritual Power figure kept changing its gesture, a mysterious feeling crushing his heart.

One sword energy, two sword energy, three sword energy...

The pain superimposed by one hundred and eighty sword energy was simply painful.

It was hard to imagine that, before this, Kris Chen had borne fifty thousand sword energy.

Another acupoint was successfully opened, and Kris Chen was already saturated with sweat.

Immediately afterwards, he began to open a second acupoint, and his task tonight was to open a hundred acupoints.

In other words, he had to endure the pain caused by 18,000 Sword Energy.

The two-hundredth sword energy cut out, the three-hundredth sword energy, the three-hundred-sixth sword energy!

The second acupoint was full!

Kris Chen swallowed the second energy-returning pill.

The four-hundredth sword energy was cut out, and now the four-hundred-sixth sword energy...

"Works, it really works!"

Even though it was so painful that he wanted to commit suicide, but his brain became clearer and ran faster. This was how Divine Spiritual Power had grown.

But the growth of Divine Spiritual Power brought an infinite amplification of pain.

It was now even more painful when the pain that was originally superimposed on one hundred and eighty sword energy.

People had a tolerance for pain. Once they exceeded that limit, they either fainted or just collapsed.

But Tian Xiao's Divine Spiritual Power was too powerful. This level of pain could neither faint nor collapse him, just like using a blunt knife to cut his flesh.

Only forty sword energy was left to reach the five hundred sword energy.

He just needed to cut himself five hundred times to practice the first level.

He couldn't wait to see if it really could work.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 408 A surge of Divine Spiritual Power

Boom!

When the 500th Sword Energy went out, a cool stream of air flowed through Kris's brain.

In the Mud Pill Palace, the body of the Divine Spiritual Power little person suddenly expanded then contracted. After repeating like this for three times, it stopped!

On a closer look, there were skin lines appearing on the body of the Divine Spiritual Power little person, and miraculous runes appeared on its body.

Kris let out the Divine Spiritual Power, and had a panoramic view within twenty thousand meters.

His Divine Spiritual Power had doubled!

It's really useful!

What a precious!.

What's the feeling of having a surge of Divine Spiritual Power? What he didn't understand before, he could understand it after a little thinking at the moment.

It's a great feeling.

Keep practicing!

On the second layer, he needed give himself a thousand cuts!

It's just a matter of punching through a few acupoints!

Then Kris used the Sword Energy to punch through the acupoints. One after another, the acupoints were punched through by Sword Energy, followed by the superposition of pain.

The pain was magnified ten times even a hundred times.

Kris's face was a little twisted . It was too painful. He couldn't think of any words to describe it.

How could he still feel the Demon King's stage in such a great pain! Feel my ass!

Thus in pain, Kris opened the tenth acupoint tonight!

The second layer of "A thousand knives and thousands of cuts" had also been successfully done. The Divine Spiritual power expanded once again,

and the arms and neck of the little person were covered with mysterious runes.

But it's more painful when the Sword Energy came out!

Even if Kris blocked his six senses, it still wouldn't work!

Anyway, one hundred acupoints must be punched through tonight!

Eighteen thousand streams of Sword Energy should be enough for him to cultivate to the third level of "A thousand knives and thousands of cuts"!

It was a long night. The next morning, Kris let out the last stream of Sword Energy, and his whole body was almost empty, as if he had been dragged out of water.

"It's so painful!"

However, after the pain, the harvest was huge. The Divine Spiritual Power of Kris had been able to reach fifty thousand meters.

If he met the Silver Wolf King at the moment, he could easily wipe out his spirit with the knife of Divine Spiritual Power.

When the Sword Energy entered the body, it was actually refining the body of Kris.

He took out a high-quality weapon and cut it down on his body. There was no mark at all.

His body was physically stronger than before.

He didn't expect that the Unknown Sword Tactic had the effect of refining the body.

Now the attack methods should be enough, and the Divine Spiritual Power attack was also enough. The magic weapon The dagger: kill Qin, which devoured the spirit of the Silver Wolf King should have absolutely no problem to improve.

Now, he'd better continue to practice the Tactics of the Magic Weapons!

He had a feeling that mastering the method would be of great use in the future.

.....

At the same time, in the Shiwan Mountain, the Fox King came to Bear King's tribe.

By this time, the Bear King had already recruited the remains of the Silver Wolf King.

The Bear King had been a Supreme Monster of Shiwan Mountain. At this time, the number of herds under his command had exceeded to ten million!

"Bear King!"

In the void, a brown fox fell down slowly and turned into a thin middle-aged man.

On the throne below, a tall, burly man was sitting there.

He was the Bear King!

"Why are you back so soon?"

"Ha ha, I finished the task ahead of time, so I came back!"

The Fox King laughed and said, "I have seen lord Heavenly Monster. He asked me to help you collect Blood Food!"

The Bear King looked at the Fox King, and a trace of surprise flashed in his eyes, "Fulfilled Period of the Supreme Monster, are you one step away from the Monster Emperor?"

"Yes."

The Fox King laughed, "The Heavenly Monster rewarded me with a drop of ancestral blood!"

Ancestral blood?

There was a glimmer of envy in Bear King's eyes.

In the Shiwan Mountain, who wouldn't want to have the ancestral blood!

The reason why they worked so hard to collect Blood Food for the Heavenly Monster was to get the ancestral blood!

A few years ago, the Bear King was just a Beast King. When he was looking for food in the forest, he was favored by the Heavenly Monster, and that's how he became the Bear King!

After attacking the Wuwei City and plundering millions of Blood Food, the Heavenly Monster would not treat him badly.

How many drops of ancestral blood would the Heavenly Monster give him?

Three or five?

Or more!

He was excited when thinking of it!

"Fox king, I'm here. It should be enough. You can go back!"

Bear King smiled, "I won't bother you with this kind of small matters."

He sneered in his heart. No one was allowed to take away his credit, no way!

How could the Fox King not know what the Bear King thought.

How could the Bear King take all the good things by himself.

"What you said is wrong."

The Fox King said: "the array of the Wuwei City is quite powerful. I'm afraid that you alone couldn't break the defense. Even if with me, I'm afraid it's not enough!"

"The Heavenly Monster is about to come out. Naturally, the sooner the better, so I also brought two old friends here today!"

What?

Bear King quickly stood up, "Who did you bring?"

"Snake King, and Rat King!"

Then two voices came from the sky, "Fox king, we are coming!"

Then, a woman dressed up seductively and a man with tricky eyes came over.

These two demons were well-known demon companions. Snakes and mice, share a nest! Both of them were the Supreme Monsters!

"Brother rat, sister snake!"

The Fox King was overjoyed and walked over and arched his hands at the two demons.

"I haven't seen you for a long time. I miss you very much."

The Rat King's voice was hoarse and deep, and his small eyes were full of cunning.

"Brother fox, I heard that you finished the task this time. The heavenly Monster awarded you a drop of ancestral blood. I am so envious!"

Snake woman was born seductive. She had long been sneaking with the Fox King.

"Oh I am just so lucky."

Fox King laughed, "I lost a tail so that I could escape this time."

Snake king and Rat King were surprised. The foxes considered tails as their life. It seemed that this mission was extremely dangerous.

"Let's not talk about this. Here's Bear King. You should all know him. This time, the Heavenly Monster let us help the Bear King plunder the Blood Food!"

"Brother bear!"

The Snake King said sweetly. The two sharp fangs looked very scary.

Bear King sneered, "I advise you to stay away from this!"

"Because this time, there is a great human power in Wuwei City!"

What?

Fox King said in surprise, "What great human power?"

"Those hypocritical human beings will come to this kind of remote town?"

During his six months' stay in YaoGuang Mansion, he had a great understanding of human hypocrisy.

It's said that foxes are cunning. In fact, humans are the most cunning.

They are full of morality in their words, but what they do could always raise anger and resentment.

Those Human Almighty of human race would never bend down and come here! It's impossible!

Hearing the words of the Fox King, Bear King sneered again, "Who told you that they are Human Almighty? I suspect they are the Overseas Immortals!"

What?

This time, the Snake King and the Rat King were both dumbfounded.

Overseas Immortals, the words were too heavy. None of the Overseas Immortals was simple.

They killed demons as easily as stepping on an ant, and they were moody.

Every thousand years, when the monster race was at its peak, the Overseas Immortals would send people to wipe out the Shiwan Mountain, causing tens of thousands of deaths.

It was the tradition passed down generation to generation.

Even the Fox King was nervous, "No... it's only June now. Those Overseas Immortals will come out to recruit principles in September. It's still not the time yet!"

"Yes, and there are still hundreds of years to go before the wipe out. They wouldn't do it at this time!"

"Hum, Bear King, I think you want to take this task alone, don't you?"

Said the Rat King with a sneer.

"I want to take the task alone?"

The Bear King looked at him disdainfully, "It is my task. How can you say I want to take it alone? I'm kind enough to warn you of the danger. You don't appreciate it, and you are accusing me here! It's really hard to know a monster's heart! Let me tell you, two days ago, the Silver Wolf

King was killed by a human Sword Practioner. According to the Beast King who survived, the Silver Wolf King could not even resist one strike of the man's sword!"

"It's impossible. The Silver Wolf King was one of the top five among Beast Kings. How could he not resist a strike?"

The Fox King looked at the Bear King, and the suspicion on his face became more serious.

He had never dealt with the Silver Wolf King, but he knew he was very good.

In particular, his talent of attacking spirits made him have no rivals among the Supreme Monsters.

Bear King was too lazy to explain, "You three, just walk three hundred miles to the East. There are traces left by their fighting. Though three days have passed, the Sword Energy left by the Sword Practioner is still there. Now, that place has become a sword field!"

The three monsters looked at each other, and the Fox King was still suspicious. Finally, he said, "Brother rat, sister snake, I suddenly remember that there's still something to handle in the family. Excuse me and see you around soon!"

As soon as he finished the words, he directly turned back to his original formation, which was a fox, and flew to the east!

There's nothing to handle in his family. The Rat King was the least daring. He turned his eyes, "Bear King, I have something to do with snake sister. We'll leave first."

Then the two also flew away.

Seeing them fly away, the Bear King laughed. How dare the three monsters take his credit when they were cowards themselves!

As a matter of fact, he knew the whole story from Beast King. It was the Silver Wolf King who provoked the Human Practioner when the human Practioner was just passing by! He asked for it.

As a result, he provoked the wrong people, and was directly killed by a sword. It's said that even his demon soul was destroyed.

The Bear King believed that the man should be a senior from the overseas mountains. This time, he was just passing by here.

It is impossible that those Overseas Immortals, who were superior to others, would care about the lives of ordinary people.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 409 An opportunity for Monster Emperor

Fox King rode on the wind to three hundred miles away, looking at the lake several miles long and tens of meters wide, he was instantly confused.

Sword energy was everywhere on the lake, and the land around the lake seemed to be plowed.

The dense sword energy didn't clear and lasted for a long time!

What kind of battle happened in this place?

Sword cultivator, this was definitely left by the sword cultivator.

Only sword cultivators had such an attack method!

He had nearly believed the Bear King's words in his heart. At this time, the Rat King and the Snake King arrived.

Seeing the scene in front of them, their pupils dilated, and they were also shocked.

It was too powerful, and the sword energy left over from the battle could form such scenery!

This sword energy would not decline in a hundred years, and the tenmile area around this lake has become a forbidden area!

The two monsters looked at each other, and both saw the fear in each other's eyes.

It seems that Bear King did not deceive them!

These two monsters were notoriously timid.

At this time, they got cold feet.

"Snake King, this attack to the Fearless City is useless, and we couldn't make it. Let's reject the Fox King!"

The Snake King also nodded, "You are right!"

The two monsters looked at each other and left with a gust of wind.

Upon receiving the news from the two monsters, the Fox King gritted his teeth and thought in his heart, they were really cowards and even afraid of a human race's sword cultivator.

No matter how powerful it was, they could just find a few more monsters fighting against it.

Thinking of it, he rode on the wind to the edge of a cliff. There were countless caves on this cliff.

The Fox King stood outside and shouted: "Spider Queen, I am Fox Rui. I came to visit you."

His voice was loud, and after a while, countless seven-colored spiders came out from the cave.

They were big, and their bulging belly sacs were filled with poisonous spider silk.

Looking at these poisonous insects, Fox King had a cold sweat.

This Spider Queen is the most vicious monster among all the Supreme Monsters in Shiwan Mountain!

She was the most beautiful one, but no monster dared to have sex with her!

For nothing else, all the monsters that had sex with her would be swallowed by her.

Even the most lustful Snake King in the Shiwan Mountain dared not!

At this time, a monster with a human head and spider body walked out of the middle's big hole.

Her face was extremely beautiful, but her long feet and big poison sacs made all the monsters daunt!

"Little fox, you are not in your Qingqiu Mountain. What are you going to do in my Wanzu Cliff? Are you planning to spend the night with me?"

Spider Queen giggled, her voice was charming, and the Fox King had a strange feeling.

This damn monster dared to use magic to fascinate him. Didn't she know that his fox race was the master of using magic to fascinate others?

"Spider Queen, don't make fun of me!"

The Fox King smiled, "I came here today for business. I wonder if you are interested or not?"

"Oh? What business?"

The Spider Queen looked at the Fox King with interest.

"A drop of Ancestral Blood!"

What?

Spider Queen's face changed drastically, and she opened her mouth to spit out seven-colored spider silks. The Fox King didn't expect that she would do that, and the spider web covered him!

[&]quot;Spider Queen, what are you doing?"

This Spider Queen was also the Supreme Monster in the fulfilled period, and she was even stronger than the Fox King.

The Spider Queen jumped out of the cave tens of feet high and looked at the Fox King condescendingly.

"What are you talking about? A drop of Ancestral Blood! Do you know what Ancestral Blood means?"

"Of course I know!"

Fox King said: "Heavenly Monster is about to be born, and he still needs millions of Blood Food. This time, the Bear King will lead thousands of monster race soldiers to attack Fearless City and loot the Blood Food."

"But, the human has invited a powerful sword cultivator, so I came to invite you, and when the Heavenly Monster is born, he will treat you well."

"Your words don't count. How should I trust you?"

"I, Fox Rui, swear by the monster race. If I deceive you, I will never be born again!"

"Really?"

Spider Queen's heart leaped!

She has been stuck in the fulfilled period of Supreme Monster for decades, and one step further, she would be the Monster Emperor!

Monster Emperor, with a life span of 1,500 years, how could she not be excited!

"I dare not lie to you!"

Fox Rui said.

Her talent was not good. To break through the Monster Emperor, she must rely on Ancestral Blood, and the Ancestral Blood was only available in the Heavenly Monster Palace.

She was also a monster who didn't like being restrained, and she didn't like doing things for Heavenly Monsters even if he was the famous Heavenly Monster!

Not all monsters thought that the birth of the Heavenly Monster was a good thing!

If the Heavenly Monster is born, their good days will come to an end.

No one wants a Heavenly Monster on top of his head, and they couldn't resist.

But now, the Spider Queen was moved by his words. She has spent five hundred years for practice. The spider had a short lifespan. Even for she was Supreme Monster, her lifespan was only 600 years.

In other words, if she couldn't break through the Monster Emperor within a hundred years, she would die.

It was definitely something she couldn't accept.

"What do you want me to do?"

Fox Rui gave a wry smile, "Can you untie me first?"

The Spider Queen blew a black smoke ring, and the spider web on Fox King melted immediately.

"Thank you!"

Fox Rui said: "It's simple, siege and prey, the more, the better!"

"Is that all?"

"Yes, it is!"

Fox Rui nodded.

"Okay, then, I promised!"

Spider Queen smiled. There were millions of spiders on her Wanzu Cliff. It was easy to grab Blood Food!

"When shall we start?"

"No hurry, I have to invite another king!"

Fox Rui smiled.

...

On the other side, Linjia Mountain!

It was the territory of pangolins, although their king's attack power was not good, the defense power was one of the best among the Supreme Monster. The most important thing was his ability to escape, which was the strongest among all Supreme Monsters.

Moreover, he also could break others' defenses!

The master of formation made the wall of Fearless City, and the Monster Emperor cannot break it!

However, the formation of the Fearless City had its weaknesses. Only by attacked its weak spots, and coupled with the Pangolin King's ability to break the defense, it could definitely break the defense by one shot.

In the past years, Fearless City was broken because of pangolins, although they did not rely on Blood Food for promotion.

But in this generation, the king of the pangolin was already old, and they must rely on Ancestral Blood to breakthrough!

Arriving in pangolins' territory, the Fox King was taken into a cave by a group of little monsters covered in scales.

Inside, there was a pangolin with a length of tens of feet and golden scales lying in it.

"Pangolin King, I am Fox Rui, from Qingqiu Mountain!"

When his voice fell, the huge pangolin opened its eyes, "Oh, little fox, why are you here!"

Fox Rui, who was only a hundred years old so far, looks old, but in front of these hundreds of years old monsters, he was still a junior.

"I'm here to talk about a business with you!"

Fox Rui smiled slightly.

"What business?"

Pangolin King snorted, "The Qingqiu clan is notoriously cunning. If I do business with you, you will definitely deceive me!"

"Pangolin King, you can't say that!"

Fox Rui smiled and said, "I didn't say anything about the business. How did you know that I would cheat you?"

"I don't want to listen, get out!"

After speaking, Pangolin King closed his eyes!

Fox Rui was not angry, but shook his head regrettably, "Alas, it's a pity. You just missed the opportunity to break through the Monster Emperor."

When his voice fell, he turned around and was about to leave the cave!

What?

An opportunity to break through the Monster Emperor?

Pangolin King suddenly opened his eyes!

"Stop, little fox, what are you talking about?"

"No, no, no. Our Qingqiu Foxes are all cunning, and doing business with us will be miserable."

Fox Rui waved his hand, "If so, I'll go find other monsters to cooperate."

"Stop!"

Pangolin King stood up from the ground, "This is the territory of pangolins. Could you just come and leave as you want?"

His eyes were full of threats, and there was an oppressive aura from his body.

"Pangolin King, you'd better give up!"

While speaking, Fox Rui also broke out an oppressive aura.

Although this aura was not as strong as Pangolin King's, it was nearly the same.

It was because he has just broken through the Monster Emperor's fulfilled period and couldn't completely control his power.

"You... broke through?"

Pangolin King couldn't believe it!

"Yes!"

Fox Rui looked arrogant!

Pangolin King restrained himself and said to Fox Rui: "Please forgive me, Fox King. I will apologize to you!"

Fox Rui snorted. Pangolin King should be polite to him earlier.

Although he thought so in his heart, he still said calmly: "No, no. You are welcome. It was me who come too abruptly!"

After some preliminaries, Fox Rui directly said: "I mentioned the opportunity to break through the Monster Emperor. I wonder if Pangolin King is interested or not?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 410 Compete For Marriage

At the same time, in Wuwei City!

Yuan's Mansion!

Xuefei had exposed her female identity, and under Tiangang's request, she showed her real face in front of everyone.

Except for Yujie and Butler Mei, everyone in the Yuan's Mansion was shocked by Xuefei's beauty!

They couldn't believe that this beautiful woman in front of them was Miss Yuan!

Was it a joke?

Everyone in Wuwei City knew that Miss Yuan was ugly and vulgar.

Her beard was much longer than Yu Yan's!

Someone in the Wuwei City even said whoever married Miss Yuan would not have offspring.

But now, everyone in Yuan's Mansion was shocked by Xuefei's beauty.

Especially those male servants, their eyes nearly popped out of their heads.

Gorgeous, breathtaking, dainty, fairy, they racked their brains to praise Xuefei by saying all the words they knew.

Besides, the news that Miss Yuan is a beauty spread.

Others all laughed when they heard the news!

If Miss Yuan is as beautiful as a flower, then the Wuwei City's sows could be regarded as fairies.

Just as everyone laughed, two soldiers from the City Lord's Mansion came to Yuan's Mansion, and two women came out one after another from inside.

The first one was wearing a white gauze dress, with a cyan jade hairpin on her head, covering her face with a flimsy veil, but even so, everyone knew that she is a wonderful woman!

The one behind her looked like a maid, wearing a green maid costume, following that beautiful woman step by step, with a pretty face.

Some people speculated that they were new concubines of Lord Yuan, and others said that this woman was the sibling sister of City Lord's beloved wife. There were always different opinions among everyone.

But at this moment, the leading general shouted: "Miss Yuan comes out, others step aside!"

When the voice fell, everyone was shocked.

What?

Miss Yuan?

Did they mishear it?

Wasn't Miss Yuan a fat and ugly woman who looked like a strong man?

But the woman in front of them was graceful and beautiful, especially her eyes, which was even more fascinating!

Or was there another young lady in Yuan's Mansion?

Everyone was full of doubts, but soon, their misgivings were gone!

This woman with a veil was Miss Yuan, the ugly and crude woman in the rumors!

It was just that Miss Yuan was too beautiful and afraid others would offend her, so she deliberately defaced herself.

Hearing this reason, everyone was relieved.

That's it.

She was too beautiful, so she deliberately defaced herself!

How beautiful was she under the veil?

Everyone imagined her face in their hearts!

Then why didn't she say it before, but said it out now?

The Yuan family used to be small. The son of Tianxiong, Kang Ning, was a masher. If he knew that Miss Yuan is beautiful, he would have come to rob her.

But now it's different. The Yuan Family has become the lord of the Wuwei City, and there were also experts standing behind Tiangang. The massacre not long ago was famous in the entire Chang'an Avenue. How could they forget it?

It was a pity that such a beautiful woman had married a little monk!

She is out of his league!

Just as everyone regretted, the City Lord Mansion issued another announcement that Xuefei had divorced Kris Chen half a month ago!

Wow!

As soon as this announcement was issued, the whole city was in an uproar.

Has Miss Yuan divorced that little monk?

Such great news!

Now the Yuan Family was very influential. If someone marries Miss Yuan, then he would be successful!

Tiangang only had one daughter. After several decades, the position of City Lord would be his son-in-law!

After the news spread, those aristocratic families in Wuwei City became active.

One after another, they gathered all their genius offspring to discuss.

They were discussing how to own Xuefei.

Just as everyone was making plans, an announcement for finding a new husband for Xuefei was posted from the City Lord's Mansion.

Seeing this announcement, everyone in Wuwei City laughed!

They were just thinking about marrying Xuefei, and it seemed that their dreams would come true.

Miss Yuan was going to marry again, but the method was somewhat different this time.

It was no longer the previous martial arts contest, but the one who could kill more monsters and get more Demon Pills could become his husband-in-law!

There were detailed rules above to prevent them from cheating!

"Xuefei, you really think it over?"

Tiangang asked.

"Yes, I have already thought about it, and we must make a good plan!"

Xuefei knelt aside, her face covered with a veil so that no one could see the change in her face.

"I'm such a useless father!"

"Dad, don't blame yourself!"

Xuefei said: "It is all my idea. My husband must be a great hero. Who could kill more monsters and get more Demon Pills could be my husband!"

When she said it, she suddenly thought of that homely man in her mind. She had a hunch in her heart that he would show up in this beast tide!

Of course, if he didn't show up, then she would also give up. At least she could help his father share some pressure and let Wuwei City survive in this beast tide.

This tide was likely to happen once in a blue moon. Although she is beautiful, those beasts would not be soft to her because of her beauty!

The most important thing is that the expert behind Tiangang seemed to have left.

In the past few days, Tiangang tried every means to contact that expert, but there was no response!

Without that expert, the City Lord's Mansion would be out of his control at once. This time, she considered it thoroughly and then stood in front of the stage from behind and showed her real face in front of the public.

This way could distract these people's attention and let those aristocratic families in Wuwei City become active.

It is not enough to rely only on Tiangang or the City Lord's Mansion alone.

That was why Tiangang blamed himself so much.

"Xuefei, I am sorry."

Tiangang looked at his daughter full of regret.

Xuefei was born beautiful, and he was afraid of causing trouble, so he kept raising Xuefei in the backyard. Although Xuefei was very sheltered and had everything she wanted, she was not free after all.

Even so, Xuefei never hated him. Instead, she wanted to help herself, and she always held the grudge because she was a girl.

In fact, in Tiangang's heart, Xuefei is ten times better than the son!

"Dad, it is my choice. You gave birth to me and taught me to protect myself. How could you say sorry to me?"

Xuefei's tone was calm without any emotion, but the more so, the guiltier Tiangang felt.

At this moment, two wounded soldiers rushed in from the outside, "Oh dear! Some bad things happened..."

An urgent voice came in, and the guilt on Tiangang's face disappeared immediately, and he became serious, "Xuefei, you go back first!"

"Yes, dad!"

Xuefei bowed and left directly.

When she had just left, the soldiers stumbled to the hall with blood, "City Lord, the beast tide is coming... Thousands of beasts gathered on the plain ten miles away from the city wall."

By hearing it, Tiangang's expression changed drastically, and he quickly stood up and exclaimed: "What are you saying? The beast tide is coming?"

"Where is the pioneer camp?"

"They were all died. We fled after a desperate struggle!"

The soldier knelt on the ground, his face was full of horror, "They appeared so suddenly and overwhelmingly, and we cannot see the edge at one glance."

"There are more beasts than last time. It's an unprecedented big beast tide!"

After speaking, the soldier's eyes suddenly widened, he opened his mouth and vomited blood, fell to the ground, and died instantly!

He was so frightened that he scared himself to death!

Tiangang was anxious and hurriedly shouted: "Go and find Prof. Guan!"

After a while, Prof. Guan came over and bowed to Tiangang, "City Lord!"

"You are welcome, Prof. Guan!"

Tiangang eagerly helped Prof. Guan to his feet and said directly: "The soldiers of the pioneer camp said a large number of beasts had gathered dozens of miles outside the city wall. The beast tide is coming. Please teach me how to tide over this difficulty!"

These days, Tiangang was impressed by Prof. Guan's erudition and talents. He would feel at ease if Prof. Guan could give him some suggestions.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 411 Attack at Night

"Please help me, Prof. Guan!"

Prof. Guan said: "City Lord, you are too polite!"

"Do you have any plan?"

Tiangang asked.

Prof. Guan lightly touched his beard, and his forehead was bunched in a frown.

He had no plan in his heart at all!

This time, it was Bear King who led the attack. An army of millions of beasts attacked. It was a dream for such a small Wuwei City to defend itself!

But he thought about Kris Chen and said: "City Lord, don't worry too much. We will try our best to defend!"

That's it?

Tiangang was speechless!

He invited him here to make suggestions, not to let him talk such bullshit!

"Prof. Guan, I understand. I mean, is there any effective way to fight against these beasts?"

Prof. Guan was also confused. You are the City Lord, and I just came to give you some advice.

Thousands of monster beasts running towards them, and any strategy would be useless unless Wuwei City were guarded by some senior experts, such as Tiangang master, the one standing behind him. If he could show up, Wuwei City would be survived.

Even if this city couldn't survive, at least Tiangang could be saved.

Prof. Guan smiled and said: "Don't worry. With that expert, everything will be fine!"

Tiangang: ...

Do I still need to be so nervous if I could contact that expert?

Tiangang felt terrible.

But he couldn't say it. Once he said it, it was all over.

Wuwei City would disappear under the beast tide, and Tiangang and everyone in the Yuan's Mansion would die under the sword of the City Lord's Mansion soldiers.

At this moment, he found it hard to tell about his suffering.

"Prof. Guan, let all the soldiers fight against beasts. Please ring the big bell and let everyone cheer up!"

Tiangang said.

"Yes, City Lord!"

And he left!

Butler Mei took the Tiger Talisman of the City Lord and passed the order, and then someone rang the big bell hanging on the City Lord's Mansion.

This giant bell is an inferior instrument, and its most significant function is to warn everyone in Wuwei City.

The melodious bells broke the tranquility of Wuwei City, and all the lights came up, hundreds of people in Wuwei City all woke up.

"Oh, dear, it is the bell of City Lord's Mansion, the beast tide is coming!"

"Wake up, everyone. The beast tide is coming!"

Someone ran out of the house and yelled in the street, afraid that someone would sleep too deep to hear the bell!

"What? The beast tide is coming?"

"Wasn't the beast tide in previous years all during the day? Why is it at night this time!"

"It doesn't matter if they come in the day or at night. Anyway, someone is on the front line, so we should rest assured and sleep well."

Some people were nervous, and some were not. After all, Wuwei City has been safe for nearly a hundred years. In previous years, the beast tides were all just small beasts, and only some soldiers and guards would die because of it.

They couldn't break the defenses of Wuwei City.

"That's right; let's go back to sleep!"

"This year, there are so many hunter groups, and they have killed so many monster beasts, so it must be fine."

Many people took it seriously and greeted them one by one to go home and sleep by hearing it.

At the same time, Kris Chen was practicing Unknown Sword Tactic, and after dozens of days of practice, his acupuncture points have opened to 1,500 points. By all accounts, he was already a Practitioner in the middle period of the Back-to-self stage.

One thousand five hundred acupuncture points mean 270,000 sword energies!

He has reached the seventh level by desperate effort!

How did it feel to increase one person's primal spirit sevenfold?

The primal spirit figure in Mud Pill Palace has grown from a child to a teenager. His body is strong, covered with mysterious spells, and he looked like Kris Chen.

By releasing the Divine Spiritual Power, he could have an excellent view of a circumference of 100,000 meters!

He could only draw three hundred and sixty tactic patterns in an instant and laid arrays in one breath only by one thought.

It would scare people to death if others knew it.

Ordinary people need to consume a lot of spiritual power to draw tactic patterns. A first-class array needs at least hundreds of arrayed base. That was to say; you need to draw tens of thousands of tactic patterns in one breath!

It can suck up an ordinary first-class array master, leaving him exhausted to death in an instant.

But Kris Chen was not an ordinary first-class array master.

His current divine spiritual power could kill primal spirit if he wants!

But no one knew what methods the accumulated spirit above the primal spirit had.

Giving him another half a month, he would break through to the Pill formation!

When he found his life point, he could condense elixir in his life point!

This life point could be considered as a public region! In other words, it is more important than a public region!

And it is just the starting point for the Devil Land!

The lower-ranked golden pills could increase life span from 100 to 300 years, the middle-ranked golden pills could increase life span from 400

to 600 years, and the upper-ranked golden pills could increase life span from 700 to 900 years!

It is said that there were supreme pills above the upper-ranked golden pills which can prolong life for thousands of years and even awaken one's supernatural power.

It was quite impressive!

Awakening one's supernatural power?

It sounds a bit like the ancestor of a monster race. Would there be any connection between them?

After all, humans are just advanced animals!

After dispelling these tedious thoughts in his mind, Kris smiled. Now that he even didn't figure out his cultivation system, it would be too much for him to think about the connection between the monster race and the human race.

As he was about to continue opening his acupuncture points, Kris Chen heard the musical bells.

"Where did the bell come?"

Kris Chen was startled and released divine spiritual power. When the people of Wuwei City saw it, they instantly knew what had happened.

Is the beast tide coming at night?

He had seen the Wuwei City annals (the same as the county annals) in the Yuan Family library and knew that beast tides usually happened during the day and rarely started at night.

Going out or not?

Kris Chen thought for a while and then gave up his idea. He has killed hundreds of thousands of monster beasts, so this beast tide would not be a big problem for him!

With the help of Prof. Guan, he was not worried at all.

So he concentrated on practicing.

Wuwei City was just a temporary place for him. His next stop would be Infinite Sea, the Overseas Immortal Sect!

Hard work could accumulate strength so that he could be more confident!

• • •

At the same time, above the city wall.

Tiangang in armor stood on the city wall, Tu Yan stood beside him, and tens of thousands of soldiers and 30,000 warriors all stood on the wall.

The defensive array has opened, and many spiritual stones were dumped into the arrays' hub of the city wall.

If Kris Chen is here, he must recognize that this is a first-class defensive array because the defensive line was too long, and there were several arrayed bases here.

There was an array that could gather spirit, and it could also open this time.

Coupled with the fact that the city wall was built by ironstones produced in Wuwei City, it was even more indestructible under the dual protection!

Above the city wall, the soaring light almost illuminated the sky.

Everyone stared at the darkness ahead nervously.

The archers were ready to shoot, and each arrow tied with a low-level detonating talisman, which required dozens of inferior spiritual stones.

"I am coming!"

Tiangang stood on the battlement and couldn't help but say it.

And suddenly, countless green lights lit up in the darkness, looked like fireflies.

They all knew that they were not fireflies, but the pupils of beasts.

Everyone's blood freeze!

Tu Yan began to sweat heavily because of nervousness.

"Boom! Boom!"

Standing on the battlement, Tiangang felt a little trembling.

It was the movement when the beasts rolled in.

"City Lord, it's time to shoot!"

A senior general said.

"No hurry!"

Tiangang said, "Let them come closer."

The shake was getting heavier and heavier as if a dragon was taking over under the ground.

"Closer, they were getting closer!"

Everyone's back has been soaked in a cold sweat, and no one could be indifferent in the face of the turbulent herd.

At this moment, Tiangang shouted: "Shoot!"

"City Lord said, let's shoot!"

Upon hearing the order, tens of thousands of archers fired all arrows, and all the arrows went straight to the herd, like cannonballs.

They pierced those beasts.

After piercing their bodies, a red light burst into the sky.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

Countless lights glowed in the sky, and with an explosion sounded, the fiery red light illuminated the entire sky!

When everyone saw the beasts ahead, they couldn't help but take a deep breath!

"Oh my god! Why are there so many of them?"

"It's overwhelming, and no one could see the end!"

"There are probably millions here!"

"Isn't it just a small beast tide? How could there be so many of them?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 412 Kill Beasts Like Flies

Countless beasts were coming for them, and they were not afraid at all!

The bomb blast a wave of beasts, and another wave came after it!

It was known that there must be a Beast King in the beast tide!

That monster beast is similar to the Pill-Condensation of the human race!

In the entire Wuwei City, there was no strong person in the Pill-Condensation Stage.

Besides, there was a 60% chance that the Supreme Beast will show up in the beast tide records!

Beast King is difficult to deal with, and with another Supreme Beast, Wuwei City couldn't defend!

Tiangang prayed in his heart that Supreme Beast would not show up!

At that time, Wuwei City would be devastated, and none of them would survive.

After all the arrows were shot, tens of thousands of beasts were killed and exploded.

"Shoot again!"

The sky was full of arrows again.

"Boom, boom!"

The heat from the explosion of runes could be felt even hundreds of meters away.

"Keep shooting!"

The third round started!

At this moment, the cannonball-like arrows stopped in the air.

"Wow!"

A roar of a tiger solidified the time and space, and a soil wall blocked all the arrows.

"Boom, boom!"

The arrow exploded and blew up the soil wall in front of them!

Everyone was shocked!

"Oh, dear, it... it is the Beast King of the Pill-Condensation Stage!"

Someone in the crowd yelled, and the crowd was in an uproar. The soldiers on the wall were still well, but the warriors recruited from the family were scared.

Some were timid, and even their legs trembled.

"And the one who roared just now was the Tiger King!"

After he finished speaking, a tiger that was several feet high suddenly jumped over.

The sharp tiger claw fell from the sky and hit the white light curtain. The light curtain shakes for a while, and a considerable force shook the tiger claw.

Everyone breathed a sigh of relief. The great defense array showed its effect, and the Tiger King flew out.

At the moment it fell from the sky just now, Tiangang's heart started to beat much quicker.

He was in his forties this year, and it was not the first time he has resisted the beast tide. But in previous years, he has never seen a beast king tide.

He was afraid in his heart

It was said that even the Supreme Monster couldn't break through the great defense array. Seeing it today, it was fairly stable!

With such a substantial defense array, he had nothing to worry about.

Tu Yan said lightly: "Family Head, there is a great defense array, and we can rest assured!"

At this moment, someone in the crowd shouted: "No, the solid wall was not released by the Tiger King; there are other beast kings."

After he finished speaking, everyone was shocked.

What?

In addition to the Tiger King, are there other beast kings?

At this moment, countless hard thorns emanated from the ground.

The speed was as fast as lightning, cutting through the air and vibrating the soldiers' arrows.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

The arrow exploded in the air!

The solid wall was not Tiger King's talent.

The sharp soil thorns hit the light curtain and make the light curtain shake.

Within a few seconds, the light curtain was attacked by tens of thousands of soil thorns.

The sheen dimmed a lot.

"City Lord, the spirit in the array has been exhausted. Do we still need to put more spirit stones?"

A junior tactician of the magic weapons stepped forward and said.

"Yes, of course!"

Tiangang was terrified. Only after a while, the spirit in the array was exhausted. Although the real great defense array was under the light curtain, breaking the light curtain would negatively influence morale!

"Yes, City Lord!"

That junior tactician of the magic weapons turned and left.

A cart of lower-grade spirit stones was thrown into the array.

Soon, the light curtain returned to its previous appearance and even brighter than before.

Tens of thousands of soil thorns hit again.

But this time, the force seemed to be weaker than before.

"The Beast King hid in the dark is exhausted."

Tiangang's eyes lit up. No matter how powerful a monster beast is, he couldn't release soil thorns endlessly.

"Keep shooting!"

At night, soldiers couldn't go out and kill the enemy, so shooting is the only way out!

Although there were many arrows, there were not many explosive arrows. They can support three rounds at most. After three rounds, they can only rely on the lethality of ordinary arrows.

They could kill beasts, but what about the beasts with intelligence?

Thousands of beasts were biting under the wall, and no one knew whether the great defense array could defend them!

"Boom!"

Tens of thousands of beasts were blown to death, and a large area of open space was soon exposed, but soon these open spaces were filled by these beasts, even denser than before!

The soldiers on the city wall were all exhausted, and they released more and more arrows!

Below the city wall, the corpses were everywhere, and blood flowing like streams!

The Tiger King kept swinging his claws and tried to break the defense of Wuwei City, as well as that beast king, who kept releasing soil thorns in the dark.

Tiangang was confident that he could defeat these two beast kings and defend Wuwei City.

However, at this moment, there was a cry from the sky.

Everyone looked into the sky in unison.

A big red bird flew in the sky, and tens of thousands of birds followed behind it.

"They...they are flamingos!"

Prof. Guan said solemnly.

"Prof. Guan, is flamingo very powerful?"

Tiangang has never seen it or even heard it before!

In the past, most monster beasts could only walk, rarely flying. Even if they could fly, they were relatively low-level birds.

"They were awesome. They are fulfilled period beast king, one step short of breaking through to the Supreme Monster!"

What!

Could they break through to the Supreme Monster by one step?

Tiangang's heart shuddered, and he knew it was not a joke.

And they were still flying overhead!

"The flames of these flamingos are mighty, and many of them can spit fire. The flames they spit can even break metal stones!"

Hiss!

When hearing Prof. Guan's words, everyone was shocked!

"All the soldiers, please shoot upwards!"

Tiangang quickly changed his tactics.

Whether they can hit the flamingo group or not, the arrows would fall from the sky to the ground and hit those beasts.

"Yes!"

The soldiers shot into the air.

After several rounds of shooting, everyone's hands trembled, and it was hard to shoot the arrow from the bow.

They were all ox horn bows, and they required a lot of force to open.

After a dozen rounds of shooting, they have run out of power.

The general noticed that there was something wrong with the soldiers and quickly reported to Tiangang. Tiangang quickly asked half of them to stop shooting, take medicine to regain their spirit!

Few flamingos were shot down, and at this moment, the big bird in the sky screamed angrily and spat out a flame.

The flame fell on the light curtain, and the heat almost melted the light curtain through.

Tiangang was shocked, and the flame was too hot, and his face turned red across the light curtain!

"What...what the hell is going on?"

Tiangang was shocked and scared, was there a protective array?

Why could he still feel the heat!

He is at the Back-to-self stage, then what about other soldiers?

Would they get burned?

A veteran of the City Lord's Mansion came out and said, "City Lord, although the array is good, it is not omnipotent!"

It can isolate attacks, but it can't isolate heat!

Few people knew this secret, and this veteran happened to know it!

"What? It can't keep the heat away?"

Tiangang looked at those flamingos in the sky. When the flame fell on the light curtain, the light curtain began to shake violently, and the light became gloomy!

It was like a candle that could go out at any time!

At this moment, with a sound, the light curtain collapsed directly!

Many people's faces and eyes were burned by the heat when the flames fell.

Fortunately, the fire was blocked by the great defense array.

It was much more powerful than the light curtain, and the fire can hardly cause real damage to it!

"Go back!"

Tiangang shouted quickly.

"Hurry up and replace the wounded soldiers!"

At this moment, the flamingos hovering in the sky spit out flames together!

All the city walls ignited a raging fire, almost illuminating the whole Wuwei City!

At this time, everyone in Wuwei City couldn't fall asleep.

They felt the seriousness of this situation.

The endless explosions, the roars of the beasts, and the roars of the soldiers made them sober.

Many timid people have hidden in the cellar.

At this moment, the big clock on the wall rang!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 413 Shoot down the bird king

There was only one reason for the big bell to be ringed—the city was about to fall!

A military leader ran over in a panic, "City Lord, we need more men in the city!"

Tiangang(name of the City Lord) looked at Prof.Guan.

Prof.Guan said: "Don't be panic, if I remember correctly, there was a batch of Thunderbolt sent by Yaoguang Mansion, it's in the treasure house of the City Lord's Mansion!"

The Thunderbolt was a one-time magic weapon refined by the refining master of Yaoguang Mansion, and its power was ten times greater than that of the Hot-Flame Sticker!

Wow, there was Thunderbolt in the City Lord's Mansion!

Tiangang had also heard of this famous Thunderbolt, even the practitioner of the fulfilled period and back-to-self stage can hardly resist a Thunderbolt.

"Quickly, bring the Thunderbolt!"

Tiangang took out the key to the treasure house from the storage ring and said to Tu Yan: "You go with Prof.Guan, the sooner the better!"

Tu Yan nodded and quickly walked off the city wall with Prof.Guan.

"Prof.Guan, keep up!"

Tu Yan moved so quick like he was flying.

"Zoom!"

Within a second, and Prof.Guan flashed in front of him and smiled, "General Yan, you are too slow, let me give you a ride."

Holding Tu Yan's hand, they speed up so quick, Tu Yan showed a look of horror, he didn't expect that Prof.Guan was also a hidden master!

The fire light shined brightly in Wuwei City.

Inside the city mansion, Xuefei stood up, "I can't stay here any longer, I want to go up the city wall and find my father!"

Yujie was worried, "Miss Yuan, it's so dangerous above the city wall..."

"If you are scared, you can stay!"

After speaking, Xuefei left the mansion in stride!

At that time, almost all the soldiers had been on the wall, only a few guards stay inside.

Xuefei left without being stopped.

Yujie followed behind her anyway.

Xuefei, dressed in gorgeous costumes, she pulled Yujie and flew towards the gate.

After a short while, they arrived under the city wall.

At this time, the ground were already covered with injured soldiers, they were all wailing, and hundreds of doctors were busy treating them.

"Oh, it hurts ..."

"I can't see anything!" soldiers were yelling miserably.

These soldiers were all burned by the fire, even their eyes were burned.

Yujie hid behind Xuefei, she was afraid of seeing all that.

It was so terrible!

Xuefei glanced at it, without saying anything, and went straight to the city wall.

In the past, these soldiers would definitely marvel at the god-like appearance of Xuefei.

However, at this moment, the tide of beasts and the threat of death made them ignored her.

"Father!"

Xuefei walked toward Tiangang.

Hearing the sound, Tiangang was taken aback, turned his head, his face changed drastically,

"Go back and stay behind!"

Xuefei bit her lips and said, "Father, you are fighting, I want to be by your side and help. I am your daughter!"

As she said, she bowed and tear her robes on both sides and tied them tightly.

That gorgeous clothes became a martial robe!

Removed the gorgeous headdress from the head, she curled up the long hair, tied it with only a hosta, wiped off the rouge lipstick, and knelt down on one knee, "Please! Father!"

The little girl Yujie also hurriedly knelt on the ground.

Looking at the two girls, Tiangang sighed, "Fine, get up!"

Xuefei said: "Father, how was the battle going now?"

Seeing the monsters raging in the sky, Xuefei was shocked, but not afraid.

The worst thing won't happen, she believed.

Tiangang did not see a trace of fear from Xuefei's face, if Yuan Xuefei were a boy, she would be a brave fighter.

She was decisive, filial to her relatives, and kind to others. She was simply the perfect heir of Tiangang.

Even if she was a girl, so what?

Thinking of this, Tiangang told Xuefei about the situation.

Xuefei also had a solemn expression, "Uncle Yan should be back soon."

As soon as he finished speaking, Tu Yan's voice came from behind, "My Lord, I'm back!"

Tiangang was overjoyed, Tu Yan and Prof.Guan walked over one after another, took out a storage ring, and said: "My Lord, that old guy really got a lot of good things, except for Thunderbolt, There are also freezing stickers!"

Freezing sticker, a low-level rune, had no attack power, but it can instantly freeze the surroundings.

Xuefei's eyes lit up, "This was really a good thing. We can freeze the city wall, which can strengthen the city defense! And it can also resist the high temperature flames emitted by the fire bird, killing two birds with one stone!"

Tiangang nodded and took the storage ring, which was full of various supplies!

With this Thunderbolt and Freezing sticker, his confidence has greatly increased!

Now the needle master was trying to repair the Spirit Gathering Array. As long as the Spirit Gathering Array was successfully repaired, they would have hope to win.

In the thousand-year history of Fearless City, there had never been destroyed by big beast. Tiangang hoped that he can keep this tradition!

He quickly distributed the Freezing stickers, in an instant, the cold and the scorching heat offset each other, and the soldiers inside the city wall no longer have to fear the hot flames from the fire bird!

"Sure enough!"

Tiangang was overjoyed. In this way, the attack of the fire bird was useless.

"Shoot, shoot these beasts down for me!"

"Rustle!"

"Rustle!"

"Rustle!"

After taking the medicine powder, the rested soldiers went into battle again, pulling the horn bow.

Dense arrows rose to the sky.

"Puff!"

"Puff!"

One after another, the fire bird was pierced by arrows, wailed, and then fell from a height of hundreds meters.

The tens of feet long Bird King was so angry that it roared and swooped down immediately, hitting the city wall directly.

Rustle!

It was surrounded by fire, like a meteorite falling from the sky.

"Boom!"

The earth was shaking!

The city wall trembled, and the person standing on it was directly knocked over by the power!

"Woo!"

The Bird King flapped wings and rose to the sky again.

Coupled with the stone thorn attack of the Tiger King and the unknown Beast King, the overall city defense dropped by one layer.

However, there was an elementary stone, it was still difficult for them to break the city defense.

Rustle!

Rustle!

At this moment, tens of thousands of beasts rushed under the wall after a long line of defense!

They were all doing an action, shoveling sand like a dog, their speed was fast and the dust was flying.

"Quickly, pour the shit and oil!"

Tiangang's face changed drastically, and he quickly ordered.

"Wow!"

The pungent yellow shit and hot oil fell, and countless beasts were scalded to death.

"Shoot!"

The arrow was tied to a ignited oilcloth and shot into the ground.

With a bang, the hot oil under the city wall was ignited in an instant, and the beasts were all roaring and screaming in the sea of fire!

"Oh my god!"

Yujie, the little girl couldn't help but vomit, the smell was so disgusting!

Xuefei resisted the nausea and looked down.

Cruel, so cruel!

"Boom!"

The Bird King rushed into the sky again.

Once again everyone was knocked on their backs!

"Bring me the big bow!"

Two guys came over with an iron bow weighing several hundred kilograms. It required great power to use it. Tiangang only pulled half of the bow in the early days, but today, he fully pulled it.

The muscles all over his body were tightened, the genuine energy flow in the bow, a flow of dark red light attached to the arrow.

"Puff!"

"Woo!"

He drew and lose the arrow.

The ultra-fast speed of the arrow even surpassed the speed of sound, a short vacuum was formed around the arrow.

The flaming long arrow arrived in front of the Flamingo King in a flash.

At this speed, it was impossible to escape.

When everyone was looking forward to it, the long arrow directly hit the Bird King.

"Boom!"

The arrow burst directly, creating a huge explosion.

"You got it, my Lord!"

"Hurrah, the Bird King must be killed!"

"Long live the city lord!"

Hearing the compliments from everyone, Tiangang was a little proud, but he didn't show it.

Only Prof.Guan looked calm.

These people looked down on the fulfilled period of the Demon King. Although the Bird King may be hurt in the flesh, but definitly not by the iron bow, a middle class weapon.

When the flames faded, everyone was dumbfounded!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 414 Retreat of the beast tide

What!

How could this be possible!

Tiangang Yuan was stunned. The Firebird King remained unhurt in the air. The arrows shot from the Middle Class weapon were pasted with the precious Middle Class Hot Flame Sticker. He didn't even burn a single hair of his opponent!

Xuefei Yuan, Tu Yan and others were even more shocked.

If it hadn't been for the City Protection Array, who couldn't have stopped the Firebird King?

It's no wonder that the people of Wuwei City failed to survive in the past. Facing such a powerful Monster Beast, they didn't have the ability to resist at all!

"Has the Energy Gathering Array been repaired?"

Boom!

Firebird king made a dive and went straight down, and the wall trembled again.

"Moo!"

At this time, a huge Bull Demon of tens of feet tall with a long head, appeared in the people's sight, roaring.

"Bull Demon!"

"Another Beast King!"

Prof. Guan's expression became serious. The Bull Demon was one of the top three Demon Kings under Bear King. And the Bull Demon was at the Fulfilled Period. He had a terrible strength.

"Hurry! Everyone aim at the Bull Demon!"

Prof. Guan yelled.

In fact, other people knew what to do without him telling them so!

Collapse!

Whoosh, whoosh!

An overwhelming array of arrows shot to the Bull Demon.

However, these arrows, which had great killing power to ordinary beasts and even to beasts with greater intelligence, were just like tickling for the Bull Demon, or even lighter than tickling.

The Bull Demon was originally the powerful race of the monster. When his talent should get awaken, his body could evolve into a demon body with a height of dozens of feet. Although this formation could not stay long, he was a huge threat to the City Protection Array of Wuwei city.

Could it even resist one foot of the Bull Demon?

"It's useless. Don't let it transform!"

Prof. Guan again said, "Use thunderbolts, don't hide it any more!"

Tiangang came back to himself and asked Tu to send out the thunderbolts in the storing Ring!

"Moo!"

The Bull Demon roared, and the whole body was glowing yellow light. Its body grew a few feet in an instant!

"Fire!"

Tiangang's eyes opened wide and were about to crack. The Bull demon could even display the magic state of the world!

Was it the legendary Supreme Monster?

He was even in despair. How could a Supreme Monster appear in the beast tide?

Boom, boom, boom!

Tens of thousands of thunderbolts, whose power was ten times more powerful than the Hot Flame Sticker, were thrown on the Bull Demon!

The explosion almost resounded through the whole city of Wuwei!

The earth trembled and a huge mushroom cloud rose. The shock waves from the explosion even scattered the dark clouds in the sky.

Even Firebird King fluttered his wings and flew far away.

The dissipated energy created a huge void within a kilometer.

Hundreds of thousands of beasts, beasts with intelligence and beasts with greater intelligence were killed instantly and their corpses were everywhere.

Tiger king was also wounded in the front foot in the explosion.

The army of monster beast were suffering, so were the people standing on the wall!

The City Protection Array blocked ninety-nine percent of the explosion, and the rest of the explosions were tough enough for them endure.

The people of the Innate-power stage were directly stunned by the shock. The people of the return-to-nature stage were also affected by the quake. People of the The back-to-self stage were doing okay,

because they had automatically generated the Sturdy Energy to offset the aftereffects.

Tiangang and others looked seriously at the Bull Demon in the explosion center.

When the clouds dispersed, the Bull Demon in the center of the explosion was bloody and messy, and the hard horn was half broken. Even so, it remained standing.

Hiss!

Everyone took a cold breath!

It's still alive?

Tu was dumbfounded. If he had been at the center of the explosion, he would have been dead already.

The power of thunderbolts was huge enough to kill him ten thousand times!

Just when everyone was worried, Prof. Guan said, "Don't worry too much. It's no longer capable of fighting."

The Bull Demon was too conceited. He didn't take human beings seriously. It was because of his stupid arrogance that he took tens of thousands of thunderbolts with his flesh!

It's not dead, which was enough to show that it was powerful. Its demon body was strong.

However, It's such a pity that a small stubborn bull wanted to guess what Human Practitioners were thinking. It's true that Tiangang didn't have enough thunderbolts. With a thousand more, the Bull Demon would definitely die here!

All of them looked at Prof. Guan at the same time. At this time, Tu suddenly yelled, "Look, that Bull Demon is getting smaller!"

People all turned their heads and looked at the Bull Demon. Sure enough, the Bull Demon, which was dozens of feet in size, shrank several times, waved the half of tits tail and ran away in embarrassment.

Tiger King and Firebird King also took a hard look at the people on the wall and flew away.

The beasts came with murderous temperament and finally retreated with embarrassment, leaving only dead bodies on the ground!

Everyone was stunned. Then the crowd standing on the city wall burst into loud cheers.

"It's gone, the beast tide is gone!"

"We've won, we've kept Wuwei city safe!"

"Long live the City Lord! Long live the City Lord!"

Whoa!

All knelt on the ground before Tiangang could respond.

Tiangang was also ecstatic. The all four demon kings attacked Wuwei City together, which was rather rare in history!

Winning the defensive war this time, he would definitely be recorded in history and be remembered forever!

This time, even if without the Senior behind him, his position was stable, and no one could challenge his authority again!

Thinking of this, he cleared his throat and said, "Everybody, this victory was the work of everyone's unity and bravery. I, Tiangang Yuan, would like to thank you on behalf of all the people of Wuwei City!"

With that, Tiangang bowed three times to the soldiers guarding the city!

When Tianxiong Ning was the City Lord, he did not pay attention to these little soldiers at all. Kang Ning even regarded them as family dogs.

They had never took them seriously.

"Long live the City Lord!"

"Long live the City Lord!"

Every soldier had a feeling that they would die for their bosom friend!

Xuefei was also relieved and happy for her father.

After today, the City Lord of would surly belong to the Yuan Family!

She glanced around the crowd but did not see the person she wanted to see, which made her disappointed.

When Prof. Guan saw that the beast tide had retreated, there was no happiness on his face at all. He went to Tiangang and said in a low voice,

"City Lord, this beast tide has retreated, but it is likely to make a comeback again!"

"How could the beast king tide be so easily defeated?"

Moreover, Bear King, the initiator of the beast tide, was unlikely to give up easily.

Firebird King, Bull Demon, Tiger King, and Dragon King.

Only four came out of the ten monster beasts under Bear King!

As the adviser of the Bear King, Prof. Guan knew a lot. For example, he knew that this time the Bear King would even tear up the treaty signed between the human race and the monster race and attack the Wuwei City in person!

If the Bear King should attack, this City Protection Array would absolutely fall!

Tiangang looked unhappy. "Prof. Guan, what do you mean?"

He added, "Don't you see that the beast tide is gone? And the thousands of beast tides recorded in history have never made a comeback, nor this time!"

The implication was that he should not try to raise fear around here!

"City Lord, please believe me, I really..."

"That's it, no more talks!"

Tiangang waved his hand to interrupt him and gave him a deep look. "Do you know that Wuwei city needs a victory?"

Prof. Guan gave a wry smile and nodded.

Well, he said what should be said. But for Kris Chen's sake, he would have killed Tiangang with one claw.

And he would have never had to sell his own race.

"City Lord, now that the beast tide is gone, I am a little tired, too. So I'd like to resign!"

Prof. Guan arched his hands and said.

"Prof. Guan is leaving?"

"Yes, please allow me, my Lord!"

Tiangang felt surprised, but he didn't try to make him stay!

As Tianxiong's confidant, Prof. Guan's staying in the City Lord's House was a factor of instability, and he would like him to leave.

He was only pretending to be a wise Lord by making the appearance of courteous and virtuous.

"In this case, everyone has his own ambition, so I can't force you to stay!"

Tiangang's face changed very fast, which was out of Prof. Guan's expectation.

"Farewell, my Lord!"

Prof. Guan went straight down the wall and left without looking back!

.....

The edge of Shiwan Mountain.

Bear King was furious that the army of millions of monsters retreated but only half made it back!

The Bull Demon, in particular, was nearly killed by Bear King's paw!

The Bull Demon, who was seriously injured, almost died.

Fortunately, Bear King spared its life. Otherwise, the Bear King would have been killed directly by his paw!

They knew better than anyone how terrible the angry Bear King Could be!

"Give me an explanation. Why can't we take down Wuwei City?"

Bear King looked around and there was murderous anger in his eyes!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 415 Four demons arrived

The million troops were only the vanguards. They were consumables.

But it's way too embarrassing to run back like this!

"Bear King, the humans are too cunning! They prepared a lot of Hot Flame Stickers and Thunderbolts"

The Bull Demon fell into a half coma and the Tiger King also crippled his front foot. the Dragon King was not good at talking, so the Firebird King had to stand up and said, "Besides, the City Protection Array of Wuwei City was too powerful. The four of us worked hard, only to consume the first protective light shield."

"Wuwei City has a small population and limited resources. This wave of attack must have consumed most of its people. If we launch a second attack, they will certainly not be able to resist us."

Tiger King said, unwillingly.

Hearing the explanation of the two demons, although Bear King was still very angry, his face softened a lot, and his killing intention in his eyes faded slightly.

There were ten demon kings under him, and after he gathered up the remains of Silver Wolf King, he had fifteen demon kings at the moment.

What he wanted to know most was not this kind of information, but whether the sword cultivator, who killed the Silver Wolf King, had made a move.

The Firebird King thought for a moment and said, "Bear King, the sword cultivator you mentioned, didn't fight."

He didn't fight?

Bear King's heart began to beat violently. Was he still there?

Just then, there was a slight rustle from the ground, then a pointy head came out of the ground.

It was the Mole King, one of the fifteen demon kings under Bear King.

Shaking the soil off, Mole King came closely to Bear King and whispered a few words. Bear King's face became more serious.

"Are you sure that sword cultivator is really in Wuwei City?"

"That's right. I took the Dog King to Sword Lake, traced the breath left by the sword cultivator, and determined that he is still in Wuwei City!"

Said Mole King.

The Dog King's sense of smell was the most sensitive, which was his talent. Any smell within five hundred miles could not escape from his nose.

Moreover, the sword cultivator didn't hide his breath at all, which made it easier to find him.

Now it's tough!

Bear King's expression became extremely serious. He mentioned that sword cultivator only to scare the Supreme Fox. However, "as he wished", the sword cultivator was indeed there.

was he cursed by the Crow King?

What a big mouth he had!

What should be done next?

Continue to attack or not?

What if the sword cultivator should fight? The Bear King was afraid he might be killed first before he could even finish the task given by the Heavenly Monster.

Go to Heavenly Monster for help?

Tens of thousands of demons couldn't take down a small Wuwei City. What would the Lord Heavenly Monster think of him?

Would he consider him a rubbish?

No! In no way should he go to the Heavenly Monster's Palace!

All the monsters dare not breathe. Their heads were bowed low and their eyes were full of fear.

Shall he, if possible, invite the Supreme Fox over?

Although he needed to share the credit, it's better than being killed.

But his pride did not allow him to bow his head easily.

"Bear King, we're here to assist you!"

Just then, the voice of the Supreme Fox came from the sky.

Bear King looked up and saw Fox Rui, with two men and a woman, descending from the sky.

Feeling their breath, Bear King's face changed!

It was the Spider Queen of Spider Cliff, who was dressed seductively and looked enchanting, and was a Supreme Monster of the Perfect Stage.

The one with gray hair and scaly armor was the Pangolin King of Scale Mountain. In Shiwan Mountain, he was also an old demon and a Supreme Monster of the Perfect Stage.

Standing beside the Pangolin King, the ugly looking man with bumps over his head was the Toad King, king of Swamp Forest, and also a Supreme Monster of the Perfect Stage!

Bear King was so surprised that Fox Rui could even invite Toad King over from the swamp forest.

"Spider Queen, Pangolin King, Toad King!"

Bear King didn't dare to be arrogant. These three were way higher than those rats and snakes.

"Bear King!"

"Bear King!"

The three demons also imitated Human Practitioners and bowed their hands to Bear King.

"May I know, what the Supreme Fox came here with three Supreme Monsters for?"

Bear King asked knowingly.

Fox Rui didn't care about that, but laughed and said, "There is a sword cultivator guarding the Wuwei City. How can we let Bear King fight alone? Naturally, we've come to help!"

Did Shiwan mountain even have a secret?

No secrets!

Five Supreme Monsters could defeat a human sword cultivator, couldn't they?

The five could even fight the Monster Emperor.

The Monster Emperor was comparable to the Human Practitioner of the Accumulated Spirit Stage. Would there be a Master of the Accumulated Spirit Stage in Wuwei City?

They believed not. They think the human sword cultivator was at most of the Fulfilled Period of the Primal Spirit Stage.

"Do you, Supreme Fox, despise me?"

Bear King frowned and asked.

He said so, but his heart was full of joy. Assist came just in time when he needed it!

Fox Rui clearly saw a smile flashing through Bear King's eyes.

With a sneer in his heart, Fox Rui thought if the Bear King pissed him off, he would erase all the credits of the Bear King and they would become his!

He should tell right from wrong!

Fox Rui said, "If you think I despise you, well, consider I'm never here today!"

"Spider Queen, Pangolin King, and Toad King, please wait for two days until I gather my own army and we shall attack Wuwei City!"

Hearing this, Bear King thought, "Damn it, he wants to attack Wuwei City without me! At that time, wouldn't it all be his credit?"

When the four Supreme Monsters should gather together, they must be better than him, and the strength of these four demons was hard to ignore.

And Fox Rui had even entered the Yaoguang Mansion, and served as the Lord Prefect for half a year!

He must know more about Human Practitioners than the Bear King did.

Thinking of this, The Bear King felt all his advantages were gone!

"Supreme Fox, do you know that this is an order given by the Lord Heaven Monster himself. Dare you disobey it?"

"Naturally, we dare not disobey the command of the Lord Heavenly Monster!"

The Supreme Fox sneered: "But it's a different thing if you couldn't take down the city in such a long time. The Lord Heavenly Monster can give orders and also take back orders!"

"What's more, we are all working for the Heavenly Monster. As long as I collect enough Blood Food, do you think the Heavenly Monster will blame me?"

Bear King was speechless.

Yes, he knew more about the character of Heavenly Monster than anyone else.

The process wouldn't matter; the result would.

As long as there's enough Blood Food, the Lord Heavenly Monster would never blame the Supreme Fox.

Bear King was not stupid. He was just too proud.

Thinking of this, his face changed several times. Finally, he laughed and walked over and took the hand of Supreme Fox: "Supreme Fox, I was just being straightforward. Don't be angry! I'm too rude. Please accept my apology!"

After that, he looked at Spider Queen and said, "Three of you have come from afar. I have failed to welcome you warmly. Please forgive me for my impoliteness!"

"I've got some monkey wine from the Monkey King just a few days ago. Four of you come with me and we will have a good discussion over a drink."

Fox Rui snorted and did not break away from Bear King's hand.

What Fox Rui said just now was half true and half false. If Bear King was really stubborn, he would really go to gather a large army of his own.

But they would only be the little foxes of Fox Hill, and he wouldn't bear to see them die.

Fortunately, Bear King compromised. Let his little demons die if someone had to die. Let the Bear King try his best and the credit would be shared equally. Why not?

Spider Queen wouldn't care about it at all. She had a vicious heart. It didn't matter if her own demons died.

But Pangolin King was different. Pangolin was a rare race. It's unknown how many demons would remain after the great war.

He would rather not have the ancestral blood than have the pangolins die.

The same was true for the Toad King, who needed to protect the Swamp Forest.

Bear King generate wind, and rode the wind with fox Rui to the East.

The remaining three demons followed.

Below them, more than nine million monsters were dumbfounded.

Firebird King and other demon kings all looked at each other, knowing that it is impossible to attack Wuwei City tonight.

•••••

When the people of Wuwei City were immersed in boundless joy, Prof. Guan quietly came to a private house.

Standing outside, he knocked on the door and called in a low voice, "Master, I've come to see you."

After a while, the door opened automatically!

Prof. Guan walked in, lowered himself, looked up and saw Kris Chen sitting cross-legged in the courtyard.

Dressed in white, Kris was in the midair. The small courtyard was full of Sword Energy, which could destroy the sky and the earth!

Prof. Guan was amazed. Kris was strong, so strong!

He was even stronger than ever.

He didn't dare to disturb him. He just stood aside, not even dare to look.

After a long time, Kris opened his eyes and turned off his momentum. He stood there like a holy sword out of sheath.

His eyes contained divine lights, which seemed to contain the whole world.

"Master!"

Prof. Guan quickly knelt on the ground.

"Up!"

Kris sat on a stone bench.

"Thank you, Master!"

Prof. Guan quickly got up, walked over, picked up the teapot on the stone table and poured a cup of Spiritual tea for Kris!

Kris picked up the teacup and took a sip.

"Tell me, what are you coming here for so late?"

Prof. Guan knelt on the ground and told the story without adding extra details.

"I am so incompetent! Please punish me!"

Prof. Guan's bowed his head low on the ground.

Kris shook his head. "Get up. You've done nothing wrong. You've expressed your concern. It's his business to listen or not. Some people just don't know their limits."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 416 Deploy forces

If heaven wants to destroy a man, he will first make him mad!

It's ridiculous that Tiangang thought that he would be able to sit on chair of the City Lord stably after defeating the beast tide. He couldn't even listen to Prof. Guan's words. Wasn't he seeking death?

Kris Chen thought that he had paid back the gratitude he owed to the Yuan Family and they owed each other nothing from then on.

"It's better for you to practice here. Your accomplishments are too low! You need to break through to the Supreme Beast as soon as possible! "

When Kris took a look at Tu Guan. Tu nodded and turned into a snow-white pangolin.

Exerting its natural powers would limit its cultivation, because Tu had not officially entered the stage of the Supreme Beast. Only when it entered the stage of the Supreme Beast, would it not be hindered when it transformed into human form.

When Kris used his Divine Spiritual Power and a jade bottle filled with pills floated over to Tu, "There are some magic pills in it, which should be helpful for your cultivation."

Lifting the lid of the bottle, Tu saw seven glossy and round pills in it. Tu had been in the human world for a long time. It immediately recognized that this was the "Soul Gathering Pill". Tianxiong Ning had to take this kind of pills before his cultivation.

Tu was a demon, and these pills also had an effect on it, "Thank you, Master!"

"I'll leave Wuwei City in a few days for the Overseas Immortal Sect!"

With that, Kris closed his eyes and continued to open his acupoints!

Overseas Immortal Sect?

Was Kris a member of Overseas Immortal Sect?

Tu's eyes twinkled. According to Kris, it's possible that Tu could follow him to the Overseas Immortal Sect?

How could such a good thing actually happen to Tu?

Who didn't know that Overseas Immortal Section was a paradise for cultivation? There were many immortal sects and it's a paradise for practitioners. The most important thing was that there are also Monster

Beasts mixed up in Overseas Immortal Section. The practitioners there wouldn't exclude Monster Beasts!

Recalling its grandfather's words in mind, Tu suppressed his excitement, took out a pill and swallowed it.

Tu thought the power of this pill was very ordinary, but right after it swallowed the pill, it was stunned.

Numerous streams of Holy Aura of Heaven and Earth were breathed into Tu's body continuously.

The effect of the Pill was way too strong, wasn't it?

Even if a top-grade Soul Gathering Pill was impossible to have such a strong effect!

Tu didn't know that this Soul gathering Pill was a second-class magical pill, which had seven propitious clouds in its body, and its power was comparable to that of the first-class pills.

The best pills sold by the Seven-treasures House of Wuwei City was only of the first class of the third grade. Only Yaoguang Mansion could sell the top grade magical pills!

In an instant, its demon acupoints were filled with Holy Aura.

One pill was worth a month's cultivation. There were seven here, which could definitely help Tu break through the later period of the Demon King.

After experiencing the super effect of Soul Gathering Pill, Tu quickly concentrated on its cultivation.

One man and one demon; one master and one servant, were addicted to cultivation.

At the same time, at Yaoguang Mansion, the Fortune Telling Instrument suddenly flourished.

One official of the Ministry of People's Livelihood who stood by the Fortune Telling Instrument was awakened directly and looked at the stars shining on the Fortune Telling Instrument. Stars were brighter than ever before.

Each star on the Fortune Telling Instrument represented a city, and each city's big protective array was connected to the Fortune Telling Instrument.

The official looked at the twinkling stars and frowned. They were the Wuwei Stars, meaning the Wuwei City had been attacked!

There was only one possibility of being attacked at midnight, that was, beast tide again!

When the small beast tides came, the Wuwei Stars only flashed lightly, but at the moment they were shining as brightly as the sun!

He suddenly remembered the records of previous years, which generally showed that the city was under attack right at this moment!

He counted the time. This year was the year of the big beast tide!

"Oh bad news!!"

He struck the bell of Fortune Telling Hall.

...!

He struck the bell hard for nine times. After a quarter, several officials of the Ministry of People's Livelihood came with the leader of thr Ministry of People's Livelihood Ming Ying leading the way!

"Why did the alarm ring?"

"My lord, Wuwei Stars are shining brightly. It is suspected that the beast tide has invaded!"

What?

Beast tide!

That's not good news!

Although Wuwei City was the most remote city in Yaoguang Mansion, it also had a population of more than one million. With the outbreak of the beast tide, Wuwei City had only one ending, which was, the destruction of the city and the death of people!

The destruction of the city and the death of the people were easier to accept compared to the officials being demoted because of this!

"Hurry, get me the other Ministers! Be quick!"

Ming's face was serious. Yaoguang Mansion was thousands of miles away from Wuwei City. It usually took one hour for the Fortune Telling Instrument to receive information, which meant that Wuwei City was already attacked by the beast tide an hour ago.

Under the attack of Monster Beast, people had no idea whether they could defend the city or not.

Soon, Zhidao Zhou, Minister of Martial Arts, Gongpu Li, Minister of Criminal Laws and Tian Xiong, Minister of Demon Hunting, all came to the Political Hall of Ministry of People's Livelihood.

Since Tian beat Jin Xue, the fake Lord Prefect disguised by Fox Rui, the whole government office had been in a state of panic. Even the fools knew where the real Lord Prefect had gone.

They reported the news to the upper ministry and the upper leaders were furious. Soon they sent someone here to check it out.

While this was going on, Wuwei City was under attack again.

If Wuwei City was really to be destroyed by the beast tide, they were all doomed!

The two major crimes-failure of protecting their Lord Prefect, and failure of defending Wuwei City, were enough to cause them to lose their heads.

"Let's talk about it. What shall we do?"

Yingming was confused. The four of them were grasshoppers tied to one rope. They would prosper and die together..

"It should be the responsibility of the Ministry of Demon Hunting!"

Zhidao said: "With so many cities in Yaoguang Mansion, why only Wuwei City has no members of Ministry of Demon Hunting?"

Gongpu looked directly at Tian without saying anything.

Tian sneered, "My responsibility? You're still messing around here at this time. It is stipulated that every city must set up four Ministries. Is it just my Ministry of Demon Hunting that is absent in Wuwei City?"

Hearing this, the other three were speechless.

Yes, each of them should take this responsibility. It's not because Wuwei City was too dangerous. It's a remote and poor city. No one would want to send people there because they couldn't get any profit!

When the upper leaders should come and check, they would all be doomed.

Tian said again, "If we want to survive this disaster safely, the four of us must work together."

"Each of us should send people there to set up Ministries. If Wuwei City is finally taken, as long as our people are there, we could get away easily with it."

"If Wuwei City is safe, we four ministries will supervise and balance each other and jointly manage Wuwei City. If none of us would like to be the city Lord there. We may as well find a local people of our own and let him be the City Lord!"

Zhidao, Gongpu and Ming all looked at each other.

Ming first said, "I don't have any problem. Anyway, the strength of the Ministry of People's Livelihood is the lowest. I'll cooperate with you as you say it!"

The Ministry of People's Livelihood not only managed the ranking cards of officials of Yaoguang Mansion, but also the promotion and demotion of the officials. The most important thing was to control the Fortune Telling Instrument to check and ensure the security of the cities.

To put it bluntly, if anything happened to Wuwei City, he would be the first one to blame.

Zhidao stroked his beard and said, "We Ministry of Martial Arts is willing to send a principle of the Middle Period of the Pill Formation, plus twenty more principles of the Back-to-self stage, three Array Masters and three primary Weapon Refiners."

They controlled the refining tools, stickers and arrays, even the alchemists. It's the richest Ministry in Yaoguang Mansion.

Let alone the principles of the Middle Period of the Pill Formation and the thirty principles of the Back-to-self stage. The three array masters and the three weapon refiners were excellent.

Looking at Yaoguang Mansion, this incident was no small matter. In order to survive this disaster, he really gave his effort.

Gong said, "We Ministry of Criminal Laws is willing to send one principle of the Middle Period of the Pill Formation and twenty more officers of the Back-to-self stage, fifty fighters of the Return-to-nature stage, and one hundred officials of The innate-power stage."

Tian thought for a moment and said, "We Ministry of Demon Hunting is willing to send a principle of the Later Period of the Pilling Formation, twenty demon hunting masters of the Back-to-self stage, fifty demon hunting officers of the Return-to-nature stage and one hundred officials of The innate-power stage."

The three Ministries really paid a lot of effort this time. For other cities, unless they were big cities with tens of millions of people, they would never send a principle of the Pill-Condensation Stage of the Pill Formation!

But at the moment there were three such principles going toward Wuwei City which was a remote small city. This was really the first time!

Ming said: "The Ministry of People's Livelihood is willing to send one principle of Back-to-self stage, ten members of the Return-to-nature stage and fifty attendants of The innate-power stage!"

This was all he could do. The strength of Ministry of People's Livelihood was so weak.

"However, there is a problem about something Minister Xiong mentioned. We four people restrict each other? It's controversial here."

Ming added, "There is a big beast tide in Wuwei City every hundred years, and the rest are small beast tides which we shouldn't worry about. It's really a waste for four principles to guard the Wuwei City. I suggest that, after this tide, each Ministry should take a round for one year."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 417 The Secret of Wuwei City

Ming Ying's proposal was approved by everybody, and after things were arranged, people dispatched their manpower overnight.

Afraid to waste time, they directly got on the first-class magic air vehicle, and the Ferrying Airship quickly flew towards Wuwei City.

As a large flying magic weapon, the Ferrying Airship was not as convenient as a Transmission Array.

However, Wuwei City didn't have a Transmission Array.

There were ten thousand miles between Yaoguang Mansion and Wuwei City, so even they rushed to the destination without a single halt, it would still take 12 or 14 hours. They hoped that people there could guard the city before they arrived.

•••••

After a fierce battle, the entire Wuwei City was overwhelmed by a jubilant atmosphere. People opened the gate and carried the bodies of the beasts in one after another.

Looking at the bodies of the beasts that were piled up into a small mountain, all of the onlookers gasped with admiration.

It was spectacular.

"Long live the City Lord Yuan!"

Someone cheered, followed by a flood of cheers.

Tiangang Yuan stood on the city gate tower, looking at the cheering crowd and was very excited.

Xuefei Yuan was also happy for him.

"Xuefei, I've withdrawn that notice!" said Tiangang Yuan.

Xuefei Yuan nodded without saying any words.

Wuwei City survived the battle, so she didn't have to make concessions for the sake of overall interests.

As for the accusation of going back on her words, she thought it didn't matter.

Now, no one in Wuwei City dared to gossip about Tiangang Yuan's decision.

Tu Yan also uttered a sigh, "If our brothers were still here, how happy they would be!"

Except for Tieshan, the traitor, the others were all firm and unyielding.

Tiangang Yuan patted him on the shoulder. All his old brothers were dead except Tu Yan.

Now, he deeply understood the meaning of the sentence that one general achieves renown over the dead bodies of 10,000 soldiers.

Life was really like a dream, and he was really afraid that everything he had now was unreal.

"Everyone be quiet!"

Tiangang Yuan pressed his hand in the air, and all the voices vanished at once.

Everyone looked attentively at Tiangang Yuan who was on the rampart.

"Wuwei City had experienced a great beast tide last night, and it was the first time that we had resisted a great beast tide successfully since 1,000 years ago.

Tiangang Yuan said, "To celebrate the hard-earned victory, all the people of Wuwei City are allowed to get ten pounds of beast meat from City Lord's Mansion for free!"

What did he say?

Ten pounds of beast meat!

When he finished speaking, the crowd burst in an uproar.

Even the lowliest beasts' meat can strengthen ordinary people's constitution.

Who would have thought of such a good thing!

"City Lord, is that true?"

Someone in the crowd shouted.

Tiangang Yuan replied, "Absolutely true. But there is one thing you need to keep in mind, that is, if someone repeatedly receives and is discovered by me, I won't spare him easily!"

How could he go back on a promise made in front of everyone!

It was just some low-grade beast meat, distributing it to them made no matter to Tiangang Yuan, and as for the beast furs and beast bones of real value, he wouldn't give them to the crowd at all.

Tiangang Yuan was good at playing politics. He easily bought people over by a bit of benevolence.

Looking at the crowd below, somehow, Xuefei Yuan once again thought of Dong Zhang.

She didn't see him last night. Could it be that he died in the Shiwan Mountain?

Thinking of this, her heart missed half a beat.

"It couldn't be that," she comforted herself, "He's such a prudent man."

Suddenly, slight tremors came from the underground!

At first, Xuefei Yuan thought it was caused by the massive crowd near the city wall, but slowly the tremors became more and more obvious, accompanied by a rumbling sound.

It sounded like ten thousand horses galloping!

Tiangang Yuan and Tu Fu were also confused, having no idea about the origin of the sudden tremors.

"Can it be an earthquake?"

Influenced by the tremors, people couldn't stand steadily, falling one after another.

At the same time, the officers and soldiers who were carrying the bodies of the beasts outside the city desperately rushed back towards the city.

They shouted, "Things look pretty bad! The Beast Tide is coming again!"

"Things look pretty bad! The beast tide is coming again!"

The hysterical shouts reached the ears of the crowd, making a chaotic situation in a short time.

What? The beast tide is coming again? How is this possible?

Tiangang Yuan was stunned. He ran over to look outside the city, only to see miles of dust and smoke and an endless army of demon beasts sweeping in.

Without the cover of the darkness, he could see the beast tide clearly this time.

It was terrifying. The scale was ten times more massive than last night's!

And the beasts moved fast, running hundreds of meters in the blink of an eye.

Tiangang Yunan was frozen, and he suddenly remembered what Prof. Guan had said last night.

He thought that Prof. Guan was just joking and didn't take his words seriously at that time.

Now the endless army of demon beasts gave him a loud slap in the face.

Tu Yan's face also turned ghastly pale with fear,

"Family Head, it's too late. Order the closure of the gate!"

"No, there are still officers and soldiers who haven't come back!"

"It's too late, we must close the gate right now!"

Tu Yan was so agitated as to be like an ant on a hot pan. By the time they all entered the city, the monster beasts would also have entered the city and people would be plunged into an abyss of misery at that time.

Tiangang Yuan was not stupid, if he hesitated at the critical moment of life and death, they would be finished.

"Quickly close the gate, activate the City Protection Array and Energy Gathering Array, ring the bell to summon the city guards and warriors, and pull up all the soldiers of every family!!!"

He quickly gave the order and the bronze gate slowly closed. The officers and soldiers who had not yet entered the city were filled with despair. They ran and cursed, "Son of a bitch, open the gate, I don't want to die!"

"I need to take care of my kids and parents, so I mustn't be devoured by beasts."

"Open the gate, Tiangang Yuan. Fuck!"

All these curses, however, perished when the beasts came.

They were mercilessly trampled by the tide of beasts and trampled into smashed flesh.

"Clang!"

"Clang!"

The loud and clear clang of the bell spread throughout the whole Wuwei City. Everyone was astounded, knowing that the bell would only continuously strike nine times to alarm the coming of Beast Tide!

Was the beast tide coming again?

It was impossible, wasn't it?

They just repelled it last night, didn't they?

According to common sense, the beast tide wouldn't come again when it was repelled. It was a common practice.

As they were wondering, the people of Yuan family shouted madly on the street, "Everyone go up the city tower and guard it. The beast tide is coming, and the scale is even larger than last night!"

Hearing this, the crowd began to panic.

The beast tide was coming again and the scale was even larger than the last one.

It meant another big beast tide!

Last night, they had already consumed a large number of defensive equipment. Hot Flame Stickers and Thunderbolts had been used up. How could they defeat so many beasts?

By jumping down from the rampart to fight hand to hand?

At the same time, inside a tranquil courtyard,

Tu Guan opened eyes after hearing the clang of the bell and sneered, "As expected, all that is due has happened, and it's a little bit earlier than I thought!"

Kris Chen also put down the top-grade magic stone and looked at Tu Guan, "What's happening? Why the bell rang again?"

Tu Guan said, "Master, it should be the Bear King accompanied by his army of monster beasts!"

"Tell me what this is about!"

Without reservation, Tu Guan told Kris about the whole story.

"It shouldn't have to be like that. Didn't the human race and the monster race sign an agreement that the Monster King is not allowed to attack ordinary people?"

Tu Guan said, "The agreement was indeed signed that way, but this time it was Lord Heavenly Monster who gave the order!"

"Lord Heavenly Monster is the key role to rejuvenate monster race, and as long as he awakens, we monster race can regain ancient glorious!"

"Heavenly Monster?"

Kris Chen showed an interest. It sounded like a high-grade monster.

"What grade of monster is the Heavenly Monster?"

Tu Guan thought for a while, shaking his head, "I'm not sure, but the ancestor said that the grade of Lord Heavenly Monster equaled to Monster Saint at least!"

Monster Saint?

Like a Practitioner in the human race?

"Lord Heavenly Monster was imprisoned under the Monster Jail Mountain by a Human Almighty. Tens of thousands of years have passed and the power of imprisonment has declined. And he needs a large amount of human blood to support the blood sacrifice ritual which aims to consume the power so that he can get out of the jail and lead the monster race again!"

How cruel it is to use human blood to support blood sacrifice rituals!

Kris Chen was shocked, however, Tu Guan told a secret that surprised him even more.

"To tell the truth, all of the beast tides in the history of Wuwei City were initiated by Lord Heavenly Monster. He has blood-sacrificed tens of millions of humans over thousands of years!"

Alas!

Hearing that, Kris Chen gasped in horror.

Tens of millions of humans were killed by him!

He'd read the historical records of Wuwei City. Now he understood the reason why the city was attacked by the beast tides so regularly, almost once every hundred years!

And each time, there were some people left.

He thought of leeks that were picked in waves.

After a hundred years of recuperation, the population of Wuwei City had increased to one million again, which meant that it was time to pick the leeks again.

"This time should be the last time for Lord Heavenly Monster to hold the blood sacrifice ritual. And he'll be able to completely get out of the imprisonment, so this time...no one in Wuwei City can survive!"

Thinking that the monster race was planning to kill everyone and spare none, a chill spread to Kris Chen's heart.

Now he understood why the human race and the monster race had been locked in a fierce fight countless years ago. fight countless years ago.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 418 Monster Suppression Bell

Human race and monster race couldn't coexist peacefully.

Just like the orthodox sect and heretical sect on earth, they fought with each other fiercely.

But there were fundamental differences between the two.

The battle between the orthodox sect and heretical sect was more like a battle of beliefs, however, the battle between human race and monster race was about lives!

Monster race could promote their stages by eating humans while human race could strengthen themselves by eating monsters.

Therefore, the relationship between the two had already been established since the beginning of the two races.

Let's come back to the present situation, what troubled Kris Chen now was the question about how to reach the Infinite Sea and visit the

Overseas Immortal Sect. He had to pass through the Monster Jail Mountain, so if Wuwei City was slaughtered and the Heavenly Monster got enough strength to get out of the mountain,

how would he reach the Infinite Sea?

Damn! He just wanted to practice Taoism to enhance his strength and then picked up his wives and children from Earth and let them be immortal. Why there were so many annoying things?

Did he have the strength to defeat the Monster Saint?

Even though Kris Chen was confident about his strength, he understood that he couldn't defeat the Heavenly Monster. He couldn't win the fight even though now he was ten times stronger than before.

"Well, It seems that I have to suspend the practice plan."

Now he was only one step away from Pill-Condensation Field, and he had already opened up one thousand acupuncture points while there were only one thousand and eighty acupuncture points in one's body.

He had planned to make final efforts to reach Pill-Condensation Field today, but the beast tide broke out again.

Well, forget it, things always changed fast. He must solve the crisis caused by the beast tide first.

"Master, are you going out?"

Tu Guan transformed his appearance into a figure of a human.

"Well, I want to see what's going on and if I can help. I can't ignore the lives of endangered people and stand by without making any efforts."

By the time he walked out, Kris Chen had transformed from a graceful gentleman into an insignificant-looking person.

At first, to save Fairy Aura, he had to use flour to disguise his face, but now he didn't need to. It was a piece of cake for him to change his appearance.

However, not everyone possessed such an ability, only the one whose body was developed to a certain degree could change appearance like that.

Seeing Kris Chen's undistinguished appearance, Tu Guan understood the thoughts of his master and changed his appearance into a thirty-year-old strong man. He still looked a bit nasty, but he couldn't do better because of his limited magic power.

Even some Supreme Monsters couldn't change their appearance completely, so it was remarkable for him to change into a human perfectly when he was still in the Middle period of Monster King.

Glancing at Tu Guan, Kris Chen admired inwardly, "This guy has a quick mind."

Maybe he could ask Tu Guan to run some errands for him.

Kris Chen had been a leader of a union, and was highly respected after all, he didn't have to do everything himself.

At the same time, the entire Wuwei City was in chaos, and all the big families sent out their elite troops without any reservation.

Hot Flame Stickers, rare Thunderbolts, Ice Stickers, low-grade Thunderbolt Stickers, and even rare miniature Illusion Arrays were all thrown down by them.

A portion of monster beasts was killed and trapped, however, it was little more than a drop in the bucket.

The army of monster beasts advanced wave upon wave. People stood on the rampart, looking over the army, only to find that the monster beasts were countless!

At this moment, there was no need for Tiangang Yuan to say any words. Everyone spontaneously defended Wuwei City because they understood that once Wuwei City was destroyed, none of them could escape death.

Dozens of monster kings dashed towards the city including the Firebird King, the Tiger King, the Elephant King, the Leopard King...

The raging fire, sharp claw, and elephant's hoof caused unparalleled damage which was severer than last night's!

As the attack just arrived, the newly repaired Energy Gathering Array was destroyed in less than a second!

Only a thin golden coating of it was left to defend the city.

Thousands of Inferior Spiritual Stones were continuously being poured into the array hub, providing energy for the City Protection Array!

"Boom, boom!"

Although they attacked fiercely, they couldn't break through the defensive coating.

Tiangang Yuan gave a quick order, "Use the Medium Spiritual Stones!"

The energy of one Medium Spiritual Stone equaled the energy of hundreds of Inferior Spiritual Stones and it was much purer, besides, its conversion rate was much better.

Bases of the array were positioned at intervals of hundreds of meters in the City Protection Array, after absorbing a massive amount of energy, the bases echoed with one another and blossomed with dazzling lights!

The trembling ramparts were reinforced in a breath.

"Mole King, dig hard until the ramparts were compeletely undermined."

The Mole King kept digging into the earth, head first.

His magic power was not limited to dig!

He opened his mouth and inhaled deeply, and the soil that had been black instantly turned yellow, deprived of moisture and nutrients!

The black soil directly turned into yellow sand which was rustling under the foot.

He was...destroying the foundation of the ramparts!

Tiangang Yuan was stunned and shouted, "Quickly, use Thick Earth Stickers to reinforce the ramparts!"

Yellow runes flew out one after another, and the yellow sandy ground instantly turned hard.

Unfortunately, there was only a small quantity of low-grade Thick Earth Stickers which were contributed by the families.

Very soon, the stickers turned into flying ash after consuming energy.

Beasts, beasts with intelligence, and beasts with greater intelligence frantically ran towards the city. Then everyone saw the scene which they would never forget for the rest of their lives!

One by one, the beasts stacked up higher and higher, reaching the height of the ramparts in a twinkle!

And the height of the stacked beasts was still rising!

The beasts almost blocked out the sun, bringing people a feeling that the sky was falling.

"Ah... Help, the Wuwei City can't bear the fierce attack!"

Some faint-hearted family members were so frightened that they directly went crazy.

"Help, I don't want to guard the city anymore. The beasts are too scary!"

Some people even began to flee in all directions!

It wasn't a good omen. If more and more people began to flee, they would be finished!

As the army of monster beasts was about to cover their heads, the large bell hanging above the rampart made a deafening sound of clanging.

[&]quot;Clang!"

No one knocked it, it was moving on its own.

The air was stirred by the sound, and then an invisible wave spread outwards.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The invincible sound waves swept the battlefield, and those monster beasts were directly shaken into bloody foam!

People saw a slim chance of survival from the sound waves.

"It's the big bell! The legend is true! The bell has intelligence."

Legend has it that the big bell hanging above the rampart is an intelligent magic weapon!

An intelligent magic weapon was an Inferior Taoist Weapon at the very least!

"Big Bell, Big Bell, please manifest your spirit and save us!"

The big bell became the only straw to clutch at when they were haunted by the horror and despair, and it was their last glimmer of hope.

Tiangang Yuan and Xuefei Yuan looked at each other, both seeing shock and relief in each other's eyes.

There was always a way out!

Even the beasts stopped attacking, the large quantity of army would crush the City Protection Array!

As the City Lord, Tiangang Yuan had to do something at this point.

With a glint in his eye, Tiangang Yuan knelt at the feet of the big bell, "Big Bell, Big Bell, if you have intelligence, please save the people of Wuwei City in deep water and scorching fire!"

"Clang!"

A clanging of the bell again.

The bell seemed to respond to his words, Tiangang Yuan suddenly raised his head, "The big bell has manifested itself! The big bell has really manifested its spirit!"

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Countless monster beasts were shattered by the sound waves, and the blood rained heavily, almost dyeing the shield red.

"Oh! We're saved, we're saved!"

The generals and soldiers of the city and warriors of each family whooped and cheered together.

"Clang!"

The bell clanged for the third time, and the wall of stacked monster beasts had completely collapsed!

Several kilometers away, the Bear King frowned, feeling a sense of danger from the clanging of the bell.

Fox Rui, Spider Queen, and Toad King were also pondering with a heavy look.

The bell must be a high-ranking Taoist Weapon.

"Pangolin King, do you know the origin of that big bell?"

Asked Fox Rui.

Pangolin King stroked his white beard with a scrupulous look, "Could it be...the legendary Monster Suppression Bell!"

Monster Suppression Bell?

The four were startled, looking at Pangolin King. It seemed that the bell had a strong backing.

"No, it couldn't be. And if this is the Monster Suppression Bell, then... Why didn't it beat back until now? What about the previous ten times the city was destroyed? Why didn't it do anything to help?"

Pangolin King almost pulled off his wispy beard.

Fox Rui was young and didn't know much about the secrets of Shiwan Mountain.

So did Bear King.

Spider Queen looked worried, "If it really is the Monster Suppression Bell, then the battle will be difficult for us!"

"Legend has it that a thousand years ago, Wuwei City was just the territory of a relatively powerful tribe in the Shiwan Mountain, but there was a young man named Bone."

"Bone's parents went out hunting and were killed and devoured by monster beasts. In order to avenge their deaths, Bone himself set out on a journey to the Overseas Immortal Sect."

"Now that the young man named Bone dared to cross the Shiwan Mountain by himself, he must have reached a superior stage, right?"

Fox Rui asked.

Spider Queen shook her head, "You're wrong. He was just an ordinary person at that time, and since he didn't have the chance to practice, he was not allowed to go out hunting!"

What did she say?

An ordinary mortal crossed the Shiwan Mountain?

That's impossible!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 419 The Eighth Clanging

It was so incredible, wasn't it?

Spider Queen said, "The young man called Bone was born with great luck, perseverance, and wisdom. At last, he successfully crossed the Shiwan Mountain and reached the Overseas Immortal Sect."

"In the end, Bone entered the Spirit Refining Sect and became a powerful body refining practicer!"

"He reached the stage of Accumulated Spirit after a few decades of cultivation in the Overseas Immortal Sect. Then he avenged on the monster beasts that killed his parents and refined their corpses into a magic weapon!"

After hearing the Spider Queen's words, Fox Rui gasped with horror.

A mortal reached the stage of Accumulated Spirit in just a few decades. How terrifying!

The power of Accumulated Spirit nearly equaled to that of a Monster Emperor.

For thousands of years, the monster race was declining gradually, and it had been a long time since a Monster Emperor had appeared in the Shiwan Mountain.

"The Spider Queen is right, the magic weapon he refined is the Monster Suppression Bell containing a spirit of flood dragon!"

A flood dragon's spirit?

The flood dragon was at least a Monster Emperor!

There was a spirit of Monster Emperor in the big bell!

Bear King looked worried. If it really contained a spirit of Monster Emperor, then what was the point of attacking the city? They had better retreat right now.

Toad King said, "I don't think so. That bell definitely can't be the Monster Suppression Bell because if it really is, no one can destroy the Wuwei City. But the fact is that the city has been taken by we monster race ten times in history."

"What Toad King said is kind of reasonable!"

Fox Rui shouted, "It definitely can't be the Monster Suppression Bell!"

Although none of them believed that the bell that hung above Wuwei City was the Monster Suppression Bell, they were threatened by its powerful sound waves even from so far.

By the time the bell clanged for the fifth time, the field outside the city was filled with beast corpses within a hundred meters.

Although beasts and beasts with intelligence lacked brains, they were afraid of the clanging bell.

Especially when they found that the beasts with greater intelligence and monster kings also hesitated, they were more frightened.

"Crack!"

Suddenly five tiny cracks appeared on the surface of the bell!

It cracked. The bell cracked after the fifth clanging!

The sharp-eyed Firebird King saw the change from the sky and flew to tell Bear King.

"What? You mean that big bell cracked?"

Bear King was delighted to know that it wasn't the Monster Suppression Bell.

The real one was at least a top-grade Taoist Weapon which wouldn't easily crack.

Spider Queen and Pangolin King were also greatly relieved at the news. Although Bone's Monster Suppression Bell only existed in the legend, they were still afraid of it.

After all, Bone was a real Human Almighty in history.

A Practitioner had a lifespan of five thousand years, so if he hadn't died in the struggle, then he should still be alive.

"Give an order for the beasts to continue fighting. It would be better if the bell could ring a few more times and crack itself!" Bear King said.

The beasts hadn't eaten Enlightenment Grass and were regarded as cannon fodder in the battle. Therefore, Bear King wouldn't feel sorry for their deaths.

Firebird King nodded, turned around, and flew away!

"Family Head, look, all of these beasts hesitate. They must have been scared by the big bell."

Tu Yan was overjoyed. He had passed the city gate for many times, but he never noticed anything extraordinary in the big bell.

He had never thought that the modest bell would be such a powerful Spirit Weapon.

He was seized with a sudden impulse to take the big bell away.

Tu Yan was startled by his own growing greed.

How could he have such a thought? The big bell saved them from danger and would definitely be worshiped as a divine object by everyone. It was impossible for him to take it away.

If anyone was permitted to own the weapon, he must be Tiangang Yuan.

Tiangang Yuan looked up at the big bell, a great longing came out from his heart. If such a powerful weapon could be taken by him, who else would defy him?

Even that mysterious senior who had killed Tianxiong Ning and helped him got the position of City Lord didn't have such ability.

Xuefei Yuan was only surprised by the magic power of the big bell, not having too many other thoughts about it, and she only hoped that these monster beasts would be repelled and retreat.

No one knew how many times the big bell could clang.

She also saw the fine cracks on the big bell.

Apparently, the big bell had to pay for the clanging.

Moreover, the interval between the clanging was longer than the last time.

A hundred breaths had passed since the bell clanged last time.

When everyone was immersed in joy, the army of monster beasts outside the city prepared for an attack once again.

The ramparts trembled as more than a dozen monster kings rushed towards the city for an attack.

"Oh, no! They're coming again!"

"Quick, ring the big bell!"

"City Lord, please ring the bell!"

Everyone, whether the generals and soldiers on the rampart or the ordinary people in the city, looked at Tiangang Yuan, hope in their eyes.

Tiangang Yuan was shocked. He knelt down and begged again, "big bell, big bell, please be mercy and save the people of Wuwei City!"

However, the bell remained still, not making a sound at all.

Tiangang Yuan sweated profusely with anxiety. Please quickly, please. If it remained silent, he would lose his reputation.

"Boom, boom!"

The protective shield dimmed gradually, and the Medium Spiritual Stones couldn't support the array anymore.

"City Lord, Medium Spiritual Stones can't support consumption of energy. We should use Superior Spiritual Stones!"

An apprentice of Array Master stepped forward and said.

"Go ahead and use Superior Spiritual Stones!"

Tiangang Yuan was extremely anxious.

When he felt helpless in front of people's puzzled look, the big bell rang for the sixth time.

The powerful sound waves directly shook down dozens of monster kings.

"Bang, bang, bang!"

Tens of thousands of beasts became smashed flesh.

"Oh, the big bell manifested itself again! Long live the City Lord!"

"Long live the City Lord! Long live the City Lord!"

The crowd cheered again.

But Xuefei Yuan was growing more and more anxious. She noticed that the crack on the bell was becoming longer and wider.

And she thought the big bell would completely crack after six or seven more strikes.

Above the sky, Firebird King was not affected badly by the sound waves.

He saw one more obvious crack on the bell.

He let out a shriek, and then tens of thousands of firebirds spatted flames, burning the shield with blazing fire. Medium Spiritual Stones and Superior Spiritual Stones were thrown into the array hub, making the shield blaze more brightly.

Damn the City Protection Array! Human Practitioners were really the heretics of the world. Though so weak, they were able to use their intelligence to create such a disgusting array.

The five Monster Kings stood in distance, waiting for the big bell to crack completely.

"Clang!"

After 150 breaths, the seventh clanging came and when it came, there appeared another crack.

This time, Tu Yan and Tiangang Yuan also noticed it.

They were both shocked by what they saw, looking at the bell doubtfully.

What had happened to the bell?

Why did it crack abruptly?

All of Tu Yan's greed vanished instantly.

Tiangang Yuan walked around the big bell, finding that there were seven cracks on it which gradually lengthened and widened.

The latest crack was even as wide as a little finger.

"Family Head, the..."

Tu Yan was extremely worried, "The bell won't be able to make a sound after ringing two more times, will it?"

"It's hard to say..."

Tiangang Yuan's face grew grave. If the big bell cracked and the Superior Spiritual Stones were used up, the only choice for them was stretching out their necks for the executer's sword.

The beasts advanced wave upon wave, fighting desperately. The battlefield became a living hell, filled with the flesh and blood of beasts.

Looking at the smile on everyone's face, Tiangang Yuan suddenly realized how cruel the reality was.

The big bell had been regarded as their last hope, however, it wasn't as powerful as they thought! Now, it was just an arrow at the end of its flight. It would break up into pieces after ringing two more times!

"Father, we must prepare for the attack. Once the City Protection Array is destroyed, we will have hand-to-hand combat."

Xuefei Yuan said in a low voice.

"If only things wouldn't happen like that!"

Tiangang Yuan couldn't tell how frustrated he was now. He was very regretful for having ignored Prof. Guan's words last night and made no preparations in advance. If he had considered Prof. Guan's words perhaps he wouldn't be so passive now.

At least, he could hide his daughter in advance. Even if the city was conquered by the monster race, she would survive and carry on their family line.

"Tu Yan, Xuefei, my dearest beloved ones, if the City Protection Array is destroyed later, leave me alone and run to the cellar at once."

Tiangang Yuan commanded.

"Family Head, I'll defend the city together with you to death!"

Tu Yan said, "I won't leave you alone and flee!"

He was such a person, if he intended to flee, he would have fled when the ten futu monks attacked the city mansion to save him.

"No, Father, I won't leave!"

Xuefei Yuan said firmly, "I've already escaped once. I won't escape a second time. I'm Tiangang Yuan's daughter, so I won't leave even if I die!"

"Me too, I won't leave either!"

Yujie stepped forward bravely.

Tiangang Yuan was dumbfounded, staring at the big bell silently.

"Clang!"

The eighth clanging of the big bell.

"Crack!"

Once again, a crack appeared on the bell, and there were even iron shavings falling from it.

The bell would completely crack with the next clanging.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 420The Fall of Wuwei City

"Keep attacking the city!"

With the order of the Bear King, millions of beasts surged up to the wall.

The defensive formation had reached its limit, and a steady stream of superior spiritual stones and medium spiritual stones had been kept throwing into the hub of the formation. Even a medium spiritual stone's energy couldn't last more than a breath-moment.

No one could ever imagine how many spiritual stones they used in this guard battle.

This didn't even count the Explosive Flame Sticker, Ice Sticker and Thunderbolt!

If he could survive this time, he would rebuild the city wall formation, and no matter how much money that would cost, he must transform it into an offensive and defensive formation. Anyway, it must consume spiritual stones.

Unfortunately, judging from the current situation, after the bell was completely broken, it was only a matter of time before the gate was broken.

Tu Yan, Xuefei Yuan, and even the little girl Yujie was facing their doom fearlessly.

They certainly understood that no one could survive after the breaking down of the gate.

The horn bow was still shooting arrows downward, and countless beasts had been killed. But the speed of the coming dead bodies could never compare with the that of the upward crawling wild beasts.

Too many, there were so many of them. They looked like sardines, like billions of sands in the Ganges River.

Bong!

The big bell rang the ninth time, and the tyrannical sound wave spread outwards, the mist of blood was instantly filled within a hundred meters of it, and hundreds of thousands of beasts were slaughtered.

"Crack!"

The big clock lost its luster, cracked completely, and could no longer made any sound.

At this moment, someone exclaimed, "No, the big clock has broken!"

In an instant, everyone's eyesight turned to the clock.

A look of horror appeared on everyone's face.

Everything was over, the big clock had been broken, the big clock could never guard the human race again. What else did they had for guarding Wuwei City! How would they guard the city?

Fight by hand-to-hand?

Let other beasts aside, just talking about the dozen monster kings they couldn't beat by bare hands.

Everyone had a look of despair on their faces, believing there had no hope

Some people could not bear the pressure anymore. They yelled, and jumped off the wall, "Come on, asshole, I'll kick the shit out of you!"

They just jumped off the city wall, then were dismembered by the turbulent herd in no time, leaving nothing behind.

"Big Bell, please ring a few more times."

Many people knelt on the ground, kowtowing to the big bell for praying.

"City Lord, what should we do now!"

"City Lord, there's no more arrows!"

"City Lord, we have run out of rolling stone and the last spoonful of gold juice have been used!"

Those families have also emptied their inventory. They had reached the real zero ammunition moment!

But the turbulent herd had been ever again crowding around.

The Firebird King flapped his wings and flew to Bear King's side to report.

"That's good, that big bell has finally broken!"

Bear King rubbed his hands anxiously, and quickly said: "Pangolin King, it's your turn now."

Pangolin King's talent and supernatural powers could break through the formation. Now the hope of breaking through the big formation depended on him.

"Wait a minute!"

Fox Rui said: "It is still unclear whether the big clock is really completely damaged, just wait a moment!"

"Supreme Fox is right!"

Toad King nodded.

Pangolin King stroked his beard, did not speak anything, and stood motionless, ignoring Bear King at all.

Bear King thought no one took his idea, and became angry and embarrassed. Had it not been for the blood of Lord Heavenly Monster, he would definitely fight against Fox Rui to the death.

Even if he was so cherished by the celebrity in front of Lord Heavenly Monster, so what?

After a while, after making sure everything was right, Fox Rui said: "Pangolin King, it's time to bother you!"

Pangolin King nodded and disappeared in no time.

They all knew that this was Pangolin King's earth escape technique!

Hundred meters underground, Pangolin King saw a barrier, covering the whole Wuwei City.

It was indeed unusual for them to build a such an enormous defense.

In the last hundred years, when he was not the Pangolin King, he followed the previous Pangolin King and lurked to a hundred meters underground.

At that time, his talent and supernatural powers had not been further strengthened, and he couldn't see through this formation enchantment at all.

But now it was totally different, the nodes and the weaknesses of the enchanted defense could be seen crystal clear!

"Break the enchantment!"

Pangolin King gave a low cry, and his fist burst into yellow light and hit one of the nodes.

"Crack!"

In an instant, all the nodes were lit up, and a steady stream of energy was input to that node.

Just one click had consumed one-third of the energy!

Above the ground.

Bang!

The city wall began shaking, and the light curtain instantly dimmed.

"Damn!"

Tiangang Yuan mastered the formation hub and clearly felt that something powerful was attacking the formation.

The energy consumption speed was beyond expectation, and it was much faster than the speed of the energy transformation.

"Hurry up, cast the Superior Spiritual Stone!"

"Bang!"

There was another shaking, and this time the tremor was felt even more intense, and the city wall was cracked.

The light curtain dimmed again.

Everyone panicked, feeling it must be the end of the world!

"Father!"

Xuefei Yuan's heart was pounding!

Tiangang Yuan guarded Xuefei Yuan behind his body and said to Tu Yan, "Get ready for the battle!"

He had already felt that something was attacking the weakness of the formation underground.

"Boom!"

The third attack made the city wall cover with fine cracks, and the light curtain was shattered into pieces in an instant.

"It's over!"

Many people felt so frightened that they just collapsed!

But still some people had kept their senses.

Tiangang Yuan drew out his sword and shouted loudly: "Defend Wuwei City, kill the enemies!"

"Kill them!"

Tu Yan drew out his two great axes and split the beasts in half, splashing his face with blood.

Tens of thousands of soldiers held dagger-axes and kept stabbing outwards.

Using dagger-axes to kill didn't need any skills.

Stabbed in, pulled out; the blade in, the blood out.

"Kill, kill, kill all of them!"

"The gate must be held!"

"No..."

Countless beasts jumped on the wall and bit wildly, breaking human soldiers' hands and feet, then leaving them bleeding to death.

"Help, Wuwei City has been broken, it couldn't be held anymore, just run away!"

The crowd in Wuwei City rushed aimlessly, knocking down people along the way. People did not die in the mouth of the beasts, but were trampled to death by their own race.

Outside the city, the herd leaped up the city wall and jumped into it like raining!

People in the city was also attacking the beasts. For a while, most of the herd were killed, and it seemed no way to get in!

At this moment, a deafening voice sounded, and an ancient giant elephant rushed forward, and its body seemed like blowing up.

It directly bumped into the city wall.

The elephant's trunk rolled, and its giant teeth hit the wall hard.

With a "bang", the city wall collapsed directly, revealing a gap of tens of meters long.

In the sky, Firebird King led his race breathing fire, directly burning human soldiers half-baked!

The scorching smell in the city made it almost like purgatory on earth.

The Tiger King jumped up the wall, roared, and turned the crowd over directly.

Thousands of tigers ran over, grabbed people, and jumped back into the herd.

"Don't run away, don't run away, everyone gathers together!"

Tiangang Yuan's eyes were about to split. Tu Yan and Xuefei Yuan were firmly guarded in the middle of the crowd. At this time, the people of Yuan family were most reliable.

But there were only a few hundred of them, how could they resist the endless herd?

Tiangang Yuan was almost desperate.

Xuefei Yuan bit her lip tight. At this time, a shadow flashed in her mind, and she couldn't help smiling, "How come, that was the first and last time we met!"

Hundreds of tigers surrounded them, and it was the Tiger King who headed!

It was this man who ordered to use thunderbolt to hurt Tiger King's front leg, making him lose face.

The Tiger King Roared.

With talented supernatural powers, his fierce tiger roar directly attacked human spirits, and those offspring of Yuan family with low cultivation bases just passed out, couldn't resist the beasts at all.

The tigers approached step by step, taking away the fainted people with their mouths.

"No!"

Xuefei Yuan was in great pain, and Yujie was even more afraid.

"Family Head, it's better to commit suicide than to be swallowed by the beasts."

Tu Yan's face looked ashen. No one could face death calmly, and he was no exception.

Tiangang Yuan's face was also very pale, not only for the terrible situation, but also for the roaring attack of the tigers.

At this moment, his head was dizzy and he just felt that everything was spinning around him.

"The predecessor pushed me to the position of City Lord, why didn't he show up again to save the city."

When he was in confusion, Tiangang Yuan thought of the mysterious man who made him City Lord.

Why didn't he show his appearance?

Was he such a stone-hearted person?

Or he had left this place!

"My predecessor, please show up and save us!"

Tiangang Yuan shouted to the sky!

Hardly had he spoken out the words, a huge sword that was several thousand feet long slashed downward from the sky.

The incomparable sword energy dissipated and directly strangled the beasts under the city wall.

"Boom!"

With a single sword, one-third of the city wall collapsed. Under the crush of the sword light, a deep ditch several miles long and tens of meters wide appeared.

What a mighty force. With this mighty force, anyone would become nothing but a piece of dust!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 421 The Fighting

Who is it?

Bear King, Fox Rui and other beasts were shocked.

That power scared them.

Pangolin King, a hundred meters deep under the ground, had just broken the boundary of the array, but was aimed at by a powerful Qi before he could come out.

In a hurry, he quickly changed to his real body, a hundred Zhang (=3 1/3 meters) long pangolin covered with golden scales curled up like a ball, which is his strongest defense means.

Each scale is equivalent to the first class treasure.

But it is these scales which he is proud of, were smashed under the big sword.

"Poof!"

How powerful the sword was that could cut through his defense across a hundred meters of land!

Pangolin King spat blood, and quickly made his way back to Bear King and others.

"Pangolin King!"

Supreme Fox rushed to support the wounded Pangolin King.

Appearances of easy look on their faces have long gone.

Spider Queen and Toad King were also dignified.

High above Wuwei City, a man in a green robe was standing in the air.

Not only were they shocked, but so were Tiangang Yuan and others!

He... was he the predecessor!

Tiangang wept with joy and knelt on the ground, "Predecessor... You finally appeared!"

Xuefei Yuan looked at the man in the sky, astonished and her mind went blank.

It's impossible!

"Miss... Miss Yuan, it's... It's Dong Zhang!"

Yujie was frightened as if her tongue was tied.

Wasn't he good at poison?

Now, he was standing in the air and flying, which was at least the Pill-Condensation Stage.

Pill-Condensation Stage?

At the thought of this, the little girl hid behind Xuefei like a quail for fear of being seen by Kris Chen.

On that day, she repeatedly ridiculed Kris. What if he held a grudge?

Hearing "Zhang Dong", Xuefei was in a state of confusion. Countless pictures flashed through her mind.

Why did he save his father and help him become the City Lord?

Was he interested in her?

But... at that time, she disguised herself and he didn't know who she is.

But on second thought, she was relieved.

Kris reached to Pill-Condensation Stage. He might saw through everything even she dressed up.

Thinking of this, she could not help but become hilarious.

Accompanied with shyness, the girl began to think of love.

Has he been testing her in secret?

Xuefei felt her whole body was hot. Looking at Kris in the sky, he looks more and more handsome.

"Xuefei, kneel down quickly, he is the predecessor!"

Tiangang was not a fool. He pulled Xuefei and wanted her to kneel down with him.

As for Tu Yan, he had already knelt down.

"Father, uncle Yan, get up!"

Xuefei bit her lips and felt embarrassed, "I... I know him. His name is Dong Zhang."

What?

Hearing this, Tiangang and Tu Yan were both dumbfounded.

The two looked at each other and saw the doubts in the eyes.

Xuefei even didn't go out of the gate and left home. Where can she know the predecessor?

Seeing their confused looks, Xuefei didn't hide it. She told her story about dressing up and killing beasts in Wuwei city.

After hearing this, Tiangang was frightened.

"You... How dare you? If you were not lucky enough to know Predecessor Zhang, you would die!"

Xuefei also realized her mistake, took Tiangang's hand, "Father, I didn't get hurt."

Since the situation was emergent, Tiangang did not say much. His attention was attracted by Dong Zhang in the sky for a long time.

After killing hundreds of thousands of beasts with one sword, Kris was not satisfied.

Most importantly, Pangolin King hid under the ground was escaped.

This tactic was easy to use, but it consumes too much sword energy. It takes 5000 sword energy to condense the big sword, but it's still a little bit deficient when fighting in groups.

By the way, there is a move called ten thousand swords in Nameless Sword Tactics. This kind tactic for group warfare should be very useful.

Now that he has reached to the Fulfilled period of Back-to-self stage. Every sword energy could match with the attack at full strength of Back-to-self stage Fulfilled period.

"Disperse!"

The thousand Zhang sword was dissolved in an instant and divided into thousands of sword energy. Moreover, Kris released 5000 sword energy again.

The whole sword energy was scattered around him, almost occupying the sky.

"Go!"

When Kris sat cross legged in the air, he inhaled a continuous stream of Heaven and Earth Spirit into the acupuncture points. The speed at which

the divine-grade acupuncture points absorbed the heaven and earth spirit should not be too terrifying.

It seemed that the spirit within ten miles had received traction, which was continuously inhaled by Kris into the acupuncture points.

A spirit tornado formed above Kris.

The sky has changed!

Sword energy was here and there in Wuwei city. Every time it shuttled, several beasts, beasts with intelligence and even beasts with greater intelligence were penetrated.

Every time a sword energy was consumed, a new would be added.

Sword energy was overwhelming and endless. Just one single person could fight against millions of monster beast armies.

The beasts that had been lucky enough to jump into Wuwei City were harvested by sword energy and bled.

All the people were staring at the rakish figure in the sky.

Many people even knelt on the ground.

Who shocked most was Tu Guan.

Was this the real strength of the master?

Although he had overestimated the identity of Kris as much as possible, in the end, he found that he underestimated it!

He's too strong that even the god and devil are afraid of him.

What's more, Kris has more powerful tactic unshown, which would make people die silently.

His desire to resist and betray vanished.

Well, it's his pleasure to have such a master.

In the sky, Kris was still a little dissatisfied because the efficiency was too low.

A sword energy can kill ten beasts at most. If it breaks through the pill formation, the sword energy will condense into genuine vital energy, and its power will increase tens of times. A sword energy will sweep over a large area.

If anyone else knew what Kris was thinking, he would be speechless.

However, millions of beasts were slaughtered by Kris in a short time.

The air of blood almost dyed the sky red.

The Qi of resentment was still rising, Tian Xiao summoned his Kill Qin, the dagger which was in upgrading out to absorb those Qi of resentment.

The killing was still going on, but Bear King was angry. "We can't let him kill any more. Those are the soldiers of our monster race."

He roared, displaying his talent magic power, "Thunder Roar."

"Boom!"

In the clear sky, a blue thunder appeared!

The target of the thunder was no others but Kris!

Kris sneered, could this hurt him?

"Disperse!"

He wielded a sharp sword energy, which collided with the thunder, shining dazzlingly.

"Boom!"

Sword energy directly cut off the thunder and went up. The clouds in the sky were cut in half!

What a feat to fight against thunder with sword energy!

Bear King was so stupefied that his thunder summoned had been cut off.

How could that be possible?

It is this talent and magic power of thunder that helps him sweep across Shiwan Mountain.

Though Spider Queen and Toad King seem to be domineering, they don't want to fight with Bear King either.

They are all masters of poison, but the thunder is the natural enemy of poison.

If there is a fight between Bear King, their success rate is less than 40%.

It's only Pangolin King, the most powerful monster in defense, who can rival Bear King.

But now, the sword energy that the human Practitioner casually wielded could cut off the thunder, which... was dreadful!

"Why are you standing still? Help me!"

Bear King roared and directly changed to his real body. A giant bear of hundreds of feet high ran across the earth.

Along the road, many beasts had been killed under his stamp, and the earth was shaking.

"Celestial Bear Change!"

Behind him came a roaring bear with eyes closed and thunder flashing on the body.

This was Bear King's magic state of the world.

If he continues to return to his ancestry, there is a great probability that he will become a celestial bear.

It is said that celestial bear was born in thunder, became the son of thunder, who was good at manipulating thunder and was very powerful.

"Thunder Roar!"

Bear King had electricity flashing in his mouth, concentrated as one blue ball.

"Bang!"Thunder shot out of his mouth.

Devastating power poured out as if a hundred-meter mountain would be flattened if hit.

Sneak attack?

Kris sneered, thousands of sword energy condensed into one big sword.

"Cut it!"

No matter what means you have, I will cut it with one sword!

"Be careful!"

Xuefei couldn't help shouting!

"Boom!"

There was a big bang, and it exploded.

Huge explosion heat wave swept over, even with hundreds of meters' distance, people were blown all over the place, simply unable to resist!

It's just the power peripheral. What about Kris in the center of the explosion?

Xuefei was worried to the extreme.

Tiangang and others also became dignified.

"Well, I hit it!"

Toad King couldn't help crying.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 422 Refine his body through the celestial thunder.

Standing on the ramparts, Xuefei Yuan covered her mouth with her hand.

Her beautiful eyes were full of worry and concern.

"He'll be fine! It's going to be okay!" She prayed.

"It's all over!"

Tiangang Yuan was dumbfounded by what just happened. He thought Kris Chen must be dead after receiving such a deadly strike!

Tu Yan was also in despair.

"That's it? That's the best attack you can give?"

At this moment, a disdainful voice from Kris was heard in the sky.

The crowd were all shocked, feeling unbelievable.

Xuefei was moved almost to tears, "He's fine, I knew it, he's fine!"

"How is this possible!"

Though Tiangang's horizon was narrow, he was sure that the monster beast which could transform into human form must be the Supreme Monster, the legendary monster beast he had only read about in books.

However, Kris had survived the strike from the Supreme Monster, which means that Kris was at least a Human Almighty who had reached the Primal Spirit Field.

Primal Spirit Field!

God, an Almighty in Primal Spirit Field appeared in Wuwei City! He, Tianfang Yuan, must had saved the world in his previous life so that he could be under the protection of an Almighty in Primal Spirit Field this lifetime.

"God bless us!"

Tu was also astonished with his mouth widely opened. There was a time he had complained about Kris. If he hadn't kill Kang Ning, then Tiangang Yuan wouldn't have suffered that painful ordeal, and his brother wouldn't have died miserably.

But now, all those thoughts disappeared. He wasn't qualified to complain or to resent.

In front of the Almighty in Primal Spirit Field, Tu was nothing but an ant. If Kris wanted, he could crush him to death with a finger.

"Almighty in Primal Spirit Field, definitely an Almighty!"

Tiangang was thrilled.

What!

Hearing his words, the disciples of the Yuan family got excited and stared up at Kris, who was safe and sound in the sky.

"Primal Spirit Field? This brat is actually an Almighty in Primal Spirit Field! How's that possible?"

Knowing that Kris was in the Pill-Condensation Stage had already scared Yujie before, and now the Family Head said he was actually in Primal Spirit Field!

What did that mean?

Yujie had never thought she would meet an Almighty in Primal Spirit Filed in her lifetime. Besides, she had scolded this man before. How dared she?

Xuefei's face was flushed with shyness, like she was drunken.

At this point, Kris Chen had became the ideal husband she had imagined in her mind.

However, Kris had no idea what she was thinking, or rather, it didn't matter what Xuefei was thinking for the present.

The full forced strike from Supreme Monster was really powerful, even much more stronger than the Silver Wolf King he had encountered before.

Unfortunately, Kris was not who he used to be. His strength had increased tenfold, especially his flesh body, which had been enhanced again when he was practicing the Nameless Sword Tactics.

He felt that ordinary Taoist Weapons could hardly break his flesh body's defense now.

So he had endured the hard blow from Bear King with his flesh, and as expected, though a little numb, he resisted it.

It should be also attributed to the new clothing of first class Powerful Weapon he had refined himself, which was highly defensive.

"That's impossible!"

Bear King stared at him in disbelief, "Who the hell are you!"

"Me?"

Kris snorted, "I'm your father!"

"What?"

Hearing Kris's mockery, Bear King instantly went berserk, "The Second Change of Celestial Bear!"

Bear King had returned to its ancestors formation again. This Second Change of Celestial Bear could not only greatly enhance his strength, but could also summon the Three Divine Thunderbolts of Heaven through manipulating the thunders.

Bear King's body gradually shrank, transforming into a several feet long body. Instead, the thunder huge bear behind him was solidifying, as if there were thunder flashing in its body.

The sky, which was clear before, was somehow dense with dark clouds, flickering with lightning.

"Rumble!"

The thunder above the dark clouds was still brewing, everyone was nervous, feeling there was a large stone pressed against his heart under the pressure of Thunder Roar.

The energy contained within the thunders was frightening.

Fox Rui, Spider Queen and the others were all terrified.

After al, the most frightening thing for them was the celestial thunder!

Undergoing the tribulation of thunder was a close shave for them, but Bear King could manipulate the thunder. As the Supreme Monster in Fulfilled Period, Bear King, could be considered as the Monster Emperor to some extent.

His ability of manipulating thunder was enough to frighten all of them.

"Thunder Rage!"

Bear King growled.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

Three red lightning bolts struck down from the sky.

The powerful thunders and electromagnetic field brought by them gave everyone goose pimples.

The first one to be struck by the lightning was Kris.

Seeing the Three Divine Thunders of Heaven strike down, he was actually a bit excited and wanted to see if this was going to hurt him.

"Come on!"

Kris didn't move a single bit, letting the lightning strike on his body directly.

"Arrogant!" Bear King laughed, "This is the Three Divine Thunders of Heaven, which could attacking a person's flesh, primal spirit, and divine soul at the same time! You won't survive!"

Saying this, Bear King summoned three divine thunderbolts again.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

And these time, the three divine thunderbolts were even more exaggerated than the previous ones.

After summoning six divine thunderbolts in succession, more than half of the Demon Energy in Bear King's body was deprived!

However, he knew this was not the time to show his weakness, he must kill Kris in one go.

Because he could feel that Kris was still alive!

"Go on! Give me more!"

"Boom, boom, boom!"

Three more divine thunderbolts were striking. The thunderbolts were so red that it almost turned into purple.

Though they were far apart watching this, Fox Rui and the others were shaking with fear, which was an inborn fear for the celestial thunder.

They had survived two tribulations of thunder, but they didn't dare to recollect those memories because that was too painful.

Take Pangolin King as an example, he had already reached the Fulfilled Period as a Supreme Monster more than two hundred years ago, and could have tried to undergo the tribulation at any time.

However, he was uncertain if he could succeed. The tribulation of thunder for a Supreme Monster to break through to the Monster Emperor was so horrible. They knew very well that only one out of ten thousand Supreme Monsters would be able to survive it.

So when he heard that Fox Rui could offer the Ancestral Blood, Pangolin King was impressed and wanted to have a try.

With the Ancestral Blood, his chances of surviving the tribulation of thunder were more 50%.

Now, Fox Rui finally understood why the Heavenly Monster thought highly of Bear King.

In the midst of the thunderbolts, Kris's clothes had been burnt to ashes.

Countless electric arcs were flickering on Kris's skin.

Numbness, pain, soreness, itch. These four feeling mixed together, torturing Kris right now.

The Three Divine Thunders of Heaven was not as unbearable as the previous tribulations Kris had undergone, but it was also vehement.

It seemed to be a good option to refine his flesh.

The impurities within his flesh were eliminated from the body; the dirty blood oozed out of the pores and then was evaporated by the heat.

The hair was constantly burned out by the lightning, but grew again and again with his strong regenerative ability.

Once, twice, three times, four times...

Until the tenth time, the ends of his hair were also full of electricity. Each hair was incomparably tough, shining with fluorescent flow.

He suddenly remembered that a single hair of Sun Wukong, the Monkey King, could transform into thousand different shapes. Perhaps, when he had cultivated his flesh to the extreme, he could also possess that magical ability.

Gradually, the energy of the celestial thunder was exhausted. Before the light was completely gone, Kris took an ordinary piece of clothing from his storage ring.

He thought to himself, he should refine a few more sets of stand-by clothes next time, or refine a few sets of high quality clothes.

When the thunder light disappeared, the sun shone down through the clouds, as if the sky had been poked through.

Bear King transformed into his human form, panting heavily, "Now, you should be dead."

However, a man stood still in the air at this moment. His eyes were shining with divine lights. He didn't seem to be damaged by those thunderbolts but became stronger than before.

"Not bad, this Three Divine Thunders of Heaven is perfect for refining my body."

Kris touched his chin, he initially planned to kill Bear King, but now he changed his mind. Why not take him as a pet and ask him to summon the divine thunderbolts to help refine his body?

Just now, he felt that his flesh still had potential to be discovered and improved.

"You... You've gone too far!"

Bear King was irritated by his words, gritting his teeth tightly.

Bear King was trembling inside. After all, he was a Supreme Monster in Fulfilled Period. He was pretty confident that he could even combat with the Monster Emperor. Now he had used his killer weapon, but Kris acted as if nothing had happened to him.

Kris even said that his killer weapon was just a tool for him to refine his body! How's that possible?

By the way, body refining? Was Kris a body refining practicer?

Wasn't he a sword cultivator?

Or he could practice both of these methods?

Both sword cultivator and body refining practicer are the highest levels of the Human Practitioner. He must be a genius.

"Are you human being?!" Bear King shouted angrily.

Kris laughed, looked at Bear King and said, "You have two options. The first one, be my pet; the second, go die!"

These contemptuous words stunned everyone on the spot.

Kris wanted a Supreme Monster to be his pet?

How defiant he was!

Tiangang couldn't help but want to kneel down as his feet trembled.

Xuefei's legs also gave out and almost collapsed. She was captured by Kris's charisma.

Kris was the top hero, the greatest man who she had been dreaming of!

Yujie also gawked at at Kris enthusiastically. She was overwhelmed by his domineering prowess!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 423 1VS5

"How dare you!"

Bear King's eyes turned red, and his whole body was full of momentum. It seemed that he intended to enlarge his moves!

The momentum of a Supreme Monster in Fulfilled period was released fully.

Above the city wall.

"Boom!"

The crowd was suddenly overwhelmed by this impelling force.

It was not something they could resist at all.

Tiangang Yuan who was in back-to-self stage was not able to resist, although Bear King did not deliberately target him. If Tiangang Yuan was deliberately targeted, he could be crushed into flesh foam in an instant.

It was too terrible. Just the emitting momentum could make them unable to react.

How much pressure would Kris suffer when standing in front of Bear King?

"Still have cards?"

"It seems that you are going to choose the other way. What a pity. Although I want to raise a bear, you are so stubborn that I have to kill you." Kris smiled.

When Kris saying that words, a lightsaber appeared in his hand!

Sword Energy was still wantonly killing beasts around, and the smell of blood had rendered the air reddish.

Above the city wall, the dagger: kill Qin was still absorbing resentment!

Resentment almost condensed into substance, as if there were countless resent souls roaring.

The dagger: kill Qin was also so full of resentment that it was taken out of blood.

Kris condensed Sword Energy into a big sword or dispersed it to crush beasts with invincible power.

Another move, which Kris uses less, was to stack Sword Energy together.

It was like the sword he gave to Mei Shu last time.

It was based on ordinary sword.

In addition, it could be stacked without a carrier.

But it required the power of control, a tough body, and a strong Spiritual Power.

It happened that all three conditions were met by Kris!

The radiance of the lightsaber in his hand was almost as dazzling as the sun.

Ten Sword Energy, one hundred Sword Energy, three hundred Sword Energy and one thousand Sword Energy.

The lightsaber in his hand became hotter and heavier.

Kris weighed it out; it was at least 5,000 kilograms and still increasing!

What's going on?

Did Sword Energy have weight when stacking? This made Kris think of the law of conservation of energy. It was like air that could not be seen or touched, but if compassed, it also had weight.

1500 Sword Energy, 2000 Sword Energy!

When it was added to 2000 Sword Energy, the weight of the sword has reached 15,000 kilograms.

The Sword Energy it contains soared into the sky.

He was looking forward to how powerful it could be when the 2000 Sword Energy of back-to-self stage in Fulfilled period broke out at the same point.

If it wasn't almost out of control, he really wanted to keep stacking.

"Bear King, we're here to help you!"

Fox Rui flew over, followed by Spider Queen and other demons.

The unknown sword cultivator in front of him was so powerful that all of them felt great pressure!

Bear King nodded with his eyes colder and colder. He patted his stomach and a drop of black blood rose from his mouth.

The blood gave out a cold breath and was powerful enough to destroy the world.

__

"Oh..."

The moment that the blood emerged, beast tide that remained here all lowered down their heads and groveled on the ground, didn't dare to move a bit.

Ancestral blood, it's actually ancestral blood!

Fox Rui said hastily, "Bear King, take back ancestral blood now!"

Other people like Spider Queen all dumbfounded that they knew well about how precious ancestral blood was, and they knew clearly why Bear King called out ancestral blood now!

"Bear King, don't!"

"I've made my mind. I must kill this sword cultivator as he's too tough!"

Bear King once again smeared ancestral blood on his head.

Suddenly, dark lines emerged in his head and then covered all over his body.

He grew stronger and stronger that wind blew around his body while there's no wind here, fairy aura within hundred miles all affected by him and being absorbed into his body.

Other people like Spider Queen all felt so distressed, Bear King was absolutely a reckless waste of grain, ancestral blood was too wasteful to be used only one time.

However, the power of ancestral blood was amazing, with that Bear King broke the bonds between Supreme Monster and Monster Emperor!

It could be said that he already entered the stage of Monster Emperor.

His momentum as Monster Emperor suppressed the whole place, even Kris felt some pressure.

Powerful!

No one in Wuwei City could stand still overbearing by his momentum.

It's like the god got mad.

"Third Change of Celestial Bear!"

The giant bear behind Bear King opened his eyes, a single hair in its body could be seen clearly, and a momentum that was so strong that made people frightened coming out from it.

Bear King roared, "God-Exterminate Bomb!"

He bore huge pressure that he forced himself to break through the bonds, so his skin was now full of cracks.

A supreme God-Exterminate Bomb integrated from the giant bear's mouth in the sky.

The energy was so ferocious that it could destroy the heaven!

Kris was grim-faced.

"Go!"

The lightening-blade was so quick that it rushed to the giant bear in a second.

The God-Exterminate Bomb that could annihilate the heaven made everyone frightened.

Although the lightening-blade was small, it contained not less energy than God-Exterminate Bomb!

Two thousand powerful lightening-blades integrated by Back-to-self stage could change everything.

"Slash it for me!"

The lightening-blade slashed the God-Exterminate Bomb into half.

"Boom!"

The God-Exterminate Bomb bombed in the mid-air and caused a strong wind that made trees within ten miles all uprooted!

Half the walls around here have been destroyed!

Seeing the remnant of the bomb spread to the city, Kris took out a large insulate array in his deposit ring.

A light dome covered most of the Wuwei City in an instant!

Powerful remnant was blocked by the light dome.

Finally!

Kris wiped off sweat in his forehead.

Luckily, he made this array when he was boring, otherwise half the population of Wuwei City would die in this bomb.

They couldn't resist remnant from a war like this.

"What, that's impossible!"

The God-Exterminate Bomb released by Bear King who almost entered the stage of Monster Emperor could be blocked by this sword cultivator.

How could it be possible!

Even Bear King himself was dumbfounded, his final move was blocked by this sword cultivator so easily.

But what most surprised them was the lightening-blade blew at the giant bear after it slashed the God-Exterminator Bomb!

"Boom!"

A blast that was much more powerful than God-Exterminate Bomb blew.

Most of the beast tide had been killed by God-Exterminate Bomb, now the remaining herd was injured in this blast.

Kris himself didn't know how powerful it is when two thousand back-to-self stage blow together.

But now he knew.

Fortunately, it blew in the air, if it fell to the ground, then nothing could survive within several miles!

He felt complicated, he didn't expect that he made himself a walking nuclear weapon through cultivation!

And also, a pollution-free weapon.

"Let's do it together, this sword cultivator is too strong, we couldn't defeat him separately."

Fox Rui said.

"Together!"

Spider Queen spun a huge net which was her final magic weapon, so fierce that people who was shrouded by the net would be dissolved into poisonous liquid by the venom in the net, even their primal spirit couldn't run away.

"Bigger, bigger, bigger!"

This magic weapon already equaled to a medium Dao weapon, a net that could blot out the sky and cover the sun dropped at Kris.

"Soul Summoning Bell!"

Fox Rui turned his hand and took out the Soul Summoning Bell that ran in the Qingqiu family for generations.

This magic weapon was a Superior Dao weapon that could shake souls and manipulate minds, even devour primal spirit.

"Million Scales Armor!"

A light flashed and a brand-new shining armor appeared in Pangolin King's body.

The armor could do both attack and defense, also equipped with ignition.

He called in his mind and then a golden scale whip presented in his hand.

"Rush!"

Golden scale whip changed instantly and stretched so far that it slashed at Kris immediately!

Toad King saw them all summoned their best shot, how could him stand by and watch.

He opened his mouth and spat a blast of poisonous smoke, "Soul-Eating Smoke!"

That's his natal poison, to be exactly, an interesting poisonous smoke.

Toad king was a talented person. Miasma that comes from marshes and woods are the produced by the Soul-Eating Smoke that has been diluted for thousands of times.

Even so, marshes and woods are forbidden areas for living creatures, other than creatures that living in, monster beasts would die once entering.

Bear King breathed heavily and called a holy lightening again, but this time he tried to call an advanced holy lightening.

"Five Divine Thunders!"

There's a legend that in the Devil Land, there were five gods of thunder, Holy God of Thunder in the East, Divine God of Thunder in the South, Majestic God of Thunder in the West, Grand God of Thunder in the North and Swift God of Thunder in the center.

Five gods of thunder control divine thunders in five directions, they could destroy everything by crash a thunder and penalize human!

Dark clouds piled up, divine thunders summoned up, Bear King also paid a price!

He already did everything he could do, if he couldn't kill Kris then... he'd better run away.

Huge net shrouded downward, attacks from those monsters almost blocked all his retreat ways!

There's no turning back. Now Kris realized the importance of master a skill!

A real Primal Spirit Field can shift to anywhere he wants, he's also a big one in Primal Spirit Field Stage, why he couldn't do that?

The world's suppressing him, without doubts.

That's to say, Kris must cultivate to Primal Spirit Field Stage in this devil land!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 424 The Highest Grade Taoist Weapon

Those five hundred sword energies smashed the big net and the golden scale whip.

Face with the Soul Summoning Smoke, Kris Chen did not dare to be careless and closed his six senses.

This smoke made his hair stand on end and it was dangerous.

"Boom!"

At this moment, there was thunder and lightning from the sky.

It was dark all around as if God was angry.

"Excellent!"

Kris Chen gritted his teeth and stood in the thunder.

Wasn't it just being struck by lightning? It was an excellent opportunity to develop my body.

He just happened to practice Nameless Sword Tactics these days, and he felt that his body was much stronger than before!

He took out a Vitality Pill with colorful clouds from the storing ring, and the tremendous vitality exploded in his body.

"Boom!"

Kris Chen could even survive under the thunder with manpower.

"He is too arrogant. These Five Divine Thunders are more powerful than the Three Divine Thunders."

Bear King sneered. To some extent, Five Divine Thunders had half the power of the Supreme Monster's promotion to the Monster Emperor, and a person in the primal spirit field cannot resist.

Even if he could survive, he would be seriously injured.

And he would die in the end.

Lightning struck on Kris Chen's body, and instantly, his skin and fur were scorched.

The powerful electric current flowed violently in his body.

His muscles, bones, veins, and even cells were destroyed by lightning!

Then, because of the Vitality Pill, it continued to repair and continuously gave birth to new cells, flesh, and blood.

The newly spawned flesh and blood became stronger.

Kris Chen was naked in the air, and a series of sword patterns appeared on his body. Kris Chen didn't know what did these sword patterns mean, but it appeared when he was practicing Nameless Sword Tactics.

However, with those sword patterns, his physical body further strengthened, and he felt that his body has become an indestructible sword.

With the repeated bombardment of the Five Divine Thunders, small thunder and lightning lines appeared on the sword pattern.

After a while, the lightning in the sky gradually decreased.

The breath belonging to Kris Chen was also getting weaker.

"Haha, the sword cultivator was finally killed by me!"

Bear King clenched his fists and started to laugh.

It was not easy. He did everything he could and even wasted his precious ancestral blood. He was determined to kill Kris Chen!

Above the city wall, Tiangang Yuan and others all looked terrified.

Xuefei Yuan also couldn't believe it, "No, no, he will be fine."

"Boom!"

At this moment, a loud noise came from the sky.

Kris Chen, wearing a long robe, stood in the air.

The muscles all over his body were powerful, and after being stroke by the lighting, his body was further strengthened.

He was much stronger, and this feeling was wonderful.

Then, two thousand sword energies gradually appeared in the palm of his hand, the feeling of escaping and struggling was gone.

It was true that as long as the body was strong enough, it could condense infinite sword energies.

He opened a thousand acupuncture points, a total of 180,000 sword energies. If he could absorb them all, can he kill an accumulated spirit person?

When three thousand and five hundred sword energies appeared, that kind of uncontrollable feeling appeared again.

At this time, the weight of the sword has reached 50,000 jin.

"Go!"

While everyone was dumbfounded, the lightsaber was shining and gave out a laser, pierced through the smoke, and cut the big web made by the Spider Queen!

The Golden Scale Whip was also cut into two pieces.

Even so, the lightsaber had spare power and shot directly at the Bear King.

It was too fast, almost to the extreme!

And it was faster than before!

It was too late to dodge.

The Bear King roared and changed into his real body suddenly. Only by his real body could his defense power be the strongest.

A Purple Thunder Hammer appeared in front of him.

"Ring the Soul Summoning Bell!"

Fox Rui rang the bell quickly, and the breathtaking sonic attack attempted to disturb the mind of Kris Chen.

However, Kris Chen only felt some dizziness.

Now his divine spiritual power was extremely powerful, and it was wishful thinking that the Soul Summoning Bell would confuse his mind!

Kris Chen was not affected in any way.

Fox Rui exclaimed: "It was impossible! He was not influenced by it at all!"

"Clang!"

The lightsaber directly smashed the Purple Thunder Hammer, and then came out!

It directly pierced through the body of the Bear King and his monster soul!

"Kill him!"

Kris Chen screamed and rushed to him directly.

They all thought his sword was the most powerful, but in fact, his body was also very powerful.

His speed has surpassed the speed of sound, and the surrounding air became vacuumed, making a sonic boom.

"Quickly, stop him!"

The Spider Queen and others' magic weapons were destroyed and they were also injured.

Especially Pangolin King, he was badly hurt!

The Spider Queen spewed extremely poisonous smoke, and the Toad King's Soul Summoning Smoke was also blocked in front of them. Could he dare to touch these poisonous things?

Their poisonous smoke could corrode the primal spirits.

They were too stupid, and I would not use my body to rush through.

The sword!

Kris Chen yelled. In the sky, the Kill Qin which absorbed enough grievances turned into a stream of light and flew directly into his hand.

As soon as he held the sword, Kill Qin gave the promotion information to him.

It was the highest grade Taoist Weapon!

In addition to absorbing grievances, there were two more skills.

It can form ghosts and summon souls and turn into ghosts!

The second skill was the most practical, and that was confine souls!

"Great, that's awesome!"

Kris Chen laughed. He finally made it after waiting for so long!

"Confine the soul of that bear for me first."

The dagger: Kill Qin exuded an invisible sound wave. The sword went through the thick toxic smoke and caught the Monster Soul of the Bear King, who was about to die!

After being caught, he was taken into the sword body. The dagger: Kill Qin could choose to swallow and strengthen himself, or he could turn him into a ghost. Of course, his strength was only one-third before he died.

Fox Rui and the monsters just saw the Bear King, who was stronger than them, died in front of them, and his monster soul was taken away by Kris Chen.

He could never bear again!

The other four monsters thought of it at the same time!

"Kill them!"

The dagger: Kill Qin wielded the sword energies, the sword energies formed by the insidious grievances and it was not afraid of these so-called poisons, the grievances were the most poisonous thing in the world!

In an instant, the poisonous smoke that enveloped them has swept away!

"The sword with divine spiritual power!"

Kris Chen did not want to talk nonsense with them. He knew his strength now. Under the accumulated spirit, no one should be his opponent. Similarly, the fulfilled period Supreme Monster also did not work.

As for Monster Emperor and people at the accumulated spirit, he didn't know.

An invisible sword was condensed above their heads, invisible and untouchable, but the four monsters felt that big rock was pressed against their hearts.

If they didn't escape now, they would all die here!

Although the Spider Queen was vicious, she didn't want to die.

A diversion appeared 100 meters away from them, and she didn't even greet them before leaving. She was terrified.

Although the ancestral blood was good, she must survive first so she could have a chance to use it!

Just when she was about to diversion a second time, the sword of divine spiritual power went directly to her.

The sword did not encounter any obstacles, and easily killed the monster soul of the Spider Queen.

Unlike the Silver Wolf King, his sword of divine spiritual power stopped on the halfway.

It was better now, and his divine spiritual power was several times stronger than before.

It was like cutting butter with a hot knife, and it was quite easy!

The Spider Queen rolled her eyes and she was out of breath in an instant. Her body transformed into the real body and a huge colorful spider fell from the sky!

[&]quot;Confine her soul!"

The dagger: Kill Qin once again confined the soul of the Spider Queen.

"Again! Other mysterious tactics!"

Xuefei covered her mouth with excitement in her heart.

There was a little complaint in her heart. You were a liar, and he said that he was a master of poisoning. But he didn't use poison at all.

Of course, it shouldn't rule out that his poisonous method was too high and she couldn't see it!

But these were not important anymore, and he looked elegant, composed, and steady now.

The images of resisting the thunder alone were all deeply imprinted in her mind.

"Who will be next?"

Kris Chen glanced around.

Fox Rui, Toad King, and Pangolin King were even more frightened.

They didn't know what Kris Chen did and why did Spider Queen die without any struggle!

Demon, this man was a great demon!

"Practitioner, do you know what kind of mistake you made?"

Fox Rui said courageously: "You have hindered the recovery of Lord Heavenly Monster, and the Lord Heavenly Monster will not let you go!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 425 Found Out His Identity

"You mean the old monster that has lying under the ground for thousands of years?"

Kris Chen sneered: "If he is so awesome, let him come in person, and what do you guys do here?"

Fox Rui quivered with indignation.

He even looked down at the Supreme Monster?

Toad King and Pangolin King were also furious, but they dared not make any moves.

This human sword cultivator in front of him was so terrible, and maybe he has stepped into the stage of accumulated spirit.

The Sword cultivator was the first-class Practitioner. If he has stepped into the stage of accumulated spirit, he would be undefeated even if he didn't fully enter at that stage!

No matter what you can do, he could break it with his sword!

"You, you are a dead meat!"

While speaking, Fox Rui quietly took out the ancestral blood and crushed it directly!

"Do you know why the villain died so quickly?"

"Why?"

Fox Rui was startled!

"Because villains always talk too much before they die!"

After he finished speaking, the sword of divine spiritual power fell again, and Fox Rui's brain went blank, and his body fell from the sky!

He also died.

"Confine his soul!"

However, this time The dagger: Kill Qin turned up nothing!

"Huh, he did not die?"

Kris Chen's sword failed, but he guessed that fox might have a way to save his life.

It didn't matter anymore. It was not a big problem even if you escaped.

Even Fox Rui was killed, the Toad King did not survive. Looking at the huge toad on the ground, Kris Chen almost vomited up.

It was too disgusting.

But The dagger: Kill Qin was satisfied while absorbing those monsters' souls.

If it continued to eat, it would probably be promoted again and be a Spirit Weapon.

It was exciting even to think about it.

It was told that Spirit Weapon had great power, which was a magic weapon that only gods and demons could possess.

"It's your turn, Pangolin King. You just broke the array of Wuwei City, right?"

Pangolin King knew that he could not escape, and knelt on the ground, "Please don't confine my soul. That's my only request."

"Well, it was not up to you. Why you didn't think about this when you came to attack Wuwei City?"

After speaking, the sword of divine spiritual power was about to fall. At this moment, a voice came from the wall, "Master, wait for a second!"

Kris Chen turned around and saw Tu Guan kneeling on the wall. He had a runny nose and eyes.

Kris Chen waved his hand and Tu Guan came closer.

"What do you mean?"

"Master, please, do not kill my ancestor!"

Tu Guan knelt on the ground.

Pangolin King opened his eyes and felt the familiar smell of Tu Guan. He was stupefied, "You, you are Tu Guan? Why are you here?"

"I was sent to Wuwei City by the Bear King to attack Wuwei City. But I met Kris Chen, my master, and I worked for him now."

Tu Guan said.

Pangolin King was speechless. He liked his grandson, but his talent was to change himself as a human. So he couldn't become the king of the pangolin family.

From then on, he gradually distanced Tu Guan.

"You said this old guy is your grandpa?"

Kris Chen was a little embarrassed. If he didn't kill him, he would feel sorry for the people who died in Wuwei City, and it would trouble his conscience.

But if he killed him, Tu Guan might grudge against him. Although he could kill the Pangolin King as he wants, he didn't like this feeling.

The most important thing was that Tu Guan was obedient and could help him with some trivial things.

"Master, I know my grandpa is sinful and unforgivable. So I hope to die for him!"

"Tu Guan, you..."

Hearing this, Pangolin King was shocked and speechless.

"You two care about each other, but don't forget that your life is mine."

Kris Chen sneered.

After heard Kris Chen's words, Tu Guan stopped talking, but knelt on the ground and kowtowed.

His grandpa was the king of the pangolin family. If he died, his brothers and sisters would be hunted.

The pangolins didn't like fighting and killing. How could they survive under hunting?

"Give me a reason not to kill him!"

In the end, Kris Chen was softhearted. People always say that monsters are ruthless, but in fact, the human is the most ruthless animals.

Tu Guan kept thinking in his mind to find out a reason.

He understood that Wuwei City's array must be destroyed by his grandpa. Although the array would be broken even without him, it could hold on for a few more hours at least.

He racked his brains and finally, he said, "Master, my grandpa can be the guardian beast of Wuwei City and all our family members could migrate here."

When Kris Chen heard this, he nodded, "What you said makes sense, and if you want me to save his life, you need to ask him hand over his soul source and call me master!"

"Grandpa..."

Tu Guan looked at Pangolin King sadly.

"Alas, okay. I shouldn't have greed, so I should end it by myself!"

As he said, Pangolin King surrendered his soul source and knelt on the ground, "Master!"

Zhong Guan knelt on the ground, and he was convinced.

Tu Guan didn't expect his grandpa would succumb so quickly. He thought that he would have to spend some time to persuade him, but now it was all done.

He didn't know that Zhong Guan had been beaten by Kris Chen. Whether it was his indestructible body, the unstoppable swordsmanship, or the tactics to kill the spirits silently, made him dare not to resist.

It was nothing to be a pet of others. It was good to be a pet of a human being. As Kris Chen's combat power, he had a bright future.

At his age, there was nothing to worry about. The only thing was about his ethnic group. With Kris Chen's existence, his children and grandchildren could survive.

"Okay, you can stand up!" Kris Chen said.

"Thank you, Master!"

Zhong Guan stood up and bent over.

"I was confused with one thing. Do you know about it?"

"Master, please tell me, and I will tell you everything I knew." Zhong Guan said respectfully.

"What is going on with that fox, why I couldn't confine his soul just now?"

Zhong Guan stroked his beard and said, "Well, it was nothing. The Fox Rui is the patriarch of the Qingqiu. He is a nine-tailed fox and he has four

tails. I didn't know why he lost one some days ago, but each tail represents a life."

"Damn it, he couldn't even die!"

Kris Chen was also taken aback. A tail represents one life. Didn't that mean he had nine lives?

It was so interesting! He would take this fox as his pet if he has this opportunity in the future. For some reason, Kris Chen seemed to be addicted to collecting pets.

A pet and a group of pets were similar to him.

After collecting those monsters' fur, Kris Chen took Tu Guan and Zhong Guan directly to Wuwei City.

Seeing Kris Chen and those two monsters, everyone was a little afraid.

"Don't be afraid, I am their Master now and they won't hurt you!"

Kris Chen said: "This is Zhong Guan, the Supreme Monster of the fulfilled period. From now on, he will be the guardian of Wuwei City!"

What?

Should a Supreme Monster of the fulfilled period be the guardian beast?

Tiangang Yuan was dumbfounded when he heard this.

Not only him, but others were also stunned!

Oh my god, he was a Supreme Monster!

Wuwei City was just a small border town, and there was a fulfilled period Supreme Monster guarding the city. Who would believe it?

"Mr. Chen, this..."

Tiangang Yuan was frightened!

He was the City Lord of Wuwei City and it was he who had to face the Supreme Monster after that.

"Don't worry. He will not disturb you normally and he will only take action when other enemies come to attack Wuwei City."

"Dong Zhang, well, long time no see!"

Xuefei Yuan blushed and greeted Kris Chen.

Kris Chen was stunned.

Did anyone know his alias?

He turned his head and saw a charming woman with a blushing face looked at him.

"How do you know my name?"

After he spoke, Xuefei Yuan was also startled!

"Why, why he doesn't recognize me?"

She was suddenly confused!

"It's me, you forgot who I am?"

Xuefei was anxious, "You forgot that day, in Shiwan Mountain, you saved a girl and her servant? Xuefei, do you remember me?"

At this time, a little girl, Yujie, who stood behind Xuefei, also secretly looked at Kris Chen.

Kris Chen thought for a while, and soon he remembered her, "Well, what's the relationship between you and her?"

Xuefei was also dumbfounded.

"I, I am, that Xuefei!"

What?

Kris Chen was also taken aback. He looked up and down at Xuefei. He remembered that day he saved a rough man, but now Xuefei was a beautiful beauty!

They couldn't be the same person!

"No, you can't be Xuefei!"

Kris Chen touched his chin. He concentrated on hunting at that time and he didn't pay attention to their appearances.

"Well, I dressed up like that then."

After she explained, Xuefei changed her voice and said, "Mr. Zhang, thank you for saving my life that day!"

Kris Chen just recognized her by her voice!

"But why are you here?" Kris Chen asked.

This time, without waiting for Xuefei to speak, Tiangang said: "Mr. Chen, she is my daughter, Xuefei Yuan!"

Xuefei Yuan, it seemed that Kris Chen had heard this name before.

Wait! Xuefei Yuan?

Tiangang Yuan's daughter?

He suddenly turned his head to look at Xuefei, "What did you say? Your name is Xuefei Yuan? Have you got married before? And your husband is called Kris Chen!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 426 He Is Kris Chen

Xuefei Yuan looked embarrassed. Her mind kept turning in an endless loop, and her hands twisted her clothes unconsciously.

"Yes...but, we just pretended as couples, and I remain chaste now!"

Xuefei plucked up the courage and said: "Do you hate me?"

Hate her?

Kris Chen laughed mockingly, and he did hate her!

He was not a fool, and he understood everything when he saw Xuefei.

On that wedding night, she was that ugly woman who dressed in disguise.

The purpose was to scare him away. As for the blood that night, she could get some chicken blood or duck blood instead.

It was ridiculous. Xuefei thought Kris Chen would pester her, but she was wrong.

Although she was beautiful, none of his wives was worse than her.

He used to feel that he owed the Yuan Family, but now he suddenly felt that it was his loss.

Saving Xuefei's life that day was enough to pay off the grievances.

Xuefei's heart was heavy, "Mr. Zhang, I, I didn't mean to cheat you. That thing was complicated, and I..."

"Okay, you don't have to explain it to me! I don't want to listen!"

Kris Chen interrupted her without hesitation.

Xuefei's face turned pale, Tiangang Yuan wanted to interrupt, but because of scruples, he kept silent.

"I used to owe your Yuan family, and now we should wipe out the past!"

While he was speaking, Kris Chen showed his real face.

Tu Guan also used his talents to restore his real appearance.

"Kris, Kris Chen, and, Prof. Guan!"

Tiangang was shocked!

Tu Yan's heart missed a beat. When he saw Kris Chen, his body froze!

How could that be!

"Sir!"

Yujie stared stupidly at Kris Chen, and she was also shocked.

Xuefei froze, and her eyes widened and tears fell from her eyes.

No, it was not true, and it couldn't be true.

She couldn't believe what was happening in front of her. How could that rubbish husband be a hero who saved everyone?

That day, he fell into the arena of that martial arts contest for marrying her.

She fought with him, and he was just a little monk who was talentless.

Xuefei only regarded him as a little novice, and how could he be an invincible sword cultivator!

Tiangang's expression changed. When he saw Prof. Guan behind Kris Chen, he suddenly understood everything in his heart.

It was no wonder that Kris Chen would push him to be the City Lord, and it was no wonder that the people in the City Lord's Mansion agreed with him so easily. All of this was done by Kris Chen secretly.

It was ridiculous. Tiangang used to treat Kris Chen, the invincible sword cultivator, as rubbish and allowed Xuefei to sign the peaceful separation deal with him.

He regretted his harsh words and behaviors.

But he didn't dare to say a word because Kris Chen was too strong, and there was a vast distance between them.

Tu Yan was frightened, and he thought he used to embarrass Kris Chen.

Looking back now, it was Kris Chen who chose to pass over him. If Kris Chen was angry, he was dead meat now.

He lowered his head and dared not to look at Kris Chen.

Kris Chen saw everyone's expression in his eyes, his anger went away, and he calmed down.

The Yuan Family and even this Wuwei City didn't matter to him now.

Just when he was about to leave, Butler Mei shouldered his way through the crowd.

"Sir, Sir, don't go!"

Butler Mei knelt on the ground, "It was all Miss Yuan's fault, please don't leave!"

Butler Mei understood that once today's matter spread, the Yuan Family would be over.

How could they know that the rubbish son-in-law of the Yuan Family turned out to be a real dragon?

He did his utmost to save everyone's life.

He killed millions of monster beasts, fought against several Supreme Monsters, and even adopted one Supreme Monster as his pet.

He was the savior of everyone in Wuwei City.

Now Tiangang has offended everyone's savior, and they would not forgive the Yuan Family.

Besides, Butler Mei didn't agree with Xuefei to sign the peaceful separation deal.

He was a servant of the Yuan Family, and he didn't care what others think of him. So he was the right person to persuade Kris Chen.

"Butler Mei!"

Kris Chen shook his head and waved his hands. Butler Mei was supported by a gentle force.

"I understand what you mean. Thank you for your care these days, the fate between the Yuan Family and me is over."

To be honest, if it were not for the Yuan Family to provide asylum when he was weak, he would not have done so. Although he didn't regard himself as a good person, he was not an ungrateful person after all.

As for Xuefei, he did not like her, nor did he hate her.

Xuefei's face was pale and she bit her lips tightly. She did not hear any emotion or affection from Kris Chen's words, and he was indifferent like a stranger.

At this moment, the so-called arrogance was worthless.

In front of Kris Chen, her arrogance was a joke. It was ridiculous that she used to look down upon Kris Chen and missed her Mr. Right!

"Tu Guan!"

"Sir!"

Tu Guan answered.

"Clean up the battlefield and use the waste. I will wait for you in the same place!"

"Yes, Sir!"

Tu Guan nodded and looked at Zhong Guan, "Can my grandpa go with me?"

"Alright!"

Kris Chen knew that they still had something to deal with, such as relocating the pangolin group.

After speaking, he suddenly disappeared in front of everyone.

Zhong Guan flew towards Shiwan Mountain with Tu Guan.

After they left, looking at the devastated Wuwei City, everyone felt sadness in the bottle of their heart!

No one dared to collect the corpses all over the ground, because Kris Chen just said it clear that these were his prey!

No one dared to challenge Kris Chen.

Xuefei drove to distraction, and Yujie kept crying. She just came to her senses and realized that Sir was Dong Zhang!

She was also very disappointed in her heart. If she could persuade Kris Chen more, maybe, he won't leave.

Tiangang didn't know how to comfort his daughter. Seeing her daughter was so sad, he was also heartbreaking. He stepped forward: "Xuefei, take it easy. Such a capable man like him could not be restrained to our family."

Butler Mei sighed. He has tried his best, and he knew Kris Chen was a capable person while staying with him these days.

When Kris Chen gave his sword to him that day, he knew that this person was grateful.

It was a pity that he was supposed to be the son-in-law of the Yuan Family, and he could be a cornerstone of the Yuan family.

He touched the sword around his waist. This sword was given to him by Kris Chen, and it may play a big role in the future.

Back in his small yard, Kris Chen suddenly had more feelings.

At this moment, he was more broad-minded, and nothing could disturb him.

This feeling was awesome, and he could think everything more clearly than ever.

Of course, the biggest gain was his understanding of his combat effectiveness.

The fulfilled period Supreme Monster was not his opponent, and even the Bear King, who used ancestral blood in front of him, was defeated by him. Was he strong enough to kill the Monster Emperor or a powerhouse of accumulated spirit?

He was a little confused.

But it should not be that simple!

He didn't know what methods accumulated spirits had. Besides, these monster beasts had very few attack methods. What if he encountered human practitioners of the same level?

Would he have many aces in the hole like him?

Thinking of it, Kris Chen secretly warned himself not to be careless. This place was the Devil Land, where the same race would kill each other relentlessly!

He couldn't be proud and couldn't think he was invincible.

Summarizing the gains and losses of this battle, Kris Chen gained a lot.

Now he just needed to wait for Tu Guan to come back. This time he has killed so many beasts, and they could change a lot of supplies.

Before he left, he still wanted to change his god-level physical skills. This time, if his attack method was not strong enough, he would have died there.

Once he has exhausted his sword energies, the only thing he could do was waiting for death.

Of course, he still had the sword of divine spiritual power, but what if it also didn't work?

The dagger: Kill Qin was strong, but it was a weapon after all.

So even if he couldn't beat others, he must have the ability to escape!

Anyway, only half a month has passed, and he still had plenty of time.

He was still a little worried about that the Heavenly Monster in his heart, who wanted to cross Shiwan Mountain. But Monster Jail Mountain was a hurdle for him.

No one knew what mysterious means that Heavenly Monster had.

Well, let it go. He was not God, and he was not omnipotent.

He could save Wuwei City once, but not a lifetime. If they were smart enough, then they should give up this place.

Or pay good money to find some powerful person to kill those monsters.

After figuring it out, Kris Chen started to practice Pill formation.

He has now known the benefits of the boost of divine spiritual power!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 427 Judgement (1)

At the same time, Fox Rui fled back to Shiwan Mountain like a miserable loser.

In just a few days, he lost two tails. The sword cultivator's magical attack just now caused him to waste a drop of ancestral blood and a tail.

That's two lives.

At this time he only had two tails.

He used up all of the strength to get himself to be a Supreme Monster of the Fulfilled period, but now its stage fell back to the Intermediate Monster King. What a big loss!

Bear King, Spider Queen were dead, Toad King was also dead, and Pangolin King's life was in danger.

He thought he had overestimated Overseas Immortal Sect, but the fact was that he underestimated it.

This time he was seriously injured, and he needed to recuperate for two days before going to the Heavenly Monster's Hall.

Tu Guan followed the Pangolin King back to Linjia Mountain, and then they moved all hundreds of thousands of pangolins from the tribe to a place which was a hundred miles away from Wuwei City, and this location was just the best place for them to settle, where they could live in peace with humans.

Tu Guan led the tribe and cleaned the battlefield. Millions of beasts' corpses were enough for them to clean up.

Fortunately, Tiangang is not a stupid person. He understands that the Yuan family had already had some problems with Kris. He should put aside his damned dignity and try to please Kris.

After all, he is his father-in-law, right?

It took a full day for tens of thousands of pangolins and tens of thousands of humans to clean up the battlefield,

Animal skins, animal bones, animal teeth, Beast Pills, were everywhere and they filled thousands of storage cases.

What a big harvest this was, Kris made a fortune.

Except for the corpse of the Beast King, one-third of the meat of the other beasts were moved back to the territory by the pangolins, which would be enough for them to eat for several years.

As for the other beasts meat, Kris was not stingy person, and he generously divided them and gave them the people of Wuwei City.

Kris didn't care about these low-level beasts meat.

At this time, Kris had already condensed 1,079 acupuncture points, only short of one so that he could fulfill the Pill formation!

He was now rich in materials, and he had great confidence in breaking through the Pill formation.

There was a big difference between the Pill formation and the Heaven-human-oneness stage. You must find the life point, and then gather the golden pills (The golden pills contain the essences of human beings). And in this Devil Land, if he could break through Pill formation, he lifespan could be increased by 500 years.

So he had to make some magical pills first, which could be used when needed.

After one day and one night passed, Kris adjusted his state and opened up the one thousand and eighty acupuncture points, which was the life point.

The Sword Fetus gave forth Sword Energy, the acupuncture orifice was opened, one patch of Sword Energy, two, three... until One hundred and eighty patches of Sword Energy.

The process was painful, but was surprisingly smooth.

What's the situation?

Where was the fate?

Where's Golden Pill?

Just as Kris was puzzled at this, more than a thousand acupuncture points lit up at the same time, as if there was a line that united these acupuncture points.

"Huhuhu!"

A huge suction force came from Kris's acupuncture points, and countless auras of heaven and earth were sucked into it.

Kris had set up advanced spirit gathering array in the small courtyard. The aura inside was hundreds of times that of the outside world, and the aura was almost condensed into mist.

But even so, the aura stored in the courtyard was sucked dry by only three breaths!

The aura within a radius of five hundred miles was rolled, and an extremely exaggerated aura tornado formed in the sky above the courtyard.

The Sword Energy in the Acupoint Aperture seemed to have undergone a huge change. Was this going to be transformed into Sword Energy?

Damn it!

Too bad!

The weight of Sword Energy is dozens of times that of Sword Energy. There are nearly 200,000 Sword Energy in his acupoints. How much aura is needed?

He could hardly imagine it!

What a horrible number!

Fortunately, the Devil Land had ample aura. If you change this way of inhalation, within half an hour, the entire earth will be sucked dry by Kris.

Thinking of this, Kris once again deployed several large spirits-gatherings arrays, and set up Illusion Arrays and attacking arrays around this small courtyard.

Safety first.

The spiritual energy tornado was still rolling outside, and the sky turned gray: six hundred miles, seven hundred miles, eight hundred miles, and eight hundred miles, all was gray.

Fox Rui, who was hiding in the depth of Shiwan Mountain, then he opened his eyes, and was filled with doubts.

What was going on outside? Why did the aura of heaven and earth suddenly decrease?

At this rate of speed, he would have to rest for at least ten days.

"Could something big happen again?"

Fox Rui didn't dare to stay here for a long time, and continued to go deeper into the mountain.

Luckily, within the sphere of 10,000 miles of Shiwan Mountain, there is only Wuwei City. If he was placed elsewhere, he would definitely attract others' attention.

How high was the spiritual aura concentration of this Devil Land?

The spiritual aura in Kris's small courtyard almost turned into liquid.

Ordinary people can get rid of all illnesses if he or she takes only a single breath of the aura.

But Kris was swallowing the aura like a whale, and he was continuously inhaling these spiritual energy into his body.

And that was not enough, he stuffed the magical pills into his body one by one.

The vigorous and terrifying medicinal power dissipated in the body, and Kris's physical body expanded again, he sat cross-legged on the ground.

The speed of Sword Energy's turning into Genuine Vital Energy was fast, but the speed for absorbing spiritual energy was not as fast.

A hundred acupuncture points, two hundred acupuncture orifices, five hundred acupuncture orifices; two hours later, all of Kris's acupuncture orifices turned into swords.

The sky above Wuwei City was also shrouded in dark clouds, like splashing ink, it looked as if the world was going to be destroyed.

Everyone in Wuwei City didn't know what was going on, and everyone was scared to hide at home and dare not go out.

In front of this scene, they were as small as ants.

Outside the courtyard, the Tu Guan was stunned.

What the hell was this?

Was it accumulated spirit?

It's terrible, so terrible, could Kris really survive this level of thunder?

If Kris died, then they would also be finished.

"Trust the master, he will be able to survive the thunder catastrophe successfully."

Tu Guan said.

Kris closed the formation; and over the sky, thunder was still brewing.

The power of this thunder tribulation was ten or even a hundred times more powerful than that of the earth.

Then Kris flew directly outside the city.

"Lord!"

"You two take care of home, I will come back soon!"

At this moment, Kris looked like a giant, especially the mysterious lines on his body, which were full of magic, and he was a bit like an ancient god.

His flight speed had exceeded the speed of sound, but within ten breaths, he came outside Wuwei City.

This large grassland was a good place to get out of the catastrophe.

In the sky, Kris summoned the dagger: Kill Qin. Inside him, the deadly poisonous insect hadn't awakened yet, even if it woke up, it might not be able to help him much.

This time the thunder was a catastrophe for him, but it was also a great opportunity.

Bear King struck him twice with sky thunder, and his body had made great progress.

He didn't have any flesh cultivation techniques, but he was building up his physical body through his own exploration.

After the catastrophe, he must go to Seven-treasures House to see if there is any skills for cultivating the physical body. And This is too important.

His biggest attacking method was the Nameless Sword Tactics. If he wanted to infinitely enhance his attack, his body should be the foundation.

He quietly adjusted his state, grabbed a handful of Vitality Pills, and swallowed them.

In the sky, Heaven Thunder had been brewing for half an hour, and finally it was with enough power.

"Boom!"

A sky thunder that was with black and purple color and with the thickness of a bucket came down from the sky.

The destructive power made people creepy.

We really didn't know how much pressure Kris had suffered under such a huge thunder.

Above the city wall, Tiangang, Xuefei, Tu Yan and others stood there, watching.

The power of Kris had refreshed their perceptions once again.

Was this really something that humans can do?

In mid-air, Zhong Guan said to Tu Guan: "The Thunder that our lord needs to deals with turned out to be the most terrifying Nine Heavens Thunder!"

Tu Guan's pupils shrank, and he knew that the thunder from Nine Heavens was the most horrible one.

"Come on!" Kris directly took the thunder, and the power of terrifying thunder and lightning pierced every cell of his body,!

Right at this moment, Kris's body was crushed.

"What..."

Infinite thunder and lightning flew through Kris's body, and his body was roasted in just in one second.

But soon his body was repaired under the tyrannical power of Vitality Pills.

Not only that, Kris also felt that the Sword Energy in his acupuncture orifices had also been touched by the thunder, and even the primal spirit and Divine Spiritual Power were also affected by the thunder.

With this, Kris took a deep breath!

This Sky Thunder was too damn cruel!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 428 Judgment 2

Kris Chen dared not be careless any more!

Was the heaven of the Devil Land so terrible like this?

He had no idea that the thunder judgment he was going through at the moment was the Holy Thunder of the highest heavens; even people of the accumulated spirit period were afraid of it.

The first thunder lasted half a quarter.

At the moment, he was naked and unarmed.

Before he could catch his breath, the second thunder fell.

Boom!

The thunder was even more terrifying than the first one. Kris fought hard.

And he endured the pain with his human body.

The thunder patterns on his body became clearer and more mysterious.

However, what made Kris surprised was that the little insect hiding in his body was also awakened by the thunder.

It fluttered its ten wings and its body turned golden.

The Ten Winged Insect Emperor?

If the Eight Winged Supreme Deadliest Insect was comparable to the people of Heaven-human-oneness stage, what about the Ten Winged Insect Emperor?

It should be as powerful as the primal spirit.

"Get away from here; don't get affected by the thunder."

Having no time to explore further, Kris ordered.

Kris didn't have to say that. The little insect knew what to do. It turned into a beam of golden light and appeared somewhere several miles away.

Boom!

The third thunder fell, like a roaring thunder dragon.

With its powerful attack, it got Kris hard to resist.

His body was burned then recovered; the cycle went again and again. His primal spirit was also withered under the heavenly power. The Divine spiritual power little person showed a look of fear on the face.

"Damn, I'm not afraid!"

He roared, "Do you want my life? Can you? "

"Come on!"

One thousand and eighty acupoints in the body started to absorb the thunder and lightning.

One hundred and eighty Sword Vital Energy started to kill the thunder power in the acupoints.

It was too painful!

This kind of pain almost made him faint.

The third thunder lasted half a quarter before it disappeared.

At this time, Kris was messy with blood all over his body. And when he shook, the burnt flesh on his body started falling down.

Once again, he swallowed a lot of Vitality Pills, Concentration Pills and Stablizer Pills.

He recovered instantly! This was the power of an alchemist!

What doesn't kill you makes you strong, doesn't it?

Boom!

The fourth thunder came as expected!

The thunder changed it's formation into a dragon horn, dragon claws, even dragon scales!

The thunder changed its formation!

How could this be possible?

In the distance, Zhong Guan almost pulled his beard off.

Tu Guan didn't understand, "Grandfather, what's thunder formation?"

Zhong's was frightened and said, "To put it this way, it's the punishment from heaven."

"Heaven's punishment? You mean it's not thunder judgment, but heaven's punishment? "

"Yes, it's heaven's punishment!"

Tu's palms were sweating. This was really ridiculous. How could it be heaven's punishment?

"Grandfather, but the master didn't do anything harmful!"

"Did you forget that he slaughtered tens of thousands of monsters beasts almost by himself?" Zhong said.

Tu was dumbfounded, but... Didn't Kris also save the people of the whole city?

Zhong was a little confused, too. "If it isn't for this, there only would be the second reason. Our master is so evil that even heaven is jealous and wants to kill him!"

"What... Even heaven is jealous?"

This was the first time Tu had heard this.

"Yes, for millions of years, many gods and demons in the Devil Land have been envied by the heaven. If they are too evil, they will be punished."

Zhong said, "the punishment is ten times more dangerous than the judgment, but if you can endure it, you will get a lot of benefits, which are the compensation of the heaven to you."

"Do you think the master can survive the thunder?"

Zhong shook his head. "I don't know, but I hope he will."

When the thunder changed its formation into a dragon, the power of thunder dragon increased tens of times!

The moment the thunder stroke on Kris, Kris was instantly shattered.

It's too strong.

Fortunately, his magical pills were very powerful, and Kris's physical strength was also very strong.

Otherwise, under this attack, his body and soul would be totally destroyed.

"Refine the pills!"

Kris made a strong effort to extract the power of the magical pills to repair his body.

The thunder was too terrible, and Kris wasn't supposed to take the fifth thunder with his human body, absolutely no!

After the fourth thunder, Kris spat out blood. They were blood clots discharged from the internal organs, which were extremely smelly.

Another mouthful of Vitality Pills.

Kris didn't dare to overestimate himself. He directly accumulated two thousand Sword Vital Energy.

At the moment the Light Sword weighed more than a hundred thousand grams.

Fortunately, the Light Sword could be manipulated by mind, otherwise the weight was really too much to handle.

He wanted to see how much power had been increased after Sword Energy had been transformed into the Sword Vital Energy!

In the sky, dark clouds were rolling, as well as the lightning and thunder.

Boom!

The fifth thunder dragon appeared without warning.

This time, the lines on dragon's body were all delicate and vivid, and its power had been enhanced once again.

Thousands of kilometers away, he could feel the explosive force and destructive power of the thunder dragon.

"Go!"

The Light Sword turned out to be a stream of light that directly hit the thunder dragon.

Boom!

The pressure of the huge impact wave became hurricane and spread around.

Light Sword and thunder dragon confronted each other.

"Break!"

Boom!

The thunder dragon roared and came down with boundless power.

Naturally, Kris would not give up, and his light sword rushed into thunder dragon's mouth.

Boom!

The earth-shaking explosion sounded, and the thunder dragon was directly broken in half.

What, only half!

Kris was shocked. His muscles swelled and turned into a giant more than three meters high, and behind him appeared the shadow of a demon!

The demon had three heads and eight arms. They were either crying, laughing, or angry.

Each hand held a different weapon.

Compared with the earth, in the Devil Land, the real body of the demon summoned by Kris was incomparably condensed and solid. It was so real.

The moment the demon appeared, the evil thoughts in the hearts of people in Wuwei City were raised.

Zhong was surprised!

What kind of magic was that?

He didn't expect that Kris could still use this method.

"Break!"

With a roar from Kris, the demon behind him suddenly opened its eyes. its scarlet eyes were cruel and brutal. It looked upon all living creatures as ants.

Its two arms suddenly caught the thunder dragon.

Boom!

With a slight force, the thunder dragon was crushed directly by demon!

Naturally, Kris would not waste the scattered thunder and lightning power. He activated all the acupoints and absorbed them into his body. He had a feeling that if the power of thunder and lightning could be used by him, there would be great benefits!

Heaven's punishment was directly crushed, and everyone witnessed the scene. Kris looked just like a God and a devil.

It's not human force at all.

Tiangang Yuan roared in his heart, "Whatever it takes, I have to make Kris change his mind, even if it takes his life!"

As good as Kris was at the moment, Tiangang regretted as much, not only he, but also Xuefei Yuan!

God knows how she spent yesterday.

She could kill herself in front of him.

Yujie, on the contrary, showed a face of worship, looking at Kris in the distance, who was fighting against the power of heaven and earth.

In theory, the body of the devil was the highest secret of the earth, but after coming to the Devil Land, it seemed to have a mysterious and unpredictable power.

It's like a demon with a soul.

Its power was greatly enhanced.

Was there any mysterious connection between the earth and the Devil Land?

But at the moment, he had no time to explore further, he just wanted to survive the judgment safely.

The power of thunder and lightning got violent in his body, but was suppressed by the Sword Vital Energy in the acupoints!

It was all absorbed by him.

Five thunders fell finally, and the punishment seemed to have got weak. There was a roar above the dark clouds. Kris knew that it was still accumulating energy.

He couldn't be careless!

According to his experience, the power of the thunder would only get stronger and stronger.

The two thousand Sword Vital Energy was not enough, so he continued to make more!

The Sword Vital Energy soon added up to three thousand, which was still not his limit yet.

Boom!

After accumulating enough energy, the sixth thunder directly came down.

"Break!"

He didn't know how powerful the three thousand Sword Vital Energy was. Anyway, no one could stop him, because he was in the primal spirit stage!

The dragon was at the moment covered with thick armor of thunder and lightning. The power contained in it made people heartbroken.

The Light Sword hit the sixth thunder. It broke like an irresistible force, and cut the thunder directly from the middle!

But that's it. The power of the Light Sword was used up.

Only the strong ones of the accumulated spirit stage could release such strong power!

Kris thought in his heart.

However, when the power of Light Sword was improved, its consumption was greatly increased as well.

Moreover, it improved by more than ten times! His cultivation had already been ten times more difficult than others; how could he handle the ten times of power?

Looking at the broken pieces of the thunder dragon, Kris did not hesitate to inhale them into his body!

That was the purest aura of heaven and earth.

Although the energy was a little violent, it could only obey Kris after it entered Kris's body.

In the sky, the seventh sky thunder had not fallen for the time being, and it should still be accumulating energy. But its power had a genuine change compared to the previous six thunders.

It felt as if the seventh thunder was about to give a bid strike!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 429 Judgement 3

"Boom!"

With the seventh heaven thunder coming down, the black thunder dragon roared and flew downwards. Every person and creature within a hundred miles were so frighted that they were trembling with their stomachs on the ground.

"Go!"

Another light sword made of three thousand sword spirits went forward.

The dragon and the light sword crashed, making another earthshattering explosion. The black thunder dragon was smashed and lost half of its body, and the rest half still contained terrifying energy.

Kris Chen didn't know if the Heaven Ghost Shadow behind it could deal with it.

"Break it!"

The Heaven Ghost Shadow stretched out four hands and firmly grasped the broken thunder dragon.

"Ssssssa, ssssssa!"

The black flash of lightning spread across the Heaven Ghost Shadow instantly, almost blasting it out.

At this moment, that crying face stopped crying.

"Humph!"

He groaned, and with this sound, the thunder dragon in his hand broke directly!

What, Heaven Ghost Shadow had its own magical powers?

Kris Chen was shocked.

The real body of Heaven Ghost Shadow came to the Devil Land, and it had experienced such a big change.

The thunder dragon collapsed once again, and Kris Chen had no time to think about it, and quickly incorporated the broken pieces into his body. Energy several times more violent than before exploded in his acupoints.

"Keep down!"

Kris Chen flickered all over his body, looking like a Lord of Thunder.

The demon behind him looked too scary.

The seventh heavenly punishment just passed like this. Zhong Guan's heart trembled.

It was awesome. Kris Chen did not only pass the punishment, but also use the exhaustion of the punishment to refine his body.

How crazy was that, even the craziest Lei Xiu of human would not dare to do it.

At first, he respected Kris Chen, but still felt unwilling to listen to Kris. But now, he was convinced that as long as Kris Chen could tolerate the two sky thunders later, he must have an essential position a on the Devil Land

The seventh sky thunder had exceeded Kris Chen's expectation. The thunder in the sky was still collecting energy, and the eighth thunder must be extremely powerful!

Kris Chen quickly swung out several defensive formations, and the dagger: Kill Qin was also held in his hand.

Sword Spirit was not attached to a carrier, that's why although it was strong, it couldn't exert its maximum power!

At this time, the dagger: Kill Qin had already been promoted to a Supreme Dao weapon. It was hard to know how many sword spirit it could hold.

The original power of the dagger: Kill Qin itself combined with the sword spirits could definitely produce extraordinary strength.

Sometimes, Kris Chen thought that this Nameless Sword Tactics was really a panacea. No only could it change into various forms, but also have many other magical effects.

In the blink of an eye, thousands of sword spirits attached to the dagger: Kill Qin, which was very easy.

Then another thousand sword spirits were added to the dagger.

Two thousand sword spirits in total, it was still very easy!

Kris Chen became curious, and he wanted to see how many sword spirits the dagger could carry.

His physical body could carry about four thousand sword spirits to the maximum. And if it was sword energy, he could carry about forty thousand!

Compared to before, he was much more powerful.

He made up his mind and added another two thousand sword spirits.

He and the dagger: Kill Qin were spiritually linked, thus he knew that the four thousand sword spirits had not reached its maximum!

Kris kept adding sword spirits, five thousand sword spirits, six thousand sword spirits, six thousand five hundred sword spirits, seven thousand sword spirits, then eight thousand!

A total of eight thousand sword spirits were attached to the dagger!

The dagger: Kill Qin's blade made a humming sound, apparently reaching its limit.

This was because the attribute of the dagger: Kill Qin did not match the sword spirit attribute of Kris Chen. After all, the sword energy in his body was produced by the sword fetus.

If he used the earth sword fetus to attach the sword energy after it was taken shape, how many sword spirits could it withstand?

Certainly, it would not be worse than what the dagger had done.

"Then, let's try the power of eight thousand sword spirits!"

Kris Chen changed back from Heaven Ghost Shadow, and the phantom suddenly disappeared. In fact, deep down in his heart, Kris Chen was still a little worried.

He thought the phantom form shouldn't be used often, and even he wanted to, it would be better to figure it out before using it.

"Boom!"

Without any sign, the eighth heaven thunder struck down.

There was no thunder dragon, but only ultimate white light!

But the destructive energy it contained was dozens of times stronger than the previous black dragon.

"Dagger: Kill Qin, Cut!"

Kris Chen waved the dagger: Kill Qin. The ghosts of it plus eight thousand sword spirits, it was definitely not as simple as one plus one equals two.

Countless ghosts roared towards the thunder.

"Boom!"

When they collided with each other, there was no explosion, and nothing happened. Just like water hitting the fire, they were directly extinguished.

The energy of the eight thousand sword spirits had reached a qualitative change. Kris Chen didn't know how strong this blow was. He was also not sure whether the energy could be released at the stage of the accumulated spirit. As long as he reached the primal spirit period, no one would block down his energy.

Two minutes later, the dagger: Kill Qin's sword energy offset the eighth sky thunder.

He resisted the heaven angry with one individual strength.

Zhong Guan wouldn't believe it before.

But now he did.

Tu Guan also looked at the figure far away in awe.

It was his chance to be Kris Chen's pet.

After successively releasing ten thousand of sword spirits, Kris Chen felt a weak feeling coming from his body.

No way, he had worked very hard to absorb the spiritual power, even if he had swallowed tons of magical pills, he still couldn't keep up with the rate of consumption.

This reminded Kris Chen that what if the place where he fought with others had no spiritual power?

Therefore, he must find a way to get a god-level pill, because only taking drugs was the king!

Tiangang Yuan and others lay on their stomachs, and didn't dare to lift their heads.

In front of the mighty heaven power, Tiangang was like an ant, let alone resisting, he couldn't even think about it.

And how brave was Kris Chen to fight against Heaven with only himself?

However, he had successfully passed the first eight sky thunders. As long as he could manage to pass the ninth sky thunder, wasn't he the human Almighty of the accumulated spirit?

The accumulated spirit had a life span of three thousand years, which was absolutely powerful.

Not to mention Yelang Kingdom, even in Devil Land, there would have no one blocking his way. Yet his short-sightedness was really ridiculous!

At the same time, a shadow covered in black mist thousands of feet long stretched out of the ground. Tiangang was shocked, "This is the breath of the Ancestor, how is it possible, how can the breath of the Ancestor show up here?"

"Does it mean that the Ancestor has already been out of trouble?"

The black mist became irritable, "No, I must speed up. These damn stupid monsters have left so long and haven't got me blood food."

"By the way, with the Ancestor here, why do I need blood food?"

The black mist's voice became exciting.

With the induction, he sensed the approximate position, "It was probably thousands of miles away from me, and the incarnation of Divine Spiritual Power can barely reach that position."

He divided a section of Divine Spiritual Power. To him, it was very precious as he was pretty weak now.

The black mist turned into a flash and flew towards the sky!

He flew fast, and in the blink of an eye, it was over thousands of miles. Although his Divine Spiritual Power was not strong, the stage perception was still there. It was not a big deal to damage this Divine Spiritual Power. .

. . .

The ninth thunder was brewing for a long time, and it also gave Kris Chen some breathing time: the defense was settled down, the magical pills were swallowed, and the dagger: Kill Qin was ready to kill. His body also became stronger under the fragments of the sky thunder.

At this moment, his body should be comparable to the middle-grade Dao weapon, right?

Anyway, he cut himself with the dagger hard, leaving only a faint white mark on his hand.

He recovered in an instant.

He adjusted the physical state to the best.

The he looked up at the sky and waited for the ninth thunder.

At this moment, a cloud of black mist shot from the horizon.

"No, how can anyone go through God's tests here!"

"No, this is not test, this is a heaven punishment!"

A panic came from the black mist.

"Boom!"

At this moment, the sky thunder bombarded down, and the aftermath of catharsis directly dispersed the black mist.

"Ah... I'm not willing to submit."

The scream was overwhelmed by the sound of thunder, and Kris Chen did not hear it neither. He swung his sword energy against the ninth golden thunder!

Different from destruction, the ninth thunder was in the midst of mighty, and the radiant power lit the heaven and earth golden.

All the evil demons have nowhere to escape under the golden thunder.

The instant the ghosts of the dagger: Kill Qin touched the light, they just turned into ashes.

The sword energy that the eight thousand sword spirits turned into only resisted for a while before they collapsed and crashed into the protective array.

Several defensive formations shattered in only a few breaths.

The infinite golden thunder struck Kris Chen's body.

Although the power was only half as strong as before it came down, it was several times more powerful than the previous nine sky thunders.

"Fuck, I was hurting to death!"

Kris Chen screamed. At this moment, his body, primal spirit, and divine spirit were gradually crushed and collapsed under this heaven thunder.

The acupoints were also falling apart.

How could they call it going through the tests? This was obviously punishment!

If the thunder test was of this kind, then who could make it?

Kris Chen asked himself about his attack methods. He had quite a lot skills and methods. People at the same stage like him might not be as powerful as him.

Moreover, he was just going through a Pill formation, but the pain was too much.

When he stayed Yuan Family, so many books he read really helped him a lot. He knew that the ordinary pill formation calamity had only three or five heavenly thunders, which were the most ordinary kind.

But each thunder he met were becoming more powerful

He was sure that people under the stage of accumulated spirit could never pass through this heavenly test.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 430 Judgement 4

His body was destroyed in the thunder and lightning, and the primal spirit and Divine Spiritual Power were also destroyed!

The dagger: Kill Qin screamed, desperately trying to rush into the thunder.

But the power of Jin Lei was not something The dagger: Kill Qin could contend.

"Don't!"

Kris Chen shouted.

This difficulty can only be passed by himself.

The battle is to the strong. He abolished his power and came to Devil Land to find a way to live for his family. How could he die here?

Tunder Robbery wanted to kill him, and asked him if he agreed.

He rolled all the magical pills in the ring into his stomach, no matter if it was useful.

Countless medicinal materials were shattered by him, and a stream of pure medicinal power lingered around his body, continuously being sucked into his body.

This was a tug of war, as long as Kris relaxed slightly, he might die.

Kris carried this last thunder for a quarter of an hour.

When the last trace of gold thunder was exhausted, the dark black cloud split a gap, and a colorful light shone.

Kris exhaled, damn it. Crossing Thunder Robbery let out the cards in his hand and emptied him all at once.

Fortunately this time he won, he survived!

The colorful rays of light shone on his body warmly, and every cell in his body became cheered.

The scorched skin and broken limbs were also growing out little by little.

His primal spirit, Divine Spiritual Power, and acupuncture points were constantly being repaired.

In his heart, where was a small round sword spinning around!

This was the golden pill that Kris condenses, no...it should be the sword pill that belongs to Kris!

This sword pill contained the spirit of Kris.

What puzzled him was that there was primal spirit in his dantian and Divine Spiritual Power in Mud Pill Palace.

Will there be a conflict between the two?

And this sword-shaped golden core, was it really a golden core?

This was too weird.

was this the lower third-rank golden pill, middle third-rank, or upper third-rank?

He had nowhere to learn.

Regardless of this, first recover from the injury.

In the distance, Zhong Guan breathed a long sigh of relief. He passed through, really through heaven's punishment.

In his long career of hundreds of years, it was the first time that someone could survive under heaven's punishment and be fed back by the heaven's way.

Zhong didn't know what the colorful light was, but he had great desire in his heart!

This repair lasted for half an hour.

After half an hour, the ink clouds in the sky and the colorful light disappeared.

Kris flew from a distance, his hair re-growing, wearing a flowing robe, like an immortal.

This picture was really showing up.

"Congratulations to the master for passing heaven's punishment, and the journey has been smooth sailing ever since!"

As soon as Kris came over, Zhong congratulated him.

Kris looked at him with shocked eyes, "What did you say, what heaven's punishment?"

"I am crossing a normal thunder robbery!"

Zhong was also dumbfounded. It turned out that Kris didn't know whether he was going through thunder robbery or heaven's punishment.

"Master, don't you know? What you just flew was not thunder robbery, but heaven's punishment!"

Zhong said: "I can't read it wrong, ordinary thunder robbery, there is absolutely no way to destroy the world."

World Destroying God Thunder, that is a kind of supreme thunder. Legend has it that after a piece of heaven and earth decay, the world-destroying thunder will descend, and the heaven and earth will renirvana into chaos, and then wait for opportunities again in endless time to evolve the world.

"You mean, what I just flew was not thunder robbery, but heaven's punishment!"

Kris also reacted, shit!

What did he do? He just crossed an ordinary Pill formation, why did God descend heaven's punishment?

No wonder it was so dangerous. If this was replaced by an ordinary Pill formation Practitioner, let alone through heaven's punishment, he would be directly turned into ashes when the first sky thunder falls.

After all, not everyone's body was as perverted as him.

Zhong gave a wry smile, and he understood it. His master always thought that he was riding a normal thunder robbery.

He even thought in his heart that if all the ordinary thunder robbery were like this, no one in Devil Land would dare to practice.

Fortunately, Kris has deep mana and many cards in his hand. He has survived heaven's punishment. From then on, tWide sea high-pressure days with motifs.

It was dangerous to cross heaven's punishment just now. Kris had exhausted all his reserves, but his physical power was further

strengthened. He didn't know how strong he was. Anyway, he didn't need Divine Spiritual Power, and can only rely on physical power.

This feeling was very strange, as if suddenly mastering some inexplicable ability.

He must find out what is going on!

Within the pubic area, the primal spirit had skyrocketed several times, and the body was solid, covered with mysterious thunder patterns!

Getting closer to nature, he felt that there were many mysterious avenues around him, but he couldn't touch them.

In Mud Pill Palace, the spirit of the soul had skyrocketed again. After he had practiced more than 100,000 Sword Energy, his Spiritual Power had soared seven times, that is to say, his Divine Spiritual Power had increased seven times!

The sword of Divine Spiritual Power killed the Fulfilled period Supreme Monster like a chicken, without any obstacle.

Even the Supreme Fox of the Qingqiu clan used the dementing bell, and he didn't feel anything.

After passing through heaven's punishment, Kris's Divine Spiritual Power was more solid than before, and it had also increased several times.

In the past, he could only observe a radius of 100,000 meters, but now there was nothing to escape his Divine Spiritual Power in a radius of 200,000 meters.

This was too tyrannical, and Divine Spiritual Power was doubled!

There was divine light flowing in his eyes, and thousands of thoughts collided in his mind, producing bright fireworks.

Inside the acupuncture hole, the earth-yellow sword yuan light lingers.

Let Jianyuan's power greatly increased!

Developed!

This time, the reward of crossing heaven's punishment was greater than he thought!

Kris couldn't help but smile up to the sky.

"Come, let's go!"

As if a breeze dragged his body, a hundred meters passed in a flash!

So fast?

Even if it did not exceed the speed of sound, it was not far off!

The most important thing was that there was not much consumption yet, that kind of feeling was like it is born with the ability to fly.

Interesting, too interesting.

Kris didn't care about them, he turned into a streamer and flew into Wuwei City!

He couldn't wait to figure out what happened to him.

Zhong and his grandfather smiled at each other.

On the other side, a large spaceship was flying in the sky.

The speed was not fast or slow. On the spacecraft, some people were meditating, some were reading books, and some were looking at the distant scenery.

They set off from Yaoguang Mansion, today was already the second day, and probably tomorrow they would be able to reach Wuwei City.

For them, the task this time was really boring.

Wuwei City was an abandoned city. It had been invaded by beast tides year after year. This year, there was a big beast tide. Under the big beast tide, Wuwei City could not hold on.

Even if they go, they will probably collect the bodies from the people in Wuwei City.

This was really a chore.

If Wuwei City was broken, they still need to find a way to help the survivors rebuild their homes to prevent them from asking questions.

Lord Prefect disappeared, and now such a thing had happened in Wuwei City, it was really troublesome.

•••••

Kris survived thunder robbery, Wuwei City also recovered from the disaster.

Tiangang organized the remaining parts and built the city wall.

If there was no Kris in this beast tide, all of them would die!

In the face of such a disaster, the weak had no power to fight back at all!

Inside the City Lord's Mansion.

Tiangang Yuan sighed, Tu Yan wanted to comfort but didn't know what to say.

Xuefei Yuan was crying every day.

Self-blame, regret, emotions filled her heart.

She...wanted to go to Kris to make it clear, but she also understood that she and Kris were no longer the same.

Noble as her, can only look his back.

Even if she was a foot warmer for him, she wouldn't deserve it!

"Anyway, we have to thank him, he saved everyone in Wuwei City!"

Tiangang said: "A powerful Practitioner like him will definitely look down on our low-level resources, or... I ordered to build an ancestral hall for him in Wuwei City and offer incense to the whole city?"

Tu nodded, "This is a good idea!"

Kris's invincible posture has been deeply rooted in the hearts of the people, and no one who did not have eyesight will object.

Their respect for Kris was from the heart, besides, many people had secretly repaired the longevity card for Kris at home and worshipped them daily!

"Family Head, do we need to tell him?"

Tu said worriedly.

"...may be?!"

Tiangang was in trouble, who should he let go?

It was not good to let anyone go!

Besides, he didn't know where Kris lived.

That flash of light was too fast, Wuwei City had millions of people, he can't check each one, right?

"Father, let me go!"

At this time, Xuefei wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes and stood up, "I will find the person I lost. If he has any grievances, he will beat or scold me and let him do it!"

Xuefei understood, no matter what Kris did, she recognized.

This incident blamed her for her short-sightedness and despised him. All of this was her own self-inflicted behavior. If she did something wrong, she should naturally be punished!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 431 Evaluate His Strength

In the small courtyard, Kris Chen was exploring the sword pill in his heart!

The sword was one inch long, and it was fiery red. Kris Chen didn't know if it was because the life point he chose was the heart point.

The heart point belongs to fire, and the most peculiar thing was that this one-inch sword could leave his body!

That's right. It could leave the master's body!

And after leaving his body, there was no discomfort.

It was amazing.

He called Tu Guan and asked a stupid question, "Can your Demon Pill leave your body?"

Tu Guan was frightened. How could his Demon Pill leave his body?

That was the essence of his life. Once it left his body, he would die and disappear forever.

He knelt on the ground, begging for mercy because he thought Kris Chen was going to kill him.

"Stop, stop, there are so many monster kings' corpses in my storage ring. Why do I need to eat you?"

Kris Chen waved his hand impatiently.

Tu Guan was also embarrassing.

He was stupid. If his master wanted to kill him, he could just smash his soul source.

It was weird. Since the demon pill of monsters couldn't leave their body, the golden pill of practitioners shouldn't either.

Nameless Sword Tactics also didn't say that cultivating this sword tactic would condense a nondescript sword pill.

Kris Chen thought for a long time, and suddenly thought of a possibility!

He came from the earth. In theory, he reached the Primal Spirit Field of the Devil Land.

But because of the different rules of the world, he couldn't exert his full strength, so he rebuilt the method of Devil Land.

He was wondering if this was the reason why the sword pill in his heart could leave his body?

The more Kris Chen thought about it, the more he felt it should be the reason. Otherwise, it didn't make sense.

The practitioners of Devil Land were more than a trillion, and he didn't think he was better than others.

Then, how to judge his rank of Sword Vital Energy?

He could only judge it from his increased lifespan.

Most practitioners could feel their lifespans.

Kris Chen underwent the thunder tribulation on the earth. At that time, he felt that he could live as long as a thousand years. But after coming to Devil Land, he felt that he could only live up to five hundred years!

So even if he could live for five hundred years, he could live for at least two thousand years now!

The lower golden pills increase life span from 100 to 300 years, and the middle golden pills increase life span from 400 to 600 years, and the upper golden pills increase life span from 700 to 900 years!

It was said that on top of the first-grade golden pill, there was a divinegrade golden pill, which could increase life span for thousands of years and even awaken one's talent.

Thinking of it, he was shocked!

He could increase his lifespan to 1,500 years, which meant that he condensed a divine-grade golden pill.

He suddenly felt that he could fly because his talent was awakened.

Damn, it was a bum talent!

When others awakened their talents, they were all extremely powerful. But his talent was to fly, which was of no use.

Even without this talent, he could fly either!

Even if he couldn't fly, he could buy a god-level book and learn how to fly!

Kris Chen gave a wry smile. But with his talent, he could save his money to buy cultivation bases.

Was it just his talent? It could not be that simple!

Besides, he was now in the Pill-Condensation Stage and could fly with the sword!

It was so wonderful that he could fly with a sword!

Just by thinking of it, he was excited!

He stopped thinking about the sword pill, and he summoned The dagger: Kill Qin again and slashed his arm.

Sparks were flying everywhere, and there was no wound on his hand.

His current strength was no less than ten thousand kilograms, but it still couldn't break his defense.

He was too strong and powerful.

His physical body was cultivated to the extreme, and it would exert power beyond imagination.

For example, he could fly as he wanted, which meant that his body has entered a mysterious stage.

After all, in this world, some gods and demons rely on the power of the flesh to fight.

For example, if your strength exceeded tens of millions of kilograms, you could fly over a hundred miles by agitating all your strength to jump!

Didn't it mean that you could fly to some extent?

He felt the shock of The dagger: Kill Qin and this guy was emotional.

Well, he was promoted with great difficulty and found out that he was not as tough as his master's physical body. So it was no wonder that he would be angry.

It was a shame on him!

"Come on, work hard to improve yourself, and I will re-refine your body by some treasures!"

The dagger: Kill Qin was powerful not because of the sword itself, but because of the Jing Ke's soul in The dagger: Kill Qin.

Kris Chen was already satisfied that it could be promoted to this level with ordinary materials.

The dagger: Kill Qin was not suitable for Kris Chen now, so he didn't need to use him to attack people anymore.

Feeling the excitement from The dagger: Kill Qin, Kris Chen smiled and put it into his body.

After being promoted to the Pill-Condensation Stage, if Kris Chen wanted to open his acupuncture points, the aura, and resources needed directly increased dozens of times.

He first tried the power of the Pill-Condensation Stage's sword energy!

As soon as he thought it in his heart, the sword vital energy was all over his body.

He was startled, and it was faster than he thought.

The sword moved with his heart!

In a short time, dozens of his acupuncture holes were hollowed out, and a sword condensing two thousand sword vital energies were quietly suspended in the air!

Hiss!

It was really that the sword moved with his heart!

And there were thunders and lightning all over the body, and its power was greatly increased.

The sword energy made the sword moved with his heart.

Although Kris Chen could condense the sword vital energies quickly, there was always a process.

Now even the process was omitted.

As long as he wanted, he could use his sword without limit as long as there were enough sword vital energies in his acupuncture points.

Just with these, his strength has been increased several times!

He didn't know what could primal spirit do, but the benefits of Divine Spiritual Power were obvious.

With the strength of his current Divine Spiritual Power, he could instantly outline three hundred and sixty formations, and the things he didn't understand before was all-clear after a little thought.

It was like replacing the computer with a brand new CPU. So he could think about things thoroughly.

After thinking it all out, Kris Chen had a deeper impression of his strength.

If he was a Pill-Condensation Stage, he could kill the Supreme Monster as he wants.

But if he was in Primal Spirit Stage, he could be restricted by the world. His primal spirit was of no use, and the aura stored in his meridians was just in case of an emergency.

Now there were three things he needed to do. The first was to change these prey into something useful!

Second, he could change them into treasures and reshaped the sword body for The dagger: Kill Qin, and got a few practical god-level techniques by the way!

Third, he had to get the best spiritual stones and medicines!

Walking out of the courtyard, Tu Guan and Zhong Guan turned into two pangolin statues and guarded at the door, looked like guardians.

"I need to go out, and you two remain here!"

"Yes, master!"

The two monsters said in unison.

Kris Chen's speed was very fast, one hundred meters in one step, and almost no one could follow him, and he was also afraid of being recognized.

Putting on the mask, he walked into Seven-treasures House.

After the great disaster, the Seven-treasures House was crowded, and it looked better than ever.

Without him, and after going through the catastrophe, they should understand that as long as they have magic weapons in their hands, they could protect themselves!

Mr. Wang, the shopkeeper, was quite happy. Within a month, he has completed his task for this year.

He could get a better rating at the end of this year if his performance were better, and he could also get a higher reward from Seven-treasures House.

Kris Chen walked in with a mask. No one knew he was the hero who saved the entire Wuwei City.

As soon as he showed up, Mr. Wang recognized him.

With such a big event happening, Mr. Wang also knew a little about the identity of Kris Chen, but he was not so sure.

"Mr. Zhang!"

Mr. Wang was very excited. Kris Chen was his Mammon, and the one he wanted to flatter.

Although Kris Chen wore a mask and no one could see his face, he still nodded to him.

When he came to the secret room, he changed to a more luxurious secret room this time.

Kris Chen said straightforwardly: "I have a batch of goods in my hand, I don't know if you can eat it!"

The last time Kris Chen said that he made a lot of money and passed the stuff back to the headquarters, and he received a lot of praise.

This time... he dared not think about it!

He seemed to realize something, and his mouth was dry, and his body trembled uncontrollably, "What did you say?"

"This time, I have several times more goods than last time!"

By hearing it, Mr. Wang was breathing raggedly.

That's right, he was... he was that person!

"Can you?"

Kris Chen didn't care and said with a smile.

"Yes...Yes!"

Mr. Wang gritted his teeth and said: "But I need to apply to the headquarters!"

"How long it takes!"

"There will be a reply within a quarter of an hour at most!"

"Then you go, and I will wait for you here!"

"Yes... Mr. Zhang!"

Mr. Wang left the secret room in a hurry!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 432 A big purchase

After a quarter of an hour, Manager Wang returned to the secret room, "Mr. Zhang, the answer was given from my boss that no matter how big the business volume is, we can do it!"

"Sounds good!"

Kris nodded, then he took out a storage ring directly, and erased the soul imprint, "Now, go and count the number of the goods first."

Manager Wang respectfully accepted the storage ring, and he immediately got excited.

"Wait a moment, I will arrange for someone to count the number of the goods. It may take some time. I will arrange some recreation for you!"

"You don't have to have fun. It's good for me to be quiet and have a rest!"

"Yes!"

Manager Wang didn't say much, and strode out of the secret room.

After leaving the secret room, Manager Wang called a clerk, "Go, call everyone here to the shop!"

"But Manager Wang, now there are so many guests outside...they need to be well received..."

"Go talk to the customers, just say that the supply of our warehouse is running short, please come back to buy what they need tomorrow!" Manager Wang said it impatiently.

"Yes Sir!"

The Clerk didn't dare to defy the order given by Manager Wang and ran out quickly.

Everyone in the hall heard that Seven-treasures House was about to get closed, and they were all anxious.

"Hey, It's only midday. How can you close the shop's door now!"

"Don't close the door, I still have a lot of things to buy!"

But the shop clerk sent them out saying sorry to them.

Kris was in the secret room, sipping tea, and was reading newspaper there

However, the content was very simple. For example, the mayor of the Yaoguang city died, and Xuanji city was sending an official to take the office today.

In addition, the newspaper reported some secret stories about some royal family.

Although the content was quite simple, but as Kris read it with gusto, which made him feel like a world away, as if he was still on the earth right now. "I don't know what is going on on the earth." He thought.

Only by constantly improving his own strength can Kris have a gettogether with his family and friends.

In Wuwei City, two ladies were searching Kris aimlessly in the city.

"Miss, when can we find him!"

The little girl Yujie was exhausted and panting. Wuwei City was not a small town, finding somebody on foot might take one more day. Besides, if he wanted to hide from you, how can you find him?

"If you feel tired, you can go back first!"

Xuefei said.

"No! I'm going to follow Miss, in case...what if Kris bullies you?" Yujie said boldly.

Once upon a time, she hated call Kris's name, but now...he didn't even pay attention to her at all.

Just when Xuefei was in bad mood, a group of people came over cursingly, "What's the hell? Close the door! I think this Seven-treasures House is going bankrupt!"

"Who would say not so, I've been queuing for so long time, and finally it's my turn. But now they are telling me they are going to close the door, shit!"

"Seven-treasures House is closed?" Xuefei's murmured as she heard this.

At this moment, a ray of light suddenly flashed in her mind, by the way...he had taken away all the hunting goods before, and he would definitely not fail the promise.

In the entire Wuwei City, only Seven-treasures House has the ability to take all the hunted goods.

Instead that she looking for him aimlessly, it was better to go to the Seven-treasures House to wait for his appearance.

And from these people's chats, she seemed to have grasped some important points.

Seven-treasures House, was closed!

Over the years, she had never heard that Seven-treasures House was closed, even if it was deep into night, it would be open for 24 hours!

Xuefei had an intuition that this matter must have something to do with Kris.

"Go, let's go and take a look!"

"Ah, miss, where are we going?"

"Seven-treasures House!"

A light flashed in Xuefei's eyes and walked quickly.

When she came to the Seven-treasures House, she found that the Seven-treasures House was closed.

"Miss, do you want to buy anything? But the shop is closed, or let's go to other places..."

"No, we just wait here!"

•••

At the Seven-treasures House. Dozens of people were counting the number of the goods, which would take them few more hours.

After calculating the numbers, Manager Wang was shocked by these huge numbers.

It's amazing. It's amazing. This time he not only completed the task of the year, but also completed it several times more than the estimated turnover, and such feeling was really cool.

And he had communicated with the headquarters just now, if necessary, they would directly transport goods through the Teleportation Array!

Manager Wang had enough confidence!

Holding the account book in hand, Manager Wang came to the secret room again and knocked on the door.

"Come in!"

Manager Wang then entered the door and passed the ledger in his hand.

Kris picked the account book up and read the items carefully,

"5 million beasts (including 2 million damaged fur).

2 million beasts with intelligence (including 300,000 damaged fur).

Beast Pills, two million.

15 million catties of animal bones.

400,000 catties of animal claws, and 400,000 catties of animal teeth.

Beasts with greater intelligence: Ten thousand skins (including fifty thousand damaged fur).

Beast Pills, eight hundred thousand grains, eight million catties of animal bones, and two hundred thousand catties of animal claws and teeth!"

Manager Wang said: "We will sell the damaged fur at one-third of the original price. What do you think?"

Kris nodded. Generally speaking, the value of damaged fur will be greatly reduced, let alone one-third, even if it can sell one-fifth, that's not bad.

Besides, there were a lot of burnt and cracked fur inside, which were completely useless.

Manager Wang was really selling his favor, and said that if so many hunting goods enter the market at one time, it was bound to lower the market price.

In other words, Seven-treasures House has many selling channels, and these hunting goods are easy for them to sell!

After all, Seven-treasures House straddles the Devil Land, no one knows how many branches it has.

The fur of beasts was worthless, which was only worth four hundred Superior Spiritual Stones for the total number of them.

The real valuable good were the beasts with intelligence and the beasts with greater intelligence.

The beasts with intelligence were discounted for two thousand Superior Spiritual Stones, and the beast pills were discounted for two hundred thousand Superior Spiritual Stones, animal bones, Beast claws and beast teeth were discounted at a price of 20,000 superior Spiritual Stones!

The fur of beasts with greater intelligence was discounted to six thousand Superior Spiritual Stones, and the beast pills was discounted to 800,000 Superior Spiritual Stones. Bones, beast claws, and beast teeth were discounted at the price of 10,000 Superior Spiritual Stones.

This business directly brought millions of top-grade magic stones to Kris.

What was the concept of a million top-grade magic stones? After selling the entire Wuwei City, you can't get so many top-grade magic stones!

Of course, the Seven-treasures House in Wuwei City also did not have so many spiritual stones.

But they had the support of the headquaters, as well as the treasures of heaven and earth, all kinds of magical techniques and magic weapons, all of which cound be used for discounts.

"Mr. Zhang, let's round up the final total price, one hundred and fifty thousand Superior Spiritual Stones, what do you think?"

Manager Wang was very excited. This was definitely his single biggest business, and it will be recorded in his career in the future.

"Good", Kris was very satisfied with this harvest, which was also the biggest tension he had experienced since coming to Devil Land.

But now Kris didn't need money anymore.

Kris thought for a while, "One third can be converted into spiritual stones for me, and the rest be replaced by other substitutes."

"Grest!"

Manager Wang nodded. Just like last time, Kris was a person willing to spend money.

For a practitioner, no matter how many spiritual stones there are, it is useless if it can't bring personal benefits.

Of course, this business will eventually become the strongest deed in the resume of Manager Wang.

"Give me these herbs first!"

Kris gave a few pages of paper. The medicinal material Kris wrote on it was five hundred years old, and some of them are extremely precious.

Manager Wang hurriedly skipped the pages over. He didn't have many of these medicinal materials here, he had to ask the headquarters to send him some.

After thinking about it, Manager Wang said: "Mr. Zhang, only one-third of these small medicinal stores; as for the rest, need to be sent from the main store."

"How long it takes?"

By tomorrow!"

"No problem, I shall wait!"

Kris said: "Please give me what you have here."

"Yes! Please wait a moment!

Manager Wang hurriedly took out the medicinal materials Kris needed from the storehouse, and almost emptied the high-end medicinal materials in the branch.

Kris used his Divine Spiritual Power and had a glance of the goods, confirming the number was right; then he opened his mouth and said: "I still need some good materials for refining, do you have any better ones in here?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chpater 433 Cut off the cause and effect

"Yes, Mr. Zhang, what you say you want, we have it all!"

Kris Chen said: "Ten catties of star sand, 100 catties of rootless water, 100 spiritual Stones..."

Kris reported dozens of refining artifacts in a row, but he only had a few of them, which also needed to be sent from the headquarters.

Counting the medicinal materials and the treasures of these refining tools, it cost more than 200,000 Superior Spiritual Stones. Otherwise, why did some people said that if you wanted to cultivate, you must have treasures, partners, exercises, and treasures!

"Mr. Zhang, these also need to be sent from the headquarters."

Kris nodded, "Apart from these, do you have folk remedy here?"

Naturally, there was folk remedy, but this kind of thing was not like the exercise method, which was a one-time buyout.

So the price was much cheaper than exercise method.

"I don't know what type of folk remedy Mr. needs!"

"It's best to respond to God-level quality folk remedy with enhanced repair."

God-level quality folk remedy!

Shopkeeper Wang was taken aback. The price of God-level folk remedy was not cheap. The lowest-level God-level folk remedy needed tens of thousands of Superior Spiritual Stones.

"We also have these, and they also need to be transmitted."

Shopkeeper Wang thought for a while, "But I have a catalog of folk remedy here, you can choose it."

While talking, shopkeeper Wang had an extra booklet in his hand, which recorded a lot of folk remedy, of course it was just a catalog.

From the lowest level nine folk remedy to the highest God-level quality folk remedy, everything is available. There is even a holy product folk remedy on the catalog, even above God-level quality folk remedy, but the price was too exaggerated, starting with a million Superior Spiritual Stones!

Kris just felt that he was rich, and the money was just able to buy a folk remedy.

Moreover, the medicinal materials needed by the holy folk remedy were certainly not simple, which was another big expense.

He directly skipped first-class Folk Remedy and super-class Folk Remedy.

From last-class God-level quality to the middle class God-level quality, there were hundreds of them.

The cheapest was only 10,000 Superior Spiritual Stones, and the most expensive required hundreds of thousands, which was too expensive, really too expensive!

In the end, Kris chose ten copies of folk remedy with last-class God-level quality magical pills, and one copy of folk remedy with middle-class God-level quality magical pills!

Five hundred thousand Superior Spiritual Stones were only a few hundred thousand left in the blink of an eye.

Kris gritted his teeth and chose a middle-grade god-level exercise technique for cultivating the flesh from here, it was turned three times into a golden body.

As for shenfa, he thought about it and forgot.

Kris left the secret room in pain, and the shopkeeper Wang blossomed.

"Mr. Zhang, welcome!"

In the end, the shopkeeper Wang did not reveal his true identity.

Whether he was Kris or not, whether he was the great power who saved the whole Wuwei City or not, was not important anymore. What was important was that Kris was his noble man, and Kris helped him to overfulfill his mission this year.

When he sent nearly a thousand storage rings to the headquarters, the big shopkeeper in the headquarters praised him severely and revealed that he was going to transfer him to the prosperous state city, which made him excited.

After leaving Seven-treasures House, Kris wanted to go directly to the small courtyard, but he didn't expect to be stopped by two women.

These two people, not Xuefei Yuan and Yujie, who else could they be!

Kris was wearing a mask, so the two women couldn't see his real face.

But Xuefei had an intuition that he was Kris.

"You...are here!"

Xuefei pulled a trace of hair behind her ears and lowered her head, a little embarrassed!

"Girl, do we know each other?"

Kris didn't know why she was here or how she recognized him, but Kris didn't want to recognize her.

So he changed his voice.

Xuefei raised her head and looked at Kris, "I know it's you, I won't feel wrong."

"I do not know what you're talking about!"

Kris said.

Xuefei smiled miserably, "Sure enough, you still hate me, right? Hate me be too ignorant to identify you, hate me..."

"Ridiculous!"

Kris interrupted her. He didn't want to pretend anymore. From the beginning, he had no affection for Xuefei.

He was not someone who gone crazy when he saw a slightly beautiful woman.

Xuefei was very beautiful, even they once became couple by chance, but these were not important anymore. After the peaceful separation deal was signed, they were completely irrelevant.

"It's clear between me and you, we don't need to be entangled, I don't like you at all!"

Kris's words were like a sharp knife that stabbed into Xuefei's heart.

"You...you are not allowed to talk to Xuefei like this!"

Yujie bit her scalp and said, her eyes were also red at this time. For her, Xuefei was everything to her, and she can pay her own life for Xuefei.

"As the saying goes, one day the couple hundred days grace, are you so cruel?"

"Haha... this is a bit funny!"

Kris shook his head. He finally knew why he had been a little irritable these days. It turned out that it was because he hadn't completely cut off contact with the Yuan family.

"Why don't you say this when you deceived me? Do you think I am your husband? When you slander me with nonsense, have you ever thought about my feelings? Sign a peaceful separation deal in front of everyone, do you show me any respect?"

Kris snorted coldly, "I didn't kill you, I have already shown you enough respect. Don't take an inch. What I owe you has long been paid off."

Yujie's complexion looked like soil, and Xuefei even lowered her head and sobbed, unable to say a word.

How did she refute, and why did she refute, what Kris said was the truth.

"You came to me, just knowing my true identity, knowing that I am a great practitioner with some ability."

Kris relentlessly revealed her true face, "What if I am an ordinary person? What if I am really a little novice? Can I get your favor in this way? Your superior appearance is really disgusting!"

"No... not like this, really not like this..."

Xuefei burst into tears, "I just hope that my husband is an indomitable man, a hero..."

"Oh, is it so?"

Kris laughed loudly, "What happened to the son-in-law the other day? Don't tell me, you have a second woman named Xuefei in the Yuan family, right?"

"You..."

Xuefei stopped talking.

As far as Kris was concerned, there was nothing in Wuwei City that can be concealed from him.

Will Kris lack women?

As long as he releases the news, the next day, the big families in Wuwei City squeezed the threshold to send their daughters to his bed to warm his feet.

But did he need it?

If he was purely for desire, just spent some spiritual Stones to find prostitutes.

He had no mental cleanliness.

"You and I are basically two different people. I am standing here today to talk to you, not because you used to be my wife. To tell the truth, I am married. I have more than one wife, and each of them is slightly more beautiful than you. You haven't thought of me as a husband, why have I ever regarded you as a wife?"

Kris said: "Don't try to get anything from me, I have given you enough, people must be content, otherwise...sooner or later you will bring yourself to death!"

When the words fell, Kris disappeared directly from them.

Just two funny women!

When Kris left, Xuefei walked away desperately.

Her heart, her self-esteem and pride, were stepped on the ground fiercely and shattered by someone at this moment.

Yes, what Kris said is right. If he was just an ordinary person, would she put down her body and come to him?

She remembered what Kris said to herself that night. He said, it's okay, and the Yuan family will be safe and sound.

She didn't believe it, thinking he was talking about dreams.

Sure enough, her father became the City Lord of Wuwei City the next day, and she also became the most noble woman in Wuwei City, not one of them!

She should have thought long ago, who in Wuwei City has this ability, and who would really help the Yuan family?

Others coveted her beauty and wanted to occupy the Yuan family.

She was really a fool. She usually prided herself on being smart, but she only thought she was stupid at that time.

Ridiculous, really ridiculous.

She could have stood beside the hero, but now, he didn't even look at her.

"Miss...Miss, don't scare me..."

Yujie was scared to tears.

"Yujie, do you think I'm particularly hypocritical and stupid?"

"No, Miss did this for the Yuan family!"

Yujie bit her lip and tried to comfort Xuefei as much as possible.

Unfortunately it was useless,

Xuefei's heart was dead. But what could she do, she found everything herself.

A hand of good cards were broke by her.

After returning to the courtyard, Kris's mood did not fluctuate.

As his cultivation level got higher and higher, he saw the worldly, the love of men and women more and more thoroughly.

What exactly did cultivation cultivate? In addition to practicing spells and strengthening the body, it was more important to cultivate the mind.

There were medicines for all diseases, but there was no medicine for heart disease.

Cut off the cause and effect, Kris knew it was time to leave this place.

Forget it, it was better to hit the sun if you chose another day, and it was not too late to leave when things arrive tomorrow!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 434 Arrive at Wuwei City

Time passed quietly. Inside Shiwan Mountain, Fox Rui felt his injury stabilized and walked out of a hidden cave.

The sword cultivator was really powerful. Kris scrapped his tail and hurt his soul. Even the primal spirit was full of cracks.

Unless Lord Heavenly Monster was given the ancestral blood again, otherwise...without a century of work, it will be difficult for him to recover from this injury.

But he was embarrassed to go back now.

But he had no choice but to go back, and in desperation, he came to the Hall of Demon Sealing in a panic.

He came to the Heavenly Monster Hall and called out a few times without seeing Lord Heavenly Monster, which made Fox Rui panic.

"Could it be that Lord Heavenly Monster already knew that I had failed and would not want to see me?"

Thinking of this, Fox Rui's heart sank to the bottom.

"Subordinate Fox Rui is asking to see Lord Heavenly Monster!"

Fox Rui gritted his teeth and shouted again.

"What's going on."

An abrupt voice rang from above, Fox Rui was overjoyed, and quickly raised his head. On the throne, there was a black shadow. Who else could it be if it wasn't Heavenly Monster!

With a 'plop', Fox Rui knelt directly on the ground.

"Em?"

The black shadow's voice changed, "Something went wrong? Why are you alone? What about that stupid bear?"

"Report to Lord Heavenly Monster...Bear King he was cut by the sword cultivator!"

What?

The black shadow swelled up suddenly, and two red lights like lanterns lit up during the period. His eyes looked very scary.

Fox Rui did not dare to conceal it, and told about the attack on Wuwei City the other day.

Above the throne, the shadow shrank, and the huge hall fell into deathly silence.

Immediately afterwards, Fox Rui felt an extremely cold breath entangled, he did not dare to move, letting this breath circulate in his body.

At this moment, his meridians were damaged, the primal spirit was cracked, and he was seriously injured.

After checking that Fox Rui did not lie, Sombra spoke again, "Do you know what the cultivation base of the human Practitioner is?"

Fox Rui bowed down, "I am incompetent, the sword cultivator, killing us is like killing chickens!"

The five Supreme Monsters, death and injury, can't stop him.

This cultivation base was really terrifying. For thousands of years, had there ever been such a powerful person in Wuwei City?

Of course, that old thing called 'Bone' didn't count.

"Rubbish!"

The shadow became restless, and the Practitioner was sitting in Wuwei City. He was probably not an opponent either, after all, they were too far apart.

Without blood food, how could he obliterate the ban?

He had been trapped in this ghost place for thousands of years, and if he stay, his true spirit would really be extinguished.

Fox Rui was trembling with fright, the thunderous anger, and the little breath revealed from above, made his heart palpitate.

"Lord Heavenly Monster, please help me!"

"How dare you let me let you go?"

Fox Rui dropped his head on the ground, afraid to speak.

For a long time, Sombra was frustrated. There was no way. He still had to rely on these wastes to help him capture the blood food. If it was impossible, he tried to find a way to attract the human Practitioner.

Even if the accumulated spirit got here, it was a dead end!

Thinking of this, he snorted, "Forget it, in the past, I will spare your life!"

Hearing this, Fox Rui was overjoyed and squatted his head quickly, "Thank you Lord Heavenly Monster for not killing, thank you Lord Heavenly Monster..."

"Don't be happy so early."

Sombra interrupted him, "I have a task for you. If you can do it, I will not blame the past. If you can't do it... then it will naturally be the fox head landing. Not only that, but I will kill You Qingqiu clan!"

His words made Fox Rui's neck cool, "No matter what the task, Fox Rui will go through fire and water at all costs!"

"Okay, you go and lead that Practitioner to the Heavenly Monster Hall."

What?

Hearing this, Fox Rui was dumbfounded.

He...went to bring the sword cultivator over. It was impossible to do this, okay?

Don't talk about seduction, he was afraid that Kris would kill him just after he showed up.

He feared Kris Chen to his bones, and this was hard to change.

In addition, he was seriously injured, and he had no such ability.

"Master Heavenly Monster, I am seriously injured at this time, how can I seduce that..."

Before he finished speaking, three drops of black, cold blood floating in the air.

Fox Rui breathed quickly, "Three...three drops of ancestral blood!"

Fox Rui was so excited, his heart almost jumped into his throat.

"Take two drops should restore you. This third drop of blood contains one of my magical powers. You can crush it when you are in distress, and you can save your head and tail."

The shadow said lightly.

"Thank you Lord Heavenly Monster, thank you Lord Heavenly Monster, the subordinates will definitely complete the task."

Fox Rui collected the three drops of ancestral blood like a treasure. With these three drops of ancestral blood, he could not only recover to his prosperity, but also gained a life-saving magical power. This time he came to the Heavenly Monster Palace, he was right!

Seeing Fox Rui leaving behind, a curse came from the shadows: "Trash, it's all trash...wasting my precious blood!"

He hurt his soul a few days ago, and he was in a very bad state at this time. Then he had paid three drops of his essence and blood. It was definitely his weakest time.

But then again, when Fox Rui deceived the human sword cultivator and swallowed the high-strength sword cultivator, how much can he recover?

...

On the flying spacecraft, Yueming Zhang, the Michiko of the Criminal Justice Department, stood up, looked at the city in the distance, exhaled, "Look, Wuwei City is here!"

After the words fell, everyone on the spaceship stood up.

In the past three days, they had been eating and drinking in this small place, which was inconvenient, and no matter how good the scenery was, they were tired of seeing it.

Some people with fear of heights are dizzy even for three days.

After flying thousands of miles in three days, they can finally step with their feet on the ground.

Fumo Zhou carried the sword box on his back. He was Michiko from the Demon Division, and it was him who controlled the flying spacecraft.

With a pinch, the flying spacecraft slowly lowered, and they saw the messy grassland and the bottomless gully. The blood of the beast almost stained the earth red.

Even at an altitude of 100 meters, they can smell the blood soaring!

It's over, there must be fierce fighting here.

Everyone's hearts were raised, and it seemed that things were still developing in a direction they didn't want to see.

Fast, speed up!

Changkong Li urged.

He was Michiko from the Ministry of Education.

And Michiko in Ministry of People's Livelihood, from the time of boarding the spacecraft, had not yet woken up.

"No... Without massacre, I sensed a lot of life characteristics in the city."

Fumo said.

He was the Later period Pill formation. Among all people, his cultivation is the highest.

The flying spacecraft was several tens of meters above the ground, and finally came to Wuwei City. Underneath the collapsed city wall, thousands of people were building the city wall.

Everyone was relieved!

On the city wall, there were also many soldiers patrolling.

"Look, everyone, what is that!

"A ship is flying in the sky!"

The people below shouted one after another.

Hearing what they said, the people on the flying spaceship showed pride. They were really hillbillies, and they had never seen the flying spacecraft.

The spacecraft landed slowly, opened the hatch, and a group of people walked out of it.

Seeing this scene, the soldiers who defended the city quickly went downstairs and asked the soldiers to go to the City Lord's Mansion to inform!

"Who are you guys!"

The general defending the city asked.

"I am Fumo from Yaoguang Mansion's arrest division Michiko, and I am ordered to guard Wuwei City!"

"I am Michiko Yueming from the Criminal Justice Department, and I am ordered to guard Wuwei City!"

"I am Michiko Changkong from the Ministry of Government, and I am ordered to guard Wuwei City!"

"And me... I am Ministry of People's, vomit..."

A young man with a pale face and trembling legs walked off the spaceship, "I am Ministry of People's Livelihood Michiko, Yuan Ji, I am...I am ordered to come and guard Wuwei City!"

The soldier guarding the city was shocked, looking at their clothes, knowing that what they were saying was true.

Kneeling on one knee quickly, "The young general has seen the Master!"

"Get up, I ask you, after Wuwei City Lord Tianxiong Ning's death, who is in charge?"

The general who defended the city had a cold sweat on his forehead, "Master, we have re...re-selected a new City Lord!"

"Absurd!"

Yueming scolded: "Without Yaoguang Mansion's approval, who would dare to be the City Lord, pretending to be the City Lord privately, is tantamount to treason, in the country... it is to punish all the family members, don't you know?"

The young general's legs were weak, "We are also forced to be helpless... the beast tide came the other day. If Wuwei City had no leader, we would have died early! I hope you will forgive us!"

"Okay, he is a warrior defending the city. Why do you embarrass him!"

Changkong said: "I want to see who is so brave. Without the authorization of Yaoguang Mansion, he dare to pretend to be the City Lord!"

"Go, take me to City Lord's Mansion!"

The teenager guarding the city nodded repeatedly, "Master, please follow me."

At the same time, he was extremely angry, these shit masters are nothing.

If Tiangang Yuan had not taken them to resist the beast tide, they would have died long ago.

These people were here to show their prestige at this time!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 435 Indiscriminately

The guardian took a group of people to the City Lord's Mansion.

Seeing the passing pedestrians look in a state of uncertainty, even the little pawns who followed them looked contemptuous.

People in small places were not like people from big cities like them.

In no time, they arrived at the City Lord's Mansion.

Tiangang Yuan thought that everyone in the City Lord's Mansion would abandon him after the war, but that was not the case.

By virtue of his own ability, he won the recognition of everyone.

This also made Tiangang greatly relieved.

"Report to the City Lord, outside... Yaoguang Mansion is here, saying that they want to see you!"

A child of the Yuan family hurried forward.

This time the City Lord's Mansion suffered heavy casualties, and in desperation, Tiangang had to let the Yuan family's children serve as entourage.

What?

Yaoguang Mansion was here?!

"Do you know who they are?"

The disciple shook his head, "I don't know, they have a lot of people, and their cultivation bases are very high, I'm afraid the people who come are not good!"

Tiangang was secretly surprised that Wuwei City was a wasteland. Although it was under the jurisdiction of Yaoguang Mansion, it had not been in charge for decades. Why were they sending someone over now?

After thinking for a while, Tiangang said: "Go, invite people in."

When the words fell, noise came from outside.

"Boom!"

One of the gatekeepers was directly knocked to the ground by the strong wind, "Huh, bite off more than you can chew, you dare to block our way, get out!"

Mingyue Zhang gave a cold snort and walked in first.

"Are you the one who is bold enough to pretend to be the City Lord?"

Mingyue looked at Tiangang, and his eyes showed sarcasm, "You are so brave, but the thief of the Middle period of Back-to-self stage dare to steal the position of the City Lord, do you... want to die?"

With that said, his power of Middle period of Pill formation was released without reservation.

"Boom!"

Tiangang felt the tremendous pressure, his knees softened and he knelt directly on the ground.

The strength was so great that he directly smashed the floor, and his knees sank into the ground.

"You...who are you!"

Tiangang's forehead oozed big beads of sweat, and his back was instantly soaked with cold sweat.

Too strong, this young man was too strong, he felt that this person was stronger than Tianxiong Ning.

Moreover, he was very unreasonable.

"You hillbilly, I'm Michiko Mingyue from Yaoguang Mansion Criminal Law Department. This time I am here to handle Wuwei City Criminal Law."

Mingyue said proudly.

"Since you are from Yaoguang Mansion, why do you treat me this way?"

Tiangang said with red eyes.

"Thief, I ask you, have you been authorized by Yaoguang Mansion Lord Prefect to become the City Lord?"

Mingyue drew out his short sword, and the murderous intent appeared in his eyes, "In order to let you know and die, stealing the position of City Lord is tantamount to treason, and you should blame the Nine Clan for crime in the country!"

Just when he was about to cut off Tiangang's head with a sword, Xuefei Yuan rushed to him, "Stop hurting my father!"

"Brush!"

The ice flying sword flew away, an attack of this level was nothing short of pediatrics for Mingyue.

"Well, well, you dare to attack, if I don't kill you today, I..."

He was half talking, but he couldn't say the rest.

He stared at Xuefei with straight eyes, his throat twitching, what a beautiful woman, he didn't expect that there was such a beautiful woman in Wuwei City.

No, she called the thief "father." He didn't expect the thief to have such a beautiful daughter.

Even in Yaoguang Mansion, he had never seen such a beautiful woman.

Not just him, everyone behind him looked straight.

Fumo Zhou, Changkong Li, Yuan Ji... were all dumbfounded.

It was just a pity, Qing Ben was a thief!

Mingyue sneered coldly. Even if she was beautiful, she couldn't escape death. Of course, such a beautiful woman could still be put in a jail before she died, and he could also enjoy it.

"Xuefei, go!"

Tiangang's eyes were crimson, these people were indiscriminate, they just came up to shout and scream, he didn't even have a chance to explain!

They said that they were members of the government, and they were more devil than demon!

"I do not go!"

Xuefei's flying sword was easily knocked off, and she knew in her heart that these people were extraordinary.

Especially the aura surrounding them was amazing.

When Changkong saw Xuefei rushing over, he removed a ring from his waist and threw it directly.

The ring suddenly skyrocketed several times in the air, firmly trapping Xuefei.

Although this indefinite fly ring was only the best treasure, it was still very easy to tie up the small Back-to-self stage Practitioner.

The imprisoned Xuefei instantly lost the ability to act, fell to the ground and became a lamb to be slaughtered.

"Brother Zhang, this old thief has a low level of cultivation and can steal the seat of the City Lord. There must be an accomplice!"

Changkong said.

"No, I smell a monster here!"

Fumo was on the verge of an enemy, taking out the sword of slayer behind him.

The smell was very weak, but the aura was very strong. It was definitely the big monster of Pill formation.

He held Tiangang's neck with the tip of his sword and looked at him condescendingly, "Tell me your party members honestly, maybe I can spare your life!"

"I don't have any party members, where's my party members!"

Tiangang was furious, "You pride yourself on being extraordinary, but don't give me the opportunity to explain at all. How are you different from demons?"

Mingyue was furious, "You are looking for death!"

When he turned his hand over, there was an iron whip in his hand. This was his natal spirit weapon. Under this whip, many criminals were killed.

"Snapped!"

With a sudden pump, Tiangang's skin sprang and his blood drained.

"I'll ask you again, where's your accomplice!"

"I have no accomplices!"

Tiangang exclaimed: "You demon who do not distinguish between right and wrong, Wuwei City coincides with the beast tide, where are you? What are you guys, if it weren't for me to lead the people in Wuwei City to actively resist the beast tide, it would have been dead city here long ago!"

He hated in his heart, hated his strength was too low.

Didn't he want to contact Yaoguang Mansion?

Just as the beast tide was coming, the official road was occupied by the beasts, how did he contact?

Also, he resisted the beast tide, there was hard work without credit.

"You still dare to take the blame."

Mingyue didn't care so much. He stole the position of the City Lord and that was a crime.

"Fuck!"

He pumped dozens of whips in a row, exposing Tiangang's skin to the flesh, and he was covered in blood.

"Don't, please don't!"

Xuefei burst into tears.

"My father is a hero, the hero who saved Wuwei City, you can't do this to him!"

Although the final moment was Kris Chen's credit, without Tiangang, Wuwei City would be broken that night.

It is impossible to wait for the next day.

Tiangang tried his best for Wuwei City, but why was he treated like this by these people.

"I will ask you one last time, who is the accomplice behind you!"

Tiangang said: "I...I have no accomplices...no..."

At this moment, Butler Mei arrived, walking out of the back hall with a bright white sword in his hand.

"Let go of the master and the young lady, otherwise you will not be able to get out of here today!"

Butler Mei was scared, all his courage was in the sword in his hand.

Just because this sword was given to him by Kris.

He remembered what Kris said. If he was in danger, took out this sword, it could save his life!

It was the critical moment.

Seeing Butler Mei, everyone was taken aback for a moment, and then burst into laughter.

An old slave of The return-to-nature stage, holding an ordinary dagger in his hand, dare to speak out here?

Mingyue laughed so much that his stomach hurts.

"Okay, I want to see, how do you make me..."

"Brush!"

Before he could finish his words, Butler Mei waved the sword in his hand and shot out a powerful Sword Energy.

Mingyue didn't have time to dodge and blocked in haste. With just one sword, his real name magic weapons was cut off.

"Puff!"

Magic weapons were closely related to the owner, and if the magic weapons were damaged, the owner would certainly not be spared.

Everyone was stunned, Mingyue flew out of the hall!

This sudden change made everyone's face changed drastically.

"Chang!"

Everyone looked at Butler Mei like an enemy.

They didn't expect that this old slave, who seemed to have only The return-to-nature stage, was so powerful.

One sword flew Mingyue in the Middle period of Pill formation. Although there was a suspicion of a sneak attack, it could be seen from the side that he was powerful!

Fumo and Changkong glanced at each other and both assumed a fighting posture.

"Old dog, you are the cultivation base of Pill formation, stop pretending!"

Fumo's sword pointed at Butler Mei with a serious face.

I pretend?

In fact, Butler Mei was also very miserable.

He didn't expect that the sword that Kris had given him was so powerful that it would cut the man flying in one blow.

"I warn you, it's too late to get out now, don't force me to kill!"

Butler Mei said calmly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 436 Pangolin King offers help

Butler Mei noticed that he had swung a sword just now, and the brilliance of the sword in his hand was dimmed.

This was obviously a one-time consumption weapon, and he didn't know how many swords he could cut.

If all the opportunities were used up and these people were not killed, they will die.

Tiangang Yuan was still in a trapped state.

What was going on?

Was it possible that Chamberlain is a hidden master?

Xuefei Yuan was very smart, and she understood it all at once.

The truly powerful one must be the sword in Butler Mei's hands!

She didn't know where his sword came from.

Somehow, she once again remembered Kris Chen's dissipated appearance of swaying Sword Energy.

But at the moment, getting through this difficulty is the most important thing.

The faces of Fumo Zhou and others were uncertain. There was only one person on the other side, but there were hundreds of them.

He was the Later period of Pill formation, and Changkong Li was the Middle period of Pill formation. They also had dozens of Back-to-self stages. It should be no problem to win this old dog.

They were afraid that there were people behind this old dog!

The two looked at each other and made a gesture. The people behind them understood in seconds, and they quickly dispersed to form an encirclement, enclosing the three!

At this moment, a flying axe flew over from behind, and one of the members of the Taoist Division did not pay attention, and was directly split in half by the flying ax!

"What..."

The disciple of that department screamed, and the sudden change made the already tense atmosphere even more tense.

"Who dares to hurt my Family Head!"

Yan Tu yelled and rushed over with dozens of outstanding Yuan family children.

With the swing of the axe in his hand, he killed several soap collectors of the Demon Division.

Fumo's face changed drastically, "Old thief, you said you have no accomplices, what is this!"

Yan rushed in to help Tiangang up, and Yujie came along. Yujie walked over and quickly helped Xuefei up, crying and said, "Miss, are you all right!"

"I'm fine!"

Xuefei shook her head. At this time, she felt her breathing more and more difficult. Turning her head to see, Michiko Li Changkong from that department spoke plausibly, as if he was saying something.

"You dogs, dare to come to my Wuwei City to make trouble, do you know what site this is?"

Whether they belonged to Yaoguang Mansion or not, Yan even dared to fight even if the king of heaven came.

The faces of Fumo and others were very ugly, instead of taking the opponent down, they injured Michiko on their own side, and a back-to-self stage arrester and dozens of soap officials were killed.

His heart was raging, and General Fumo instantly covered the fiery red Genuine Vital Energy.

A scorching breath rushed toward him, "No matter who you are, and no matter what means you have, you will die!"

Fumo swung his sword and rushed towards him.

Butler Mei was startled and waved his sword again and again.

"Whizzing!"

Two more Sword Energy cut out.

"Boom!"

Fumo faced the two Sword Energy and split the two swords. Although his hands were numb, he was still within the acceptance range.

Mingyue Zhang was not very good at fighting himself, but Fumo fights with monster beasts every day, and his martial arts are also very superb.

What, he actually blocked it.

Butler Mei was very anxious and waved the sword again, and three more Sword Energy flew out.

But it was easily blocked by the other party.

At this time, the brilliance of the sword in his hand was almost bleak. The sword can release two Sword Energy at most, and then it will be scrapped.

How to do?

In the end how to do?

Butler Mei was anxious when the opponent was beaten back. He couldn't help but yelled: "Sir, come and save us. If you don't come, we are really going to be killed by these people."

The sword can release two Sword Energy at most. Without the confidence, Butler Mei never dared to be like before.

To put it bluntly, he was just an ordinary chamberlain, he had never experienced a fight in his life, facing a powerful enemy... he had already panicked at this time.

Yan took the Yuan family's children and resisted desperately, but the opponent was crowded with people, and under the closer count, the strong back-to-self stage was no less than fifty!

How to fight?

The children of the Yuan family he brought were killed in an instant, less than a handful.

"You old dog, it turns out that you are fighting the might of the sword in your hand!"

Fumo's face burst into anger. Butler Mei's words had already vented his old bottom completely.

Tiangang's face was gray.

Kris will come to rescue them, how is this possible!

What he had said that day was very clear, and there could be no connection between them.

Xuefei bit her lip, her heart was already desperate, Kris pushed his father to the position of City Lord with one hand, and pushed them into the cliff with one hand!

She was very entangled in her heart. On the one hand, she slightly blamed Kris for not helping them solve the problem, and on the other hand, she regretted her low ability.

Kris helped them sit in the seat of City Lord, and they couldn't sit still.

Kris was right, she was a hypocritical woman.

"Don't come here, there is more than this sword in my hand!"

Butler Mei delayed as much as possible. He raised the sword and faced them. As long as there was something wrong with them, he would release Sword Energy without hesitation.

He underestimated the strength of the strong Pill formation.

In the previous encounter, Fumo had an intuitive understanding of the power of Sword Energy, which was probably a full blow from the early stage of Pill formation to the Middle period.

He can resist.

Thinking of this, he cut out two fiery red Sword Energy again and again.

Butler Mei was shocked and waved the sword again!

"Boom!"

Sword Energy collided with each other, sending out violent explosions, shock waves, and instantly hitting him, and he flew upside down, vomiting blood.

After all, his Stage was too low.

Even the aftermath of the battle at the Pill formation level was not something he can bear.

The sword in his hand was completely dimmed, and even the blade was full of cracks.

This sword carried hundreds of Sword Energy of Kris, and it was completely abandoned!

"Now you can go to death!"

He was a strong man in the Later period of Pill formation, and it was ridiculous to be confused by an old dog of The return-to-nature stage.

"With this sword, I want to kill you completely!"

All the Genuine Energy in his acupuncture hole was condensed on the sword, and he even used this trick to kill the Fulfilled period Pill formation.

It was an honor for them to die under this strong sword!

"Die!"

When the words fell, he swung his long sword, and a Sword Energy that was dozens of feet long swept away, even scraping the floor along the way.

It cannot be resisted, and it was impossible for anyone to resist this sword.

Yan used the strength to suckle and threw the two large axes in his hand.

Like a hot knife cutting butter, the big axe of the best treasure was instantly cut into pieces.

When Sword Energy was about to behead them, an old man suddenly appeared in front of them.

Facing Sword Energy, his expression was very indifferent, he stretched out his hand lightly, grabbed Sword Energy, and then used force.

That Sword Energy was crushed directly.

Looking at the old man's hand, there was nothing, not even a trace of marks.

The appearance of the old man shocked the audience.

Fumo and others froze in an instant, they couldn't believe their eyes.

This... when did this old man appear? He actually caught Fumo's strong sword with his bare hands.

The same dumbfounded person is Tiangang and his group.

But they saw this old man very familiar, or Xuefei responded quickly, and said quickly: "Mr., you...you are... the person next to Kris, aren't you?"

The old man turned to look at Xuefei and nodded.

He is no one else, but the patriarch of the pangolin family, Pangolin King Zhong Guan.

Seeing Zhong nodded, Xuefei was ecstatic, "Did he forgive me, did he..."

"No, the master said, he was the one who pushed your house into the position of the City Lord. Now he is responsible for this kind of danger. He just doesn't want to owe you anything. After saving you this time, the position of the City Lord, Let the capable people do it!"

After that, he was not looking at Xuefei, and turned to look at Fumo, "Give you a choice, get out of the City Lord's Mansion immediately, do what you should do, I will protect the Yuan family!"

Fumo let out his thoughts, the breath of the old man's body was as deep as a mountain, unfathomable.

Primal spirit, it was definitely the power of primal spirit!

He didn't expect that behind the Yuan family, there was a great power of primal spirit standing!

This feeling was stronger than the oppression his adoptive father gave him. This old man was probably the great power of the primal spirit Later period!

Although Fumo was arrogant, he also understood that he can't beat him at all. The old man can kill him with just one finger!

Changkong also understood that he had kicked the iron board at this moment.

They looked at each other without saying anything, just one look!

They must retreat, they will really die if they do not retreat!

"It's our fault, goodbye!"

Fumo's practice is magical and very sensitive to evil spirits. Even so, he can't perceive the evil spirit on Pangolin King, thinking he is a human expert.

Just when the two were about to lead everyone away, Mingyue, who had passed out of a coma outside the temple, woke up.

"Fuck, dare to attack me, I must kill you!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 437 When the enemies meet

Shoo!

A sharp knife came, flying with thunder.

Ding!

With the crackle of electricity in the wind, the knife was directly held in the hand by Zhong Guan. Such a small attack was like a tickle to him!

He snorted coldly, and the power of the Supreme Monster of the Fulfilled Period was released.

Like the master of the primal spirit stage, Supreme Monster had mastered the general rules of heaven and earth, while the Pill Formation Period was the foundation.

Under the general background of heaven and earth, they had no strength to fight back at all.

"Die!"

In a flash, Mingyue Zhang's body and spirit were totally destroyed, impossible for him to have a reincarnation.

"Oh mine!"

The people of the Ministry of Criminal Laws were furious to death, but they couldn't do anything. They didn't even dare to breathe loudly.

A killing machine, this old man was a killer without mercy.

Fumo Zhou, Changkong Li and Yuan Ji were frozen there and dared not move at all.

When Zhong turned around, Changkong knelt down on the ground. At this moment, he's not a master of the Ministry of Martial Arts. Even if he had got countless magic weapons on him, he dared not attack Zhong

"Master, it's Yueming who attacked you, which has nothing to do with us. Please pardon us and let us go!"

This Wuwei city was so terrible. With this old man there, there's nothing they could do!

"Want to go?"

Zhong sneered. Without saying a word, he shattered his soul again.

Even if they didn't fight back, Mingyue had to be defeated, because he was with them.

Fumo was shocked. He knew that he was doomed today. He must kill this old man even if he would die together with him.

But... He was thinking too much!

Zhong was not an opponent of Kris, but Fumo was nothing to him.

He killed him with one strike.

He's not some big Master, so there's no difficulty at all!

The four principles of the Ministry of Martial Arts, in a blink of an eye, were reduced to only one person.

"Don't kill me, don't kill me!"

Yuan knelt on the ground, shivering all over, and a terrible smell spread from him.

Other members of Ministry of Martial Arts also knelt down to beg for mercy.

Even the principles were not his rival. How could they be of threat?

Was begging for mercy useful?

Zhong was a demon. He didn't feel guilty at all when killing people.

Countless yellow lights flashed across the hall, and blood mist filled the hall, but he didn't kill all of them. He spared Yuan's life.

"I am saving your life to let you tell the upper leaders of Wuwei City, that the city will be under my charge. If they dare to send anyone here, I'll kill them all!"

Then, Zhong left with Tu Guan with the Earth Escape Technique.

Yuan was scared to death and ran out like crazy man.

Tiangang and others were covered with blood and looked at each other with a look of horror in their eyes. They were not excited at all though surviving a disaster.

"I should quit thinking about being the City Lord."

Tiangang made a quick decision, "Let's go back and pack up. The faster we go, the better!"

The old man Zhong Guan was not afraid of Yaoguang Mansion, but they were!

Xuefei Yuan was still immersed in grief. Tiangang didn't pay attention to that. He just told Yujie to take her to leave the City Lord's house in a hurry.

It had to be said that Tiangang was decisive. Although the Yuan Family was a big family and had a great career here, they had to sell their property in a hurry and replaced them with magic stones. They dismissed their servants and started their journey of escape.

After learning the news, Kris didn't say anything. He did everything he had to do, and the cause and effect between them had been cut off.

He couldn't be helping later, either.

After arriving at Seven-treasures House, shopkeeper Wang had been waiting for a long time.

"Mr. Zhang, everything you want is here."

Shopkeeper Wang handed out a storing ring. Kris glanced at it and was slightly surprised. The space inside it was thousands of cubic meters, which was more than ten times larger than the senior storing ring he used!

"Mr. Zhang, you have traded more than one million Spiritual Stones of goods here in Seven-treasures House. This is a reward from the headquarters."

Then, he took out a token and said, "This is the top membership card of Seven-treasures House, which is much better than the token given to you before. Similarly, this is also what the headquarters's reward. With this top-level membership card, you can enjoy the first-class treatment in any branch of Seven-treasures House."

The reason why Yelang Kingdom headquarters of Seven-treasures House attached so much importance to Kris was all based on the information reported by shopkeeper Wang.

Kris was suspected to be a senior alchemist, and he was suspected to be a master of accumulated spirit stage. The weapon refining materials purchased by him could even prove him to be a weapon refiner.

Although it was only an assumption, the hunting trade was real. After their processing, the price of the Superior Spiritual Weapon could at least double!

This alone was enough for the Seven-treasures House to attach importance to Kris.

Kris readily accepted.

"I shall accept your kindness."

After that, Kris disappeared directly from the secret chamber.

Shopkeeper Wang sighed deeply. He had a premonition that he would never see Kris again.

At the same time, Kris stepped out of the Seven-treasures House.

He was a little annoyed, "It's hard to control this skill"

It turned out that after going back yesterday, Kris had studied for the whole day and finally understood his physical talent, which could enable him to move instantly.

It's a bit like a diversion which could only be controlled by someone of the Primal Spirit Field Stage.

However, the master of the primal spirit stage could only move tens of meters, and the direction was not certain.

But Kris had a stubborn character, and the more so, the more he wanted to control this talent.

After going back to his yard, he took out the herbs and started to refine magical pills.

Of course, it was divine pills that he was refining. At his stage, the effect of ordinary pills was very weak.

Mainly because his body and the spirit were too powerful.

Take the spiritual stone as an example, the lower level practitioners could cultivate with the lower level of the spiritual stones, while the middle level practitioners could cultivate with the middle level spiritual stones.

Even if the Pill Formation Practitioners could use the Superior Spiritual Stones, which was enough.

Kris couldn't. He had to use the ultimate Spiritual Stones.

With 1080 acupoints and sword energy transformed into Sword Vital Energy, his power had been greatly enhanced. So had the consumption.

Kris calculated that the difficulty of his practice was more than 100 times that of the ordinary practitioner.

More than 100 times more resources were needed.

Wuwei city was too small and had limited resources. He had to go to some more prosperous places to seek opportunities for himself.

Now he had ten days left. During the ten days, he refined pills in the daytime and practiced sword at night. As for the Three Turn Golden Body Tactic, he had no time to practice it for the time being.

Soon ten days passed.

When Kris called out the dagger: kill Qin, he used his Divine Spiritual Power and the dagger: kill Qin's power was suddenly enhanced several times, and Kris directly sat on it with his legs crossed.

"Zhong Guan, you are the guardian of Wuwei city. I will come back to you when I complete my cultivation."

Zhong quickly bowed down, "Yes, master!"

In fact, he also wanted to leave together with Kris, but unfortunately, he was worried about the pangolin family, and finally let Tu leave with Kris.

"Grandfather, I don't know how many years I will be gone. Take care of yourself."

Tu knelt on the ground and kowtowed three times heavily.

It's not the manner of the monster race, But Tu had been living in the human world for many years, so he had picked up a trace of human behaviors.

"You must serve the master well, or I will not spare you!" Said Zhong.

"Don't worry about it. I know what to do!"

After the two demons said goodbye, Kris read the magic formula and instantly turned into a stream of light and shot himself into the sky.

"Take care!"

Zhong looked at the sky, and he had a feeling that pangolins will rise again in Tu's hands.

In the sky, Kris was so excited that he screamed.

How wonderful it felt!

Flying with the sword was what men should do.

Kris had no idea how fast it was. It must have exceeded the speed of sound. He had thought that three thousand miles a day would be great. Now it seemed that ten thousand miles a day was possible.

In 20 days, he could cross Shiwan Mountain.

"By the way, I almost forgot one thing!"

Kris used his Divine Spiritual Power and the dagger: kill Qin turned and went straight down.

About five hundred miles south, the dagger: kill Qin stopped.

"Come down, and I'll introduce you a companion!"

Kris stepped off the sword and yelled, "Come out Ironhead!"

As the words fell, the grass nearby moved, and a black and bright gold swallowing beast emerged from it.

It was Ironhead who had just broke through the Supreme Monster.

"Tu, let me introduce. This is..."

Before he finished his words, Tu called out, "Good boy, it's you!"

Ironhead was also full of excitement, "Son of a bitch, is that really you?"

Kris blinked and guessed the two knew each other.

"Son of a bitch, you hurt my second brother. I haven't settled it with you yet!"

"That's your second brother's fault; don't blame it on me."

Ironhead held up his head disdainfully, "You've been bluffing how invincible you are in the world. As a result, he couldn't even take the attack of my one paw!"

"Shut up!"

Tu's eyes were red, "Let's take it on our own."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 438 Their eyes blazed with hate

"You wanna fight me?"

Ironhead laughed and said, "I'm the Supreme Monster now. You're just a little brother in front of me. A sneeze from me could scare you to death!"

"Is the Supreme Monster a big deal? Since you are so capable, why not go to mess with my grandfather? Go!"

Kris Chen could see clearly that the two guys not only knew each other, but also hated each other!

But how could they fight, being his pets?

"Well, you two, have a nice talk..."

"Shut up!"

The two demons yelled at the same time.

And then...

"Oh, master, I'm wrong... I'm wrong. Please forgive me. My filthy mouth couldn't water nice language. Please forgive me!"

"Master, I'm wrong, I dare not be like this any more; it's all his fault!"

The two were tied to the dagger: kill Qin by Kris with a piece of topnotch treasure level rope.

Kris flew at least ten thousand meters with the dagger: kill Qin.

The fierce vigorous wind made the two demons pee.

Ironhead had acrophobia. Even though it had broken through the Supreme Monster, this problem still remained unchanged!

Tu Guan was simply unable to withstand the vigorous wind, even if his scale armor defense was strong.

"Didn't you tell me to shut up? You can only come up here when you confess! "

The two was really pissing Kris off.

"Master, let me go. I've brought all the herbs and rings I've collected over the years!"

When the words fell, the storing ring appeared on top of the dagger: kill Qin.

Its four legs were shaking and its tiny eyes were full of fear.

"Where is it?" Kris said with a smile.

"On... On my paws!"

Kris looked down and saw that there was a ring on each finger of its paws.

What the heck!

But for the sake of him being so smart, he decided to forgive him.

He swept through one ring after another happily. The elixir, spirit stones, all kinds of magic tools and even the secret script of martial arts all made Kris overjoyed.

"Yes, well done. You are my best helper."

Kris patted Ironhead and took out a Vitality Pill from the Storing Ring, with seven propitious clouds on it.

Ironhead swallowed the pill happily, lay at the feet of Kris, and took a provocative look at Tu.

But he just took one glace because... He was afraid of heights, feeling a little dizzy.

Tu's internal organs were rolling. Seeing that Kris praised Ironhead and rewarded him with magical pills, Tu shed tears of regret.

Being master's pet, why was he treated so differently?

"No, it must be because of his high level of cultivation that the owner treated him differently. I must try to surpass him as soon as possible." Tu swore fiercely in his heart.

After staying in the wind for an hour, Tu finally came up, looking like a dead dog. He looked at Kris with a sad look on his face. He shrank silently in the corner and felt sorry for himself.

Kris didn't care to comfort him. Even the siblings hate each other, not to mention the pets.

Sitting on the dagger: kill Qin, he took out a reclining chair with a table on the side, with all kinds of food on it, and Ironhead eating the food on the side.

Kris counted the herbs in the Storing Ring with a smile.

Six hundred strains of super elixir, two hundred strains treasure medicine of 500 year old.

These miraculous medicines were worth tens of thousands of Superior Spiritual Stones.

Not to mention the hundreds of Storing Rings.

Although the high-level things were nothing, there were many kinds of Spiritual Stones and medicinal materials.

In total, there were tens of thousands of Superior Spiritual Stones.

Yes, Kris naturally favored Ironhead who could make money.

"Ironhead, is it hot in here? I still have cold drinks here. Would you like to have a taste?"

"Yes, yes, yes!"

Ironhead nodded quickly.

"Ah!"

Tu sighed. His eyes were sad, so he just slept by the side.

•••••

Fox Rui came out of the Heavenly Monster Hall and returned to Fox Mountain. It took only two days to recover to its peak.

The effect of the ancestral blood was too wonderful.

It's time to lure that hateful human sword cultivator over.

He transformed himself into a human figure, and his whole body was full of evil spirit.

Naturally, this was his talent. Even a powerful array like Yaoguang Mansion couldn't identify him. No one in Wuwei city could see through him.

He came to Wuwei City. At this time, Wuwei City was in ruins and many brave men were laying bricks and walls.

Fox Rui swaggered in and there was no one to stop him.

After entering Wuwei City, fox Rui was confused. How to lure him?

How could he lure the human out in such a city neither too big nor too small, when he didn't even know who he was?

Or... Should he kill people in the city?

And lure that Sword Cultivator out?

Forget it. The sword in that guy's hand was not a joke . He couldn't stop it.

Yes, how could he forget this method!

He called out his magic weapon, the Soul Summoning Bell, and shook it gently!

Within 100 meters, all the people and animals were in a coma.

In this way, he should show up, right?

He shook the Soul Summoning Belll all the way as he walked. He was very careful. He shook it dozens of times and didn't know how many people passed out.

Just then, his heart throbbed.

Something big must have happened.

"Boom!"

All of a sudden, thrones started to grow out of the ground.

Fortunately, fox Rui was alerted, and he dodged in an instant.

"Who is it?"

Fox Rui inspired the Demon power all over his body, and if there's anything wrong, he would try his best to escape.

"Fox boy, how dare you! Who allowed you to come here?"

Just then, an old man's voice sounded, which was familiar. He looked up and found an old man with white beard standing opposite him.

Fox Rui was surprised and said, "Pangolin king, how come? Didn't you already... "

"You must think I'm dead?"

Zhong Guan sneered, "I am sorry to let you down. I'm not dead; I am alive and well!"

His heart was full of hatred for Fox Rui. If it hadn't been for this son of a bitch, he would not have been here. He should be in his scale mountain.

It was this fox's trick.

Fox Rui frowned and said, "Pangolin king, why are you here?"

According to his speculation, Pangolin King fled by some means, and he would definitely return to scale mountain, and he was seriously injured by then.

"I am here because of you, don't you know it?"

Zhong had already accepted being Tian Xiao's pet, but he was naturally impatient with the initiator of evil.

"|..."

Fox Rui was speechless.

"What? I'm asking you, what are you doing here? "

Zhong looked at him with a bad look. He was also the city protector of Wuwei City. Was he seekin death here, trying to cause trouble?

"If you don't tell me the truth, you'll have to face the responsibility!"

With his ability, it could be seen that these people were just in a coma, and Fox Rui did not kill them.

With this tone and attitude, fox Rui was also slightly annoyed. "I am here to kill the human Sword Cultivator at the command of the heavenly monster. Are you satisfied?"

"Oh, I see!"

He nodded. The next second, his eyes were full of cold killing momentous.

"In that case, you could stay here."

"God-binding Whip!"

Zhong turned his hand and a gold whip was in his hand.

This whip was refined by Kris, and its power was more than ten times greater.

In addition, a lot of treasure had been added to it, which had been promoted to the top grade tool.

"Diversion!"

Fox Rui rolled his eyes and directly moved to hundreds of meters away. However, the whip firmly followed him.

"It's no use. I've locked your breath with my whip. Even if you escape to the end of the earth, it's no use!"

Zhong was proud.

In fact, this function was nothing. Instead, Kris learned it from the cruise missile. As long as he locked the human breath, it would follow him firmly.

Of course, this function is also limited; it would lose the sense if it's more than a hundred miles away.

"Pangolin King, stop it. I respect you as an elder. I don'twant to fight with you, you should stop now. If you lure the human Practitioner here, we will all be doomed!" Cried Fox Rui.

"You fool, I have already recognized that man as my master. He is my master now. How could he hurt me?"

As he spoke, Zhong pulled out another object. It was a big net which could cover the sky, and was also a tool of Taoism. However, its grade was not as high as that of the God-binding whip.

It's just a middle class tool.

Similarly, this big net also enhanced the ability of locking breath automatically.

Therefore, the battle became simple. Zhong only needed to control the magic weapon and watch the play.

"Old man, you are a disgrace to our monster race!"

Fox Rui was furious. "Didn't you think about the consequences?"

Fox Rui dodged in embarrassment.

"Consequence, what consequence?" Zhong sneered, "Your so-called consequence is to offend the heavenly monster. I'm telling you now; I'm not afraid of him at all. If he's really that good, why did he send us to attack Wuwei City? Why not come directly? With his accomplishments, the small defensive formation should be nothing to him. he could just break it with one hand! "

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 439 Fox Rui died

The older a man is, the wiser he gets. So is the demon.

For hundreds of years Zhong Guan had lived, he had seen all kinds of things.

If the Heavenly Monster was really that good, they wouldn't have been here to help. Around ten thousand miles, Wuwei City was the only city here. Another ten thousand miles further, there was another kingdom, which was out of the Shiwan Mountain's range.

A few miles eastwards was the Yaoguang Mansion. The great array of the Yaoguang Mansion was unbreakable to Monster Emperor, not to mention to him.

There were many human Practitioners and the no one dared to get Blood Food there.

Overseas immortal sect was all unique in the whole Yelang Kingdom, even northern Luzhou City and the infinite sea, not to mention the Shiwan Mountain.

It's said that over there, the people of the primary spirit were not as good as the dog. The people of the accumulated spirit were everywhere, and the people of the actualized spirit could be seen easily.

For countless years, there had been a legend about Shiwan Mountain. Shiwan Mountain was actually a wild animal breeding garden of an overseas sect. It was originally intended to train the disciples.

But this immortal sect offended a super large sect and was killed directly.

It was impossible to tell whether the legend was true or not.

Zhong Guan knew that many legends and stories existed in the Devil Land, but the truth of the matter is impossible to investigate because the stories were too old and the people had been dead for a long time.

"Do you know what you're talking about?"

Fox Rui was angry, "Heaven monster is the only savior of our Shiwan Mountain demon race!"

"Is it?"

"Zhong sneered, "Perhaps what you said is right, but I don't want to get involved in this kind of nonsense now."

"You know, I've been stuck in the Fulfilled Period of Supreme Monster for hundreds of years, and I've been fooled by you to come here. Today I'll settle this with you first!" When the voice dropped, he opened his mouth again and spewed out a copper bell. The copper bell was the same as the big net. The effect of the copper bell was very simple, that was, it could automatically lock the enemy and capture the soul!

This was also the work of Kris Chen, which was imitated from the Soul Summoning bell.

Anyway, Kris couldn't use these things, so he simply gave them to Zhong, which increased his combat effectiveness.

Ding!

With the sound of the copper bell, Fox Rui felt dizzy and confused, and even the Monster Soul in his body trembled.

The three magic weapons attacked together, and Fox Rui could not escape. At this critical moment, he crushed the drop of ancestral blood.

A whirlpool formed behind him, drawing him in directly.

When the weapon missed its target, Zhong said coldly, "You are fast. If you dare to come again, I will peel off your skin and tear down your bones. I will destroy your demon soul and you will never be able to have another life."

Thousands of miles away, a whirlpool generated out of thin air. The dizzy Fox Rui fell to the ground from the inside, and his internal organs were badly injured.

"It's terrible. It's terrible. Is this diversion?"

Fox Rui was sitting on the ground. Just for a moment, he felt the terrible space. If he was careless, he might be lost in the space tunnel forever.

But fortunately, he survived, but this time he failed again and again!

What should he do? The mission again failed. If he went back like this, he would for sure suffer.

Fox Rui gritted his teeth. "Forget it, just run away. The fox race... As long as he lived... The whole race could survive.

Fox Rui knew that if he went back this time, the heavenly monster would not let him go.

After a distant view of the direction of the Heavenly Monster hall, he determined to leave. But at this time... He suddenly stopped.

Then his seven orifices started to bleed, and the monster soul in the body broke down.

A trace of black gas escaped from his body, his eyes became scarlet, full of coldness and brutality. "You want to escape? Do you really think ancestral blood is so helpful?"

This voice was not Fox Rui's, but... Heavenly Monster's!

"The Fulfilled Period of the Supreme Monster. The stage was a little weaker, but it was always better than none!"

With that, he turned into a black smoke and disappeared in the sky.

•••••

These two days, Kris flew more than 20000 miles. When he was bored, he refined pills, weapons and array methods.

The great advantage of Divine Spiritual Power lied in this, not to mention doing two or three things at the same time.

When tired of the scenery, he would find a beautiful place to take out the monster beast meat for barbecue. Ironhead took advantage of this opportunity to look for miraculous medicine.

Tu Guan, who had no great ability, felt like a burden for the first time, so he devoted his life to the cultivation. He hoped that in the first awakening, he would have magical power. Even if it's a talent with stronger fighting ability, it would be better than now!

For example, he was now in the middle period of the Pill Formation Stage. He is gifted with supernatural powers. His talent was to actually change into the human form!

What a nonsense!

Seeing that Tu had been sullen, Kris asked, "What's the matter with you?"

Tu was surprised and said, "master, I'm okay!"

Kris was too lazy to talk nonsense and said, "First, speak up right away. Or second, I'll give you a day of bungee jumping!"

With a bitter face, Tu chose the former!

Knowing the cause of Tu's sullen mood, Kris touched his chin and said, "I remember, it seems that you can transform into different human beings, right?"

"Yes, master, both men and women!"

Tu said bitterly, "But it can't improve my combat effectiveness at all."

"But have you ever thought about continuing to develop your talent?"

Kris touched his chin and said, "I think it is a wonderful talent."

"Wonderful?"

Tu looked at him eagerly as if he had grasped the straw to save his life. "Master, do you think my talent has a great development potential?"

"Of course!"

"Once upon a time, there was a great demon that could change himself into a falcon, which could fly in the sky; and a tiger which could roar in mountains and forests. He could even change in to an actualized spirit dragon which could move the ocean!"

Hearing this, Tu was dumbfounded.

"This... How could this be possible?"

"Impossible?"

Kris snorted, "Narrow-minded, as long as you think, there is nothing impossible in this world. There is garbage talent in this world, only garbage people or monsters!"

Tu was silent. His grandfather also said this.

For example, grandfather's gifted magic power was to drill the earth, but he developed it to be able to break through the big array. This was the effect of the deep development of the talent supernatural power.

He thought about it for a long time, but Kris ignored him and did his barbecue.

Finally Tu figured it out. He came to Kris and knelt down. "Thank you for your advice. I shall never forget it!"

"All right, don't talk nonsense. I tell you, it's not easy to be my pet. It's OK if you want to eat barbecue. You have to pay 1000 superior spiritual stones every month. If not, you must take care of your own food and clothing. Not only that, I don't provide protection!"

Kris played the capitalist business incisively and vividly.

"If you want to eat barbecue, you have to find a cure or resource like ironhead."

He didn't want to raise garbage.

After he said all the words, he was angry to death.

"A thousand Superior spiritual stones."

He wouldn't be able to get a thousand stones! All he had was five hundred stones!

"Master... I only have 500 superior spiritual stones..."

Tu took out his storing ring.

After that, his storing ring flew to Kris. "Five hundred is fine. In this half month, you can eat delicious food, and you can get my protection."

In the bag, there are five hundred superior spiritual stones, several medium spiritual stones and some precious miraculous medicines.

Without saying a word, Kris put it into his own super large storing ring.

Patting Tu on the shoulder, Kris smiled genially, "Come on, sit down, the barbecue will be ready soon!"

It's not that Kris was being realistic, nor was it that Kris was cruel. It's because he needed a lot of resources to practice.

In order to improve his accomplishments, Kris had to squeeze their value out.

Tu grinned bitterly. Sitting with the legs crossed, he had a new view of Kris.

There was no trace of elegant in Kris.

Soon, Ironhead came back. This time, he was in bad luck. He didn't find any good medicinal materials. There were only a few old herbs of hundreds of years.

After returning home, Ironhead put the medicinal materials in front of Kris. "Master, this is a barren area, there is nothing good. If you go inside, there must be something better!"

Kris looked at the herbs on the ground, curled his mouth, and threw a piece of beast king meat as big as a palm. "Oh, this is your dinner today!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 440 The Arrival at the Monster Jail Mountain

Ironhead was green with envy at once as he laid eyes on Tu Guan who was sitting there and buried himself in groging on Supreme Beast.

Was he speaking ill of others to the master?

Or how could he sit down to eat!

"I can't understand it, Master, for what reasons can he eat Supreme Beast while I can only get Beast King?"

Ironhead was so frustrated. He was such a good boy. Plus, he was exceled in making money for his master. Why was he treated so unfairly?

"Tu pays fifty thousand superior spiritual stones for board every month. If you pay that much, you can also be treated in the same way."

Ironhead had greater potential of earning than Tu, what an exceptional advantage that should be brought into full play! So, it was not too much to ask him for fifty thousand Superior spiritual stones of board expenses!

Kris Chen had decided to let Ironhead go further on the path of treasure hunting, so that one day he could become the best treasure hunter.

But, of course, all these treasures would eventually be in Kris's bag and became part of his cultivation.

Kris thought that he was doing the right thing, a master should do his best for his followers, even if he was just a pet!

"What? Can this poor man afford fifty thousand Superior Spiritual Stones?"

Ironhead could hardly believe a word of it, but the fact proved its truth.

No, he would never allow this son of a bitch to overtake him.

All those magical pills, all that Supreme Beasts should belong to him!

This also completely aroused Ironhead's fighting spirit, "Fine, just fifty thousand Superior Spiritual Stone, I can afford it too!"

Gathering up courage to make a determination, he spat out a storage ring, "Here you go, my master, the stuff here should be worth fifty thousand Superior Spiritual Stones!"

The decision almost killed him because these were his personal treasures and he would only take them out when absolutely necessary.

Kris took the ring and scanned it with his Divine Spiritual Power, suddenly, his eyes lit up.

It was filled with a large amount of Superior Spiritual Stones, treasures for refining magic weapons, and treasures of heaven and earth of five hundred years' worth, which were roughly equal to the value of fifty thousand Superior Spiritual Stones.

How dared this son of bitch hide such a great deal of fortunes?

Kris was on the verge of anger, but he soon realized that he could only wait for another chance to get something awesome out of this slippery son of bitch.

At that thought, he forced a genial smile and said, "Very good. I'm quite satisfied with that. Have a seat!"

Ironhead were pleased to sit down before the monster beast.

He looked at Tu with a mischievous expression on his face while the latter gave back a pitying look.

Then looked at Kris who displayed a grim smile to him, shuddering, "Looks like I need to strive for earning money in addition to training."

.....

The next day, after flying thousands of miles with his two pets, Kris saw a towering bulk of mountain reared against the sky.

Kris showed a serious look on his face, realizing that this was the Monster Jail Mountain.

Ironhead had also heard about it, but unfortunately his acrophobia placed him in a coma so that he knew nothing about what happened.

Instead, Tu seemed rather terrified, "Master, we'd better take a detour."

"Take a detour? What for?"

Kris knew that there was something powerful sealed under the mountain, but it was nothing serious since the seal had remained intact for such a long time.

The detour from Monster Jail Mountain would take them at least fifteen miles extra, that is, they had to walk for another three days.

"This is Shiwan Mountain, the center of the monster race, and... the Heavenly Monster may also stay here..."

"Don't worry. No matter how many Supreme Monsters there will be, we can kill them all."

Kris, who had upgraded his strength again, now seemed to go to his head a tad bit. His immediate concern was to fish around in the mountain.

The story went that there always existed treasures of heaven and earth in these places.

Now he was... lacking in money...

Kris had confident in his ability to handle all of this, and he had been clear about this mountain before the trip.

Zhong Guan had told him what he knew about it without reservation, so Kris shew no fears and worries about the trip to the Monster Jail Mountain.

Tu stopped talking. He knew that Kris was odd but rather powerful.

He could not only refine pills and weapons, but was also a sword cultivator with superb strength.

Taking a good grasp of these three aspects together can equip a man with considerably power.

Besides, he had a super sturdy physical body. The Ancestor privately guessed that Kris' body was even stronger than his.

Although no match for the Dragon Turtles, they Pangolins were in the front rank of defense.

The Ancestor said, however, Kris's physical defense was stronger than his, a rather terrifying fact indeed.

Among so many human cultivation systems, body refining practice was the hardest and required more efforts than others.

But once you had succeeded in this cultivation, you could become a Human Weapon yourself.

People's fears resulted from the lack of confidence, which was a rare sight you could catch from Kris.

As the dagger Kill Qin descended slowly, Kris jumped of it agilely. At the same time, Ironhead recovered from his acrophobia upon his landing.

He preferred to stand on the ground.

Kris released his divine spiritual power and found that there were indeed a multitude of monsters. The Beast Kings, even the Supreme Kings, could be seen across the board, not to mention the beasts with greater intelligence.

Kris had an idea after withdrawing his divine spiritual power, "Go, Ironhead... Only by exploring this area of hundreds of miles can you obtain tasty supreme monsters and divine pills that can improve yourself."

Kris exchanged a divine pill that could enhance the strength of the monster beast.

This divine pill, handed down from the ancient Beast-Training Cult, was of divine-level middle-grade even though it was only a weakened version of the original.

The Divine Pill!

Ironhead licked his lips and his eyes glittered with greed!

"Wait for my good news, Master!"

Then he darted away.

The Gold-swallowing Beast was not afraid of anything. Besides, he could also ask for help even if he was defeated since he had such a powerful master.

Not a bit did Ironhead feel sorry to beat the fewer enemies under the help of a large number of assistants.

After Ironhead left, Kris looked over at Tu and said, "Well, I think you'd better follow my lead or you may die of your poor performance."

Tu's heart ached by hearing this. "Please don't speak it out bluntly even if it's the truth, my Master." thought him.

The spirit qi of this Monster Jail Mountain, however, was even almost ten times more abundant than that of the Wuwei City. The thick blanket of fog covered the ground was by no means the miasma but the spirit qi!

Their cultivation must be more efficient if they built a Taoist rite or cave in a place full with spirit qi!

If they could live in peace with the Heavenly Monster, Kris intended to cultivate here for a while.

How many spirit stones could be saved by cultivating here?

Besides, the superior spirit qi could even civilize a pig who lived here for years.

Kris encountered a number of monsters who were weak but had the ability of transformation. They were no doubt cleared by his sword energy.

Only a few of these inferior monsters could be graded beasts with intelligence.

He looked at Tu with puzzlement, flashing with speculation in his eyes.

Was that means transformation was just a common talent of monster beats?

If so, what's the point of cultivating pets with such a useless talent?

Tu got his point and hastened to explain, "Master, they can change their shapes after taking the Enlightenment Grass and Shape Changing Grass from the Monster Jail Mountain, but at the same time they can't go any further from then on. They don't belong to any race but are the humblest beings of the Shiwan Mountain."

Enlightenment Grass and the Shape-Changing Grass!

Kris didn't listen carefully to what Tu said, but these two magical herbs caught his attention. They were the main ingredients of a kind of divine pills!

You could guess from the names that they were for the monsters.

"Do you know the exact locations of this Enlightenment Grass and Shape-Changing Grass?"

"I don't know, I've only been to this place once with the Bear King before I was sent to lurk in the Wuwei City."

Kris Chen was slightly disappointed, but he knew that it was true. Tu was merely the Beast King, a junior manager in this stronghold of the monster race. It was unlikely for him to know much about this place.

Just then, the sound of help came from the front, "Help me master, help..."

"It's Ironhead!"

Kris shifted a hundred meters to Ironhead in a blink of an eye with a serious look.

Ironhead was surrounded by three fierce Supreme Monsters: The Crocodile King, the Leopard King and the Bee King.

When he saw Kris Chen, Ironhead settled down and shouted, "Help me, master.... These three bastards want to kill me!"

He quickly rushed behind Kris and whispered, "Master, I found herb fields with dense spirit qi three hundred miles ahead. Thousands of superior herbs are planted there!"

What? Herb fields!

How did Kris become rich? By stealing, his speciality, of course!

He learnt Feng Shui and the magical art of alchemy at Dongmang Mountain.

He took away the valuable book stolen by Changkong Yin at the branch of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

Then he made a fortune in herbs from Holy Dragon Cult.

A word can conclude Kris's experience of getting rich, that is, robing.

Kris got an idea in a second.

He looked at the three demons with a cold face, "You three, how dare you bully my per... my pet! Now I'll let you know how tough I am!"

As he spoke, three thousand sword spirits condensed into a stream of light and swung sharply to the three monsters!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter441 The soil couldn't be wasted

It was no doubt that the three supreme monsters were killed directly. Kris quickly kept their bodies in the storage ring. And their soul spirit was absorbed by the dagger: kill Qin, whose power got strengthened again by these three ones .

Ironhead's lip trembled, and the fear in his eyes was much more than ever.

Kris was so invincible that he could finish the supreme monster like killing three little birds.

"Where is the herb field? Take me there."

What Kris cared was not his feats but the panacea he could made from the herb in the field.

"Master, the field is guarded by troops with the led of the supreme monster of the fulfilled period!"

" In the view of our master, the supreme monster of the fulfilled period is just like little bird. Shut your mouth and lead the way quickly!"

Said Tu Guan in a harsh tone.

"You..."

"All right, stop talking and just go!"

Said Kris impatiently.

Ironhead had no choice but accept it.

All the trophies of beast king killed along the way were rewarded to Ironhead and Tu.

The internal alchemy of Beast king had benefits on Ironhead, which impressed him with a precursor to promotion of his stage. It seemed that he was now going to stand in the later period of beast king.

Meanwhile, Tu directly broke through the later period, and his power continued to grow. This feeling, for both of them, was really exciting.

Being in Shiwan mountain, they would not dare to target at beast king so wantonly because this might cause disputes among different races.

In fact, among races of monster was more unbelievable cruelty than human.

A race with no alive ancestor of supreme monster would be invaded by other races.

Soon, Kris came to the herb field. It was a field full of misty aura, where a stream flowing through.

No, it was not simple water, it was the spirit liquid condensed by aura.

Kris could easily find there was a array set up here.

Spirit gathering array, spirit guiding array, defense array and attack array, all of them were connected to each other. It was untouchable for a ordinary invader.

But is Kris an ordinary one?

"It is no wonder that no monsters guard here. It seems that the host is very confident in his arrays."

Kris touched his chin and sank into thoughts. On the Tactics of the Magic Weapons, besides the recordings of array, there are also various ways to crack the array.

However, it was no easy thing to break the arrays as the spirit liquid and aura were the energy sources of defense array and attack array.

If he broke the arrays by force, then these miraculous herbs would die directly. Then everything would be in vain.

Interesting. The puzzle arose his strong interest.

When Kris turned into a brainstorm, the divine power on him were shining with dazzling light.

Countless ideas appeared in his mind.

"There's a way!"Said Kris minutes later.

As he said that, he gathered a sword-like energy and directly waved it out.

"Boom!"

The energy cut on the large array and dissipated directly. By this he could observe the operation of the array.

There must be linking points in each ring of four arrays. As long as he could find the points, he could break the large arrays.

"Boom, boom!"

While hundreds of sword-like energy smashed upon the surface of the arrays, Kris finally found the linking point of the first array.

With a "Click" sound, the surface of the defense array was directly tore apart.

Without the defensive guard, the rest three arrays were just paper tiger for Kris.

In the same way, he located the other three points and broke through them one by one. When all the four arrays were broken, the aura therein was released. Being in the aura, Kris was engulfed by the surge of aura.

It was a good opportunity for Kris to absorb the aura released therein.

"Oh, so many Enlightenment Grass here, and Shape Changing Grass!"

The master and his two servants harvested the herbs as much as possible.

There were countless invaluable herbs like Energy-building Grass of three hundred years, Longyan flower of five hundred years, Blood ginseng of eight hundred years, and even a high-quality purple Ganoderma of thousand years.

The herbs they got could promote their future development greatly.

After their efforts, Kris found his dozens of storage rings were fully packed with herbs.

"Hiss, look, there is a large area of Sword Energy Grass here!"

On the left side of the medicinal field, there is a cliff with sword shaped grass on it.

This was not an ordinary grass, but one with strong sword intent.

It was a surprising gift for Kris because combined with the sword intention, his power could be raised and rival the full blow from a master in fulfilled period of Pill formation.

In addition, there were different effects of sword intention like Metaltearing sword intention, with which one could greatly increase the possibility of defense breaking. Another example is the Heavy Earth sword intention, which could provide one with a mountain-like energy.

In fact, it was because of his Sword Fetus which served him limitless sword energy that he could made progresses in such a short period.

While the attribute of sword fetus was earth, the lightsaber he condensed would be on weight. And if he could gain the sword intention, the weight of his lightsaber would continue to increase.

However, he was not sure about the attribute of Sword Energy Grass.

Just forget it now, he had to leave the Monster Jail Mountain first.

"What did you two get?"

"The harvest is over in the south field!"

"The harvest is over in the north field, too!"

"Well, hand it in." Said Kris with satisfaction.

"My master, can you share us some?"Said Ironhead.

He was surprised to see that Kris nodded to his request.

"That's reasonable. I'll give you ten miraculous herbs."

What, only ten?

Ironhead was speechless.

They had got tens of thousands of herbs at least just now!

Obviously, Kris was not a generous person, but he was the one who would keep his words always.

This might be his only highlight.

He threw ten miraculous herbs of 200 years old from the storage ring and said, "well, you can pay off the debt when you had to pay me the living expenses next time."

"Well, as I've collected too many low-level miracles here, the value of these ten miracles will be reduced by half according to the market inflation!"

Both Ironhead and Tu was speechless.

Was Kris a miser?

Of course not.

In fact, these herbs were useless for those two monster servants.

They couldn't make pills to play the real role of herbs.

And on the way here, Kris rewarded them so much inner alchemy of beast king, which could worth tens of thousands of superior spiritual stone at least.

However, Kris kept thrifty as his virtue.

"This spirit liquid is good. It can't be wasted. We must take it away. And this spiritual land can't be wasted, either! "

Kris took out the dagger: kill Qin and cut the medicinal field into countless pieces and put them into the storage ring.

A few minutes later, the medicinal field of fairy spirit now was full of confusion.

At this time, Kris nodded contentedly and said, "remember, if we come across a medicinal field next time, we can't waste anything including its soil!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 442 Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire

After collecting the medicinal field, Kris Chen didn't want to stay here for a long time. He was about to leave by his flying sword with two monsters.

Just less than a hundred miles away, a black hand that was so big that it could cover the sky just fell downwards.

Kris Chen felt himself was locked in by a tyrannical force.

I can't get out of that, I can't!

"Oops, their companions are going to make trouble for me!"

The one who had such tyrannical strength at Monster Jail Mountain could only be the mysterious Heavenly Monster!

That big black hand was full of evil atmosphere, as if condensing all the evil in the world.

If you couldn't get out it, then you have to face the difficulties.

Let's begin with three thousand sword spirits!

"Brush"

The light sword turned into a streamer and cut directly towards the big black hand.

"Boom!"

The light sword and the big black hand collided with each other, making an earth-shaking roar, the light sword did not break, and the big black hand was also not cut apart!

The just stopped in the air, eventually the big black hand gradually pressed down.

"Boom!"

The light sword was directly crushed.

Kris Chen's eyes winked, thinking that the Heavenly Monster was really tough.

This magical big black hand even couldn't be cut apart by the light sword.

"Condense!"

"Try four thousand sword spirits this time!"

The light sword weighing 100,000 kilos chopped down, trying to penetrate the big black hand.

This time the hand couldn't stand the attack. The light sword was directly inserted half an inch, and a slight crack appeared in the hand!

"Boom!"

The light sword was completely crushed again by the big black hand!

Even the Half-stage Monster Emperor couldn't take this sword, but it was crushed by this big black hand.

Just two trials, seven thousand sword spirits were wasted.

If he wanted to recover the energy, at least 700 superior spiritual stones were needed. How could this fighting burn so much money!

Right now, he had something more useful than spiritual stones, and that was spiritual liquid!

He opened his mouth, and a cube of spirit liquid was went right into his mouth.

The spiritual energy exploded in the body in an instant, and the sword spirit in his acupoints quickly condensed.

Only in several breath moment, the lost energy had been fully compensated, and only half of the spiritual liquid in the body had been consumed.

"Four thousand five hundred sword spirits!"

This was the largest amount of sword spirits that Kris Chen's body could hold.

Otherwise he needed the help of the dagger: Kill Qin.

"Boom!"

This time the big black hand resisted for a while, and was directly penetrated by the lightsaber.

Kris Chen used the method of manipulating flying swords manipulated light sword, thus it could reach any place the Divine Spiritual Power went to.

The big black hand was stabbed so hard that it just collapsed and turned into a blast of dark mist!

"You are the sword cultivator of Wuwei City?"

A gloomy voice came from the dark mist, which caused hallucination, and Tu Guan, the dog thing, was instantly fainted.

Ironhead felt alright, just shaking his head and growling at the dark mist.

Kris knocked down Tu Guan and handed it to Ironhead, and rose to a height equal to the mist. "You are the sealed Heavenly Monster?"

"Exactly!"

Through their fightings just now, the Heavenly Monster had already known how powerful Kris Chen was... he must stronger than him. If he couldn't coax him to the Heavenly Monster palace, he could never beat Kris.

"How dare you ruin my business. Aren't you afraid that I will kill you?"

Kris Chen shook his head and sneered: "Okay, I have heard this kind of words thousands of times. Have you seen anyone do that? Can you guys say something creative next time?"

"Furthermore, if you could kill me, why would you still talk shit to me here?"

Kris Chen was not stupid. He was sure that that so-called Heavenly Monster couldn't do anything to him, otherwise he wouldn't just stop attacking, but ran over to talk rubbish to him. He just couldn't beat him.

"You..."

"Don't talk shit!"

Kris Chen smiled, "I'm telling the truth, but your daddy now has no time to play with you. I will just go now."

Then he waved his hands, the Ironhead and Guan Tu on the ground directly floated up.

"Shit... I'm dying. I'm afraid of heights..."

Ironhead quickly covered his eyes with his paws.

"You want to be out of my hands? That's impossible!"

The Invisible Heaven Net!

"The sword cultivator, let me tell you, within ten miles, the net has been laid, unless your stage is higher than mine, otherwise..."

Before he finished speaking, a bright red glow released from Kris Chen's hand.

The red light spread a heart-palpitating feeling, and flew dozens of miles away in the blink of an eye.

"Boom!"

"You said that unless my stage is higher than yours, then what will happen if mine is lower than yours?"

Kris Chen was found himself standing outside the net bounds and looked at the Heavenly Monster with a smile.

"You... how did you do that?"

The Heavenly Monster was angry.

"Are you blind? Oh... Sorry, I forgot that you are just a black air now, you couldn't even see me!"

Kris Chen said: "I don't care about your net, I will kill you with a single sword!"

The Heavenly Monster stopped talking. The red glow just now was more powerful than the stage of accumulated spirit.

Was this sword cultivator a strong man of accumulated spirit?

"Damn, if you are an accumulated spirit powerhouse, what the hell are you doing in this place?"

The Heavenly Monster was discomfited. In the outside world, his double couldn't be the opponent of the accumulated spirit powerhouse.

"Nothing, I'll just leave."

After speaking, he set up the sword and flew away directly.

The breath of Kris Chen gradually faded, and the Heavenly Monster also yelled furiously.

"By the way, I forgot one more thing!"

The voice of Kris Chen came from a distance, then between the sky and the earth there came the sword energy, flying from far away.

In the blink of an eye, it was in front of the Heavenly Monster.

This blow was even more powerful than the move he did for breaking the Net.

"You..."

The double of Heavenly Monster was directly killed, even unable to fight back.

Deep thousands of feet underground in the Heavenly Monster Palace, the black mist again became smaller and weaker.

"Damn the human sword cultivator, you have once again ruined my good thing, and I swear I will never let you off!

His identity was in the middle of escaping, but he hadn't expect to meet troubles one after another: his double being killed and his body being injured.

At the beginning, a million blood food was enough to destroy the seal, but now he needed more than ten millions of it.

He had been planning it for a thousand years, but now he had failed at the most critical moment, he couldn't reconcile to it.

"Gu, you such a fucking asshole, why are you keeping me here, I will definitely not let you go!"

After these angry words, the Heavenly Monster gradually calmed down.

It looked to the north, "Now all of my hope lies in you, don't let me down!"

...

Kris Chen's sword flew over tens of thousands of miles until it stopped. It had already left the area of Monster Jail Mountain.

It was too exciting, just run after the fight, full of rewards.

Thinking of the storage ring full of supplies, Kris Chen felt very satisfied.

This time, in a short time, there was no need to worry about practicing supplies.

Finding a place to stay, Kris Chen took out the barbecue tools he made.

There he put the monster soul of the firebird monster.

Once activated, the real fire can cook the Supreme Beast's meat in no time.

It could also adjust the temperature intelligently. That's really awesome.

After cooking Supreme Beast's meat, Kris Chen opened a cave alone and went in to count what he had harvested.

"Look what a fortune I've made."

Kris Chen's frantic laughter could be heard from time to time in the cave.

Ironhead and Tu Guan glanced at each other, and they both saw the helplessness in each other's eyes.

After counting the supplies, Kris Chen divided his Divine Spiritual Power into several parts.

Refining alchemy, practicing weapons, practicing formations, and practicing three turn golden body tactic.

After Kris Chen's Divine Spiritual Power strengthened, his powerful Divine Spiritual Power could make him do multiple tasks at the same time without interfering with each other.

This...was the powerful benefit of Divine Spiritual Power, which could greatly shorten the time to strengthen himself.

That night, Kris Chen put most of his mind on practicing the Three Turn Golden Body tactic.

The Three Turn Golden Body tactic was fragments. In other words, it was a simplified version of a certain advanced physical exercise.

The name showed that the exercise was divided into three stages: the first turn, blood like beacon fire; the second turn, blood like dragon; and the third turn, the blood like oven.

This was for cultivating qi and blood, not for the physical body.

Kris Chen's body was very powerful, but the blood, muscles, and bones in his body had not been systematically cultivated.

His physical body could neither break down the middle-grade Dao weapons, nor condense more than four or five thousand energy. For him it should be fixed.

Now Kris Chen knew the problem.

If the human body was a big ship, then the flesh was as the shell, the bones as the keel, flesh, blood and the meridians as the other components.

This didn't mean that if one part of your body became strong, the others could turn strong naturally.

Once the problem was found, why wait, just solve it.

The cruel three turn golden body tactic needed people to use the heaven and earth to flexibly practice their own blood, and to supplement with precious medicine to increase the strength of their blood.

Hiss!

How sick was that!

To burn oneself with the spiritual fire?

Why the cultivation practices on the Devil Land were all so sick?

Kris Chen was speechless, and he was also thinking about the overwhelming power of the self-abuse cultivation he would get if he could successfully completed it.

Kris needed no more but large amount of time.

If he wanted to show off like a master, then he had to suffer the pain others couldn't stand.

He had made the choice!

But when he prepared to practice, there was a problem ahead of him.

Shit, I have no spiritual fire in my hands. How should I practice without that? Kris asked himself.

The power of the spiritual fire on the Devil Land was beyond his mind: there were thousands of them, and the Three Turn Golden Body specifically required the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire.

The most important usage of the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was that it could strengthen people's Qi and blood.

Now Kris Chen faced the biggest problem: where should he go and find the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 443 Mind Explosion

Damn, that was rip-off!

Kris Chen thought that Three Turn Golden Body tactic was a first-class exercise, and it only cost one hundred and fifty thousand superior spiritual stones, so he bought it without any second thought.

Who would have thought that this Three Turn Golden Body tactic actually had to practice together with its matching Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire!

Although his own pill fire was powerful, it was far less powerful than the Heaven and Earth Spirit Fire.

In short, it was not worth mentioning.

It seemed that practicing Three Turn Golden Body tactic should be put off for a while, and when he arrived in the Overseas Immortal Sect, he should be able to find traces of the spirit fire.

At the same time, Yuan Ji sent the news back to Yaoguang Mansion through Seven-treasure House. Now he had no sense of security at all, for fear that someone might come out of the City Lord's mansion and would kill him.

No way, with a low cultivation base, he was just like a prey waiting to be slaughtered.

Upon receiving the news from Yuan Ji, Ming Ying and others became silent.

Things had far exceeded their expectations.

It was suspected that the masters at the Later Period of the primal spirit occupied Wuwei City, and it didn't rule out that the opponent might be a mysterious organization.

"How to do?"

Ming Ying looked at the other three people. The Daotai had already sent a new Futai official over. And they must clear their mess before the new Futai take office. There would be time to take care of other things.

"Tell Yuan Ji, let him stabilize those people, and when the new Futai takes office, we will consider the long-term plan."

Gongpu Li's idea was very simple, that was "wait until change happens"!

"Yes, Director Li is right."

Zhidao Zhou nodded, "Tell Yuan Ji, let him lurk in Wuwei City, and try to dig out the true purpose of that mysterious organization."

Tian Xiong agreed.

"The three of you go too far. Doesn't this mean that he is doomed to die?"

Ming Ying glared at the three people.

"Why do you rush, our people are all dead, your people are all but well. Now I wonder that if Yuan Ji is also part of the mysterious organization!"

Gongpu Li glanced at Ming Ying.

"You just talk shit!"

Ming Ying was furious, because if Yuan Ji was the member of that organization, how can he get rid of it?

"Ying, there are some things we just need to keep it secret. Do you understand?"

Zhidao Zhou said meaningfully.

His proud disciple died in Wuwei City. Although Tian Xiong was angry, he knew how serious it was. So many people of the four departments were killed. This was a great disaster. Once it spread out, they as the head of each department would meet severe punishment

The two places were separated by tens of thousands of miles, and the emperor was far away. No one would ever know what happened there.

The life and death of their disciples meant nothing if it involved their interest.

Tian Xiong stood up, his eyes flashing with cold light, "Yuan Ji colluded with monsters and killed his colleagues. He deserves ten thousand times of death. Now we issue a Tumo Order to eliminate the evil."

"You...you..."

Ming Ying's eyes widened and his face was full of disbelief, "How can you do this, you... I will write to report to Daotai..."

"Ying, I advise you not to do that."

Zhidao Zhou sipped his tea, "Director Xiong has already made it very clear. If you mess around, you will draw fire against yourself."

Even fools could understand the threat in his words.

Gongpu Li, as the director of the Criminal and Legal Department, said: "If the superiors protect their subordinates, you will have harsher punishment."

"You...how could you..."

Ming Ying's face flushed red, and after a long time he sighed heavily, "Then alright, I will do as you say!"

Ming Ying compromised after all. Because if he had dared to step out of this door just now, he would be killed instantly!

"Well, this is the figure we want!"

The three laughed together.

If someone would benefit from the death of the Futai of Yaoguang Mansion, then it must be directors of three divisions. They would be just like tigers out of the cage then.

During this period of time, who would believe that they did not collect much money. The treasury in the mansion was also swept away by them.

And then all they needed to do was just passing all the buck directly to the former Futai, who would be dead anyway at that time.

Ming Ying 's strength couldn't compare with others, and at first he wouldn't get his share. Since he was with them now, he certainly would get some interest.

The four were now bound together on the same boat, they could only unite in fixing troubles!

It was precisely the situation of three strong and one weak that made them so harmonious.

• • •

The time flies fast. Kris Chen traveled for thousands of miles during the day. At night, he sent out two monsters to find resources for cultivation, and for himself, he was enjoying enhancing skills.

The Shiwan Mountain had no human traces, but there were a lot of monster beasts. Anyway, these days, the two monsters had eaten so much meat of the Supreme Monster, and they were so full that the meat smell made them want to throw up.

Tu Guan's cultivation was even more quick, he ate so much that he just became a Fulfilled-period Beast King. The only problem was that he strengthened so fast in such a short time that his base was a little unstable. Kris Chen didn't mean to let him go out to hunt for treasure, but just let him find monsters and fight with them.

Kris thought than the fighting power of this fellow was really weak. As a Fulfilled-period Beast King, he could not even beat the younger brother of the Later period Beast King.

This also allowed Tu Guan to realize his shortcomings, so he worked hard to cultivate himself and keep fighting.

After more than ten days, his combat effectiveness has soared, and now he could at least kill monsters and take it to pay for his living expenses.

However, Ironhead constantly kept running around every day, and there was no way that he could provide fifty thousand top-grade spiritual stones a month.

On this day, Kris Chen opened two thousand our hundred acupoints, meaning that he officially entered the later period of Pill formation.

The cultivation speed was so fast that it made Kris Chen a little scared.

With two thousand four hundred acupoints and four hundred thirty and thousand sword energy, Kris's combat duration time doubled again.

His had practiced "Hacked in Pieces" before and now he had reached the ninth level, and his spiritual power increased nine times.

Adding the promotion that he acquired through the Pill formation, it meant that Kris Chen's current Divine Spiritual Power was more than ten times that of ordinary people, or precisely, more than ten times that of the ordinary practitioner.

However, the description of dozen times was not accurate. Kris Chen wondered if there had any way to measure the intensity of Divine Spiritual Power.

"There should be relaxation in the intensity of practice, because practicing too fast might be possessed by the devil.

Kris Chen knew that the slack bottleneck would easily for him to get lost while improving his strength.

So from now on, he would be either refining weapons or refining alchemy, and he also gradually learnt the Tactics of the Magic Weapons.

At present, he could sketch eight hundred formation patterns in an instant, and the best grand formation could be arranged just by turning his palm.

This was the advantage of the Divine Spiritual Power, and the power of Array Master depends not on others but on Divine Spiritual Power.

Moreover, when sketching the formation pattern, Kris Chen found that his Divine Spiritual Power had been improved a lot, even if he hadn't practiced "Hackled in Pieces", his Divine Spiritual Power had also become more resilient and still kept growing. He had a feeling that when the day he could draw a thousand formations in a flash came, then his Divine Spiritual Power would have another huge leap of growing.

Just when Kris Chen was thinking emotionally, a streak of light suddenly flashed in his mind.

From the Tactic of the Magic Weapons, Kris Chen had learned to refining weapons, and also learned how to used formations. The first volume showed how to refine weapons, the second volume formations, and the third volume the magic weapon seal formation.

But the third volume was lost.

He thought of that the dagger: Kill Qin could be attached with sword energy, then could he practice sealing the formation by using the method of attaching spiritual energy?

Countless thoughts flashed through his mind, and finally he came to a conclusion that could be worth trial!

He did not call out the dagger: Kill Qin, but took out a flying sword which was an inferior treasure from the storage ring.

He tried to draw patterns on the sword.

The first formation pattern, the second formation pattern, the third formation pattern... the fourth formation pattern...

When the fifth formation pattern was outlined, the sword body burst into dazzling light.

"No, it's going to explode!"

Kris Chen threw the flying sword out instantly.

"Boom!"

The flying sword exploded into pieces, and the power of the explosion was comparable to a hand grenade.

"No... I still take it for granted."

Kris Chen thought with his chin on his hand, "This flying sword is originally an artifact, and it can't contain spirit at all. The formation patterns are mysterious runes between the heavens and the earth with unpredictable powers. Still, they also need spirit to be able to exert true strength."

"It's like driving a car. If you want to run, you have to add gasoline."

After thinking about it for a long time, Kris Chen's eyes flashed, "Yes, a car!"

If the flying sword was like a car, was it possible to refine the material that could be attached to the formation pattern inside the flying sword?

The biggest difference between Kris Chen and the people of Devil Land was that he could always think out of the box.

It was like spiritual stone. The reason why people could outline the pattern was because spiritual stones themselves were the carriers of spiritual energy.

Some patterns were made to absorb spiritual energy, some absorbed the spirits themselves. And the patterns that he had just drawn on the sword were exactly the patterns that could absorb spirit.

The low-grade treasures had limited spirit carrying capacity, and the four formation patterns were already at their limit, and they couldn't exert the power that the formation patterns should have. That's why the flying sword just exploded.

Kris Chen's thoughts expanded, thinking of countless possibilities.

He took out the treasures and directly refined the weapons. The pill fire had a good effect in refining the alchemy, but it was unsatisfactory when used to refine the weapons.

It seemed that searching for the heaven and earth spirit fire should be put on the agenda.

How could an outstanding alchemy and weapon-refining master don't have his own spiritual fire?

A red glow was burning in the darkness. The high temperature very slowly melted the minerals.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 444 The Power of Taboo

After melting the minerals, Kris Chen added a bit of star sand, which could make the magic weapon more resilient

He took out another super-grade spiritual stone, waved his Sword Energy, and divided it into several strips of the same shape and size.

After half an hour, the embryo of the magic weapon was gradually formed

Kris hastily stuffed the spiritual stone strips into it.

Immediately afterwards, he took out the rootless water and cooled the embryos of magic weapons,

Soon, a gray sword showed up. This sword didn't even have a hilt or a sharpened edge. It was just a rough blade. This was the embryo of a sword.

He impatiently sketched a pattern on the sword embryo.

The first formation pattern, the second formation pattern, the third formation pattern...the tenth formation pattern...

When the eleventh pattern was sketched, the sword embryo trembled, and it was covered with fragile cracks.

Kris Chen quickly threw the sword embryo out 100 meters away. There was a loud bang, and a bright light shot into the sky. A few hundred meters away, the explosion sound could be heard clearly.

The Divine Spiritual Power swept across, and a large pit several meters deep imprinted in his eyes.

With the addition of spiritual stone, the blade could stand more patterns, but it was still useless. The truth was that even the most inferior formation required thirty-six formation patterns in one breath, and it was for one of the formation bases. Even the most common inferior formation required at least dozens of formation bases.

Even for a spiritual weapon, it was hard to bear so many formation patterns.

Moreover, if the formation could function, it must be arranged according to certain position.

"Does my method go in the wrong direction?"

Kris Chen frowned, no...no, by adding the spiritual stone to the sword body, it could indeed carry two or three times of patterns than before.

It meant that he was right.

But nothing wrong didn't mean that everything was just right, there must be some key points that have not been figured out.

Kris Chen was not discouraged. Although he was confident, he was not arrogant.

He didn't think that he could seal the formation on magic weapons casually.

That would be too naive.

In fact, if Kris just wanted to add the function of formation to the magic weapons, he could make it.

For example, find some containers, have sketched enough array patterns on them, then refine some high-level magic weapons, drill some holes on the magic weapons, and then arrange them according to the orientation of the formation array. Finally, just imbed the outlined pattern in the containers, which could also enhance strength.

But...even though this method was pretty complicated, it could only contribute limited power growth. Zhenqi Wu mentioned this point in the second volume, and he also tried it himself, but little effect was acquired.

It would even lower the quality of magic weapons.

If you embed a low-grade spirit weapon in the inferior formation, why bother?

Moreover, it took time to activate the formation. What he wanted to do first was to increase the power of magic weapons.

Just like runes, sticking runes to weapons could gain short-term powerful strength.

What Zhenqi Wu wanted was a permanent ability, which was to increase the ability and power of magic weapons without damaging the magic weapons themselves.

It was too difficult.

How great it was that Zhenqi Wu could overcome these difficulties.

In fact, Kris Chen's idea was even more terrifying than what Zhenqi Wu had thought of. If magic weapons could permanently seal the formation, then...what about the human body?

If it was said that there had the most suitable spirit container, nothing was more suitable than human bodies.

For example, human cells, bones, and even blood and muscles were good containers for storing energy.

If a first-class spirit-inducing array was embedded in his body, could he absorb heaven and earth spirit without limitation?

There was also Jinggang Formation, a first-class defense formation, that could seal oneself, and might that permanently increase the strength of one's physical body?

It had to admit that his idea was really terrifying. But Kris was still a little bit eager to verify his thoughts.

Finally, this thought was suppressed by him, because he believed his own life mattered. If he made a mistake, that would definitely kill himself.

He didn't want to try his own body, then how about others?

Kris Chen was not that kind person who killed innocent people indiscriminately. It would be cruel to experiment with people, but using the monster beast of Shiwan Mountain to do it...he didn't have such moral burden.

At this moment, Ironhead and Tu Guan rushed back.

"Why did you two come back so early?"

Kris Chen asked.

"We felt a strong spiritual fluctuation here, and thought something were wrong."

Tu Guan who recovered his true identity said.

Upon hearing this, Kris Chen looked relieved, and he thought these two guys still had a conscience.

"It's okay, there was just a small accident."

Kris Chen waved his hand, "By the way...you guys need to go out and help me catch some live beasts, beasts with intelligence, and beasts with greater intelligence."

"As for Beast Kings, I will leave it to Ironhead!"

Then Kris Chen walked into the cave again.

The Ironhead and Tu Guan looked at each other, and wondered what Kris prepared to do.

"What's the use of flattering? He still didn't trust us."

Ironhead said proudly: "You are such a trash, even cannot beat the younger brother of the Later period Beast King. What a shame!"

"Dare you say that again..."

"Forget it, I don't want to talk to some rubbish."

After speaking, Ironhead flashed away.

Tu Guan was extremely mad. Now Ironhead laughed at him about it from time to time. One day, he would beat this dog thing on the ground and make him know who was the real daddy.

Just now there was an explosion, and all monster beasts within ten miles ran away.

They could perceive the danger much easily than human beings. This was instinct and talent.

Half an hour later, the two monsters spent a lot of effort to get the monster beast that Kris wanted.

From beasts to Beast Kings, there were no fewer than twenty.

Kris Chen knocked out of a lion that was at the beasts with intelligence level. He just made a shackling formation on all the beasts and imprisoned them.

In front of the two monsters, he began to draw the formation pattern.

He first outlined the lowest-level defensive formation, requiring only eight cornerstones of the formation.

Then with the astounding eyes of the two monsters, the lion was blown into blood pieces.

"Oops!"

Kris Chen touched his nose.

It was not over, then he knocked out a rhino.

Without exception, the rhino was also blown into nothing.

"Come on, it doesn't make sense, why did it explode again!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Ironhead and Tu Guanhid were stood far away for fear that the explosion would hit them."

Glug.

Ironhead swallowed saliva, and said with difficulty, "Or...Shall we leave and seek for elixir and treasure?"

Tu Guan nodded and said, "Is it because we have handed in less things in the past two days, so master himself is warning us this way?"

"Very likely..."

Ironhead felt his neck was chilly, because he had to hand in fifty thousand superior spiritual stones every month to Kris. What a heavy pressure, and he didn't want to explode and die like those unlucky dogs!

Half an hour later, the last Beast King also exploded, and now the place within a radius of 100 meters were all covered with blood foam.

"Ironhead, Tu Guan...give me another twenty beasts..."

Kris Chen looked up and found that the two of them were long gone.

These two guys were cowards.

Kris Chen smiled.

From the experiment just now, he had found a little clue. Although they all failed, he had thought of a solution.

Could this method work? He needed a large amount of experimentation.

In the next several days, Kris Chen decided to stay in this place.

Anyway, there was still more than a month before the Overseas Immortal Sect came out of the mountain to receive apprentices. At this time, it was only about 100,000 miles away from the Infinite Sea, and there was enough time for him.

He desperately wanted to confirm the idea. Once Kris succeeded, no one knew how much trouble he would cause in this world.

This was definitely the power of taboo.

Kris consumed a hundred monster beasts on the first day, five hundred on the second day, and one thousand on the third day...

By the fourth day, the monster beast within a hundred miles had been all captured...

The person with his two monsters had to move thousands of miles forward.

On the fourth day, the two monsters took on the great cause of catching monsters again, and they got a few Supreme Monsters to give them to Kris as experimental materials.

The fifth day...Kris Chen made his five thousandth mistake, meaning that five thousand innocent monsters' lives had died in his hands.

Ironhead and Tu Guan's fear of Kris Chen was deepening day by day.

"Tu Guan, did you say that our master has gone crazy, what magical skills was he practicing?"

Ironhead was lying on the side, frightened, and couldn't help worrying about his future.

"No...no, the master is a sword cultivator, how could he practice magic skills? Isn't that would make his practice all gone?"

He said so, but he was afraid of death in his heart. In the past two days, Kris Chen always looked at them in a strange way, and that made them feel uneasy.

He didn't even dare to close his eyes at night!

He was just afraid that Kris Chen suddenly grabbed himself over and blew his body into pieces.

Not only that, what really frightened him was Kris Chen's sword "the dagger: Kill Qin". Every time a monster beast was blown up, their souls would be sucked into the dagger: Kill Qin and help expand the ghosts and monsters in it.

This was nothing much crueler than the ghost wandering after one's death.

But Kris Chen didn't know it, and kept doing experiments with great interest.

The ninth day...Kris Chen, who had made fifteen thousand mistakes, had become unkempt, but his spirit was still very excited.

"Soon. It would be soon. I have found the trick!"

On the tenth day, the twenty thousandth monster beast was caught. The little monster was only at the state of beasts with greater intelligence. It was trembling in his hands. Just now, it had witnessed the death of hundreds of its own race.

It already had intelligence, although it was not smart, but the crisis of death was deeply carved into its soul.

However, all struggles were in vain.

"Hey, it's nothing... everything will be fine!"

A smile was on Kris's face. For a monster with a short life span, that smile was even more frightening than the fierce companions of the same kind.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 445 Success

The little monster could do nothing but passively bear even if he was afraid.

After countless collisions of ideas and constant error correction, Kris had got the clue.

Ten days and nights of sleeplessness, he tried numerous times, and finally came the result.

He immersed the divine power into the body of the little monster, drawing the tactic patterns on his four feet, waist and even internal organs.

However, most of the power of these patterns was limited by Kris, which was like installing a valve.

No matter who it is, there is a limit of strength.

Do you expect a seven-year-old to swing a sledgehammer of hundreds of Jin (half a kilo)?

It is obviously unrealistic.

The structures of human body and monster body are precise. Embedding the array is equivalent to adding the external plug to the structure.

Once the external plug is beyond the limit of the structure, it will collapse and explode, which is like a genetic breakdown.

Just with an idea, the basis of eight arrays was imprinted on the whole body of the little monster.

Then the next step was to verify whether his achievements in the past few days had been effective.

"First gear!"

Kris has added ten restrictions to the tactic pattern, so that he can clearly control the strength that the little monster can bear.

In fact, at the beginning, his opinion went wrong as he thought that he had a problem with the array or the container.

As a matter of fact, that was only part of it.

What really matters was how much power the little monster can bear.

Suppose that the array can display 100 percent, while the little monster can only bear 50 percent, so what to do?

Of course, based on the limit of power, enhance the ability of the little monster through he array catalysis. This method can make the weak stronger and the strong stronger.

But whether it works depends on this 20,000th experiment.

When Kris opened the first gear, the spirit Qi of heaven and earth within 10 meters was hooked and penetrated into the body of the little monster bit by bit.

The little monster began to become manic and restless. The sudden change made him frightened.

But after a few minutes, he calmed down and cultivate coordinately. The inhaling and exhaling became rhythmic.

"It's done!"

Kris held back the excitement, and switched to the second gear.

The spirit Qi within 20 meters was concentrated, continuously infiltrating into the body of the little monster, which made him excited and full of gratitude.

"It's not a big deal." Kris was in a good mood and went straight to the fifth gear!

"Boom!"

The spirit Qi within 50 meters seemed to be grasped by a big hand!

The little monster's eyes were almost protruding with painfulness, whimpering. It was obvious that the wild spirit Qi of heaven and earth was about to blow him up.

Five gear was his limitation. He might exploded at any time. Kris tried to lower one gear, the fourth gear!

Then the little monster long sobbed, gradually pacified.

Within 40 meters, the spirit Qi was continuously introduced into his body, and the monster power increased at an incredible speed.

Kris took back his divine spiritual power and controlled the gear at the fourth level. The last step was persistence! One minute passed, ten minutes passed, and one hour passed. The speed of attracting spirit Qi did not change at all.

It was a complete success.

Although it is only the lowest level of spirit gathering array, at this speed, it only takes a month for a little monster to completely break through to Beast King.

This is incredible!

Kris looked up and laughed wildly like a lunatic. He's likely to have developed something amazing.

Ironhead and Tu Guan were all thrilled by the laughter!

"From now on, you are called Liangwan(20,000). You'll be sure to have a good treatment if become my pet."

Liangwan, this name was very direct and meaningful. Many years later, he would be called the Dog God by Devil Land, although he is a wolf!

Liangwan has been able to understand the words of Kris, and with Kris' help for cultivation, he naturally gets close to him... Well, actually, he succumbs to the pressure of Kris.

"You two, come here!"

Kris waves at the other two monsters.

The two came reluctantly.

"Well, from now on, he will be your little brother. Take good care of him!" Kris swaggered into the cave to sleep. Although he didn't need to sleep at all, he felt that sleeping was the most comfortable! He didn't want to become less like a person in the end.

Looking at Liangwan, the two monsters were dumbfounded.

A little brother? A beast with greater intelligence?

"Dog, remember, be honest in the future. When I eat meat, you should keep away from me!" Ironhead glared, "Have you heard?"

"Woo Hoo..."

"Wrong call, call again!"

"Woof... Woof!"

"By the way, you should call that way. You must remember that you will be called dog from now on!"

"Woof... Woof!" Liangwan aggrievedly cried.

Tu narrowed his eyes and pulled Liangwan over, "Just ignore him. Follow me later!"

"Son of a bitch, did you humiliate me?"

"Humiliate you?" Tu smiled, "The master clearly said that we should take good care of him, but you treat him like this. If master knows, what will happen?"

He did not forget the hatred between himself and Ironhead. Whatever Ironhead hated was what he loved. As a saying goes, the enemy of my enemy is my friend!

In addition, the beast with greater intelligence was taken as a pet by their master, he must be special.

Liangwan, the success of the experiment, who survived after countless experiments, must be valuable to Kris.

"You insidious son of a bitch, I'll kill you!" the two monsters fought together.

Of course, they did not dare to use monster power. They fought barehanded.

Although no monster power was used, the damage caused by the fight between a Fulfilled period Beast King and a Supreme Beast was terrible. Liangwan scared to shiver, lying on the ground, worrying about his future.

The next morning, Kris woke up with a wonderful sleep last night. He was full of energy and refreshing.

When he came out of the cave, he saw Liangwan lying at the door of the cave. He looked around and didn't find the other two monsters.

"These two dogs. Where are they going?"

He looked at Liangwan again and became tender.

With an empty stomach, Kris took out the barbecue rack and a hundred jin of Supreme Beast meat from the storage ring. When prompted, the soul of the Firebird spat out the real fire, and the roasted Supreme Beast meat sizzled.

If you have a BBQ in the morning on the earth, you will certainly be scolded as a fool.

But here, the meat of the Supreme Beast was rich in energy and delicious in taste.

The fragrance was not far away, and there was a commotion in the grass nearby, followed by the two monsters, just like the horse that had taken off the reins, hurriedly rushing over!

Tired of Supreme Beast in words, but honest in action than anyone else.

"Meal, meal!" Seeing that big lump of Supreme Beast meat, the eyes of both monsters were shining.

Kris glanced at them with a cold smile, cut a palm of meat on a plate, and handed it to Liangwan.

Supreme Beast meat contains too much energy. Eating too much is not good for Liangwan.

Liangwan sniffed, full of eagerness. He looked up at Kris, wagging his tail, as if to say, "Master, can I eat it?"

"Eat it!" Kris smiled.

The other two monsters did not care, they rushed to divide up the meat of the Supreme Beast.

At this point, Kris said, "You can eat meat if the monthly installment payment of next month doubles! There's no discrimination."

The first sentence was for Ironhead, and the latter one was for Tu.

Ironhead was disappointed, so was Tu.

How to provide master with one hundred thousand superior spiritual stone, it's impossible to make it even if he himself was sold.

Seeing that the two monsters were numb there, Kris went over and began to eat.

At this time, the two monsters were anxious, especially Ironhead, frowned tightly.

Tu neither has money, nor a spiritual stone. He was resigned.

"Pa!"Just then, Ironhead took out a storage ring in front of Kris once again, "See if these are enough!"

Kris happily took it, checking with divine spiritual power, which was a fruitful outcome.

"It's enough!"He directly cut half of the meat to Ironhead by hand.

Ironhead was filled with unspeakable indignation by devouring Supreme Beast meat.

Tu: poor people don't deserve to talk or eat!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 446 Improvement and Asking for Directions

Along the way, Kris Chen has observed how the array performed in Liangwan's body. And till the fifth day that Liangwan has totally adapted to the array, so Kris turned up the level of it. Then, after some unrest, Liangwan adapted to it again.

And also in the process that Kris has improved his Taoist Practicing System. After all, the Divine Spiritual Power could be enhanced by forecasting the changes in his limited knowledge base for the frequent consumption of it and energy.

Finally, on the tenth day was there an improvement that Kris imprinted the array on the Monster Beast.

But he needed more knowledge about the arrays and learnt more about them. For there were nearly nothing feasible for him to apply. As for the thing that refining arrays on the weapons has been overlooked. At least, no one was going to be perfect. so was the thing. On his part, these strange ideas were creating the future.

On the thirteenth day, Liangwan had a breakthrough when they were away Infinite Sea for nearly ten thousand miles.

Kris imprinted another brand new array called Vajra Array on Liangwan because he easily got through the Thunder Punishment when in Tribulation-Undergoing Period. In fact, the Vajra array was merely a fundamentally defensive array rather than an offensive one. Even the simplest offensive arrays should be comprised of at least 15 array bases, which was far more dangerous than Spirit-Fetching Array and Vajra Array.

Therefore, Kris would be matchless if the offensive arrays furthered.

He got excited when thinking about Liangwan was totally a beast-shaped fort in Beast King stage with defensive arrays, offensive array, and spirit-fetching array.

"Liangwan, what are your holy talents?" ' Kris asked.

There was a gap from beasts with greater intelligence to Beast king which symbolized a process from beast to monster. In fact, the strength of a beast just mounted to the strength of monster's toe. That was to say, no matter how weak the monster was, it still was unbeatable to the beast. Because, being a monster has stood great opportunity and hope.

"Bark! "Liangwan screamed in excitement. wagging his tail continuously, and spouting a ball of flames. Although the flame was only the size of a fist, the temperature contained could instantly scorched the ground. Even the crystals have been formed due to the high temperature.

Pretty nice, huh... After all, the temperature has been more than a thousand degrees. Besides, he would have a free refining boy in the future if the flame was developed and the temperature of it was constantly raised.

"Good, such an effective holy talent, keep practice. Liangwan!" Kris told Liangwan with unspeakable joy. And hearing Kris's praise, Liangwan jumped around hilariously, as if it has really become a dog.

"Come and take this shape-changing pill, it's about to reach the Infinite Sea, it's not good for you to show your face like a monster!"

Brown magic pills have been swallowed into his belly which made his body shake a bit.

The first thing changed was his limbs. and then the head. Later on, a naked boy in seven or eight years old appeared in front of the crowd.

Kris nodded in satisfaction, threw a set of children's wear to Liangwan and let him put it on. Standing behind Kris, Liangwan was like a little servant who traveled with a master. Of course, it would be even better if there were no two wretched men behind them.

The clothes worn by Liangwan were all superb treasures, and the shoes were also flying magic weapons. what's more, the whisk in his hand with three thousand silks were also a treasure of killing. Even... even the hair bun on his head was magic weapon of defense.

"Eccentric. this is too eccentric..."

With an unhappy expression on his face, Ironhead was thinking about why this kid could obtain quite a lot treasures without doing anything, while he was tired and hardworking as a dog every day, he was either searching for treasures or on the way to search for treasures of heaven and earth. It's unfair! Unfair!

Tu Guan also had a feeling like Ironhead's. Although he wasn't as rich as him. he has killed lots of monster beasts these days, including no less than one hundred Beast King even. According to the conversion standard that one Beast King equaled 100 superior spiritual stones. he has handed in 10000 superior spiritual stones as well. While it's nothing he thought, after all, fairness was only in the hands of minorities.

As if feeling the grievance of Ironhead, Kris turned around, frowned, thought for a while and finally took out two things from his storage ring. The one given to Ironhead was a metallic Inferior Taoist Weapon, a Wind Sock which contained specially refined Celestial Sand and dozens of extremely poisonous sands. Inside it was sealed the Monster Soul of a nine-tailed scorpion which was very terrifying. In fact, Ironhead was a shallow-brained person who just relied on his claws to fight against others. While with this Wind Sock, even the Supreme Monster couldn't be his opponent. The magic weapons of the Supreme Monster of Shiwan Mountain were so rough and crude that they couldn't compare with Ironhead's which once the Celestial Sand was sacrificed, all the flesh and primal spirit would be blurred by it.

After refining the Wind Sock, Ironhead was almost moved into tears! How sweet and touching kris was, he should give him the inferior Taoist weapon-Wind Sock without any hesitation. Although he seemed brainless sometimes, he was taught to distinguish some weapons by Lord Jin when in clan. For example, even the most inferior Taoist weapon required hundreds of thousands of spiritual stones at least. Thinking of this, he felt ashamed. Previously that he thought Kris was partial, while it turned out that he had prepared magic weapons for all. How selfish himself was he thought

What Kris gave Tu Guan was an inferior defensive Taoist tool, the Pangolin king Tripod. Why it called this because the main material of this tripod was the scale armor from Zhong Guan who prepared in advance.

In fact, no matter whether it was the Wind Sock or the Pangolin King Tripod. Kris didn't spend

one spiritual stone on them, at most...to subdue two souls of Supreme Monster has taken some of his time. While it was nothing, after all, the stronger the two, the happier they could work for Kris to earn spiritual stones. The spiritual stones and half of the elixir had been exhausted, too expensive they were!

Even if Kris slowed down the speed of Taoist practice. he had successfully opened three thousand acupuncture points and the Thousands of Killing Knives had already broken through as well, which had been up to ninth Level. Therefore, his Spiritual Power skyrocketed again. Within a radius of 150, 000 meters. nothing could escape from his Divine Spiritual Power. It might be not intuitive enough to say that, even an ant couldn't escape from his sight within six hundred miles when converted to Li. What's more, his Spiritual power would increase again when he reached the tenth level. Even if he didn't apply his physical talent, his flight speed had already surpassed the speed of sound by virtue of his Magic powers. In fact, almost 500, 000 catties of objects could be lifted up only by Divine Spiritual Power.

Get down to business, Ironhead and Tu were moved to tears, kneeling on the ground,

proclaiming Kris for eternal life and loyalty. As a matter of fact. they didn't need to act like this, only be loyal to Kris was okay. After all, their soul sources were still in Kris's hands, they must sacrifice when commanded.

"Alright, alright... you two work happily for me in the rest days... No...please search for

Taoist Practicing materials happily for me. I will never treat you badly." Kris encouraged them.

"Yes, master!" The two monsters said solemnly.

After giving the treasures, the two monsters were overjoyed. Kris checked the time and found out it lunch time again. Taking out several hundred catties of Supreme Beast meat, Kris said:" Liangwan, come here, let me teach you how to barbecue. From now on, this important task is yours." Taking out the grill. kris said earnestly.

...

Kris and the three monsters spent 25 days freely. and finally walked out of Shiwan Mountain till the 25th day.

Kris has thought that there was an endless sea besides the mountains, but...he thought too much. Followed by were the endless desert and wasteland. He flied the sky by his sword, and everything came into his view was yellow. What the hell... the desertification of Devil Land was also quite serious. And in this desert, Kris felt a few powerful soul fluctuations, which were hard to observe at first glance. He didn't bother to care as long as that stuff wouldn't provoke him, after all, he was not Aotian Long. No wonder the Monster Beasts of Shiwan Mountain were not willing to come here. This place was too desolate. After flying for thousands of miles, there was not even an oasis, and the sun was also very vicious.

At this moment, Kris saw a caravan walking in the desert ahead. Hurriedly the three monsters transformed into human form. And Kris carried the

dagger--Kill Qin and flew slowly. There were probably more than two hundred camels in the caravan with heavy loads on their backs. Kris flew closer and discovered that these camels were surprisingly big, like an elephant. And many people sitting on top of the goods as well.

"Enemy attack!! The whole team was on alert, taking out weapons, and preparing to fight!" Someone in the crowd yelled, followed by hundreds of men in white gauze, drew the Full Moon Scimitars from their waists, and glared at Kris.

"who are you!" A burly man with a white turban and colorful lines painted on his face, whipping a flying knife, staring at Kris. He seemed to tell Kris that he was also a master in Pill Formation Stage. While Kris just intended to ask for directions, he didn't expect that he was misunderstood. He explained quickly: "Don't be nervous, I'm just a passer-by. I just want to ask how do I get to the Infinite Sea?"

"Ask for directions?" The man frowned. "Do you think I would believe what you said?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 447 The desert bandits

"All of you, attack!"

Without other words, the leader of the caravan rushed forward and hundreds of caravans after him took out their weapons, with energy of sword, fire, ice waving ahead one after another.

The overwhelming attack sealed all the retreat routes of Kris.

As ants could hunt one much bigger than them, Kris might not survive through hundreds of enemies if he was just a common fighter of the Pill Formation

We hit it!

The caravan leader wore an exciting smile on his face. He was a fighter of the late period of the Pilling Formation, and the desert sword was the weapon he took pride of. With his sword, he could find no rival around 30000 Li of the desert.

He was confident that he would end Kris.

Just as he thought the fight finished, someone exclaimed, "you see... the boy... it seemed we didn't hurt him at all."

The fact amazed them, indeed.

Kris and his companions were still alive. Liangwan even took out fruit of Shiwan mountain and enjoyed it.

How satisfied he looked even if he had the experience that he got exchanged from wolf to dog and finally to an appearance of human being.

The leader seemed panic and he tried to look more closely, only to find that Kris was covered by a protective energy cover.

It was an excellent defense array which seemed unbreakable for the caravan.

Although Kris could end the caravan single-handed, he would never hurt any innocent one. It seemed the caravan had taken him as a desert bandit because he had asked the way in an abrupt manner.

"I said, I just want to have the way. I don't want to have a war. "Said Kris.

"You are lying, you look like a desert bandit!"

The caravan leader stared at Kris, trying to get a clue from his face.

"Since your reason doesn't work, let me teach you with my fist now."

Kris had no way but convinced them by his power.

"Let me do it, my master, let me teach them a lesson!"

Said Ironhead excitedly.

Kris was surprised to find that this lazy guy, a active eater in the regular time, would spare him effort to help his master.

It seemed not only Ironhead, but also Tu Guan was ready to move.

"Master, since these people don't respect to you, let me teach them a good lesson for you please!" Said Tu.

These two guys were so eager to try that Kris had to let them go.

"OK, remember, be reasonable, don't kill any innocent one!"

On hearing this, Ironhead could not help but jump directly from a height of more than ten meters.

So excited he was.

Tu also rushed down with the Pangolin King Tripod on top of his head. As a Beast king, Tu could stay in the air for a short time.

"Storm-Summoning Bag!"

Ironhead pat the bag and then colorful poison sand therein swept out like a beautiful rainbow.

In addition to poison sand, the gust was its ace.

Gust with poison sand fully covered the caravan in a blink.

The camels were restless in the first time.

"Ah... My eyes, I can't see anything."

"Please let us go..."

Crying and begging for mercy came from inside. Tu, with Pangolin King Tripod on his head, now was fighting against the leader of the caravan.

In these days of fighting experience, Tu's combat effectiveness was improved greatly. His moves were fast and fierce. And as the member of pangolin clan who was known for its defense, he was sure no one could break his defense easily under the guard of the Pangolin King Tripod.

Kris tried to turn Tu into a tank and Ironhead into a soldier.

Then they could gave him a hand in some unimportant fight.

Looking at the scene that the caravan members were killed by the other side and the rest shed their armor and cried for mercy, the leader sank into worries. Tu took advantage of his bad feelings and knocked him down to the ground.

"Well, enough now, you guys, come back!"Said Kris.

Ironhead was very satisfied with the power of the Storm-Summoning bag. What he showed was less than one tenth of the power of it.

Tu was also very satisfied with the protection ability of Pangolin King Tripod. He had endured hundreds of knife stroke by the leader yet didn't get hurt at all. The knife energy could not ever shake his protective cover.

They both retract: their weapon and turned to their master.

"Can we have a talk now?"Said Kris.

Kris stepped up to the leader of the caravan by his flying sword.

"You... are you really not a desert bandit?"

"What is the desert bandit?"

Kris frowned about the name.

Seeing Kris's puzzled looking, the caravan leader asked, "Don't you even know about the name? You must come from outside."

"I told you from the beginning. I just want to ask for directions. You see, if I'm local, is there still need for me to ask from you? "

The leader of the caravan was embarrassed, but he was relieved to know Kris was no desert bandit at all.

He knew that they had no room for resistance according to the strength they had just showed.

"I'm sorry, master. We are also scared by the desert bandit."

Now the caravan leader took Kris as a master of martial arts, indeed.

Even though it seemed his son was much older than Kris, there was no reason for him to doubt about Kris's strength for he knew the fact that a real master in the spiritual world who had sustained hundreds of years looked still young.

The first taboo in the spiritual world was to judge people by their appearance.

"The desert bandits are a group of robbers, but they are no simple robbers. They are extremely vicious monsters who kill passer-bys and take everything away without mercy. They are the real disasters in this desert."

"Alright, I just want to know how to get to the Infinite Sea." said Kris.

The leader answered with a wry smile, "you are going in the wrong direction. If you keep pacing to the south, then you will stand on the land of Thousands of Nations. To go to the Infinite Sea, you have to go three thousand miles north!"

"Oh, thank you!"

Kris flew directly with his servants, leaving the caravans confused and disappointed.

What?

The leader sighed. He knew that person like Kris had the gut and strength to deal with the desert bandit.

" So sorry to tell you that five hundred miles away from here, you may easily meet the group of bandits. You may be their target by your flying sword in the sky."

However, he didn't speak out as he was sure about Kris was strong enough to protect himself.

It seemed not a long journey for Kris to the Infinite Sea. Then they slowed down and enjoyed their trip.

He took out a large sun umbrella, a sun chair with all kinds of food laid there. Equipped with the best weapons, he looked so relaxed in enjoying the iced watermelon and sunbathing.

The three demons also learned from him and enjoyed the trip in their own manner.

The speed of flying sword was slowed down to 600 kilometers per hour. In any case, it's easy for them to reach the sea before the dark fell.

At the same time, there were thousands of members as a branch of the desert bandit were gathering nearby.

They occupied an oasis with the lead of a fighter at the stage of the Primal Spirit.

As one of the twelve leader of the desert bandits, the place he occupied was equivalent to the bridgehead in the land of the desert.

They didn't dare to enter the Infinite Sea, but they could target at the caravan therein who would surely pass by their oasis.

Their could also plunder the lands of Thousands of Nations to the south. They knew the fact that those nations, small and weak, with a master no stronger than that at the stage of Primal Spirit.

They would took everything as their war trophies, money, food and good girls.

Feng Huang, the leader of this branch, enjoyed himself as a dozen women with delicate figures and frightened faces knelt down, who were plundered from the land of Thousands of Nations a few days ago.

What he practiced was a lascivious internal skill which would only be improved with the help of a virgin girl.

"Ha ha, good... All first class girls."

Feng was overjoyed as he found that one of them was at the early stage of the Pill Formation who could benefited greatly. Then he would become a fighter of the middle period at the stage of Primal Spirit if he enjoyed seven or eight girls like her later.

Just as he was about to enjoy these girl privately now, a report came and said, "My leaders, we got a prey here!"

On hearing this, Feng put on his waistband again and strode out of the door.

Nothing was better than a harvesting time.

"Single one or a group one?"

In the view of the those bandits, all the passers-by were their prey.

"My leaders, they are just a small group."

Feng frowned and said, "Then why don't you do it by you guys? Tell me Why bothered me here?"

He wouldn't spare his efforts unless the prey was a large group of caravan or a strong practitioner.

"Remember don't bother me next time for such a small business."

Feng said in a rage as he looked hungry for those beautiful girl he got.

Just then, a noise came from behind him.

"Bang"

The large head fell beside his feet. It was the head of Branch Leader Wang!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter448 Only the strong one will be respected

The head dropped suddenly and drove Feng Huang cautious.

"Who dares to kill the member of our desert bandits."

Before he finished his words, his eyes turned into a dead pale.

"The Sword of Divine Spiritual Power!"

Feng was killed directly by Kris without even sending out a scream.

"Plop"

Seeing his corpse straightly lying down on the ground, the entire branch of the desert bandits sank into a chaos.

At the same time, Kris was also very angry about the fact that the desert bandits dared to take him as their prey.

He gathered a strong sword-like energy and waved across the base of the bandits.

"Boom!"

The base was directly smashed into piece.

Then the strong energy was divided into thousands of sword lights, and under the control of divine power, it accurately harvested the life therein.

Under his effective spiritual power, he had known the evil things that the desert bandits had done.

Under the base, thousands of women in rags are being held in custody, all of whom have been robbed by the bandits as the exit of their incestuous lust.

Moreover, many of them practiced evil skills and even devour the newborn children. It was a really disgusting business. Kris was no Savior at all. What he did was for the sake of humanity. And justice was the way humanity worked now.

At this point, he wouldn't show mercy to these villains, who killed people and enjoyed their meat just like the living beasts.

Minutes later, all the beasts were shut down by Kris. Then he cut off the shackles of those dungeons where those innocent women were locked.

"You are free now, go home!"

Kris floated in the sky, and his voice could be heard by everyone, though it was light and gentle.

Now when his sword-like energy broke into several strokes, each of them could equal to a full blow of a fighter in the middle period of the Pile Formation.

Even if this didn't live up to his expectation, Kris was not bothered at all.

Now he had opened up three thousand acupoints and could master 540,000 sword energy, which mean his one attack was equal to the combined one of 540000 fighters in middle period of Pit Formation. It was indeed a terrifying number.

With his divine power sweeping across, he was sure that there was no one within 200kilometer around here.

Now it was his harvesting time.

His three servants would do everything for him.

He might be a man with justice, but not a man with womanish fuss about the treasure.

There were all kinds of treasure, rare herbs, elixirs, and more importantly, numberless spiritual stone of all class.

Ten thousand the Supreme Spiritual Stone was another delighting discover.

What he got this time could support him a month of his practice.

While leaving with his flying sword, Kris had no idea of taking a sun bath. The bandits warned him that this was a world full of contest. If he was not strong enough, sooner or later, he would be finished by the stronger one.

•••••

An hour later after his flying trip, a vast city came to his sight.

Towering walls guarded the city, with the twelve gates where numerous passers-by came in and out.

On the biggest middle gate, there were four big characters: "Seaside Holy City".

Kris was keenly aware that there was a flight forbidden array in this city, and there were many practioners like him landing in front of the city gate.

Since this city was a hundred times larger than Wuwei city, why it still allowed the existence of the desert bandits 1500 miles away its area?

Kris guessed that there were someone in the city who had offered the protective cover to the bandits.

In fact, in the Devil Land, it was a common fact that some practitioners' families did the job of bandits to make a living.

When Kris landed to the gate of the city with his three servants, the gatekeeper stopped him and said, "Stop here, tell me why you come here."

Kris looked at the man with puzzled looking.

"You're not local, are you?" The gatekeeper said, " Then you have to pay four superior spiritual stone for four people."

Kris was amazing to find that the gatekeeper was a practitioner at the Back-to-self stage.

While he looked around, he was dumbfounded to see one of the gatekeeper was a master in the Pile Formation stage, who might be a real great one in Wuwei City.

Obviously, the so-called Seaside Holy City was not a simple place like Wuwei city.

However, Kris was still angry about the admission charge.

Four superior spiritual stones equals forty thousand Inferior Spiritual Stones, which is, of course, not a small number.

"I see, you take me as an outside tourist who is willing to accept your bully?"

Kris's looked turned cold like iron.

In fact, he had just gained millions of superior spiritual stone. Now he was a rich man for sure. But he would never bear any bully even if it came from a gatekeeper.

As he looked around with his Divine spiritual power swept across, he found that every passer-by paid one Medium Spiritual Stone as the admission charge, which was a hundred times less than his.

It seemed the gatekeeper took him as a easy prey.

However, the gatekeeper sneered back and said, "Village boy, I know you must come here for the overseas immortal sect's apprenticeship meeting in September. The city Lord has ordered that people in the outer city must pay a hundred times the city admission charge. If you can't afford it, go away and save for your dignity."

Kris's face looked pale about the word of gatekeeper, but he kept his reason and paid him as asked.

The chief of the gatekeeper was a master at Pill-Condensation stage, who was well-ready to blow away those who were no willing to pay the charge yet made trouble round the gate.

With a cold hum, Kris came to the gate with his servants.

However, the gatekeeper stopped him again and said, "Wait a minute, I mean, you must pay the double charge, understand?"

Double charge, which means he had to pay him eight Superior Spiritual Stone.

"Is that the order of the city Lord or you?"

Kris's voice turned deadly cold.

"Of course my order, a mean guy like you has no way to follow the order of the city Lord..."

"Bang!"

Before the gatekeeper finished his word, Kris slapped him heavily in the face.

This slap took out his back teeth.

This attracted the attention of all the people around him in an instant.

They took Kris as a dead person for no stranger dared to make trouble in the city.

"How dare you attack the city officer?"

All the soldiers around the city gates circled him in a blink, and the cold light of their weapon shined like that of Death's reaper.

"You should be punished severely." Said them.

Kris snorted coldly and glanced at the leader of them.

"Tell me, as a humble gatekeeper dared to have reckless provocation to me, who should be punished severely?"

After his word, he swept over the leader with his Divine Spiritual Power. The leader, a master in the middle period of the Pill Formation sank into a panic in an instance.

Jesus!

He was shocked to find that Kris was a master of Primal spirit stage!

While the Pill Formation stage was the limit that human beings could reach, the Primal Spirit stage was the beginning of human being transforming into a God master. How can mortals disobey a God?

"Forgive me, my master. Let me punish that humble dog for you!"Said the leader.

Then he drew out the whip from his waist and whipped the gatekeeper fiercely.

"Bang!Bang!"

The poor gatekeeper, of course, enjoyed a bad beat.

How dare a man at Back-to-Self stage like him found fault with a master of primal spirit stage.

Now no one even dare to come near to support him to get up.

They knew the rules of this world, even the city Lord would accept this.

Their city Lord was a great master of accumulated spirit stage. But he was also a master who only showed his respect to the strong one.

"My master." Said the leader.

The soldier leader's forehead was dripping with sweat as big as beans, and now his heart was full of fear. What he could do was returned the four spiritual stones back to Kris and welcome him into the city.

Kris gave him a cold glance and said, "Save it now. As a tourist from the outside, I am willing to obey the rules of your city Lord."

Then he took his servants into the city.

When Kris got into the city, he was overwhelmed by the bustling place and the numberless masters therein.

Even the masters of primal spirit stage could be easily found in the urban area.

It was just like another world!

Only at this point could Kris really enjoy the live experience in the Devil Land.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter449 A trip in the city

Although any flight was forbidden in the city, one could still tour the street by their pets.

Thanks to the broad road, it didn't look too crowded to enjoy the trip.

Kris was new here and he was curious about everything about the city.

So he took his three servants to a big hotel, where they could get some information.

The bartender came in politely with a smile on his face.

"My guest, do you want to have a meal or stay a night here?"

"Bring me your best food and drinks here!"

Kris gave him dozens of inferior spiritual stones.

The bartender took it in a hurry and the smile on his face was much larger.

"Oh, please follow me to the third floor."

They went upstairs and were arranged in a position facing the street. Except Tu Guan, both Ironhead and Liangwan felt not easy about human's neat treatment.

As they had just taken shaped from beasts for a short time, they couldn't help but eat like beasts without any gentleman manners.

Kris didn't care about it at all and he just enjoyed his food and wine alone. The food and drink tasted good yet could provide them few spirit growth.

"It's said that even the Three Saints' Sects will enroll new disciples this year."

"Really? It have been more than ten years for them to do so."

It was the fact that there were numerous islands in the Infinite Sea, and the three largest ones were Penglai, Yingzhou and Fangzhang.

Each of them were comparable to the size of a continent.

ThePenglai Island was occupied by Penglai Holy Sect while Wuji Sword Sect took charge of Yingzhou Island.

The Fangzhang Island was in the control of Moke Sect, which had been a branch of the Hanging Temple of Beilu land. However ten thousand years ago, some second generation disciples had disputes with their master and then left the temple with three thousand senior monks and eight hundred Arhats for the Infinite Sea, which was the history of the Moke Sect.

Beside these three saints' schools, there were another ten well-known school such as Puji Temple, Reclusion Holy Palace, Pure Yang School, Fenglei Pavilion etc.

There was, of course, close tie between the ten schools and the three sects.

For example, Puji Temple took Ksitigarbha as their saint, which was also one of the traditional masters of Moke Sect.

And the Reclusion Holy Palace, who was famous for its Taoism Practices of Five Elements, while Penglai Holy Sect had enjoyed the name of the cradle of all Taoism practices.

Another example was Pure Yang School and Fenglei Pavilion. Both of them were good at the fighting art of sword and long knife and had very close link with Wuji Sword Sect

Under the ten well-known schools, there were at least thousands of second-class and third-class schools.

Some were practitioners from other nations who were reduced to this place and gathered together as a school.

And some were extremely vicious bandits who occupied a small island with his friends and named himself the landlord of it. In the daytime, they were the members of the school, while the dark fell, they would become the worst bandits.

Those so-called Schools of upper levels turned a blind eye to these bandits.

In fact, the existence of bandits could still benefit them because they could take the bandits as the sharpening stone to train their disciples.

After the meal, Kris had a general understanding of the forces in the Infinite Sea.

After leaving 500 inferior spiritual stone as the tip, Kris left with his three servants.

It seemed that these three guys were not full yet. Compared with the supreme beast meat given by Kris, the aura contained in the hotel meal was almost negligible for them.

The higher the stage one was, the more energy would he needed. And he might find simple meal could not satisfy him anymore.

What he needed were the spiritual stone, aura of heaven and earth, material and treasure, etc.

Kris wouldn't feed them by spoon for he thought it would stimulate their fighting spirits if they fight and work on their own.

While touring on the street, they found that there were less and less ordinary people in the urban area.

In the world of practitioners, it was no crime to kill ordinary people.

Everything in the inner city had something to do with the practitioners.

There were nowhere to sell food or drink but the shops for miraculous herbs, magic weapons and runes.

However, most of the goods were some ordinary ones.

In the storage ring of Kris, the lowest level of elixir was the one with 100 years history, and the highest one was nearly more than 1000 years.

As for the magic weapon, most of them in the shops were inferior ones, and even a inferior spiritual weapon could be taken as the best treasure of the shops.

Those, in the view of Kris, was nothing more than rubbish.

As for runes, Kris was interested in it. He found that the fury of the fire spirit in a middle-class flame rune was kept quite well and didn't leak at all.

The mysterious energy was firmly sealed there.

This reminded Kris that since the divine energy could be imprinted on a thin spiritual paper, then why couldn't his array be branded on his magic weapons?

However, there was something different between the runes and magic weapons.

Runes was a disposable consumable while the magic weapons branded with arrays could be permanent as long as it is properly maintained and not torn out in battle.

"Leave your fingers away from it! Don't you understand the rules?"

The shopkeeper came over and said in a bad tone, "Poor guy, it is a valuable runes that you can never afford. So just don't touch it, OK?"

Kris looked simple in dress, with a small child and two big men with sly features behind him. It seemed they were not the people that could afford the runes in the shop.

"What do you say?"Ironhead glared at him and said, "If I hear you again, I'll screw your head off."

There was still a beast in his soul.

He couldn't stand anyone who showed disrespect to his master. In fact, he was the best admirer of Kris no matter for the respect of his strength or personality.

"Do it." The servant shouted back and said, "Do you know who is the boss of this shop? I'm afraid you will be scared to death if you know his name."

"The city Lord?"Said Kris with whose eyes squinting.

"No."The servant hummed, "But the one who own the respect of the city Lord."

"Do you know the Seven Treasures House? Our boss is the nephew of the host of Seven Treasures House." At the moment, two people came in: One was a middle-aged man another was a man in silk.

On the sight of the two people, the servant immediately bent down and welcomed them with a smile, "My boss!"

"Well, how's business today?"

Asked the man in silk.

"It is good, twice better than that of the normal time." Said the shopkeeper.

"Well!" The boss nodded to him.

When the boss turned to Kris and his fellow men, he could not help but frown and ask, "What do the four of them do? They are dressed in a weird style!"

The servant replied with a sneer, "They broke the rules of our shop and touched runes with their hands just now. When I tried to stopped them, they ignored me and even threatened to screw off my head!"

What?

The boss looked more serious and turned to another servant, "Is it true?"

"It's true, they have a very wild manner!"

The two servant had taken part in the conspiracy against Kris and his fellowmen.

"My boss, let me help you rive them away!"

The middle-age man beside him said in a hurry.

"Hold on!" The boss stopped him and said, "let me come!"

He walked forward and took a good at Kris.

"You, from the style of your clothing, you must come from other places? Do you know who I am and what a place is it?"

"So what? I don't care who you are and what a place is it at all. You motherfucker!"

Ironhead was irascible to his nature. He would deal with every troubled relationship with his fists except for Kris.

On hearing that, the boss's look instantly became cold.

"Are you serious?" Said him.

"Yeah, serious of course. And I also want a serious fight now." Said Ironhead.

Within a blink, he rushed ahead with a strong blow waving toward the boss.

"What a fast speed!" Said the boss.

The fist with golden awn was closer and closer to him. He didn't expect that someone would dare to make trouble on his place.

Therefore, he was not prepared at all.

"Boom!"

The powerful punch hit the boss on the ground, and the floor was sunken with a deep hole.

Step on the man's face, Ironhead said with disdain, "Poor guy, how dare you stand in front me to show your honor?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter450 The VIP visitor

Ironhead wondered why the man, a fighter in the later period of the Pilling Formation, dared to be so rampant in front of his master.

He kept his promise to Kris that he must contain himself, otherwise he would directly kill the man with a pouch.

"You're done you're all done."

The boss lay on the ground with blood vomiting and said, "My name is Long Yang, the nephew of the host of the Seven Treasures House... He will not let you go."

"Is it?"

With a cold smile, Kris said to his servant, "let's go to the Seven Treasures House and see what his uncle can do to us."

Then they left for the Seven Treasures House directly.

"Boss... Are you good?"

The servant looked terrible and helped long get up in a hurry.

Long's teeth had been broken off, and for he was just in a rage, he slammed his fellowman and shouted to him, "Are you blind? Do I look good?"

Now Long lost his temple and the manner of a gentleman at all.

"What are you doing here? Go after them!"

The servants rushed over to track down on Kris!

After a while of basic medical care and having dressed up, he looked at the mirror with content.

He was always a gentleman who took his looking seriously.

As for his broken teeth, a practitioner of the Pill Formation like him could make them grow as he wanted.

.....

Since the Seaside Holy City was the largest city of the Infinite Sea, there was also a branch of the Seven Treasures House set up here, which covered an area of thousands of acres with its buildings floating in the air.

There were Magic Swords Pavilion, Magic Pills Pavilion, Weapons Pavilion, Runes Pavilion, Trading Pavilion and so on...

In the middle of these buildings stood a pagoda of 100 feet height, which is the real headquarters of Seven Treasures House.

The pagoda was just like an entrance of these Pavilions.

There were the hanging array over here, and the Seven Star array as the second largest defensive one over there.

In terms of the attack array, there stood 108 bronze statues around the Seven Treasures House which was arranged in a special position.

With at least 2000 tactic pattern on it, each bronze statue of the array sent a dangerous warning signal to the visitors around there that this array was the God-level attack array.

Kris was sure that the shining points on every status was the runes of the array. He was surprised by the master works of the array.

When he walked into the pagoda with his fellowmen, he was surprised again by the size therein.

It seemed the pagoda was a magic room treasure which could bear the room several larger than that of the outside.

It would cost the Seven Treasures House a big deal of course.

However, they found the visitors therein were no more than 1000.

"Can I see your host here?" Said Kris.

A waiter came for his call and said, "Sorry, have you ever made a book in advance?"

The staffs of the Seven Treasures House were well-trained and they would not look down on any visitors for their appearance or clothing.

Kris took out his VIP card given by Host Wang and showed it to the waiter.

The waiter was shocked by the VIP card and mumbled a while as if he was singing a magic word to wake up the card.

Suddenly, the card gave out a shining golden light.

"Dear VIP visitor, welcome to the Seven Treasures House. We will make you satisfied with our best service.

Ironhead kept his month closed with his eyes shining at his master.

Now he learned how to show his honor in a gentleman way.

His master was the real master to show his honor.

"Go and call your host here!"Said Kris.

"Dear VIP visitor, please go to the VIP room with me first, and I will go to call the host immediately."

"No, we will wait here!"Said Kris.

The waiter did not dare to talk much, and what he did was just nodding and trotting away.

After a while, a middle-aged man in silk and satin came out.

The man, fat yet kind-looking, had similar facial feature of long Yang.

Now he was curious about so-called VIP visitors and glanced through the way and asked, "Now show me the VIP visitor."

"My host, the distinguished guest is the one standing at the gate of our shop. He is the young boy with a little child of seven or eight years old and two village men behind him.

"I see ." He came to Kris with a quick pace.

"Hello, Mr. Zhang. I'm Guangcai Yang, the manager of the Seven Treasures House in the Seaside Holy City. It's my pleasure to serve you!"

After the greeting, he bowed to Kris and immediately took a good look at him.

He confirmed that Kris was a stranger here because he knew all the VIP members of the Seaside Holy City and had good relationship with them. Guangcai always took them as the real source of his wealth.

"Hello, Manager Yang."

Kris nodded and smiled.

"May I help you?" Said Guangcai.

He knew the fact that those VIP visitors were the real main force of consumption in Seven Treasures House and he must serve every one of them as good as possible.

"Long Yang is your nephew, right?"

Kris asked him directly.

Guangcai was confused and replied, "Yes, he is."

"Yeah, he is really a good one."

Kris's look seemed suddenly cold, which drove Guangcai a little frightened. Although he was a strong fighter in the late period of the primal spirit, he had to pretended to be frightened to satisfy his visitor.

Moreover, Kris might be a real big one with his stage much higher than that he showed on purpose- the later period of the pilling formation.

Guangcai was always a cautious businessman.

"Sorry, Mr. Zhang, I guess my nephew has offended you, right?"

At the point, a noise burst outside and someone came in and shouted, "Where are the waiters? Where? I clearly saw them coming in."

"My host, look, they are over there!"

The servant who had offended Kris pointed his finger to the front.

"Well, enemies are likely to meet each other." The host sneered. He was sure that Kris would be severely punished by his uncle, the real Manager of the Seven Treasures House.

"You guys, I got you now."

He rushed over with two fellowmen and several thugs. They surrounded Kris within a blink.

•

"Pa!" The host flew out and fell heavily on the ground.

It all happened so fast that they didn't see who was responsible for the move.

"How dare you!" Cried the host.

"Bang bang bang!"

Guangcai's looked turned cold like frost. He kicks these thugs out at a very fast speed, which, of course, hurt them badly.

At this point, Long arrived and saw his men lying on the ground with severe wounds. He trembled with anger and said, "where are those assholes?"

The host stood up and pointed Asshole inside.

"There... they are inside the..."

"Well, these assholes are so bold that they dare to make trouble in my uncle's place. I want them die!"

Long rushed in with a rage when he saw Kris.

"Son of a bitch!"

Long cried out with dozens of flying swords appeared beside him.

"Kill him for me!"

Whiz!

These flying swords were the gifts from his uncle, and all of them were the spirit weapons of middle level!

And the skill of controlling sword he learned was also the best one, which could offer the user ten thousand swords at a second.

But he was really poor in qualification. After half a year's practice, he could only control dozens of flying swords.

Now he was trying his best to kill Kris. Only by killing him could he completely eliminate his Hatred.

It seemed that the flying sword was coming near to Kris yet he was not worried at all. Perhaps he didn't even turned around his eyelids.

"Ha ha, the boy must have been scared to death, he will be end this time!"Said Long.

Long was overjoyed.

However, at the next second... he was completely dumbfounded.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter451 Another Transaction

When his flying swords were a meter away from Kris, they stopped and sank into a silence. Long found it amazing that he couldn't even take any control of his flying weapons.

Who did this?

Just then, his uncle, the man who he admired yet feared, stepped out of the way.

At this time, Guangcai's look was as terrible as the bottom of the old pot, and what he wanted to was nothing but to give his nephew a good lesson.

However, Long was still not aware at the reality and then rushed to his uncle and cried, "Uncle... you must help me out! These assholes almost killed me in my shop."

On hearing this, Kris was totally amused by Long.

What a poor liar Long was.

"Pa!" Guangcai could no longer bear his stupid nephew and then he slapped heavily on him, which broke Long's teeth again.

Long was stunned with his hands covered the face.

"Uncle, you... why do you beat me? I think you should beat them ..."

"Pa Pa Pa!" The crisp sound came one and again.

Guangcai's huge body soared into the sky like a rocket. He rushed to his nephew and gave him dozens of slam and shouted, "You asshole, just take a good look at them! They are the VIP visitors of the Seventreasures House, the ones you should never bother!"

" For my dead brother's sake, just get out of here right now."

"Or let me shut you down for our VIP visitors."

Guangcai, of course, gave his nephew a good lesson with his fists and scolds. However, all he did was to get rid of the hatred of Kris so as to save his nephew.

Kris was generous enough to spare the poor young man, for he knew Guangcai loved his nephew deeply. Moreover, it seemed that Long got a really good lesson from his uncle.

Long was dragged ahead like a dead dog by his uncle and was threw in front of Kris.

"Mr. Zhang, I am so sorry that my nephew dare to offend you. It is all my fault. But I, I want to beg for your mercy!"

In fact, it was not a big deal for Kris at all. All this was because the rampant attitude of Long and his fellowmen.

Guangcai was nervous to find the dead silence between him and Kris. He was afraid Kris would kill his nephew for revenge.

"Asshole, go kneeling down and thank Mr. Zhang now!"

Long now realized that Kris and his servants were the big ones that even his uncle had to pay his respect to.

He was now totally another person as he knelt down on the ground and cried bitterly, "Mr. Zhang... I'm so sorry to offend you, please forgive me this time."

Dignity was nothing but dirt compared with the life.

Ironhead was so excited to realize that Kris could handle the trouble even without pointing a finger and saying anything.

Kris knew the ways of the world much better than him, that was one of the reasons why Kris could be his master.

Tu Guan was also surprised about the worldly wisdom Kris had showed.

It was a secret that Kris could be the VIP visitor of the Seven Treasures House and won the respect of the Manager Yang.

He felt good that Long was badly punished finally.

As for Liangwan, he was too young to understand these things.

"OK. I'll spare you today for the sake of Manager Yang." Said Kris," But keep it in your mind that you may be guarded by your uncle at a time, he could not guard you forever. Be careful about what you say and what you do, or I will kill you at anytime in this city! And I am sure no can guard you next time."

Guangcai's pupil shrank. He knew it was a warning to him from Kris... And it seemed Kris felt still dissatisfied about the result.

"Asshole, say thank you to Mr. Zhang now."

Guangcai gave Long a kick, which helped him kowtowed in a hurry.

"Thank you, Mr. Zhang." Said Long.

He breathed a sigh of relief after this.

"Go back and reflect on your mistakes for three months. Without my permission, you are not allowed to come out. Your shop will be closed too!" Said Guangcai.

After that, Guangcai kicked him out.

"Mr. Zhang, sorry to bother you so much."

Guangcai bowed to Kris with a bitter smile on his face.

Kris nodded as if nothing happened just now.

However, what made him curious was that people around them turned a blind eye to the big noise they had made, as if other visitors didn't ever see and hear anything special.

It might be the excellent function of the pagoda.

Since Kris had learned how to refine weapons, he could knew the secret of the building.

But why he came here was because of another thing.

"I came here today mainly to buy some goods and get some news by the way."

Guangcai's eyes brightened in an instance. For a VIP consumer like Kris, to buy some goods mean a big deal of business.

"Please come with me!"

As the voice fell, their surrounding changed and where they stood in now was an antique private room. Kris's fellowmen were all shocked while Kris kept calm as usual.

It was a untold secret that the magic room treasure could have such function.

Guangcai once again showed his curiosity about Kris since he didn't expect Kris could stay calm when he experienced the magic function of the magic room treasure.

Kris gave Guangcai a note where materials and miraculous herbs he needed were listed.

Guangcai took the note and had a good look.

It said:

Miraculous herb of at least 300 years old, and the Precious herbs of at least 500 years old.

•••

•••

...

There were more than 100 kinds of materials and most of them were the expensive ones.

After a rough calculation, the good on the note was worth 700,000 Superior Spiritual Stone.

Only a VIP consumer could afford 700,000 Superior Spiritual Stone at a time. His transaction amount alone was equal to the total transaction volume of the Seven Treasures House in a single day.

"Just a moment please, Mr. Zhang. I'll get everything prepared for you."

Kris nodded and took a small sip of the tea Guangcai had offered.

When Guangcai left, Ironhead came up and said, "My master, how wise you are!"

"Your wisdom about the world is more than all of us!"

Kris glanced at him and said, "Do you really know what is wisdom? Let me tell you, the real wisdom is even the master in the stage of accumulated spirit and even the materialized spirit who are much stronger than me should kneel down to me and show their respect to me."

The master in the stage of the accumulated spirit and actualized spirit?

The stage in the world of actualized spirit meant the monster emperor and monster saint, which was a daydream for the two monster servants.

However, Kris was the one who could put it into practice. He had the ambition to be the best fighter in this land.

Soon, Guangcai took the good asked by Kris.

Money and goods would be delivered at the same time for the equality of the deal.

Kris directly gave Guangcai a storage, where there were tens of millions of Inferior Spiritual Stone, millions of medium spirit stone and superior spiritual stone.

Guangcai didn't even take a look at the ring for he believed Kris was able to pay off the 5 million at a time.

And Kris was also satisfied to the materials that could support his training for two months.

"By the way, do you have transaction about magic weapons here?"Said Kris.

"Yes, of course."

Guangcai nodded. He knew that a good fighter must be well-equipped good magic weapons.

But since numberless magic weapon couldn't improve one's internal ability, the value of weapons was lower than that of materials.

"But, we have transaction about Spirituals weapon, Taoism weapons... or Spirit weapons!"

The rarer a treasure was, the more expensive it would be.

This was a common truth in this world.

After thinking for a while, Kris took out a storage ring full of magic weapons he had got from the Desert Bandits.

There were hundreds of spiritual weapons, including swords, spears, axes and halberds, and even two Taoist weapons. They were magic weapons from Feng Huang and another vice leader.

It's no surprise for Guangcai that the magic weapons that Kris brought out and he gave Kris a proper price:

An Inferior spirit weapon was worth 1000 superior spiritual stone; A medium spirit weapon was worth 5000 superior spiritual stone; A superior spirit weapon was worth 10,000 superior spiritual stone; A supreme spirit weapon was worth 15,000 superior spiritual stone.

An Inferior Taoism weapon was worth 100,000 superior spiritual stone; A medium Taoism weapon was worth 300000 superior spiritual stone; A

superior Taoism weapon was worth 700000 superior spiritual stone. A supreme Taoism weapon was worth one million superior spiritual stone.

Spirit weapon was the tool for the fighters in the stage of Pill formation while the Taoism weapon was the tool for the master in the stage of primal spirit.

However, some poor master in the stage of primal spirit could not afford a Taoism weapon for an Inferior one might cost all the money he owned.

Kris had offered Guangcai 70 pieces of Inferior spirit weapons, 30 pieces of medium spirit weapons, 15 pieces of superior spirit weapons, 5 pieces of supreme spirit weapons, and 1 piece of inferior Taoist weapon.

After a careful calculation, Guangcai paid Kris 820,000 superior spiritual stone, in which 5000 was the gift for the mercy Kris had showed to his nephew.

The manager was also the one with wisdom of ways of the world.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 452 Lockdown Period

There was an old saying "Evildoer usually can get temporary wealth." So after this event, Kris Chen became rich again, even got 120 thousand spiritual stones

Kris exchanged these spiritual stones for Superior Spiritual Stones.

When he was practicing, spiritual stones still had some effect but not good enough. Only the Superior Spiritual Stones could support his anima.

Exactly speaking, he was only now achieving Pill-formation Stage. Superior Spiritual Stone may lose its effect when he stepped into a higher level, and then he must rely on God-level spiritual stones.

He could only convert his worldly wealth into less than one hundred God- level spiritual stones.

Just thinking about it made him desperate!

He had to make more money.

Soon, Kris Chen would achieve the Fulfilled Period. Surely it would be very easy for him to break through the Primal spirit.

But at present, Kris still needed to practice systematically. He didn't forget why he came to the Infinite Sea. That was because he wanted to join the Sect and practice systematically.

"Mr. Yang, this time I come to the Holy Coastal City mainly because I want to know about the Recruit Conference. I have been admiring the Three Sects, so..."

Guangcai Yang immediately got it. Kris came from long distance just in order to apply for a position in Three Sects.

As far as Guangcai concerned, Kris was also a powerful person whose primal spirit has at least reached Middle Period. This kind of powerful man had already met the recruit requirements of all Sects.

So the only position he wanted might be the external presbyter.

There were many people like Kris who couldn't find the new way of practicing, so they hoped the gifted offspring could help.

Many of them were primal spirit Practitioner, bringing with them several family members and then joined the Sect. They formally were external presbyter, but in fact they just wanted to continue their practice.

This also meant that kill two birds with one stone.

This kind of thing, in those small Sects was quite common.

But Kris Chen had ambitions to join the Three Holy Sects, which was a little bit more difficult.

To join the Three Holy Sects, even the external presbyter also needed to reach the primal spirit Later period. Even if so, he was not sure to join it.

Every year, thousands of men with powerful primal spirit came from all around thousands miles away, even millions miles away.

There were so many people, but the number of positions was limited. The the Three Holy Sects wanted only elites, about 100 external presbyters.

This almost meant pick up one from a hundred people.

The one who could stand out from thousands of powerful men must be the best with the most powerful primal spirit. He would be more likely to achieve accumulated spirit.

If the Pill formation was the basic stone for one Sect prosperity, the stronger with primal spirit would be the tower of strength of one Sect. The stronger with accumulated spirit could experience the changes in void in order to achieve actualized spirit.

As for the men with actualized spirit, he would be definitely regarded as the founder of the Sect.

He would be the hot shot that was talked about in Infinite Sea.

This kind of men has practiced to the end of Taoism. They were so powerful beyond description.

They could remove the mountains and seas, change the position of stars, contract the earth into small one, and reach anywhere in second...

"Sorry, it goes too far!"

Guangcai grinned at Kris.

But Kris liked to listen it, because it was what he didn't know.

"Well, you said the man with actualized spirit can go freely across the universe, is that right?"

Kris aksed.

"Yes. If you want to practice the actualized spirit, you need too much resource. Even in Devil Land, demand outstrips supply, so you need to look for it beyond the stars."

Guangcai said, "It's actually wrong to say that Devil Land has a boundary, but the boundary is very, very far away. In my Stage, I can't see the boundary of Devil Land even if I keep flying for a lifetime without eating and drinking."

That's a lot. A strong Primal Spirit could fly with all his strength. It's not hard to fly thousands of miles a day.

Moreover, the primal Spirit lived a long life, so if he spent hundreds of years of life flying to the boundaries of Devil Land but still couldn't find it. It would an exaggeration and hardly different from infinity.

Kris felt excited. He hoped he could visit the borders of Devil Land one day.

Most importantly, the actualized spirit could cross the universe, and he...Could he find the Earth in the universe?

How about setting a small goal and breaking through the actualized spirit?

Chatting with Guangcai a little longer, Kris has known the details about the Recruit Conference.

A half month later, on the southern sea of the Holy Coastal City, all Sects in Infinite Sea would set a stage. There would be an ashram on the sea, a test of talent, a challenge to beat.

Of course, these Sects referred to the three Holy Sects and the Top tens.

As for those small sects, as long as they had the talent of practice, they could join them.

"Thanks a lot, Mr. Yan!"

After that, Kris Chen left with the three demons!

Guangcai sent them out of the chamber of Secrets, and until the four of them disappeared in sight, he turned in. On the way, Kris Chen was thinking. He had become a disciple who already achieved Pill formation. No sect could accept him even as an ordinary disciple. They could only accept the new who haven't achieved the Pill formation and was under the age of 30.

Thinking of this, Kris could only fight for the presbyter.

For Kris Chen, neither the presbyter nor the disciples mattered. He mainly wanted to sort out what he had learned, carry on systematic practice, and obtain some benefits.

The Nameless Sword Tactics he major in was enough for him to practice actualized spirit. When he broke through the Primal spirit, he must search for the remaining two volumes of secrets in the tomb of the Sword.

He thought the Nameless Sword Tactics could help him achieve the actualized spirit.

He didn't lack of practicing method, but the secrets, and the attack skills. He preferred the Infinite Sword Sect among the Three Sects.

After all the killing skills of sword cultivator was so powerful. He majored in Nameless Sword Tactics, it was impossible that he could be the Pharaoh.

He thought if possible, he went to learn the Divine Spiritual Power. This would be perfect.

"Our master has been laughing foolishly. Is there anything wrong with him?"

Ironhead pointed at Kris and said.

Tu Guan rolled his eyes and said to Kris, "Master, Ironhead spoke ill of you!"

Kris came to his sense, a hard fist with love was hit on the head of Ironhead, which made him dizzy.

Surprised by this, the two demons grinned at Kris.

"You dare speak ill of me. You won't have meat to eat today, and the monthly payment will be doubled.

Ironhead felt very depressed with tears hidden in his heart, saying "Tu Guan, I won't forgive you!"

Kris went to an agency. The owner was also a Pill formation Practitioner.

He didn't say much, and directly put a packet of Superior Spiritual Stone in front of the owner, saying, "Help me find a quiet villa with private houses."

Looking at the shining Superior Spiritual Stones, the owner squint a brilliant smile.

Within two hours, Kris has rented an elegant villa.

It was not so expensive with the monthly rent 30 superior spiritual stones.

Because it was in the inner city, Practitioners were living around. The villa could resist being spied with the special method of formation.

But the method of formation was low-grade and too shoddy.

Kris instantly embattled several powerful formations, covering the whole villa, so that he could practice without any worry.

"You guys can't make any trouble in these days. I need to isolate myself to practice for a period of time. So if there is nothing special, don't bother me!"

After he finished it, Kris took out a ring containing thousands of pounds of Supreme Beast meat, which was enough for those demons to enjoy for three months.

After that, Kris closed the door and embattled the warning and protection formation.

He started to practice.

He took out a small Copper (a magic weapon). It appeared to be very small, but in fact, if it worked together with primal water, it would change hugely.

This small magic weapon would be put on thousands of pounds.

Except that, there still was Dragon Iron Coner, which was so hard and known for its weight. It was said that it was turned from a dead Holy Dragon. But no one was sure about it.

Kris was powerful and he wanted a weapon suitable for him. Adding the weight of Sword Fetus, when he stabbed the sword, with the weight of millions of pounds, whether you were Primal Spirit or the Supreme Monster couldn't resist it at all.

He liked to fight a quick battle, but not a dogfight.

No matter what attack others made, he just used one sword to against it.

So he called his dagger: Kill Qin, but the dagger was a little anxious.

It had close connection with the body of the sword. If it was carelessly peeled off, the soul of Jingke would be damaged.

In the thousands of years, the soul of Jingke had already been destroyed, and the new intelligence had no relation with Jingke at all.

The material of making the dagger Kill Qin was really precious. However, it was ordinary in Devil land.

The reason why the dagger: Kill Qin was powerful was that it could automatically absorb the grievance, which turned an ordinary iron into a powerful weapon.

But it could only be a superior weapon. Limited by its ordinary iron body, it couldn't be further improved.

Kris also considered the damage of the soul of the sword.

The soul of those Supreme Monsters could exactly repair his digger Kill Qin. This was what he had thought about.

So he comforted his dagger: Kill Qin, and without any pity, he peeled off the soul of it.

In the air, there were shining red light, the sword soul that almost form its real body became so weak now.

This was the first time that Kris had seen the soul of Jingke.

The pure soul looked like nothing. Kris had thought that it might look like a man with mustache.

Luckily it looked like nothing, or Kris would feel disgusted.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 453 A Disaster for the Weapon Soul

At this moment, the soul of Jingke, no, it should be the soul of the weapon.

It became weak, because peeling off its soul damaged it a lot.

"Now you can swallow the souls of Supreme Monster to make up for your weakness.

Yang Sun took out a magic weapon that looked like a stove. All right, it was just a stove.

Without thousands degree high temperature, the Mountain Copper and the Dragon Iron Corner couldn't be melt at all.

Kris dug several grooves, implanted the Supreme Spirit Stones into them and set the Fire-Control Formation.

As soon as it started, big fire would burn out. If without the protection of the Formation, only the high temperature could instantly burn everything in the house, even melt it.

Although it was troublesome, there was still no better way. And to find the soul fire also should be put on the agenda. For a good hour, the Copper started to melt, and one more hour later, it thoroughly melted into copper water. Kris immediately set a magic art to prevent it being solid.

And then he hurried to put the Dragon Iron into the stove. Its melting time was a little shorter than the Mountain Copper. Only with an hour, it melted into the iron water.

Kris put dozens of precious materials into the stove without any delay.

After 12 hours, the anima of Supreme Spiritual Stones has been used up, so Kris had to stop and change some new ones.

For a full two days, Kris has burnt out more than two hundred of precious materials.

In the meanwhile, the weapon soul has swallowed and digested dozens of souls of Supreme Monsters. Its soul became much strong and steady. At this moment, Kris set several magic arts to smelt all together those two hundred of precious materials.

The next was a long period for smelting.

Drawing out all those impurity from all kinds of precious materials was a thing that could consume much energy.

Luckily, Kris's Divine Spiritual Power was strong enough. Anyone else would be exhausted both physically and mentally.

So not everyone could be a refiner.

There were also Array Masters and Runes, who all needed strong souls and Divine Spiritual Power to support them.

• • •

Ironhead was never a patient fellow, even though the countyard was full of anima, food and drinking, but he was one of those bitches who couldn't resist fighting against others.

Fighting has been his nature because Gold- swallow Beast was born this way.

Guantu and Liangwan didn't dare to do anything because of being afraid to annoy Kris, and the two gangs up on themselves.

There would be no end of beating.

"Let our three get around?"

Ironhead said.

"No, we only strangers here. What if we were in danger?"

Guangtu knew what Ironhead meant, and this Seaside Holy City was more than a hundred times bigger than Wuwei City.

The bottom line was that there were groups of practitioners, but who know if there were rages of people who wanted to wipe out ghosts and bring down demons.

Kris was still in seclusion, so he wouldn't be able to come if something bad happened.

Moreover, the power of Guangtu had risen to its peak, and there was a feeling that it could not rise.

But these are delusions caused by swallowing a lot of Beast King Dan.

Beast King contained pure demon power, but it was not cultivated by himself after all. Demon power seems surging, but in fact it is inflated.

Without firm basis, he couldn't conquer the Supreme King Beast.

Ironhead looks unhappy, saying, "Coward, Coward!"

Guanhu didn't like to quarrel with him, so he turned around and carried on his practice.

As for Liangwan, he would follow Guantu.

Guantu just break through and achieved Beast King, but it needed to be consolidated.

Ironhead had no choice. He was afraid to go out alone. It was no joke if something really happened.

So he turned his grief and anger into appetite, took out the barbecue, and began to devour it.

Meanwhile, Kris was at a critical juncture in his treasure production, revamping his furnaces and using Divine Spiritual Power to form the outline.

Then the mass of liquid condensed into a sword three and a half feet long, and two and a half inches wide.

It was then that Kris took the spiritual water and dipped the sword into it.

Purr, purr!

The water boiled, and it was sucked into the sword, which shined brightly.

"Right now, hurry into the sword."

Kris yelled, and the weapon soul turned into a light and shot into it.

At this moment, Kris squeezed a few drops of blood onto the sword.

Hum!

The body of the sword shook violently, and the iron shell on the surface fell, revealing the whole red body of the sword.

Powerful forces spread from the sword, and if it hadn't been for Kris Chen's protective array, the small courtyard would have been flattened in an instant.

The psionic device entered the sword, and Kris immediately felt pleasant.

It didn't take long for Kris to have some connection with the sword.

This meant that the soul was slowly merging with the body of the sword.

Kris Chen didn't know what the final result would be. Although he had practiced many magic weapons and accumulated rich experience, this time it was not Tao weapons...It was a Spirit Weapon on top of Tao.

The Tao was the instrument for carrying on the Tao and becoming the Tao.

Spirit Weapon was literally called soul weapon.

It sounds powerful, but in fact, the reason why it was powerful was that Spirit Weapon contained essences of Tao.

Low-grade Spirit weapon contained one essence of Tao, Middle-grade Spirit Weapon contained three essences of Tao, and Superior Spirit Weapon contained seven essences of Tao, and Supreme Spirit Weapon contained nine essences of Tao.

Nine is at the top of the number.

Breaking this top limit needed Regular Spirit Weapon. The essence of Tao evolved into rules, which is what everything in the world needs to follow.

Spring, summer, autumn and winter are the rules, thunders and rains are the rules, days and nights are the rules.

The rules made the fellows to obey.

This was the beginning of The Tactics of The Magic Weapons. This was said by Zhenqi Wu.

He may be called a master of weapons refining, but he only produced one low- grade Spirit Weapon in his life.

In addition to incorporating formations into magic weapons, developing rules has been his lifelong pursuit.

Not knowing how long it took for Kris to find his soul. He knew it was done.

Boom!

At that moment, a thunder burst, and without any sign of the sky split down over the sword body.

In one stroke, many iron filings fell from the sword.

Kris Chen didn't do anything. It was a battle between the soul of the sword and the thunder of the sky. If not serious, it falls into the lower Stage; if serious, it would be totally destroyed.

For Kris Chen, it was the prying eyes of others that mattered.

Thousands of Divine Spiritual Power were stolen from the Seaside Holy City at the moment of falling thunder.

"Thunders! Who was going through the disaster?"

"No, this is not a disaster for a Practitioner, but for a weapon soul!"

"Look at the demeanor of the lightning bolt, is it...The Superior Weapon?"

"No...It's not the superior device. This is...I'm afraid it's a Supreme Spirit Weapon!"

Numerous Divine Spiritual powers were interwoven into a web that covered half the coastal provincial capital.

Massive amounts of information were transmitted in a flash.

Supreme Spirit Weapon!

How could that be!

There were groups of Practitioners who showed signs of greed.

There were even a few Spiritual demons in old age who unbridled extend their Spiritual Power to the small countyard.

If it was a Supreme Spirit Weapon, they didn't mind taking a risk.

It was the Supreme Spirit Weapon! If someone can acquire the essence of it, they would be more likely to accumulate their spirit.

The big devil Heifeng, a Practitioner in Infinite Sea, occupied a small island. It looked like a Sect, but in fact they often made troubles to and robbed others secretly.

If you think they were recruiting the new, you would be wrong.

They wanted fresh meat.

Heifeng was a Practitioner who has achieved the Fulfilled period. He was very violent and powerful with a high status in Infinite Sea.

He has been stuck in the Fulfilled Period for hundreds of years. So if he could get the Supreme Spirit Weapon, he could accumulate his spirit.

After that, he didn't need to be the head of pirates. He could go to the Three Holy Sects to be a inner Presbyter. That would be awesome!

Even if he couldn't make it, he could also create a real Sect and become a founder of it.

As he stretched out the Divine Spiritual Power, an unfeeling voice called in his ear, "You dare pry! Go to hell!"

Then his mind was split in half, and he was badly beaten in one blow.

It was also the Divine Spiritual Power injury that was most difficult to recover from.

"Forgive me please. I was wrong...I will leave at once!"

A few miles away, in a dark and remote room, Heifeng's face was filled with fear.

Bang!

He went straight out of the house, his soul and brian almost burst.

A chill rose from the soles of his feet and made him cold all over.

With the death crisis looming, Heifeng knew that today was the day to meet a hidden powerful man.

The Divine Spiritual Power definitely was the accumulated spirit.

Run. If not, he would surely die.

At that moment, many Primal Spirit practitioners saw him through The Divine Spiritual Power.

"You want to escape, can you?"

A voice full of majesty resounded through the whole sky.

"Go to hell!"

Within a few miles away, the sword with Divine Spiritual Power cuts directly.

Heifeng had not even uttered a scream, and he was still in the sky turning up dead fish's eyes and

falling from the sky like a dead dog.

Bang!

Falling hundreds of meters, Heifeng's brains burst open, dead.

Although the Seaside Holy City had the forbidden air formation law, but the recruit conference was about to begin, and the City Lord has ordered to withdraw the forbidden air formation.

Most of the Heifeng's power lay in his escape, and now he was not even in a position to escape.

There was no fighting, or even any living. He really fell to death!

After seeing this, those Primal Spirit Practitioners lost their temper completely.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 454 Awesome

Was Black Wind Old Devil crazy, falling down by himself? Or was he indulged his own sexual proclivities?

No one was a fool. The owner of that house was definitely a powerful one.

Of course, there were some guys, bold and fearless.

Kris cut them off directly.

After dozens of Later period primal spirits and several fulfilled period primal spirits were cut, no one dared to release divine power.

It was so strong that killing the primary spirits was like killing chickens. It must be the strong one of accumulated spirit?

No one dared to peep. The couldn't get the Spirit Weapon from the accumulated spirit, which was impossible.

"Hum! They want to be killed."Kris snorted and sat in the courtyard, surrounded by murderous air.

The celestial thunder was still falling. At this time, there were six celestial thunder.

In the meanwhile, a figure in the City Lord's mansion suddenly opened his eyes with curiosity.

"Who was the Taoist friend that was going through God's test in the city?" the magnetic sound came to Kris.

Kris frowned, "Who are you?"

"Let me introduce myself. My last name is Wu, my first name is Mudao."

"Mudao Wu? I haven't heard of it! What's the matter?"

Now Kris didn't have time to chat.

Mudao stunned, that sounded interesting, Kris did not know who he is, he must come from the outside.

"I'm the City Lord of the Seaside Holy City!"

City Lord, so what?

Kris frowned, "I'm pretty occupied. If you want to talk about something, please wait. I don't have time to talk to you at present."

With that, he directly cut off the Divine Spiritual Power.

Kris seldom gets angry, but once he's irritated, he dares to fight anyone.

Don't he know that Kill Qin(the dagger) was going through the soul of weapon's test?

In the City Lord's mansion, Mudao frowned. It was the first time that someone didn't give him face in the Seaside Holy City. For he was a strong man of primal period accumulated spirit.

But on second thought, he believed that the other side must also be a strong one of accumulated spirit. Therefore he should be so mighty.

Mudao took a deep breath, considering that he can kill the primal spirits of the Practitioners, which was just unpredictable. This man's strength must be extraordinary.

He and Kris did not know each other and had no grudges. Since Kris was also a practitioner in the accumulated spirit period, it's better to make friends with him.

As for the reason why Kris was so irascible, it must be those who were beyond their means coveted Kris' Spirit Weapon, which made him furious.

He didn't think that Kris was wrong. There were no rules in the Devil Land, but it is believed that the dignity of the strong can't be offended!

The celestial thunder was still falling. The sword was covered with thunder patterns. It seemed that in the next second, it would crack.

Kris was also worried. This was the first time he refined spirit weapon, and he had no idea.

"Boom!"The eighth celestial thunder fell, and the sword had cracks on it!

It was not a good thing, which meant the sword can break at any time. Kris was anxious.

"Hold on, hold on!" exclaimed Kris silently.

Kill Qin has been following him from the earth, helping him through several crises, so they had affections.

His own cultivation has always been improving, and he also hoped that Kill Qin would continue to accompany him.

Although the real body of Kill Qin has been destroyed, the soul of the weapon as its core remained.

"Boom!"The ninth purple thunder came, and the heavy "creaking" sound was heard on the sword.

But... It went through. After the ninth thunder, the soul of the weapon survived.

A golden light fell from the sky and covered the sword.

All the cracks on the body of the sword have been repaired. The whole body was bright red, emitting a strange light.

As soon as the brilliance dissipated, Kris waved his hand and the sword flew over.

Holding the handle of the sword, Kris speculated that it weighed no less than 200,000 Jin, which was not easy to imagine.

"I will rename you. It's not appropriate to call you Kill Qin again!" Kris thought, "Just call Red Blood Sword."

The blade vibrates, and two small characters of Red Blood appeared at the handle of the sword.

The soul of Red Blood was also very happy.

Having just been promoted to spirit weapon, the soul of Red Blood also needs to comprehend Taoism. He explained the reason to Kris, who later nodded and took the sword into his body.

Celestial Thunder split the house into powder, and the three monsters who were roasting meat were stupefied.

At this time, divine spiritual power came, "Would you like to come to the City Lord's mansion for a talk?"

It's no one else. It's just Mudao.

Hongmen banquet(a banquet that aims to kill the guest)?

Kris didn't think so. If the City Lord wanted to make trouble, he would do it when the weapon were going through God's test. He can definitely destroy the Red Blood Sword.

Kris also felt that it was not suitable to make such a big noise on other people's territory.

"All right, I'll be right there!"

Kris was not a man of affectation. He flew up to the sky with three monsters.

It's not Kris' recklessness, but his confidence in his own strength.

As long as they are strong enough, they would not be afraid of dangerous places?

Soon, Kris took the three monsters to the City Lord's mansion and flew directly in from the sky.

There was no obstruction along the way. It must have been Mudao's arrangement in advance. He could not have made such a low-level mistake.

The City Lord's mansion was extremely big, which was more like the king's palace!

It's too extravagant.

"Taoist friend, this way please!" Mudao led Kris to the main hall to show his respect.

But when he saw Kris, Mudao stunned.

One man with three monsters, a gold swallowing beast, a pangolin, and a wolf, who are supposed to be the pets of Kris, which are very common in the Devil Land.

What really surprised Mudao was that he found Kris was the later period of Pill formation?

How could that be possible?

Mudao narrowed his eyes slightly. He thought Kris have practiced some kind of cultivation to hide his real stage. It is impossible to kill the Fulfilled period primal spirit in the later period of Pill formation.

"Taoist friend Wu!" Kris greeted him, and the three monsters behind behaved as well. They felt that the man in front of them was powerful.

Even Ironhead, the most powerful iron head, became honest at this time.

"Welcome!" Mudao looked at Kris with a smile, "Do you have a Taoist name?"

A Taoist name? Kris thought for a moment, "You can call me Zhatian Diao (Awesome)."

"Zhatian Diao? What is it?"

Mudao felt strange and embarrassedly smiled, "Taoist friend Diao, come here, I have prepared delicacies, please take your seat!"

He pointed to the table beside, which was filled with dishes. It was steaming and full of spirit.

"Please!"

Kris would respect the one who respect him, which was his principle.

The three monsters looked at the feast in front of them and swallowed their saliva together.

They eat barbecue every day, even if the supreme monster meat is delicious, they are fed up with it.

Flood Dragon meat, thousand-year precious medicine, doughball made of the powder of fire Ganoderma, vermilion paw and a three meter long dragon carp were placed on the table.

At a glance, Kris was surprised. This meal might cost tens of thousands of superior spiritual stone.

It was too luxurious!

Three minutes later, Kris nibbled at a sauced elbow. "It's delicious!"

What they eat was not meat but tons of spirit Qi.

In fact, this is a big meal for Kris when he came to the Devil Land.

One person and three monsters ate happily, and Mudao was also very happy. He didn't think Kris was impolite.

On the contrary, in Mudao's view, this was a sign that Kris has reached to the return-to-nature stage.

For a strong man of accumulated spirit, he must have lived for three or five hundred years. What kind of food has not been eaten and what big scenes have not been seen.

However, Mudao was wrong. Kris was not a strong man of the accumulated spirit. He was only around 40 this year. After coming to the Devil Land for such a long time, he did not eat well in Yuan's mansion. What he are was barbecue all the time.

Seriously, he was tired of that.

Later Mudao asked, "Taoist friend Diao, where do you come from and where do you want to go?"

"I'm from other places, I want to go to the Three Holy Sects."There's nothing to hide.

As expected, they came from other places. Mudao nodded, "Do you have family members in the Three Holy Sects?"

"No." He didn't have a single relative on this land.

"That friend you..."

"There's no secret. I came to the Seaside Holy City just to join the Three Holy Sects and be the elder of the sect!"

Mudao suddenly realized that he became accumulated spirit on his own.

He envied the Three Holy Sects that even the strong ones of the accumulated spirit came to them. Unfortunately, although he was the Lord of the city, and he wanted to win over Kris, he can't afford to hire or support the accumulated spirit.

However, there were many ways to invite him over.

"I really admire you that you can come and go freely!"

Kris shook his head with a smile, "I'm a loner, I have nothing to admire. I also admire you could be the master of a city, enjoying power and beauty."

Mudao smiled bitterly," You are kidding. Though it seems luxurious outside, I have to be very cautious every day. A small mistake may lead to disaster."

"I have lived a hard life!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 455 Just Bring out the Ultimate Move

That guy was implying something in his words. What did he want to talk about?

Moreover, the two people had just met, and they were not so good.

How would Kris Chen care if he had been suffering?

If he flattered just for no reason, he must be planning for something secret.

Kris Chen smiled, "The process of practicing is like a long journey of sailing against the current. If you do not move forward by yourself, the water will push you back. The path of cultivation is naturally bitter."

"Come on, fellow Wu, let me toast you!"

Kris Chen raised his glass and said.

Mudao Wu was slightly unhappy, why didn't this person give an answer to his words?

He picked up the wine cup and drank it all in one gulp.

They chatted for a while, Mudao Wu couldn't stand it anymore, and directly said: "My friend, would you like to be a Gongfeng in the City Lord's mansion? I am willing to pay tribute of millions of spiritual stones to you!"

"This guy is definitely planning something secret." Kris thought.

Although millions of spiritual stones were a large fortune, for Kris it was nothing. He thought about it, and he didn't rush to refuse, "Gongfeng? What does that mean? Does it mean I will be at your service?"

Mudao Wu waved his hand, "Of course not, you and I are fellow friends, how could you be under me?"

Kris smiled, "You mean, I can get spiritual stones without doing anything?"

"That's naturally...impossible."

Mudao Wu said: "If a strong enemy come to invade the city, I need you to lend a hand."

To put it bluntly, he needed Kris to be his high-grade paid killer.

Kris Chen touched his chin, "But I'm going to visit Three holy Sects."

"It's Ok."

MuDao Wu said in his heart that it would be even better for you to go there. If the elders of the Three Holy Sects could come and support him, he would be the City Lord forever.

An accumulated spirit powerhouse could always become the senior of the Inner Gate of the Three Sacred Sects?

Even if it was just a retired elder, his deterrence wouldn't be ordinary.

It would be a future investment.

"If my fellow would be able to enter the Three Holy Sects, I will offer considerable bonus to you."

Eat and drink with no paying, and even take rewards. And all of this was given by the City Lord. Kris thought that he would feel sorry if he didn't accept the offer.

At this time, the three monsters also stopped eating and drinking, looking straight at Kris Chen, because they also wanted to see how would Kris Chen answer.

"All right, you've been like an old friend to me, and I agree to be the Gongfeng in the city."

Kris Chen looked that he had no choice.

Mudao Wu was overjoyed, "Well, you will be another anchor in the City Lord mansion!"

Counting Kris Chen, there were only three accumulated spirit Gongfeng in the City Lord's Mansion.

Accumulated spirit almighty was not ordinary people, even in the Three Holy Sects, he would be a senior.

"Come on, prepare wine and food, and invite the other two Major Gongfengs, and other Major Gongfengs!"

The Major Gongfengs were accumulated spirits, and the Minor Gongfengs were primal spirits, and some of them were pill formations.

With great ambition, Mudao Wu apparently organized a small sect in his City Lord's Mansion.

In a while, there were more people assembled in the hall. The Pill formation come first, and then the Primal spirit. Even though, the hall with hundreds of people still looked like pretty empty.

Hundreds of tables were spread out, filled with spirit wine and delicacies.

Of course, there were differences. Pill formation ate a little bit not that better than the primal spirit, and they sit in good seats.

It was not purposely arranged by Mudao. Actually, it was the reality that made it.

If he let Pill formation sit right next to primal spirit at the same table, wouldn't the primal spirit feel losing face?

It was like a primal spirit, a junior, treated Mudao Wu as an equal friend, Mudao would just slapp him in the face.

How dare you provoke the respect of a powerhouse?

The two Major Gongfengs of the Seaside City Lord's Mansion were not native. One came from the North Luzhou Great Qin Empire and was at the early stage of the accumulated spirit, and the other came from the remote West Shazhou and was also at the early stage of the accumulated spirit.

The two were late, and Mudao Wu was not mad at them. The powerhouses were always a little arrogant.

These two people came to the coastal province to join the Three Holy Sect.

Moved by Mudao Wu's words, they finally agreed to join the City Lord's mansion.

Before all of the people were present, the banquet had not begun.

Kris Chen felt okay about that, but the three monsters couldn't help it. The spirit wine and spirit dishes were even better than just now!

None of the people sitting here were ordinary persons of no insight, and they could easily see through the three monsters.

The people sitting below showed sarcasm.

"Fellow Wu, I'm late!"

At this time, a middle-aged man wearing a blue robe and a long crown flew inside over the hall directly.

He was Taoist Qianyu, one of the two Gongfengs.

"Fellow Qianyu, let me introduce you a new fellow Taoist."

Mudao Wu took Kris Chen's hand and said, "Fellow Diao, this is Taoist Qianyu, a powerhouse in the early period of accumulated spirit."

"Fellow Qianyu, this was Zhatian Diao (Kris's pseudonym, meaning Awsome than Heaven), Taoist Diao, and also the new Gongfeng of the City Lord's mansion, and also an accumulated spirit..."

Only the Mudao Wu realized that he hadn't known which stage Kris Chen was at.

Kris Chen's didn't feel nervous about it at all, and even his heart was not beating faster: "In the early period of accumulated spirit!"

How could he only be at the early period of accumulated spirit, now he was not even at the early period of primal spirit.

However, with his super powerful combat power, even the Half-Stage Monster Emperor couldn't be his opponent.

He has strengthened a lot these days, so he estimated in his heart that his attack method was probably not lower than the accumulated spirit.

Anyway, none of them knew his background. Why would he be afraid?

Taoist Qianyu raised his head slightly, said a light 'um', and then sat in his seat. His arrogant attitude seemed to look down up Kris.

Kris didn't care. Where people gathered around, there was a society. And his arrival certainly would affect the status of Taoist Qianyu.

Taoist Qianyu had just sat down, and a sage-like old man flew from the void step by step by a bull.

He was the Senior Qingniu, an early period powerhouse of the accumulated spirit from West Shazhou.

"Taoist Wu, I'm too late, please forgive me!"

The bull landed, the Senior Qingniu folded his hands at Mudao, with a smile on his face.

"Taoist Qingniu is here! Please take your seat!"

Mudao introduced Senior Qingniu and Kris to each other, and they nodded. Now they were no longer strangers.

The banquet began. People of Pill formation became drunk and danced swords in the hall, hoping to show their talents and be supported by the primal spirit or the accumulated spirit.

But seeing their flashy techniques, let alone the accumulated spirits, even the primal spirits didn't think highly of them.

After being scolded by a few primal spirit bosses, these Pill formations went back to their place in anguish.

Do you think the banquet would be left out like this?

Of course not!

Several primal spirit bosses sat there and began to ramble incessantly.

They would not say anything meaningful at this kind of banquet, in short, they were just bragging!

Kris Chen laughed.

The three monsters were even more uninterested in listening to them bragging. They kept eating and drinking, trying hard to empty the dishes in front of them.

Hearing Kris Chen's laugh, Taoist Qian Yu said, "Why was my fellow Diao laughing?"

"Oh, just thinking of something interesting."

"Really, why don't you share it with us?"

Taoist Qianyu said.

"I guess I'll choose not to!"

"Come on, let us have some fun."

Taoist Qianyu said, "I believe my fellow Taoist is not a selfish guy."

"Sorry, I'm pretty selfish!"

How could he dare me to do it? And in such a low-grade way? Kris thought.

Hearing these words, Taoist Qianyu's face sank slightly, and that thought that Kris let him lose face.

Senior Qingniu glanced at the two, and sighed slightly in his heart, thinking that there would be some dramas to watch at this banquet.

"City Lord, we have nothing to eat, can you give us one another round of course?"

Mudao Wu looked at Ironhead, slightly unhappy in his heart, were these three pig monsters?

They were more edible than the pig monsters. After eating so many courses on the large table just now, three rounds of meals had been served. They hadn't eaten enough?

Were they reincarnated from starving ghosts?

Since Kris Chen was there. it was hard to open his mouth to say no.

He smiled, and was about to let his servants serve another round for the three monsters, Taoist Qianyu who was sitting aside began to say something.

"How the hell is that! How could the three little monsters enter this grace hal, sit with us at the same table and eat like hungry ghosts? Just get out of here."

He seemed to be scolding Ironhead and the other two monsters, but in fact he intended to scold Kris Chen.

Was he abusing Kris by ostensibly pointing to his monsters?

The Seaside Holy City was the city of practitioners. It maintained a neutral attitude towards monster beasts, but sitting with monster races definitely would lower their status.

The Pill formation and the Primal Spirit sitting below had already been uncomfortable with that for a long time, and many of them immediately agreed with Qianyu's words.

"Yes, let them get out."

"These beasts, how can they be with us?"

Ironhead was not afraid of them at all. With Kris Chen present, he was very confident.

He transformed into beast body on the spot, grinning at the people below.

"How dare you!"

Taoist Qianyu was furious, "Today I will teach you a lesson on behalf of your master!"

The spirit in him burst out, showing the strength of the accumulated spirit powerhouse.

The momentum was combined with the general trend of the heaven and earth, and everything was crushed away in an overwhelming manner.

Under this general trend, everything must be turned into powder.

How could this be a fucking lesson, it was clearly a murderous intention.

The Senior Qingniu's eyes flickered, and Mudao sat on the seat without taking any movement.

He actually wanted to see how Kris Chen would respond, and he also wanted to see how much strength Kris Chen had.

Kris Chen's eyes became cold, and his momentum was naturally no stronger than Qianyu.

Then how about killing techniques.

The blade of Divine Spiritual Power was condensed. At that moment, everyone felt that there was a big sword hanging above their heads, and it might fall down at any time.

Pill formation only felt the threat occasionally, but the Primal spirit felt that they were locked in by a bitter killing intent, unable to escape or resist!

As for the Accumulated spirits, they had mastered the rhyme of Taoism, and they could fell insubstantial existences like Divine Spiritual Power.

Hiss!

That was... the sword of Divine Spiritual Power!

The powerful Divine Spiritual Power sword was like the sickle of the god of death

"Fellow taoist, wait a minute!"

Mudao Wu shouted, but unfortunately... it was too late!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 456 Intense Fight

"Boom!"

The knife of Divine Spiritual Power directly cut down, destroying the momentum of Taoist Qianyu.

Taoist Qianyu had a great alarm in his heart, and he quickly removed his momentum and took out his Divine Spiritual Power defense magic weapon, the Golden Cymbal of the Controlled Soul.

Practitioners were most afraid of the injury of Divine Spiritual Power. It is very troublesome to recover from the injury of Divine Spiritual Power. Severe injuries may make practitioners unable to improve their practice.

The golden cymbal envelops Taoist Qianyu in it. This was an extremely high-quality Taoist weapon with strong defense capabilities.

Then... the knife directly slashed the defense of the Cymbals.

"Crack!"

The Golden Cymbal directly collapsed, and Kris Chen's Divine Spiritual Power was also shocked a little.

In Mud Pill Palace, the little man of Divine Spiritual Power opened his eyes, using magic tricks, and the knife of Divine Spiritual Power became more powerful again.

"Boom!"

The golden cymbals exploded directly in everyone's view.

"puff!"

This magic weapon was linked to Taoist's Qianyu's Divine Soul, and the damage already seriously injured him.

He flew out suddenly, vomiting blood.

People in the level of Pill formation and primal spirit were shocked.

A hint of jealousy flashed in the eyes of Senior Qingniu, and Mudao Wu was overjoyed.

Soul Practitioner!

This Zhatian Diao turned out to be a mysterious and powerful soul practitioner.

That powerful Divine Spiritual Power broke the golden cymbal of the Taoist Qianyu with just one strike. Without the golden cymbal, the Taoist Qianyu would have been killed by Kris with one strike.

He was astonished that he actually found such a powerful practitioner as the Gongfeng.

After beating up the Taoist Qianyu, Kris Chen was still angry. He stepped down the steps and walked towards Taoist Qianyu, "You dare to hurt my demon? Who permits you that?"

The sword of Divine Spiritual Power hovered above Taoist Qianyu's head, deterring him, making him not dare to have the slightest movement.

"Joke, it's all a joke...my friend Diao..."

Taoist Qianyu has suffered heavy harm to his Divine Spiritual Power at this moment, so fighting against Kris had no good outcome.

"Joke? Who is kidding with you?"

Kris had no expression on his face. This Taoism wanted to teach Kris a lesson when they first met, and even fucked with his own demon, wanting to step on his face?

Shame on him!

Practitioners are in fights against others all their life. The only power is the truth.

Fearing that Taoist Qianyu would escape, Kris directly condensed four thousand and five hundred spiritual swords, and the lightsaber exuded an alarming vigor.

Is this the Spirit Weapon?

Mudao was shocked, and thought that Taoist Qian Yu was really playing off this time: Taoist Wu really had a murderous intention.

Taoist Qianyu was extremely angry. This daunting Taoist couldn't forgive him just for the sake of a little monster. Did he really think he was a coward?

He called out his own thousand feather fan. This thousand feather fan is his ace magic weapon, and every feather contained the ultimate killing aura.

Kris felt his temples bulging, enveloped by the ultimate killing aura!

Seeing that the battle was about to start, Wu Mudao gave Senior Qingniu a wink, Senior Qing Niu knew his meaning and hurriedly walked over to hold Taoist Qianyu. Wu Mudao grabbed Kris, "My friend Diao, calm down, calm down!"

"Qianyu, hold back, hold back!"

The Senior Qingniu grabbed Taoist Qianyu and shook his head at him, telling him not to be impulsive.

To be honest, Senior Qingniu is not optimistic about Taoist Qianyu. Once the fight started, Taoist Qianyu will definitely lose, and even... will die!

Everyone has been practicing for hundreds of years, and finally achieved the current level of cultivation. It was not worth it because of impulse and ruined one's own way.

"If you want me to calm down, you ask Qianyu to apologize to them"

Kris pointed to the three demons.

Ironhead, Guantu, and Liangwan had tears all over their faces. This is their master, who with only a word of disagreement directly fights against the practitioner with accumulated spirit.

Ironhead felt like cotton was stuffed in his throat and couldn't say a word. He was still too useless. If his practice stage was higher, he didn't need Kris to help him.

"What? Do you want me, such a powerful practitioner of accumulated spirit, to apologize to the three little monsters?"

Taoist Qianyu was furious, "Don't push too hard! You've crossed the line!"

"What about a powerful practitioner of accumulated spirit?"

Kris insisted: "A dead practitioner will be worthless!"

Threats, threats with no euphemism.

Taoist Qianyu was angry. Senior Qingniu also felt that Kris was too stubborn. Mudao had a headache. He should've done something earlier so that the situation wouldn't become so terrible.

"You... come on! I admit that you are a very powerful practitioner, but it isn't certain yet who will die and who will live!"

Taoist Qianyu's ferocity was also aroused, and he threw away Senior Qingniu's hand and flew directly outside the temple, "I want to fight you until one of us is dead. If you have balls, come!"

"You've seen it, Mudao. He provoked me repeatedly. I have given him a chance. He doesn't cherish it and you can't blame that on me!"

Mudao was also annoyed that Qianyu was not sensible. He was obviously not his opponent, and he kept provoking him again and again. Now he faced such a problem. How can he solve it?

No matter who wins or loses, it is a loss to Mudao.

But he is not in the position to stop this fight, otherwise even Kris would be offended, and that would really outweigh the gain.

"Why bother!"

Mudao released the hand of Kris. Kris flew to the outside of the temple, and the two great practitioners of accumulated spirit fought till death. When did these condensed pills and primal spirits watch such a scene? They all rushed out to watch.

Mudao hurriedly activated the protective shielding formation. Powerful practitioners of accumulated spirit were fighting. If there was no protection, the entire city lord mansion would be crushed by them.

The three demons also rushed out, no one dared to stop them along the way, or even the three of them too close.

In the sky, Kris and Taoist Qianyu were standing against each other. Kris did not hide the murderous intent in his eyes.

Taoist Qianyu had anger and killing intent in his eyes, and a little hidden panic!

Kris was too powerful, he had only a 30% chance sure to kill him.

Thousands feather fan is flying around him with extremely killing aura covering his whole body. even if it is Divine Spiritual Power, it can corrode.

Kris is relaxed on the surface and very nervous in his heart. This was the first time that he fought against practitioners of accumulated spirit, and it happens that through this battle, he can become familiar with the accumulated spirit's way of fighting

Neither of them took the first shot, but their momentum had already accumulated to the top.

Taoist Qianyu took many magic potions, temporarily suppressing the wound of Divine Spiritual Power.

At this moment, Taoist Qianyu moved, "Extremely Killing Furthers!"

"Hoo!"

The thousand godly furthers turned into streamers and flew towards Kris, and the extreme killing aura contained in it filled the entire sky without leaving a single gap.

Taoist Qianyu hadn't stopped yet. He had another sword in his hand filled with extremely killing aura.

That shocking Tao aura directly penetrated the protective array to disperse the clouds in the sky.

This is how the accumulated spirit fought? Once the fight started, there would be no room for the opponent to rest.

Tens of thousands of sword lights split across the body of Kris and flew away to meet the furthers.

"Boom boom!"

The sword sabers and thousand furthers collided with splashed sparks and the splashing aftershock plowed the earth apart, collapsing the city wall. Only the power splashed from their fight was not what practitioners of pill formation and primal spirit can take.

"Go back to the hall, this battle is not something you can watch."

They were not eligible even for watching the battle, because the aftershock of the battle would kill them.

As for the three demons, Mudao threw a magic weapon to cover the three of them, preventing them from being injured.

"Kill him!"

The sword light in Kris's hand flew out, and the lightsaber condensed by four thousand five hundred swords had unpredictable power.

Kris's sword light faced Sword Energy and sent out an earth-shattering explosion.

"Boom!"

The violent wind rolled around, and a deep pit of hundreds of meters wide appeared directly on the ground.

The battle was too fierce. Mudao quickly took out a magic weapon and threw it into the air. A soft light curtain reinforced the protective array.

This way they are not afraid of destroying the City Lord's mansion.

Fortunately, they did not target the Great Array, otherwise, the City Lord's Mansion Array would not be able to resist.

"The young men are really scary"

Senior Qingniu slapped his tongue. This level of battle was really terrifying.

City Lord is also powerful, with one after another magic weapon thrown out, like a practitioner with so many treasures.

Kris's eyes became serious and fierce. Of course, the accumulated spirit is not so easy to deal with. The sword light of four thousand five hundred swords can't be resister by the half-step Monster Emperor, but Taoist Qianyu blocked it.

The slightest error would cause huge problems, and the Tao cannot be calculated.

There are also those tens of thousands of feathers, each of which is comparable to the full blow of the primal spirit practitioner.

His Sword Power needs to condense a hundred to be able to resist one further, which means in two moves, he had consumed more than 100,000 Sword Power.

One-fifth of his sword powerful was directly used.

He can't let this happen continuously and must fight quickly. God knows whether Taoist Qianyu has any hidden moves.

The higher the stage one enters, the more difficult it is to challenge someone in the higher stage.

It's not that he had few moves, but that he was too weak.

At this time, Taoist Qianyu's fear toward Kris reached its peak.

Those two moves just now were his killer moves, and Kris took them and judging from his expression, it seemed to be very easy.

He was really going to vomit blood, the Divine Spiritual Power's wound almost broke out, so he had to fight quickly.

"Accumulated for me!"

Taoist Qianyu combined Thousand furthers together, and a Suzaku full of flames soared in the air.

"Suzaku kill!"

Taoist Qianyu shouted, "Die!"

Suzaku uttered a loud voice, and Tao aura was condensed to the extreme.

Extremely killing aura is not too strong among many kinds of aura, but it is considered at least the middle class.

Mudao was secretly frightened, even he would be seriously injured by this strike.

The accumulated spirit was really not simple.

Kris was shocked. Is this the strongest attack of the accumulated spirit?

Under the Tao aura's crush, he felt the powerful pressure, and the space was full of murderous intent, which made his mind fall.

This had nothing to do with the attack power, this was the gap between Taoist stages.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 457 Kill Taoist Qianyu

There was no way out, so Kris Chen had to call out the Red Blood Sword. The sword's whole body was red in his hand, and there were tens of thousands of sword energies around the sword.

Kris Chen could feel that the soul of the weapon was still asleep at this time, apparently comprehending and absorbing Tao aura.

When his mind moved, twenty thousand, thirty thousand, forty thousand, all the way to eighty thousand sword energies appeared, and it was still not to his limit.

The gap between the Supreme Taoist Weapon and the Spirit Weapon was too large, but the Zhuque of the Taoist Qianyu was coming towards them. It was too late to stack the sword energy, and Kris Chen waved the sword.

Only the sword energy remained in the world.

The weight of millions of kilograms, with intense kinetic energy, exceeded ten million kilograms under the impact.

"Boom!"

The Zhuque was directly blasted to pieces, and then the sword was still lighting, and the Taoist Qianyu came out through the sword.

Taoist Qianyu vomited blood violently, and his magic weapon was ruined!

This Zhuque Sword has half-footed into the category of Spirit Weapon, as long as it could fully integrate with the Ultimate kill Tao area, it would be a Spirit Weapon.

It was a pity that it was broken now.

Taoist Qianyu's injury of the Divine Spiritual Power couldn't be suppressed, and he quickly took out the Ultimate kill Sword to resist.

However, it was useless to resist it by the sword.

The Ultimate kill Sword was divided into two pieces, and it directly beheaded Taoist Qianyu, even the primal spirit did not escape and was killed by it!

"Boom!"

The remaining sword light bombarded on the array, the first array collapsed directly, and the second light curtain trembled violently, and then the sword light finally dissipated.

The power of the 80,000 sword spirits was so terrifying, and the quantitative change led to qualitative change, which was also in the expectation of Kris Chen.

After he passed the Heavenly Punishment that day, the sword spirit's attribute had a remarkable change. It was no longer a pure earth attribute, but with a hint of thunder attribute, which significantly increased the power of sword energy.

However, it consumed too much sword spirits, and he must continue to improve his strength, and his safety came from the sword spirits in the acupuncture points.

He consumed a third of the total five hundred thousand sword spirits. If he didn't hurt Qianyu with the Divine Spiritual Power Sword initially, this battle would be dangerous.

He moved his hand, and he captured the primal spirit of Taoist Qianyu that was about to dissipate, and he directly put it into the Red Blood Sword body.

The primal spirit of the accumulated spirit's powerhouse was much stronger than the Supreme Monster.

Then Kris Chen took back his sword. Kris Chen also took the Zhuque Sword and Qianyu's storage ring.

It was really common to see that people killed others and took away their weapons.

The Senior Qingniu almost pulled off his beard. Mudao Wu had a mixed feeling. He was happy because he has attracted a powerhouse from accumulated spirit, but he was worried because he lost one Gongfeng.

However, he quickly adjusted his mentality. One strongman was better than thousands of good-for-nothing.

After taking off the protective shield, three demons greeted him and looked at him with worshipful eyes.

Wielding the sword to kill an accumulated spirit, Kris Chen was so handsome.

"You are so powerful, and I admire you for that!"

Senior Qingniu stepped forward to congratulate.

"Don't flatter me. I was lucky then to kill Taoist Qianyu."

Senior Qingniu didn't take it seriously because he knew Kris Chen was humble.

"Mr. Wu, it was my fault to act recklessly."

Kris Chen apologized to Mudao Wu.

"No, no, no. That Taoist Qianyu was so arrogant, and he should be killed."

Mudao Wu blamed the death of Taoist Qianyu on his own and showed the cruelty of the spiritual world to the fullest.

Kris Chen smiled and said nothing. If he died today, he was afraid Mudao Wu would say the same to Taoist Qianyu.

"Please come in, Mr. Chen!"

Mudao Wu made a gesture.

Kris Chen walked into the hall.

His gaze swept across the hall, and no one dared to look at him. The three monsters followed him behind, also sneered at them.

These guys were rampant just now. Why was everyone scared now?

No matter where you were, the man who was the strongest, had the right to talk.

The banquet restarted again, and someone would clean up the mess outside. It was a matter for mortals, but it was only a day's work for practitioners.

"Come on, everyone, let's propose a toast and welcome Mr. Chen to join our City Lord's Mansion and become the second-largest Gongfeng of the City Lord's Mansion."

After speaking, Mudao Wu drank the wine in one sip.

Others also stood up together and toasted to Kris Chen.

Well, Kris Chen was from accumulated spirits, and he killed an accumulated spirit in front of everyone. He was terrible.

Everyone was afraid that Kris Chen would kill him directly if they did something wrong.

In the spiritual world, the weak did not have the right to speak.

"Thank you, Mr. Wu."

Kris Chen smiled and took a sip of his wine and thought in his mind that Mudao Wu was so cunning, and he just tried to test his strength at the beginning. Otherwise, why didn't he welcome him just now?

Obviously, he was so hospitable after seeing his strength.

When the guests all left, Mudao Wu pulled Kris Chen and said, "Mr. Chen, I told you before, that I don't think it's appropriate to worship a Superior Spiritual Stone. It should be doubled."

Mudao Wu was not a fool; he said it as a compensation for Kris Chen.

Kris Chen knew what he meant, Taoist Qianyu was dead now, and if Kris Chen had a grudge with him, then it would be a significant loss for him.

Wasn't it just some Superior Spiritual Stones? Mudao Wu had plenty of them. What he wanted was a master who could suppress others.

And Kris Chen has proven himself with strength.

Kris Chen gladly accepted, "Okay, but it's better to replace the superior spiritual stones with spiritual stones."

Two million superior spiritual stones were no more than 20,000 spiritual stones.

Mudao Wu thought for a while, "No problem!"

With that said, he took out a storage ring, inside which were twenty thousand spiritual stones.

"Thank you, Mr. Wu!"

"Mr. Chen, your previous residence, has been destroyed under the bombardment of the thunder. It is better to live in the City Lord's Mansion, and I can show my hospitality!"

The accept apprentice meeting would start in seven days. Although he was not 100% sure to enter the Inner Gate of the Three Holy Sects, the Outer Gate was no problem for him with Kris Chen's ability.

Of course, he had to take advantage of this opportunity to know more people.

"Well, then, thanks for your invitation."

Kris Chen did not refuse. At the moment, the City Lord Mansion was the safest place.

The two talked for a while, and Mudao Wu called the chamberlain and personally sent Kris Chen to the residence.

After walking for a while, Kris Chen came to a bijou courtyard, where the aura was abundant, and there was a small lake in the yard where the spirit carps swam.

"Mr. Chen, under this small courtyard, is the spirit spring, where you can practice with less effort!"

The chamberlain said respectfully.

Kris Chen nodded and sent the chamberlain away.

This small courtyard was lovely, and there were also formations to cover here outside.

But these were all arranged by others. After setting up a few large formations by himself, Kris Chen was finally relieved.

"Well, you three, each of you pick a room."

With that, Kris Chen walked into the largest room, set up a formation, and took out the storage ring of Taoist Qianyu.

Kris Chen could easily erase his spiritual imprint.

Space inside the storage ring was huge, with thousands of cubic meters full of things.

There were elixirs, medicines, and even a holy medicine for thousands of years.

There were also hundreds of magic weapons, basically spiritual weapons, and dozens of Taoist weapons. It also contained precious equipment materials.

It also had more than two million superior spiritual stones, while the spiritual stones were not much, only less than 10,000.

But besides those spiritual stones, there was also a pile of spiritual stones the size of a human head.

Kris Chen took those spiritual stones from the box.

Almost instantly, the surrounding spiritual energy rioted and was continuously being sucked into it.

It was a divine spiritual stone!

Only a divine spiritual stone could actively absorb spiritual aura.

Kris Chen was so sure because the divine spiritual stone had acupuncture points like human beings.

The lowest-level spiritual stone has one acupuncture point, the middle-grade had three acupuncture points, the high-grade had five, and the divine level had seven acupuncture points.

It was said that the holy spiritual stone had nine points, and it had a high chance of generating a fetus. It was the top treasure for refining the external incarnation.

Kris Chen rummaged and found these spiritual stones only had one point; it was the lowest-level divine spiritual stone.

However, the price also required tens of thousands of spiritual stones, and few people could be willing to sell it.

Because the divine spiritual stone can be reused, as long as it was placed in a place with spiritual aura, it would absorb the aura and store it by itself.

Kris Chen counted, there were nine divine stones.

He had a large harvest.

The people from accumulated spirit had lived for hundreds of years, so there must be plenty of things in his storage ring.

In addition to these things, there were also magical techniques, all of which were divine-level power techniques, but they were all useless.

Kris Chen collected all the useful things, stored other stuff in another storage ring, and went to Seven-treasures House to sell them next time.

Since he had divine spiritual stones, he would not use the supreme spiritual stones to practice. With the divine spiritual stone in his hand, Kris Chen recovered himself at ease.

The pure spiritual aura without any impurities, the spiritual energy was quite abundant.

The three thousand acupuncture points all over his body were opened, absorbing energy continuously.

Within half an hour, Kris Chen had fully recovered, and he only used onethird of the energy of the divine spiritual stone!

This feeling was so cool.

Kris Chen calmed down to practice Nameless Sword Tactics, Sword Energy opened up acupuncture points, and Kris Chen continuously absorbed energy to replenish sword fetus.

During this time, the sword fetus was moisturized, and it was stronger than before.

Kris Chen never knew how to use this sword fetus, whether to make it into a sword or to make it his incarnation.

That's right! Sword fetus can refine not only magic swords but also be an incarnation.

The Nameless Sword Tactics had a way to refine the incarnation of the sword.

However, refining incarnation for sword was not useful for Kris Chen. He already has Red Blood Sword. Although he did not know what level the Red Blood Sword was, it was enough for Kris Chen at this stage!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 458 Recruiting-Apprentices Meeting

Kris Chen started to practice without any distractions, and the three demons began to practice honestly after eating and drinking.

The battle that took place today was too shocking for the three of them. For that level of fighting, they didn't even have the qualifications to watch.

Had it not been for the magic weapons of Mudao Wu to protect them, they would have been injured.

And they also felt Kris Chen's strength. He was already so strong and worked so hard. So they have to work harder as his pets.

At the same time, Taoist Qianyu, one of the Gongfeng of the City Lord's Mansion, was beheaded by the new Gongfeng, also spread.

And there was a mixture of gossip, lies, and half-truths. Later, some people even said that the City Lord attracted a powerful man in the later period of the accumulated spirit.

If someone from the actualized spirit did not come out, the accumulated spirit was the strongest in this sea. Who dared to offend him?

This news was circulated deliberately by Mudao Wu to remind those who had evil thoughts. If they wanted to do something, they had to think it over.

This matter intensified under the impetus of Mudao Wu, and it caused heated discussions in the whole city.

No matter where the strong was, he would be the focus of discussion.

"Captain, what shall we do?"

A man of the middle class said.

"First, find out if the news is true or not. If it is true, we have to stop."

The man didn't have a mustache, and his voice was high-pitched. He was a eunuch!

"I will tell the lord, don't worry."

With a population of more than one trillion, the Zhou Empire was one of the largest empires in Seaside Holy City, with a land area of hundreds of millions of miles. The Seaside Holy City has always been a city under the jurisdiction of the Zhou Empire.

But fifty years ago, after Mudao Wu came to power, he suddenly announced that the Seaside Holy City was out of the Zhou Empire's control and would not pay tribute.

It used to be the largest bridgehead of the Zhou Empire, and the daily wealth was more than hundreds of millions yuan. This city was worth hundreds of cities.

Not to mention, there was a Recruit Apprentice Meeting every year, where practitioners from all over the world gather here.

This city had a considerable force.

Did the Zhou Empire have the ability to capture the Seaside Holy City?

Of course, they could, but they couldn't bear the consequences.

In other words, the Zhou Empire couldn't afford it, so they could only plan to kill the leader of that city, that was, Mudao Wu.

They had planned to do it in these two days, even if Mudao Wu had attracted two accumulated spirits in their early stage, they were confident that they could kill Mudao Wu.

But in the later period of accumulated spirit, this gap was too large.

The further they practice, the each stage of improvement was challenging.

But once you promoted, your strength would be significantly improved.

The eunuch Wuhua was very upset. An accumulated spirit in his later period should observe the world's operation and experience the mortal world. Why you joined in the fun here?

In addition to the Zhou Empire, there was also the leader of Desert Bandits, who also coveted the position of City Lord, Shadao Wu!

Shadao Wu was Mudao Wu's brother, and he became a member of Desert Bandits because of Mudao Wu.

That's why the Desert Bandits were so rampant but have not been wiped out by the City Lord.

It took him fifty years to get promoted to the accumulated spirit.

He didn't want to be a thief that everyone shouted and beat because Mudao Wu promised him that when he was promoted to the accumulated spirit, it was the day when he could recover his actual body.

A few months ago, he went to Mudao Wu and mentioned it, but Mudao Wu was very perfunctory.

He couldn't give up his position. He had said that they would take turns to take the City Lord's seat, but now his brother regretted it.

In the past fifty years, he had lived a miserable life.

But Mudao Wu didn't know, so he wanted to regain the position that should belong to him.

He also received the news that Mudao Wu ingratiated himself with an accumulated spirit in the later period, which made him more and more jealous. All of these should be his.

Mudao Wu was a villain, a hypocrite.

The better Mudao Wu lived, the more painful he was, and he vented all his dissatisfaction and anger on women.

"Bring me more women!"

After speaking, the woman who had lost her breath was beaten into ashes.

A few days have passed. With the blessing of divine spiritual stones, Kris Chen successfully opened his acupuncture points to three thousand six hundred.

In his heart point, the little red sword also changed from three inches to nine inches.

To this day, Kris Chen still did not know what this little sword was.

Was it a particular Pill formation?

Kris Chen did not dare to test its power. What if it was damaged?

After withdrawing the formation, walked out of the door, the yard was quiet, he used his Divine Spiritual Power to see that the three demons were all cultivating.

Kris Chen was delighted that these three guys were hard working.

"The Recruit Apprentice Meeting has started, let's go for a walk!"

When the voice fell, and the three doors opened almost at the same time.

"Master, you finally finished practicing. I have been practicing hard these days."

Ironhead held up his head with a proud face as if saying: "Praise me, quickly!"

Kris Chen glanced at him, ignored him, but looked at Liangwan, "Did you get used to the sixth level?"

"Yes, Master."

"Well, I will open the seventh level for you."

After speaking, Kris Chen raised the level for Liangwan.

The spiritual aura continuously melted into Liangwan's body and bones.

This kind of self-cultivation feeling was incredible. Liangwan didn't need to do anything, even if he fell asleep, he was continually absorbing aura.

Therefore, the stage of Liangwan has improved rapidly. At this time, it has reached the Beast King's later period, and he would be at most six or seven days to be the Beast King of the fulfilled period.

Tu Guan also envied him. He had cultivated for decades and worked so hard to cultivate to where he was now.

This kid was still beasts with greater intelligence a month ago, and a month later, he would enter the fulfilled period of the Beast King. Tu Guan was unwilling to accept this fact.

He also wanted to ask Liangwan how he could do that, but he still kept it a secret and didn't say anything.

Even if Liangwan didn't say it, Tu Guan knew that Kris Chen must have trained Liangwan personally.

Walking with Liangwan, they could feel a steady flow of spiritual energy digging into his body.

Tu Guan also wanted to get special attention from Kris Chen.

As soon as Kris Chen left the room, Mudao Wu received the news immediately.

"Mr. Chen, congratulations! I am waiting for your good news!"

Mudao Wu did not accompany Kris Chen because he had a more important thing to do, guarding the city wall.

If there were something wrong with the Recruit Apprentice Meeting, he would be blamed, and those who make trouble would not end well.

Mudao Wu was afraid that they would die together, so he had to sit on the city wall to be safe.

As long as these days passed, he would be safe.

"Thanks."

Kris Chen waved his hand and left with the three demons.

At this time, the entire Seaside Holy City was crowded.

To the south of the coast, there were thousands of large and small arenas.

Among them, the most famous ones belonged to the Three Holy Sects.

They were Penglai Holy Sect, Wuji Sword Sect, and Moke Sect.

Kris Chen doubted whether they had moved the entire sect here.

The arenas of the three sects occupied almost one-third of the sea.

The top ten top sects also accounted for one-third, and the rest of the corners were those second- and third-rate sects.

As for others, they didn't even have an arena. A group of people was on the shore, and when they saw someone, they would say: "Hey, guys, you have a predestined relationship with my sect, and you should join us."

Abduction and deception, coercion, and temptation were all excellent ways to let others join them.

As long as you signed your name on the introductory book, it was too late, even if you regret it. It's a taboo to change the sect.

That was also the unspoken rule of the major sects of the Infinite Sea.

Of course, the Three Holy Sects and the ten top sects did not follow this rule.

They were the makers of the rules, and when they came across talented individuals, they could grab people without saying anything. If you were unwilling to go with them, they would beat you.

Those big sects had a profound background, high levels of cultivation, and many magic weapons. How could those small sects fight with them?

It was great if they could find some talented people to join them. Sometimes it would be an honor for them to find some powerful person.

Talents mean the future of sects, and it was about the inheritance of Taoism.

As long as the orthodoxy was involved, it would be a big deal.

Therefore, the Recruit Apprentice Meeting was a battle between apprentices and a battle between sects.

It was crowded with people on the coast, and small sects were flattering and asking people to join them, like a salesperson on earth.

Kris Chen was also amused by seeing it.

These were all small sects, and Kris Chen was not interested at all.

If he wanted, he could create a sect at any time.

Only those who had arenas on the sea were capable.

Stepping on the suspended wooden plank, it was extraordinarily reliable, and this suspended formation was quite magical.

It was also the first time that the three demons saw such a spectacular scene, and they were also curiously looking around.

"Young man, I see your talents, and there is a miraculous light from the top of your skull. You are a cultivating genius, and please join our Holy Beg Sect."

An old Taoist priest in ragged clothes grabbed Kris Chen's hand.

Holy Beggars Sect?

Kris Chen looked at their disciples with weird eyes. Every one of them was worn and tattered. "Aren't your sect all beggars?"

"Young man, you are brilliant, we Holy Beggars Sect exists in the Infinite Sea for five thousand years, there is nothing in this world that our sect can't beg for."

"It doesn't matter whether it's a rare treasure or a beauty, and we could all beg for them."

Damn, a practitioner should work hard to improve himself, but they choose to be beggars, no matter how powerful their sect was, they were still beggars.

"Aren't you all begging for all your cultivation resources?"

Kris Chen asked, and the sloppy Taoist's eyes widened, "How, how did you know?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 459 Wuji Sword Sect

Kris Chen was speechless. Didn't you say it just now? Forget it, these beggars were weird, and they were also in tattered clothes. "You also begged for your arena?"

The sloppy Taoist looked at Kris Chen and nodded, "Yes, I begged for this arena. I begged for everything!"

Kris Chen signed. The practitioners should fight against evils. This Holy Beg Sect was simply the Gaibang School in the fantasy world.

That straightforward, proud look, as if everything was taken for granted.

"Hey, you are brilliant, and you have a destiny with our sect. As long as you join us, you will form a pill within three years, become an infant in five years, and be a primal spirit for ten years. For a hundred years, you will be in the actualized spirit."

Kris Chen quickly walked away with the three demons.

When the sloppy Taoist saw Kris Chen leave, he sighed slightly and said, "Well, this young man has a firm mind, and he can't be shaken easily."

At this moment, another old and one young came over, and the sloppy Taoist's eyes lit up, "Youth, I see your talents, and there is a miraculous light from the top of your skull."

Kris Chen almost fell. How did those freak sects exist in the Infinite Sea?

He walked all the way, and he encountered many freak sects.

Holy Steal Sect, claiming they could steal everything.

They shouted the slogan loudly, but the sect disciples were as thin as sticks, and they were not good people at first sight.

Baihualou was known as the master of prostitutes in the world of practitioners. They controlled half of the brothel business in the Infinite Sea. As long as you joined Baihualou, you could indulge in sensual pleasures all night.

At first glance, it looked fascinating, but it was a free stove, which could squeeze you, and you would become a crap.

The Justice Sect, the conscience of the practice world in the Infinite Sea, maintained the few justices of the Infinite Sea all year round. Seeing those practitioners, they would collide with you and blackmail.

If you told you don't have money, their elders and deacons would besiege you!

Of course, they were still quite humanitarian, and every time they would leave an inferior spiritual stone to the practitioner to uphold justice.

Kris Chen understood that all of these peripheral sects were exotic. When he walked to the middle level, the quality of those sects became higher.

Holy Fist Sect, Flame Sect, Yuan Sect, Subdue Demon Sect... These sects were the second and third-rate sects of the Infinite Sea. The disciples in the arenas looked energetic and decent.

There was a long queue in front of each arena.

Test their talents and feel their roots. For those who had a little talent for cultivation, the sects would take them back for fear of being snatched by other sects. And what if you want to leave after entering the sect?

No way, the primal spirit elders personally urged their signatures. After they signed, the three or five disciples would directly escort them away, showing great concern for their disciples.

These sects were still robbers in nature, and it was the 'strong talks' principle in the Infinite Sea.

After walking through the middle level, Kris Chen came to the upper level. Here were the arenas of the top ten sects. The magnificent arenas, the sacred mountains, and the rays of light made the arena like a fairyland.

When they came here, the cultivation base of the practitioners increased a lot in an instant. The pill formation was nothing here, the primal spirit was common to see, and there were a lot of accumulated spirits.

It was the place where he should come.

However, when he passed by Huangquan Devil Palace, a pulling force came, "This road is open by me, and this tree is planted. You must enter my Huangquan Devil Palace if you want to pass by!"

Damn, could these people be more shameless? They placed a formation directly at the arena entrance, and when someone passed by, they would instantly be entangled by it.

Thanks to Kris Chen's some experience in the formation, otherwise, he would be entangled with it.

The other arenas were full of vigor and lively, but the Huangquan Devil Palace had a ghostly spirit, like purgatory on earth. Who the fuck would go in unless he were crazy?

Kris Chen used his physical supernatural powers to avoid the Huangquan Devil Palace and came to the Little Bright Holy Land.

The light was shining, the Buddha's sound was curling, and he felt that he had been brainwashed before he got closer to it.

People unconsciously had a good impression of Little Bright Holy Land and couldn't help but wanted to walk in.

Kris Chen was okay because he was determined, and he woke up in a moment.

The three demons were different, and they felt sad and pity, as if only by entering their sect could they find relief.

Kris Chen said nothing and quickly struck each demon and then used the diversion to leave.

Escaping World Immortal Palace: There were countless illusion arrays here. If you wanted to come out, you need to shout 'I want to enter' three times!

Pure Yang Sect: The sword was your sword, but the body was mine. If you don't want to die under the sword, you need to swear to enter the Pure Yang Sect and be my disciple forever!

Seven God Sect: I am an accumulated spirit, and I don't want to die, so I join the sect!

Kris Chen was speechless.

Kris Chen understood that these top ten sects were all bandits and gangsters!

If you want to pass in front of them, you must join their sect.

Of course, the formations they set had limited power, and those with low cultivation base, inferior talents, and undetermined could easily be confused.

There was only one choice if you want to come out, which was, join them!

Although these people were reluctant, they had no way out.

Entering the sect means you lost your freedom.

The ten major sects' behavior was also good for the three holy sects. At least those who could step into the three holy sects, their talents, Taoism, and cultivation bases were among the first-class.

Peripheral, middle, upper, layer by layer's selection, there must be the strongest and most talented people for those three holy sects.

There was no wonder that the three holy sects have been prosperous for hundreds of thousands of years. Other sects have come and gone, disappearing in the dust of history, and only the three holy sects could never fell.

It was the benefit of being strong. The three holy sects took the best, the ten major took the second, and the other sects could only take the rest.

After crossing the ten major sects, Kris Chen came to the three holy sects, Penglai Holy Sect and Moko Sect. Kris Chen had no interest in these two sects. The only one he wanted to join was the Wuji Sword Sect.

The arenas of the three holy sects were majestic and magnificent, all of which contained magical rhyme. Those who could come here were either primal spirits or accumulated spirits. They brought their disciples here and sold them. Besides, they had to devote themselves to it.

In this way, there was no wonder that these three holy sects were so powerful.

Walking into the three holy sects, Kris Chen felt pressure, and this pressure became stronger and stronger as Kris Chen went up.

Kris Chen looked up, and there were at least a thousand steps if you wanted to reach the Wuji Sword Sect.

It should be the test.

This level of pressure was nothing to Kris Chen. After walking 200 steps, Kris Chen did not feel uncomfortable.

But it was difficult for the three demons.

Ironhead sticks out his tongue, panting, and the pressure made him almost breathless.

Tu Guan and Liangwan were even worse.

Kris Chen did not give them too much help. Walking up the stairs was of great benefit to them. It could exercise their will and their bodies.

He slowed down. At the 300th step, Liangwan couldn't stand it first, and he directly lay on the steps and couldn't even lift his fingers.

Kris Chen waved sword energy to protect Liangwan, and the pressure was all gone, and Liangwan felt relieved.

Tu Guan's physical defense was strong, and when he reached the 350th step, he also fell.

Ironhead was still strong because he was the Supreme Monster, and he couldn't be worse than his two younger brothers, right?

At the 400th step, Kris Chen still felt no pressure, but Ironhead was sweating.

Ironhead couldn't hold up to the 450th step, and he lay directly on the ground like a dead dog.

Kris Chen had no choice but to hold the three demons and kept walking, six hundred, seven hundred, and eight hundred. When he reached the nine hundredth step, Kris Chen still felt relaxed.

Kris Chen was calculating the intensity of the pressure, and it should be no less than 800,000 kilograms!

This kind of pressure was all-round, and Kris Chen could even felt the pressure from the sole!

Kris Chen enjoyed this process very much. He didn't even have any defense and walked over with pure physical power.

When he reached the 950th step, Kris Chen felt a little pressure. The pressure here has exceeded one million kilograms.

It took him a quarter of an hour for the remaining fifty steps, and the peak pressure in the entire process should exceed 1.5 million kilograms.

Those who could survive were the strong ones in the primal spirit. Of course, for the accumulated spirit, this pressure was nothing.

After comprehending Tao aura, Tao aura could easily protect them to survive even if the physical body was not strong.

However, Kris Chen walked through with pure physical power, and no one had done it before.

The gatekeeper of the Wuji Sword Sect's eyes lit up slightly, and he saw Kris Chen coming and said: "Hey, you had a strong physical body. Are you a body refining practicer?"

Kris Chen grinned, "No, I'm a sword cultivator!"

A sword cultivator?

Changgong Lin was taken aback for a moment, and pointed to a huge stone monument beside him and said, "Go and test the age of your bones."

Kris Chen nodded and put his hand on the stone tablet. Ten seconds later, the stone tablet showed Kris Chen's skeletal age and cultivation level. "Bone age: 40, late stage of Pill formation, attributes: soil and thunder!"

Changgong Lin looked at the stone tablet and said regretfully: "Sorry, my friend, you don't meet my standards for choosing an apprentice. Please go back!"

Kris Chen smiled, "I'm not here to be an apprentice. I'm here to compete for the position of the elder."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 460 Intense Fights

What?

He wanted to compete for the position of an elder?

Changgong Lin thought he had heard it wrong.

"You are just in the later period of Pill formation..."

Before he finished speaking, Kris Chen condensed a Light Sword with an electric arc in his hand!

The energy contained in the Light Sword made Changgong shocking.

He couldn't stop this Light Sword!

No need to mention blocking, he doesn't even have the qualification to resist!

Those who who can compete for the Inner Gate Elders are those who at least have reached the Fulfilled period of primal spirit.

And Changgong is only a Practitioner in the later period of the primal spirit.

"Don't blame me, please. It is me who only care about the surface."

This young man was afraid that he was also an experienced powerful practitioner. As for the information displayed on the stone tablet, was not valid.

As for the cultivation level of the later period of the Pill formation, it must have been practiced to cover up the real cultivation level.

There are still many practitioners in the spiritual world who pretend to be weak but kill the powerful instead.

It's hard to see the kind of people who have a little bit of power but keep showing off all the time. Such people have already died for a long time.

Kris smiled, "Anyone ignorant is not guilty."

"Since fellow Taoists are here to compete for the inner sect elders, please trouble fellow Taoists to leave your message."

Changgong took out a booklet and handed it over.

Kris took a look and wrote down his message.

After receiving the booklet, Changgong Lin looked at it, and a strange look suddenly appeared in his eyes, "Zhatian..Diao? The primal spirit with a Fulfilled period, two hundred years of a life time."

The other things are okay. It's the name...it's too strange.

"My Taoist friend Diao, please turn left when you enter the door!"

Changgong closed the booklet and handed Kris Chen a token with identity information.

"Thank you!"

Kris arched his hands and took the three demons into the entry.

He thought that the three holy sects already looked huge on the outside but didn't expect something inside.

This can no longer be called a big space; it should be called a small world.

In the small world, mountains and rivers were readily available, and spirit energy was also very abundant, dozens of times more abundant than the outside world.

There was a vast martial arts field in front of it, and there were people standing outside, all of whom are primal spirits and accumulated spirits.

This wave of people was divided into two sides, one was the primal spirit, and the other was the accumulated spirit.

"Your token!"

The handsome man with a sharp eyebrow stared at Kris, with his tone a little impatient.

Kris took out his token, and the handsome man said: "The primal spirit with the Fulfilled period, come to draw lots and remember your number."

He reached into the box and grabbed a random number, 'One Thousand and Eighty.'

"Okay, go over there, remember to stand on the right!"

The man threw the token over at will. Kris Chen's eyes gleamed slightly. He took the token and said nothing; after all...the future will be extended.

When Kris walked away, the pretty woman next to the man said, "Brother, isn't this appropriate?"

"What's wrong? There are fewer positions for elders in the inner gate than in the past, only fifty, and there are more than 100 strong accumulated spirits, even the strong accumulated spirits. Even they will be knocked out by half, how can he win? Those failed accumulated spirit will focus on the position for outer door elders; the outer door elders have only 100 places, so the accumulated spirit must at least occupy half."

"This time, there are as many as a thousand primal spirits, and one out of twenty. Even if he is lucky enough to join the Outer Sect Elder, he is just an idle elder with no power. What can he do to me?"

The man was named Changxing Jian, an elite disciple of the Inner Sect of the Wuji Sword Sect, and the elders of the Outer Sect had no right to control him.

Moreover, the elders of the outer sect are just free thugs of the sect. There are ten thousand of people like this in each sect. Everyone understands what purpose they hold.

There are three people behind Kris Chen, and that the seven or eightyear-old child is his purpose this time.

"You are right. I don't know what the above think. These wild practitioners have different levels of strength, and they have made the sect miserable."

The woman tangled her hair and pouted her mouth as if she couldn't figure it out.

Kris walked over with the three demons, and all of them focused on the stage.

Two primal spirits with Fulfilled period Practitioners fought dimly, with all their supernatural powers and all kinds of cool spells enjoyed by everyone.

Many of the young practitioners were even more staring.

"Go, don't stand with me!"

"Go away, dare to stand next to the old man, don't blame me for being impolite!"

The three demons felt the malice of many practitioners.

"Come back!"

Kris said lightly, looking at the two practitioners as if seeing dead people!

"You'd better hope not to run into me in a fight later!"

Kris said to the two of them, then turned around and watched the fight.

On the stage, life and death don't matter, so they fight very fiercely and do everything possible.

"Boom!"

On the arena, a sky thunder directly chopped the opponent into coke.

"Victory for number seventy!"

An indifferent voice sounded in the sky, "Next candidate seventy-one and seventy-two will be on stage!"

The rules are simple. It takes at least three rounds of fighting to determine the position of one hundred outer gate elders.

Fighting in the Primal Spirit Stage still has certain benefits for Kris, and he can learn something useful from it.

After watching for an hour, Kris put his gaze on the accumulated spirit ring.

If the outer gate elder wanted to be promoted to the inner gate elder, it was actually very simple, just defeat one of the inner door elders.

The rules were also very brutal.

Kris was slightly upset. He had already written about the initial stage of accumulated spirits, so he didn't have to fight these primal spirits. It was a waste of time.

After successfully entering the top 100 for a while, the accumulated spirit battlefield will also screen out half of the people, and most of these people will fight against the primal spirit.

After all, the rough rules of the Wuji Sword Sect gave them hope that as long as they defeated the Inner Sect Elder, they would be promoted, and fools knew how to choose.

Kris thought for a while and understood the profound meaning of the Wuji Sword Sect.

Compared to the primal spirit, they naturally hope that the accumulated spirit will stay.

No matter how strong the primal spirit is, it cannot be the opponent of the accumulated spirit.

The more accumulated spirits in a sect, the more prosperous it will naturally be, and the greater the power of words it has.

However, Kris heard a very interesting statement from Mudao Wu, Mudao made the three holy sects a retirement place for the strong of accumulated spirits.

Kris Chen agrees with this statement.

Practitioner into the accumulated spirit is already powerful in one area. Isn't it better to become the king outside?

What do they want in the three holy sects.

They want exercises? Magic weapons? Magical pills?

These are naturally one of the reasons, but more of it is to enjoy old age.

A large part of the field cultivators offended too many people when they were young, and the road was interrupted in their later years, so they had to drag their family to the three holy sects for protection.

Of those more than one hundred accumulated spirits, half of them are the generation of declining energy.

If there is no great opportunity and great perseverance, at most two hundred years of life will be all for them. Two hundred years is nothing to a practitioner who lives for thousands of years.

But even so, the strong accumulated spirits in decline are worth more than ten primal spirits.

This is the truth.

A strong person with accumulated spirits will die, but his Taoist rhyme will not disappear quickly. Some powerful accumulated spirits and residual Taoist rhymes can even survive for thousands of years.

What a precious opportunity this is. For the disciples of the Wuji Sword Sect, these remaining Tao rhymes can greatly increase their probability of penetrating Tao rhymes.

Kris 's thoughts flowed, and in an instant, countless ideas collided. He realized the true intention of Wujizong.

Really a good strategy.

Compared with the primal spirits and accumulated spirits, the family members they bring were in harmony.

They got together and talked in two or three, looking like a close friend.

For them, they will join the sect sooner or later, and then they will be brothers, so they will naturally have a good relationship.

In the practitioners' world, personal connections are even more important.

Practice, Wealth, Spouse, Land. The couple ranked third. In addition to the Taoists, this couple also means the people with similar paths.

Kris shook his head secretly: the more advanced the cultivation of the practitioner became, the more lonely he was.

The road to success was never crowded.

It's better to practice more if you don't. Useless social networking was rubbish.

Therefore, Kris only wanted to make money and resources to improve his cultivation.

After regaining his consciousness, Kris began to concentrate on the battle between the powers of the accumulated spirit.

Even if the various rhymes were isolated by the big array, one can still feel one or two.

The rhyme of wind, the rhyme of fire, the rhyme of thunder, the rhyme of light, the rhyme of darkness... Accumulated spirits do not make a move easily, and once they make a move, the mountain collapses and the ground cracks.

Just a few days ago, Kris fought with Taoist Qianyu. If there was no protection, a small part of the seaside holy city can be destroyed by them.

Taoist Strength is strong or weak, Kris Chen absorbs these battle scenes, and the Divine Spiritual Power dwarf constantly deduced in the Mud Pill Palace and transforms it into his own.

Taoist Strength is not a single shape, it can also be transformed into various weapons, and even attached to weapons.

Some Taoist Strength can even stimulate the Practitioner to burst out with powerful energy.

For example, Taoist strength of Thunder.

The middle-aged man who practices the Taoist Strength of Thunder is probably also a body refining practicer, with a powerful body, but what he was facing was the cultivation of the earth, which completely restrained him.

In addition, the opponent's skills were superb, and he was not given a chance to get close at all. Seeing that he was about to lose, the middle-aged man shouted and swallowed the thunder in his belly.

"What..."

The thunder light exploded in the man's body, and the thunder light flickered. After enduring the intense pain, the man gained powerful thunder power.

His cultivation level even skyrocketed from the early stage of the accumulated spirit to the middle period of the accumulated spirit in a short time.

This method can be used as a secret, and it must not be used as a conventional method.

The man's speed was very fast, and his whole person turned into a ball of lightning, which flashed in front of the practitioner of magic for a ten thousandth of a second.

With a thunderous blow, that practitioner of magic was directly shot down from the air by a man.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 461 A Bet Between The Lords

The battle between the real powerful people is always short.

Ten seconds had passed, but that Magical Practiser was still on the ground. The Taoist Strength of Thunder was exceptionally destructive, and the practiser was obviously not strong enough to survive such a hit, and his Taoist Strength of Earth was also greatly ruined.

"The winner is No. 30! No.31 should get prepared now!" The Kekkai Immortal of the Microcosmos shouted.

Kris watched a few battles between these accumulated spirits, and he got tired of them. So he walked away to take a rest, while reviewing these battles he watched so that he can draw some lessons.

"How is the fight going?" Two elders at the entrance of the Microcosmos asked Changxing Jian. And when Changxing saw them, he stood up in an instant and said respectfully: "Bid master, second master."

The big master is Lord Lingyuan. The second master is Lord Jiyuan. They are both super powerful people whose accumulated spirit was at the Fulfilled period. They also learned from the same teacher. They were guarding the entrance attentively.

The woman beside Changxing was so timid. She lowered her head and answered: "The fight is rather fierce."

Changxing didn't expect these two great people to come to this place themselves.

These two lords didn't say anything. They made an inspection of this Microcosmos at a lightening speed, and no one could see their existence. Suddenly, they noticed a man was sleeping on a hammock.

Lord Jiyuan's brow furrowed. He said: "Who is that man? He is so rude. How could he fall asleep when his master is fighting fiercely on the stage!"

Wuji sword sect is open to all kinds of students, but Lord Jiyuan placed great importance to the students' ability to obey the rules. He also thinks that a student should always respect his elders. So he was very angry when he saw that man sleeping when a fight was going on. He said: "We will never have students like this one."

Lord Lingyuan didn't say anything. It was a trivial thing, and his brother could make decisions about that without his opinion.

They arrived here toady with the intention of finding some good students for Wuji sword sect, which recruit students every ten years. And this time, they found some very good talents, who can be very valuable to the sect in the future.

The fight was rather fierce. They flew to the sky to drink tea, while enjoying the fight beneath them, commenting on the fights, and learning from the fighters. They are powerful, but they are humble, and they are always ready to learn.

Time flew by. Soon, Kekkai Immortal shouted: "No.1077 is the winner. No.1079, and no.1080 should get prepared to fight."

No.1079 is the elder who just insulted the three demons. His primal spirit is at the Fulfilled period.

Kris stretched himself and said: "Is it my turn?" He looked at the people on stage and smiled. He said to the three demons: "You can go back to sleep."

Then, he flew to the stage.

"I don't want to kill you. So if you kowtow to me now, your life will be spared." The elder said.

Lord Jiyuan saw Kris from above. He was confused and his brow furrowed. "Isn't that man the one who was sleeping? What is he doing on the stage?"

Lord Lingyuan said: "Brother, I think he has some special techniques, and he slept just to avoid being noticed."

Lord Jiyuan shook his head. "If he is truly powerful, he won't need to hide anything."

Lord Jiyuan is a sword cultivator, and he is very frank about his real power. That's why he thought these people who are always hiding are not truly powerful.

Lord Lingyuan laughed. "I think he is quite something."

Lord Lingyuan had lived for two thousand years. And Kris' primal spirit was at most at the Fulfilled period, and from his appearance, Kris had at most lived for a few hundred years. But Lord Lingyuan sensed there was something different about him.

Lord Jiyuan was slightly surprised. Because his brother hardly ever praises anyone.

"I still don't believe that he is in any way different." Lord Jiyuan said.

"You want a bet?" Lord Lingyuan said. "If I win, I get your Drunken Immortal Wine."

Drunken Immortal Wine is a kind of alcohol created by Lord Jiyuan. It is very powerful. Practitioners can reach a higher stage simply by smelling it. Because not only did Lord Jiyuan use hundreds of rare herbs to make this wine, he also added his Taoist Strength to it.

Lord Lingyuan didn't need the wine, but he could still give it to his students.

"Fine. But if you lose, you will give me the body of sword energy." Lord Jiyuan said.

Lord Lingyuan laughed. He said: "You are indeed a very smart person. Fine. If I lose, I'll give you the body of sword energy." He knew his brother wants the body of the sword energy badly.

Then, their eyes fell on the stage.

"Are you going to fight or not?" The elder said.

But Kris only yawned. He was still very sleepy.

"You are going to die because of your arrogance." Then, the elder took out his weapon and carried out an attack against Kris.

And then, Kris released a sword energy, which charged into the elder's magic weapon and cut it in half, the elder was also killed in an instant, and his primal spirit was also destroyed.

"Done." Kris said causally. He then jumped off the stage, and went back to his hammock and fell asleep.

Everyone present was astonished.

"What just happened?"

"How is that possible?"

"What was that light? Was that sword energy?"

When people were still numb with shock, Kekkai Immortal shouted: "No.1080 is the winner."

Everyone lapsed into silence.

The person who just insulted the three demons with the elder was so afraid. He couldn't believe Kris just killed the elder with such ease, because the elder's primal spirit was already at the Fulfilled period. He was No.1077, and he knew there was a huge chance that Kris would be his opponent for the next battle. He thought it would be better if he just quit.

What just happened also attracted these super powerful people's attention. But they didn't think too much of it, because they could also kill a person at that level with ease.

Lord Jiyuan lost the bet. He took out a small bottle of Drunken Immortal Wine and gave it to Lord Lingyuan. It is a small bottle, but it contains a

kilogram of wine. Lord Jiyuan hated to lose it, because it took him a hundred years to make ten kilograms of this wine, and all of a sudden, he lost a tenth of it.

"That little man is so dangerous. He just used sword energy, didn't he?" Lord Jiyuan said. He didn't like Kris because he thought Kris was only a student. But now he knew Kris is a great person who hid his real power. Lord Jiyuan could tell from the sword energy that Kris is not an average man.

"Yes. That is sword energy. He combined the sword energy of the earth and the sword energy of the thunder. He is truly amazing, because as you know, the earth and the thunder are incompatible."

Lord Lingyuan spent thousands of years studying the swords, and he only needed a glance to know that Kris's sword energy was unique.

"He is going to be one of the Exterior Elders."

"I don't think so." Lord Jiyuan said. "He is great. But there are so many competitors this year. And also accumulated spirits will also fight for this position."

"You want another bet?"

"How?" Lord Jiyuan felt excited.

"If this man becomes one of the Exterior Elders, you give me your Sword Tao Stone."

Sword Tao Stone is one of Lord Jiyuan's favorite treasures. It would be much easier to practice the sword when one is in possession of this stone. The owner of the stone has even a chance to learn the sword

intent of the actualized spirit, and that's why it is much valuable than the Drunken Immortal Wine, and it is priceless for a sword cultivator.

"This is too valuable." Lord Jiyuan wanted to deny, but Lord Lingyuan added: "If you win, you will get my Sword Fetus."

Lord Jiyuan gasped when he heard it. Because the Sword Fetus is the device with which the Beyond Flesh Incarnate can be practiced.

Sword Fetus is also very valuable to a sword cultivator, because it can greatly enhance the power and strength of a sword cultivator. It also can, of course, help the sword cultivator to get Beyond Flesh Incarnate.

Why do they need Beyond Flesh Incarnate? When an actualized spirit goes through God's test, Beyond Flesh Incarnate can increase his chances of survival by twenty percent, which is very important because accumulated spirits only have one in ten thousandth chance of survival when going through the god's tests, which is even worse than primal spirits and pill formation practitioners, who have a slightly better chance than accumulated spirits.

"That is too valuable." Lord Jiyuan shook his head.

"You want to bet or not?" Lord Lingyuan arched his brows. "Don't tell me you don't even have the courage to take this bet."

"Fine! I'll do it!" Lord Jiyuan snorted. He then looked at Kris who was sleeping.

"Who is looking at me?" Kris opened his eyes suddenly, because he felt Lord Jiyuan's gaze. "He is very alert, isn't he?" Lord Lingyuan smiled. He hadn't met people like Kris for a long time.

The battle was still going on. But these two Taoists' purpose was changed. They came here only to watch, but now, they were betting.

Kris didn't know these two Taoists were betting on him.

"No.1073 is the winner! No.1077 and no. 1080 should get prepared!"

It was Kris's turn again after three hours. His opponent was one of these people who insulted three demons.

"My friend. We are not fighting for real, are we?" He said.

Kris smiled. "Sure. We aren't."

Then, a sword light was sent out by Kris.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 462 Barbecue On The Spot

"Poof!"

The light of the sword severed his long sword and his protective shield, splitting the primal spirit within his ancestral acupoint in two!

The man's eyes were filled with disbelief, "You... Didn't we agree not to overdo it...?"

"Pounding", the body fell.

Kris laughed, "Yes, but you're too weak to even catch one of my moves, aren't you?"

Kris stretched his back, turned around and jumped out of the ring at ease, as if he had just killed not a person of primal spirit, but a chicken.

Kris's fighting force was really strong, but someone presumed that this should be Kris's strongest blow. If that man could block, he would undoubtedly win.

Or he could only be a dead soul under Kris's sword.

Those able to stay were all experts in the Primal Spirit Field. They were calm in their analysis and could never be like the two idiots who died in Kris's hands.

To stop at where it should was only a joke.

That area was called the ring of life and death. It was a fantasy to stop appropriately on that place.

But Kris did really fight so hard that he killed his opponents without saying anything. Even the primal spirit was unable to survive.

If one went up against this man later, he must be careful and use his own protection fully.

"This brat is very confident in his sword."

Lord Lingyuan said, "He won't even turn his head back after an attack."

This was the momentum that a sword cultivator should have.

"I think this move is definitely his strongest one. If it was blocked, he would surely die. Thus, he turned around in other to escape as quickly as possible!" Lord Jiyuen said.

"Perhaps."

Lord Lingyuan beckoned a cloud, squeezed it into a cotton ball, and leaned on it comfortably, drinking the Drunken Immortal wine that he had just won from Lord Jiyuen.

"Get up! Get up!"

Kris Chen kicked the three demons that were sleeping like a log with his feet.

"Son of a bitch, your master was fighting for his life up there and you guys were sleeping deeply here."

Ironhead looked confused, "Didn't you tell us to continue to sleep? Why are you blaming us now?"

"Bang!"

Ironhead's head was hit by Kris so heavily that it sank into the ground. Ironhead wept silently.

Guantu and Laingwan scared to stand up straight, showing a smile with eight teeth.

"You two are more obedient!"

Kris was very pleased. He took out the grill and a few hundred pounds of Supreme Beast's meat, "I'm a bit hungry after two great battles. Let's grill some meat to eat."

"Master, don't trouble yourself with such a tedious matter. Let me do it."

Guantu took the meat from Kris's hand at once.

"Well, thank you."

Lying on the hammock, Kris took out some seafood that was unique to the Seaside Holy City.

Hundreds of kilograms of lobster, twenty kilograms of nine-headed abalone, two hundred kilograms of large crabs...

"Grill them as well." Kris commanded.

It was good that the grill was a superb spirit weapon. It could become bigger or smaller so it could be big enough to put these things down.

Guantu kept brushing the oil while Laingwan sprinkled spices.

In a short while, the fragrance emerged.

"Not bad, it will be better if we can get some pepper or something else."

"This guy really knows how to enjoy himself. He's even eating barbecue in the Microcosmos!"

"Rediculous. How could such an absurd person enter Wuji Sword Sect?"

"It smells so good. It must also taste good, right?"

The crowd in the distance was discussing.

In the sky, Lord Lingyuan sniffed his nose, "Where did the smell of roasting meat come from?"

Lord Jiyuen snorted coldly, "It's still that ridiculous brat. It's ridiculous that others are fighting for life on the stage while he's even roasting meat aside. I really don't know how such a person can cultivate to this Stage."

"Brother, ten thousand kinds of people have ten thousand kinds of ways. In your opinion, he's deviating from the truth absurdly, but in his eyes, he's just doing what's right."

"He eats when he's hungry and sleeps when sleepy. It's precisely what makes him different from normal people."

When having reached Pill Formation, one can already ward off hunger, and some people even eat nothing in order to keep their flesh from being tainted by ordinary foods.

The practice of Taoism is like being a human being chasing for smoothness and freedom. If the practice required restriction, there was no need to go on.

It would be better to go home and raise pigs.

"I'm going down to meet him!"

"Brother, you're not going to give him any magical weapons, are you?"

"Haha... Brother, you're underestimating me. I just want to taste that roast meat!"

He disappeared as he finished his words.

Lord Lingyuen watched one person and three demons munching on chunks of meat when the aroma of that grilled meat wafted straight into his nose.

He wasn't an ascetic, so naturally he had an appetite.

"Little Taoist friend, may I have a taste of it?"

Kris raised his head and was shocked when he looked at Lord Lingyuen.

This old guy was walking without sound?

Wait, this old guy looked unfamiliar. He had never seen him before!

Was he a new comer?

"You want grilled meat?"

Kris took a big bite of the meat, "Alright, give me one hundred supreme spiritual stones and you can eat as much as you like!"

"Pop!"

Lord Lingyuen threw out a bag, which shocked Kris. Kris used his Divine Spiritual Power to scan it. There were bowl-sized supreme spiritual stones which were exactly one hundred pieces!

"Is this old guy so rich?"

Although the meat was valuable, it was not worth more than one hundred supreme spiritual stones. Kris sighed silently because he underestimated the old man. If he had known earlier, he should have reported more.

To ask for five hundred spiritual stones was too much, right?

Looking at Ironhead who was puffing and puffing as he ate, Kris kicked him straight away and then looked at the lord with a smile, "Senior, please sit down!"

Ironhead didn't care that he was kicked away. He patted the grass on his butt and gobbled the meat up again, "For the sake of the roast, I'll leave you alone."

Lord Lingyuen didn't mind it, and sat directly on the floor.

Kris gave a wink, and Guantu was busy cutting dozens of pounds of beast meat for the old man.

"When I take a bite of it, my mouth is full of oil. Charred on the outside and tender inside, the meat of Supreme Beast melts on the taste buds. With the taste of spices, it is delicious enough to make people swallow their tongues."

This was the latest version of grilled meat developed by Kris.

There were still some spices Kris had not found a substitute for. Otherwise, the flavor would be much better.

"How does it taste? Isn't it a good deal to pay one hundred supreme spiritual stones?"

"Not bad, although it's cooked simply, it has a complex flavor."

Lord Lingyuen praised, but as for being cost-effective, he did not think so.

However, he wasn't poor, so it's worth trying.

"It's just grilled meat. How can you get so many feelings?"

Kris suspected that the roast meat he was eating was not the same as that of the old man.

After finishing the meat, Lord Lingyuen still felt that he hadn't had enough. He held the two-hundred-kilogram crab over, and with a stroke of his hands, the hard shell became as brittle as white paper.

The white tender crab was exposed.

"Wait, you have no taste to eat like this."

Kris took out a special sauce, "You dip it into this sauce and eat them together. Although there are still some ingredients missing, the taste should be fine."

Lord Lingyuen nodded and ate the crab with this sauce!

After the first bite, his eyes narrowed instantly.

"Mmm, good!"

How long had he not found satisfaction in his oral appetite?

Perhaps, it's been a few hundred years.

As the elder of the Wuji Sword Sect who was in a high position of power, he enjoyed delicacies and vintage wine. Although his aura was abundant, he was missing a human feeling.

This simple roast meat with sauce actually let him find the long-lost emotion.

By doing thousands of years' practices, what exactly was they chasing after?

To become a god or an immortal?

Did becoming a god or an immortal mean abandoning human desires?

Lord Lingyuen thought about it as he ate. He seemed to think of something, and then sank his heart to search desperately for it, that is, that little bit of spiritual light. If he found it, he would be in actualized spirit.

A mysterious feeling emanated from the body of the Spiritual Yuan Monarch. Kris was dumbfounded.

Damn, could grilled meat bring an epiphany?

He instantly thought the roast in his hands didn't taste good at all.

"You three, keep your voices down!"

Kris said with his Divine Spiritual Power.

An epiphany is a rare opportunity for practitioners. Kris was quite impressed with this old man who was a fool with a lot of money.

So he set a small barrier formation to prevent outsiders from interfering!

•••••

Meanwhile, at the entrance to the Microcosmos.

"Senior brother, look at that man. He's making the Microcosmos a mess."

The woman covered her mouth and nose with a scented handkerchief and said with a disgusted face, "If the elders came to inspect and saw this scene, they would definitely blame us."

With forehead veins popping, Changxing Jian directly stood up, "Sister, wait for me here. I'm going to blow him out today."

He strode over as he said.

Soon, he arrived in front of Kris, "You are given two choices, either you put your things away right now, or get the hell out of here right now!"

"What's this man saying?"

"I don't know, but by the look of his hideous face, it isn't anything good!"

"Whatever. Let's go on to eat. He probably smells the flavor and wants to eat, too."

The three demons mentally communicated, then accelerated the speed of eating the roast meat.

Narrowing his eyes, Kris stared at Changxing and made a gesture of silence!

What? How dare he ask him to shut up?

Changxing was furious, and with an idea, the flying sword appeared in his hand.

"Sword soars into the sky!"

He compressed Sword Energy on top of his sword and struck out at an extremely high speed, creating a sword wave so powerful that was even capable of piercing through a small mountain.

"Boom!"

Kris didn't expect this instant move. The barrier was directly broken. Seeing the Sword Energy about to sweep over, Kris's eyes became sharp and he took the Sword Energy with his bare hands.

The escaping Sword Energy cut the surrounding area with sword scars.

At this moment, Lord Lingyuen who had lowered his head to look for the spiritual light felt the killing intent and opened his eyes suddenly!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 463 One-shot killer

Changxing Jian was very surprised and scared. He was surprised that Kris Chen could resist his attack with bare hands and scared that the grand elder of Inner Gate was also here.

The grand elder looked as if he wanted to eat Changxing.

He had a sinking feeling in his heart. Why the grand elder stay unduly with these people?

"Grand...."

"Son of a bitch!"

The opportunity to enter actualized spirit that Lord Lingyuan had searched for so hard was destroyed by Changxing.

Changxing kneeled on the ground under the pressure of the imposing momentum of the grand elder, a practitioner in the Fulfilled period of accumulated spirit.

The grand elder entered the Fulfilled period of accumulated spirit five hundred years ago and he sought out the opportunity to enter actualized spirit for five hundred years. But the result turned like that.

He wanted to slap Changxing to death at that moment.

Changxing knelt on the ground. He was frightened to death and said, "Grand elder, I...."

"Go back to where you come and close yourself in the door to practice. You can't go out until you enter accumulated spirit."

Lord Lingyuan waved his sleeve and Changxing was rolled up by a mysterious power and immediately disappeared from the Microcosmos.

It's just been three years after Changxing entered primal spirit. He has just stabilized his Stage in the past three years but he was asked to close himself in the door to practice.

That would really kill him.

Kris looked at Lord Lingyuan. It's a little interesting that this old guy is the grand elder of Wuji Sword Sect.

So the one who watched him while he was sleeping is this old pervert?

Lord Lingyuan almost killed the stupid Changxing.

When such a big thing happened, Lord Jiyuan couldn't just stand by and flied down from the clouds.

"Senior!

Lord Lingyuan knew what Lord Jiyuan wanted to say. "Let's talk about it when we get back." Lord Lingyuan said to Lord Jiyuan.

Then Lord Lingyuan turned to look at Kris and said, "Friend, I owe you a big favor. If you..."

Kris waved his hand and said, "You've paid for the meat I gave you. We're even."

"You don't own me anything."

"Boy, do you know who my senior is? Everyone wants his favor."

"I know. He is the grand elder of Wuji Sword Sect!"

Kris is not a fool. "Of course, if you insist that you owe me a big favor, I won't refuse it."

"Junior, he is an astounding person. You can't judge him by normal standards."

Lord Lingyuan deserves his title. Although he missed the opportunity to enter actualized spirit, he regained his composure soon.

Although it's a pity that Lord Lingyuan missed the opportunity, it's proved that it's not the right time for him to enter actualized spirit. God is fair and he determines everything.

"Friend, do you have any barbecue. I want to buy some for my junior to eat."

Kris looked at the barbecue and found there were only a few dozen jin left. "The three people are just good at eating." Kris thought.

"There are a few dozen jin left. Are these enough?"

"Yes!"

Lord Lingyuan threw out a storage bag again.

Lord Lingyuan gave Kris money and Kris gave Lord Lingyuan barbecue. Kris smiled genuinely.

"Friend, I look forward to your joining the Wuji Sword Sect!"

Then they two disappeared beyond Kris's view.

Did they left? Of course not. Above the clouds of the Microcosmos, Lord Lingyuan threw the barbecue to Lord Jiyuan. "Try the barbecue that gave me the enlightenment." Lord Lingyuan said.

Lord Jiyuan daren't look down on the barbecue. He took the barbecue and took a few bites. It's delicious. But he didn't have the feeling of enlightenment.

Everyone has a different path of practice and different understandings. Therefore, things that can give Lord Lingyuan enlightenment don't work for Lord Jiyuan.

Under the clouds, Kris weighted the storage bag in his hand. He felt what's in the bag is unusual.

After using Divine Spiritual Power to see through the bag, Kris was shocked by the glittering white magic stones.

There are at least 10000 top-grade magic stones in the bag.

Oh my god, he got a windfall again.

Kris got 10000 top-grade magic stones by selling a few dozen jin barbecue. He got the money easier than a robbery.

Kris put the stones into Storing Ring happily. Wuji Sword Sect is indeed a good place, where people are stupid but rich. It's a good thing to join Wuji Sword Sect.

Soon it was Kris's turn in the third round.

After three rounds of fighting, only a third of the thousand primal spirits left.

The remaining one third are the powerhouses among primal spirits. Every one of them is tough and smart.

"Number 920, number 1080, on!"

The number 920 is also a Practitioner of laws. As soon as he appeared, he covered himself with seven or eight layers of shield. Four or five the supreme Dao weapons formed a turtle shell for him.

As long as he takes Kris's first attack, he is sure to lose.

This is the consensus of those present after two battles.

Looking at the man with defensive devices, Kris couldn't help laughing. How naïve these people are!

Kris gathered 3000 streaks of Sword Energy. After entering the Fulfilled period of Pill formation, every streak of Sword Energy is as mighty as an attack of a Practitioner in the Later period of Pill formation.

In addition, Sword Energy is ten times stronger than Sword Qi. Kris must be the most invincible one among his peers.

Kris gathered 2500 streaks of Sword Energy to kill the previous person. It's a respect for the number 920 Practitioner that Kris gathered 3000 streaks of Sword Energy.

Light Sword, with the characteristics of breaking everything like lighting, weighs hundreds of thousands of jin.

"Whoosh!"

Kris's Light Sword came out faster than the previous one. It rushed to that Practitioner with a thunderbolt-like and overwhelming momentum.

"Whir!"

As the speed of the Light Sword was so fast that there was a sonic boom and a hurricane.

"Come on, there's no way you're going to break through my defenses."

That Practitioner said confidently. He used the same way to kill the opponent in the first two rounds.

Click!

Click!

The Light Sword smashed through his first and second shield and soon the five shield.

His turtle shell is really hard.

After all, those are the five supreme Dao weapons.

The Light Sword stopped as it broke through the sixth shield.

"Ha, ha, I hold off his attack!"

Hold it off?

The corners' of Kris' mouth curled up with an inscrutable smile.

"Snap!"

Kris snapped his fingers and then the Light Sword broke into a blinding light.

"Bang!"

A mushroom cloud rose from the ground. The sound of the explosion was loud that even though it was cut off by the array, people felt its power.

By the time the mushroom cloud dissipated, that Practitioner had disappeared and he was vaporized by the blast.

Hiss!

Everyone gasped in unison. How powerful Kris is!

With a swipe of his hand, a ring flew into Kris' hand. Kris was just trying to impress everyone when he killed the previous two people and forgot such an important thing.

After killing that Practitioner, Kris got all his weapons into his ring in front of everyone. How arrogant he is!

Above the clouds, Lord Jiyuan said as he chewed the barbecue, "It's not bad to cause an explosion by the repulsion of Earth and Thunder."

Kris jumped off the ring and whistled his way away.

In the third round, it's another one-shot win.

Then someone gave Kris a name, "One-shot killer".

Only a few hundred men remained after three rounds of fighting. The Practitioners in the accumulated spirit with normal quality were eliminated also. The Practitioners in the accumulated spirit left began new fighting. But they were just making a show.

They were already appointed elders of the Inner Gate. It's a loss no matter who is wound. They fought mainly for ranking, which decides what tasks they will get.

Among the more than 70 eliminated Practitioners in the accumulated spirit, more than 40 turned their eyes to the ring of Practitioners in primal spirit. The other 30 Practitioners in the accumulated spirit thought it's a disgrace to fight with Practitioners in primal spirit.

The fourth round of fighting began. The Practitioners in primal spirit who unluckily encountered Practitioners in the accumulated spirit gave in directly without even fighting with them.

So the 40 Practitioners in the accumulated spirit were among the top 100 elders of the Outer Gate.

Kris was lucky and he had a bye, so he was among the top 100 elders of the Outer Gate.

However, that's not what Kris wanted. He had come to be an elder of the Inner Gate.

"Junior, it seems that I won this time!"

Lord Lingyuan looked at Lord Jiyuan with a smile.

Lord Jiyuan sighed. He didn't expect Kris would have a bye in the fourth round.

How unlucky he was!

It seemed that he was going to lose the Sword Tao Stone.

Just when Lord Jiyuan took out his Sword Tao Stone painfully, Kris shouted at Kekkai Immortal, "I want to challenge the Inner Gate elders."

As soon as he said that, all those present looked at Kris in surprise.

Is he crazy?

He is just a Practitioner in the primal spirit. How dare he challenge the Practitioners in accumulated spirit? Is he courting his death?

Then there appeared a big face in the sky. It's the real body of Kekkai Immortal.

"Have you decided yet? As long as the fight begins, you should bear all the consequences."

"I've made up my mind."

Kris nodded and said.

"OK!"

"Go ahead to challenge the number 38 who ranks 50."

Kris went to the ring of Practitioners in accumulated spirit step by step. Everyone thought he was courting his death.

Lord Jiyuan put the Sword Tao Stone back regretfully and said, "Senior, it seems that it's me who win this time."

Lord Lingyuan was surprised. He didn't expect that Kris would challenge Practitioners in accumulated spirit. Was he grandstanding, or does he really have the power to defeat them?

Lord Lingyuan thought Kris is full of eccentricity. Even he couldn't see the true Stage of Kris. What's more, no one under the accumulated spirit could resist Kris's Light Sword.

So Lord Lingyuan speculated that Kris is at least on the half-way to be a Practitioner in accumulated spirit.

The reason why Kris challenged a Practitioner in accumulated spirit is to sharpen his sword techniques.

As for Practitioner in primal spirit, if Kris was killed, the number 1008 being eliminated would take Kris's place.

The number 1008 is a practitioner of knife who thought he was just here to go through the motions. He didn't expect there would be a stupid Practitioner in primal spirit to challenge a Practitioner in accumulated spirit.

Isn't he courting his death?

He thought he was already among the elders of Outer Gate.

The number 38 is Lord of Divine Yin. He frowned and wondered if Kris was crazy.

He is not as same as those who came to Wuji Sword Sect to live their life in retirement as there's no room for their improvement.

At five hundred years old, he is in his prime. He could kill an overconfident Practitioner in primal spirit like Kris by his palm.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 464 Kris V.S. Lord of Divine Yin

Just like he killed the Primal Spirit of the same Stage, there was no need for him to make a second move!

Lord Of Divine Yin took a glimpse of Kris, and then he moved his gaze. For him, Kris is just a little ant.

On the Primal Spirits' side, everyone's eyes were focused on Kris.

Some ridiculed him for being too self-reliant, while others applauded his courage.

Practitioners are supposed to fight against the sky and the earth, and no matter at what time, they shouldn't lose the courage to embrace hardships ahead. Even if it would put their life at stake.

Others felt pity that a practitioner like Kris should own a bright future. If he were given a few hundred years, he is possibly to be able to become an Accumulated Spirit. Then, he would be free to go anywhere he wanted in the world. After all, there are infinite possibilities in one's life.

Kris was standing on the ring, crying, "Who is the 38th candidate, come on up and play, let's finish work early!"

The face of the Lord Of Divine Yin was getting dark on hearing this. He was wondering: "This kid must be mad, he wanted to die? If that be the case, then I need to fulfill his wish!"

Lord of Divine Yin flew to the ring and looked at Kris, and Kris was also looking at him.

To tell the truth, to combating with an Accumulated Spirit made Kris somewhat nervous. Although he had experience in killing the Taoist Qianyu, it was his luck to win the battle by using the sword of Divine Spiritual Power, and he was also seriously injured then! Was he lucky enough to win again for this time?

"I bet that within three moves, this kid will lose!"

"Three moves, you overestimate him too much, I bet with only one trick will he be defeated, the gap between the Primal Spirit (Kris) and the Accumulated Spirit (Lord of Divine Yin) is like the gap between heaven and earth."

•••

A group of primal spirit practitioners were arguing by the ring side, and the eliminated accumulated spirit practitioners also sneered.

There was one of onlookers who was eliminated by Lord of Divine Yin, thus he said, "Lord of Divine Yin is a person whose strength is superb, and his potentials are beyond imagination, no one would beat him."

"If he can fully comprehend the Yin and Yang Taoist Kungfu in time, even in the middle period of the accumulated spirit stage, he could fight against any opponents."

Although this accumulated spirit had experienced Five Declines of Immortals, his power is not weak, and what he said had also been recognized by many accumulated spirit practitioners.

Above the clouds, Lord of Jiyuan said: "Brother, do you need any help?"

Lord of Lingyuan shook his head, "If any of us make a move to help any party, the rules will be broken, it's not good!"

"Can the primal spirit win the accumulated spirit?"

Lord Lingyuan didn't speak, and but he showed a meaningful smile.

Four thousand five hundred...No, five thousand!

After breaking through the Fulfilled period of Pill formation, Kris's physical body improved again, and his bearable sword energy increased by five hundred.

Don't underestimate the five hundred Sword Energy, the increased power is not small.

The Light Sword was hid by Kris but he did not use it, which made Lord of Divine Yin feel some threat.

How could this be possible? The attack of the primal spirit practitioner could actually pose him a sense of threat. This was strange, but it also made Lord of Divine Yin more mindful.

A little bit of Yang Taoist energy ran all over the body, although it was not as good as his Yin Taoist energy, but it was enough for self-protection.

The moment Kris saw this, Kris's heart got a little bit scared.

He looked at the light sword in his hand, and realized that it should be five thousand swordsmen that gave his opponent a sense of threat.

Whoosh!

The Light Sword flew away without giving any signs, as the Practitioners fight, and there are not so many rules.

The power of the Light Sword is not weak, and the Yin Taoist strength of his opponent turned into a pool of shadows, and the Light Sword could not be fully used. One of the characteristics of Yin Taoist strength is that it can absorb attacks and assimilate attacks.

Kris's felt face down, and the Light Sword burst into light in the next second.

Boom!

The huge explosion could directly evaporated half of the Sea.

But Kris was not happy at all, for Lord Of Divine Yin easily took his strong attack.

Lord of Divine Yin took back the Yin Taoist Strength, his Yin Taoist Strength had not yet formed a symbiosis with the Yang Taoist Strength, reaching that kind of endlessly powerful state.

The explosion just consumed one percent of his Yin Taoist Strength.

This kid was not simple, was indeed with a little bit real power, but if he only had scuh shallow ability, then he would be dead man here.

The Yin Taoist rhyme was divided into two, turning into a black sword and a shield that was nearly one person tall.

Damn, this bastard was really in the accumulated spirit state?

Facing such a primal spirit, bah bah, he was wrong, a Practitioner of the later period of Pill formation was almost armed to the teeth, so shameless!

If it being so, don't blame him.

"Scarlet blood, come out!" With such thought in his heart, red blood all over his body appeared in his hands.

After several days of comprehension, the Scarlet Blood Spirit still had no signs of awakening, but this didn't matter, half of the power of Scarlet Blood plus the superimposed power of the Sword Element was enough for fighting against Lord of Divine Yin.

The qualitative change is accomplished by quantitative change. If the accumulated spirit cannot be injured, it means that the attack is not strong enough, and the continued energy is not strong enough!

The destruction caused by one grenade and the destruction caused by 10,000 grenades are very different.

Even in the fantasy world, it must follow the law of conservation of energy!

When the scarlet blood came out, everyone's eyes widened.

It was Spirit Weapon!

This kid actually had a Spirit Weapon!

No wonder he was so rampant!

Spirit Weapon contains Taoist Strength. From a certain point of view, it is indeed comparable to an accumulated spirit. Everyone understood it now.

Damn, it's no wonder that Kris was full of confidence and rushed to challenge the accumulated spirit. Above the clouds, Lord of Jiyuan was also slightly surprised.

This kid actually had a magic sword! "However, in my opinion, this magical sword spirit is still containing sort of Taoist Strength, is it a new Spirit Weapon?"

Lord of Lingyuan twisted his beard, "This little man is with good fortune, and he even has a Spirit Weapon."

He was not envious, after all, as an elder of the Wuji Sword Sect, he also has a Spirit Weapon, and more than one!

"In this way, whoever loses or wins is hard to tell yet, unless this Lord of Divine Yin can also get a Spirit Weapon!" But he did not have a whole Spirit Weapon, but only had half a Spirit Weapon, which was a big seal, whose power was only half the Spirit Weapon. But the power was also very great.

With the cultivation base of the accumulated spirit plus the seal, it was definitely better than Kris' holding only one Spirit Weapon.

There is no other reason. It's like a child being able to move a sledgehammer, but can you expect him to use it?

The Spirit Weapon in the hands of Kris seemed like being wasted, and Lord of Divine Yin was lucky enough to kill this kid and take the Spirit Weapon.

Even if Yang Taoist Strength had not been enlightened, he could still compete in the middle period of the accumulated spirit.

Who would have thought that he could run into such a good thing.

The other persons of accumulated spirit also looked at Lord of Divine Yin with envy. This old fox was really lucky, and his getting Kris' Spirit Weapon was almost costing him nothing. That's a Spirit Weapon, who doesn't want it?

Some of them use either the Supreme Taoist Weapon or half of the Spirit Weapon which is the same as Lord of Divine Yin's.

If they can get the real Spirit Weapon, their combat effectiveness will be qualitatively improved.

Kirs saw the envy and covetousness of Lord of Divine Yin, that he wanted his scarlet blood. So Kris had to protect himself well. Before Kris began to attack, Lord of Divine Yin took the lead. The seal of Lord of Divine Yin in his hand instantly rose to the size of a hill, suppressing the whole spot. But Kris did not escape at all!

Under the blessing of Yin Taoist Strength, the seal weighed tens of thousands of kilograms, and it was stamping down. It didn't matter whether you are a primal spirit or an accumulated spirit, you would die or heavily injured by such an attack.

But Kris sneered at him, and he instantly transferred his eighty thousand Sword Energy on to the scarlet sword.

Have you heard of the eight million catties of Sword Energy? It carries the momentum of thunders, with the power of scarlet blood!

"Break it for me!"

Kris waved his long sword, the surface of the Light Sword flashed with thunder, and the light inside burst into light.

Only that ray of light remained in the entire world.

"Boom!"

Sword Energy slashed on the seal and directly slicing through the strength of Yin Taoist, which is the defensive attribute of Thunder.

The powerful Sword Energy had no airflow, and directly divided the Lord of Divine Yin' Treasured Seal into two parts!

"Boom!"

There was another huge explosion. How powerful was the explosion of the Spirit Weapon, which directly smashed the protective cover on the ring.

Seeing that the energy was about to dissipate, Lord of Jiyuan who was above the clouds started to join the battle.

Several Taoist Strengths are played to protect the ring. Unless it is an actualized spirit, no one can break the defense!

The Lord of Divine Yin Treasured Seal was damaged so quickly that the Lord Of Divine Yin didn't have time to make a move, so he watched his magic weapon explode by the opponent.

And he was also slightly injured.

"Well, well, you completely angered me!"

The voice fell, and the Light Sword burst out again in the explosion, which was the energy that had not been consumed by the eighty thousand Sword Energy.

"Blast!"

"Boom!"

An explosion that was even more terrifying than the previous one. At that moment, the ring was directly shattered by the shock wave, the protective cover blocked the cathartic energy, but the earth trembled.

"Boom boom boom!"

At the moment the explosion sounded, the Kekkai Immoral also showed its true body.

"Lord...Hurry up and move these two people out, if they continue, I will be broken!"

"It's okay!"

Lord of Lingyuan took out a small cauldron, which was one of his Spirit Weapons, which was called Sword Energy Cauldron. It is used to store and culture the Divine Sword on ordinary days, but it is also a real defensive Spirit Weapon.

As he threw it out there, the ring was instantly enveloped by it, and the earthquake tremors disappeared instantly!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 465 Becoming the Member of Internal Elders

When the explosion dissipated, Kris was a mess. The power generated by the explosion was strong, and he carried it with the strength of his flesh, but he was also injured. The Lord of Divine Yin at the center of the explosion was even more miserable. The ring was not big, so no matter how much he moved he was still above the ring.

And Kris took him by surprise and caused an explosion. He simply came and dodged in no time at all. The Yin Shield in his hands was in tatters, and the Taoist Strength was about to be blown away. His clothes were so tattered that he was almost naked.

He was the Lord of Accumulated Spirit, and even if he had fought against a practitioner of the same level, he had never been in such a mess.

"I must kill you." the Lord of Divine Yin shouted hysterically. He was really planning to fight for his life.

These Accumulated Spirits were also greatly shocked. They would have never thought that a primal spirit would be able to push an accumulated spirit to such a state, which was simply unbelievable.

These primal spirits just directly surrendered. They thought they had no chance of winning against Kris. Even the aftermath of a battle of this magnitude was too much for them.

The Lord of Divine Yin was able to become accumulated spirit within 500 years, for his talent was first-rate. His acupuncture points were of the first grade, which was nine times more than normal people, and the energy

contained was simply unimaginable. He urged the remnants of Taoist Strength to spread throughout the entire ring full of killing energy.

His finger burst out with a black light. The black light was an incomparably solid Taoist Strength that almost pierced through space. If Kris was hit, his body, Divine Spiritual Power, and primal spirit would all be immersed and assimilated by Taoist Strength, becoming a part of the Lord of Accumulated Spirit's Taoist Strength.

Kris bit his teeth. 100,000 Sword Energy condensed on top of the Red Blood Sword. He added another 100,000 Pill formatio onto the sword. Even the Red Blood Sword was vaguely unbearable.

Kris could barely hold the sword. His clothes were torn through, and mysterious runes appeared on his body, and his Sword was rampaging against the incoming Taoist Strength in the blink of an eye.

Without the slightest hindrance, Sword Energy cut Taoist Strength apart, cutting through the Yin and Yang Shields and piercing through the flesh of the Lord of Divine Yin. The primal spirit within his ancestral acupoint did not escape and was directly destroyed. Even his Divine Spiritual Power was cut down by this stunning sword light.

The body of Lord of Divine Yin fell from the sky. Kris used his strongest killing move to kill the Lord of Divine Yin.

With a wave of his hand, Lord of Divine Yin's Storing Ring automatically flew into his hand. He then took out a set of spiritual weapon's treasure clothes from his storage ring and put it on.

The crowd had been so shocked that they couldn't speak a word. Beheading accumulated spirit with primal spirit was enough to make people marvel at Kris's cultivation even if he depended on the Spirit Weapon. It meant that Kris was capable of beheading all the accumulated spirits present.

At first when Kris challenged Lord of Divine Yin, no one believed that he could defeat Lord of Divine Yin, and they even bet on whether or not Kris could withstand one of Lord of Divine Yin's moves. But now he only swung three swords, and he completely killed Lord of Divine Yin.

With only three sword strikes, Kris was able to kill Lord of Divine Yin with a single blow.

The accumulated spirit smiles kindly, and Kris' strength was recognized. The primal spirits also looked at Kris with awe in their eyes.

Kris's strength had exceeded theirs by far. He was able to kill the accumulated spirit with his primal spirit, and if he was promoted to accumulated spirit in the future, he might be able to kill the accumulated spirit Fulfilled period.

The only problem was that Kris hasn't understood Taoist Strength yet, and once he did, his attacking power would improve drastically.

It was a common saying in the cultivation world that there were no names under Taoist Strength.

"Number 108 wins and advances to the Internal Elders." the Kekkai Immortal announced.

"Congratulations, your divine might is so powerful," Accumulated Spirits said.

They all expressed their admirations to Kris.

Above the clouds, the Lord Lingyuan moved his hand, and the Sword Energy Cauldron returned to his hand, "You lose."

The Lord Jiyuan nodded and smiled. He then took out the grinding disksized Sword Tao Stone from his storing ring and tossed it to the Lord Lingyuan.

The Sword Tao Stone gradually shrank to the size of a fingernail in the Lord Lingyuan's hand. With a flip of his hand, the Sword Tao Stone was pocketed by him. It was an extremely subtle magical skill in the palm of his hand.

Lord Lingyuan's patrol this time was very rewarding. Not only did he almost catch up with Lingji, but he also obtained the Drunken Immortal Wine and the Sword Tao Stone, and for all this, he only paid tens of thousands of spiritual stones.

Lord Jiyuan laughed bitterly, "What are you going to do with him?" He pointed at Kris.

"I want him to enter the Heavenly Sword Pavilion. He has a lot of potential, so I can train him."

"He's good luck." Lord Jiyuan said.

Suddenly Lord Jiyuan used his Instant transfer prowess, so one second he was at Microcosmos and the next he was thousands of miles away on the ocean.

"Let's race to see who's more powerful" Lord Jiyuan said.

So Lord Jiyuan and Lord Lingyuan were having a match on the ocean thousands of miles away.

"What are you three still standing here for? Go." Kris kicked Ironhead in the ass.

"Why do you always hit me?" Ironhead was unhappy.

"Because you're thick, and I feel best when I beat you." Kris said, and then walked straight out of Microcosmos.

The female Practitioner lowered her head in fear as she passed the entrance to Microcosmos. She had seen how Kris had beheaded Lord of Divine Yin and knew that he had managed to join the Internal Elders, which meant that Kris was much higher in rank than her.

The female Practitioner gritted her teeth and stood up, saluting at Kris, while Kris left without looking back.

When Kris walked outside, Changgong Lin also already knew that Kris fought against accumulated spirit with primal spirit, and also became a member of the Internal Elders.

"This is your identity card, please keep it. In three days Taoist rite will be moving back to Holy Sect, if you can't make it to join us you will have to fly back to Holy Sect on your own."

Kris took the identity card and he didn't know what material it was made of. It only had his alias on it.

"Well, I won't be late." said Kris.

Changgong bowed to him. Then Kris left.

Meanwhile, inside Seaside Holy City, Mudao Wu was also waiting anxiously. Not having received a single word from Senior Qingniur and Kris, he wondered if they had managed to join Three Holy Sects.

"Senior Qingniu is back!" The servant came to report.

Then, soon an old Taoist riding a bull appeared in the sky, "Mudao, I'm back."

Mudao greeted him and asked, "How's it going?"

Senior Qingniur smiled, "I have successfully joined the Penglai Immortal Sect, becoming a member of Exterior Elders."

"Congratulations, Senior Qingniur." said Mudao. Although Senior Qingniur wasn't the member of Internal Elders, the Exterior Elders were also powerful.

"Have you heard from Diao?" Senior Qingniur asked.

Mudao shook his head.

"Don't worry, with her ability, he will definitely be able to join Wuji Sword Sect." Senior Qingniu said.

This year was the year of great cultivation, and the Penglai Immortal Sect had even come with hundreds of accumulated spirits. Maybe all the accumulated spirits in North Luzhou didn't have so many. It was also a fluke that Senior Qingniu was able to join the Penglai Immortal Sect's Exterior Elders.

"Inform everyone and prepare the banquet!" Mudao ordered. He was to let everyone know that his guests were elders of the Penglai Immortal Sect, and if anyone tried to trouble him, then those people would have to weigh whether or not they had the power.

While the crowd was having a good time drinking, Kris came slowly over in a flying sword with three monsters.

Seeing someone flying overhead, the crowd below was first surprised, and then they were silent when they saw who was coming.

Once Kris appeared, everyone was silent and didn't even dare to breathe.

Mudao was happy and he greeted Kris with a glass of wine. Senior Qingniu also stood up, showing his respect for Kris.

"I guess you must have good news." Senior Qingniu smiled.

Kris bowed to them. The two of them also bowed to him.

"Are you joining the Wuji Sword Sect?" Mudao asked anxiously.

Kris laughed, "Yes, I have joined it as the member of the Internal Elders."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 466 Time to open the Storing Rings

What?!

You had became the elder of Inner Circle?

Senior Qingniu gave himself a wry smile inwardly. But it wasn't surprising. Wasn't it normal for Kris Chen, who had slaughtered Taoist Qianyu, to join the elders of Inner Circle?

Mudao Wu was exultant, and was toasting to Kris again and again.

The crowd below also grew bolder and began to propose a toast to the three people.

Mudao was delighted by the news. It was the elder of Wuji Sword Sect's Inner Circle.

Although the elders of Outer Circle were in a respectable position, the elders of Inner Circle were the core who were in power.

They were who Mudao truly expected to rely on.

As the banquet atmosphere reached its peak, Mudao stood up and took out two congratulatory gifts, one for Qingniu and another one for Kris of course.

Their gifts were different. Kris's gift was much more precious than Qingniu's.

But both of them were elites of interpersonal communication, so naturally they would not take out the gifts to show off at this time.

"Thank you, Mr. Wu!"

Kris and Qingniu spoke in one voice.

"Ha ha ha..."

Mudao laughed loudly, and he was very delighted to give these gifts.

As long as they would help him keep the position of City Lord of Seaside Holy City, these costs were worth paying.

Two hours later, the banquet was over. Knowing that they had battled furiously for several rounds and needed to take adjustments, Mudao didn't persuade them to stay longer.

"Go, spread the news of Taoist Diao and Taoist Qingniu."

"Copy that, my lord!"

.....

Kris Chen returned to the previous courtyard, heading to the spring to check on the Divine Stone. It took only two days for the Divine Stone to restore half of its spirit Qi.

This stone really possessed magical power.

Anyway, there were still three days left, he had enough time for the stone to recover all of its spirit Qi.

The battle with Shenyin had caused him some injuries, even his primal spirit was damaged.

He went straight into his room to refine the pills and recuperate his injuries.

Three days later, Kris came out of his room, being back in his peak form once again.

Unfortunately, the soul of Red Blood Weapon was still asleep.

After collecting the Divine Stone in the spiritual spring, Kris was ready to leave with three monsters.

Before leaving, he found Mudao and bid farewell to him. He also gave Mudao a Voice Passing Stone so that they could keep in touch.

The Voice Passing Stone was a magical and convenient stone which could be used to send messages instantly within a million miles. It would consume the Genuine Vital Energy while using it.

However, that's not a big deal to Kris.

"Mr. Diao, I wish you all the best and have a promising future! You will reach the Actualized Spirit Field successfully."

"Mr. Wu, if you need anything, just inform me through the stone."

After saying that, Kris arched his hands and left with the three monsters.

Then, Mudao asked to the air, keeping his body unmoved, "Are they gone?"

"They've left already."

"Where is Shadao Wu?"

"Still in the desert."

"Keep an eye on him! If there's any problem, report it to me immediately."

"Copy that!"

The Disciple Recruitment Conference would last five days, and today was the last day. All the large and small sects had recruited a lot of talents this time. It was believed that in a few decades, more new strong masters would appear on the Infinite Sea.

It was an unwritten rule that none of the other sects could leave before the Three Holy Sects made their exits.

Kris came to the Taoist Rite of Wuji Sword Sect with three monsters. This place was not guarded by Changgong Lin, but by two disciples of Outer Circle who were in the Pill-Condensation Field.

In the Three Holy Sects, anyone below the Primal Spirit Field was assigned to the Outer Circle, and only those who reached Primal Spirit could be qualified to enter the Inner Circle.

It was because of this that the Three Holy Sects were able to sit on the top of the Infinite Sea for hundreds of thousands of years without falling.

"Who is it?"

Kris didn't bother to waste his time talking with them, throwing his identity card over.

One of the disciples instantly turned respectful after receiving the card, "Mr. Diao! Come in, please!"

After Kris entered, another disciple said, "Is he Zhatian Diao? The master who decapitated Shenyin who was in the Accumulated Spirit with his power of the Primal Spirit?"

"Exactly!"

"He's too young, isn't he? He looks even younger than me!" The disciple sighed.

In fact, his guess was correct. It took him fifty years to reach to the Pill-Condensation Field, but Kris was only forty this year!

When Kris entered the Taoist Rite, almost everyone who should be present had arrrived.

New disciples were standing in a group, Primal Spirit in a group, and Accumulated Spirit in another group. When Kris showed up, the greetings with great respect never ceased to be heard.

This was the advantage of being powerful.

If your strength is strong enough, you will become the focus of the crowd; if your are weak, you don't even have the qualification to stand with them.

Kris nodded at them as a response to their greetings.

The newcomers knew Kris as a legend and all stared at him with curiosity.

Especially those female cultivators, they were all filled with adoration. Such a young, handsome, and powerful man, who wouldn't like him?

Kris would definitely be the brightest star wherever he went.

By noon, the Taoist Rite began to move. And before that there was preaching elder from the sect explaining the rules of the sect to the disciples.

There were hundreds of ground rules and thousands of small rules.

The newcomers were listening and learning very carefully, the practitioners of Primal Spirit let those words go in one ear and out the other, and those of Accumulated Spirit didn't bother to pay attention.

"All the senior apprentices and junior apprentices, welcome all of you to join the Wuji Sword Sect! This journey is about 800,000 miles and will take about seven days, during these seven days, do not leave the Taoist Rite if there are no special matters."

It was Changgong who was speaking.

Flying 800,000 miles in seven days, the speed was about more than 100,000 miles a day. With the huge volume of the Taoist Rite, it was amazing to fly with such speed.

Kris stroked his chin, thinking that maybe he should get himself a flying machine for fun in the future. Flying with sword did look handsome, but the comfort level was relatively low.

And the speed was seven or eight times lower than the Taoist Rites.

It's always necessary to constantly pursue higher goals to make progress.

After the welcome speech, hundreds of female disciples appeared.

Ninety percent of them were assigned to welcome the elders of both Outer and Inner Circles, almost one female practitioner for each of them.

Those new disciples who were just starting out weren't that well treated.

One female practitioner for one group of them, and the female disciples weren't satisfied about the arrangement.

Why some of them could serve those powerful masters while others could only guide the rookies?

As an elder of Inner Circle, Kris had a special female practitioner, who was also an acquaintance of Kris.

"Eld... Elder Diao, I am Changying Luo, an elite disciple of the Inner Circle. For the next seven days, I will be taking care of your clothing, food, housing and transportation, all the basic necessities of life. Come with me and I'll take you to your room!"

The female cultivator was exactly the woman who was sitting next to Changxing Jian that day.

Kris looked at Changying with interest, "Show me the way!"

All the basic necessities of life? Didn't that mean...

Kris didn't know, actually these female practitioners were only asked to lead the way. All of the other tasks were made up by Changying.

The Taoist Rite was huge, it should be a special magic weapon. Kris came to a beautiful courtyard, which had rockery, pavilions, towers and terrace halls on the water.

And the courtyard's spirit Qi was so dense that it almost turned into liquid form.

On the way to the courtyard, Changying was explaining everything about the Taoist Rites to Kris. Kris did not mind her annoyance, listening to her with great interest.

"Okay, I have arrived. You can go back now."

Kris waved his hand and was about to step into the courtyard, the three monsters also went in to pick their own rooms.

Changying stood outside, biting her lips, then tried to catch up with him.

"Mr. Diao!"

Kris was closing the door when a delicate hand reached in from outside.

"Anything else?"

Kris frowned.

"Mr. Diao, I... Last time I..."

"Never mind, whatever happened last time, I have forgotten. You can leave."

Kris Chen was in a hurry to look through the Storing Ring of Shenyin last time. He had no time to think about her.

"Mr. Diao, it's all my fault. These two days I've been regretting that and couldn't eat well nor sleep well. Let me apologize to you, please."

Saying that, her dress slipped off her shoulders, revealing her delicate skin, trying to press her body against Kris"I don't have any treasure that could satisfy Mr. Diao, hope that you won't disdain my body."

The soft and large breasts were wrapped in her underwear, which was very seductive.

Kris held his breath, with his face reddened, "What the hell? You think I'm a garbage collection station? You know I might feel disdained! Don't show off your body. Get out of here right now!"

Changying was completely stunned.

A garbage collection station?

He thought she was a garbage?

Changying was trembling. Her seduction that had been invincible in the past had lost its effect here, in front of Kris.

"Mr. Diao, I..."

"Get out of my sight, the smell of you makes me sick!"

Kris waved his hand and Changying directly flied out of the courtyard.

Being afraid of her coming in, he also set up an array around the yard.

This Changying was a whore. As soon as she approached, Kris could sense at least seven or eight different smells in her body. How dare she try to seduce him?

Though he was not a saint who wasn't interested in women, Kris wasn't a horny man who was hunting for woman.

After sending Changying away, Kris closed the door and arranged more arrays.

It was time to open the Storing Rings again.

Kris turned his hand over, two Storing Rings appeared.

The smaller one was from the practitioner he had killed in the ring of Primal Spirit, and the larger one was from Shenyin.

Kris rubbed his hands, deciding to start with the smaller one!

The mark left by the former owner was easily removed, then Kris began to summarize what were in it.

There were five million Medium Spiritual Stones, two million Superior Spiritual Stone, thirty thousand Superb Spiritual Stones. There was no Inferior Spiritual Stone nor Divine Spiritual Stone.

There were also five hundred Superb Elixirs, two hundred Superb Treasure Medicines, and several Holy Medicines over two thousand years.

Some ores and treasures as well.

Hundreds of books of various types of spells and practicing method.

Kris skimmed over the books below Celestial Practicing Method, and there were hundreds of Celestial Practicing Method Books and seven or eight Divine Practicing Method Books.

What surprised Kris Chen the most was that he found dozens of First-rate Pill Recipes and three Divine Lower Grade Pill Recipes in this Storing Ring.

Kris could never have too many of them.

Besides, there were hundreds of magic weapons and spirit weapons. Though also quite a few Taoist weapons, most of them were inferior. Also, most of the magic weapons were defensive weapons.

How much was this guy afraid of death?

Kris couldn't help feeling ridiculous!

Although he himself didn't need these defensive weapons, these things could be changed into spiritual stones, which were also a handsome profit.

Kris Chen was very satisfied with property the practitioner had saved over the centuries. And then came the grand prize.

He was looking forward to what kind of surprise the Storing Ring of Shenyin would bring him.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 467 The Amazing Holy Talent

As a master who had reached Accumulated Spirit Stage, Shenyin's Storing Ring was much more advanced. It took Kris Chen a lot of efforts to erase the original mark left by Shenyin.

Opening the ring, Kris was shocked. This didn't look like a ring, but a small world!

This ring was about several miles in size. And if he wasn't wrong, it should have been refined with shattered spaces.

When the ancient gods battled, the heaven and earth could be destroyed. Everything in the world, even the space could be broken and shattered.

The space debris was fixed through special means, then with further refinement, it could be turned to Space Rings.

This was a great fortune!

Just this Space Ring alone, was priceless.

With such a large space it contained, Kris was able to get rid of the present situation of not having enough Storing Rings to store his possessions.

Kris branded the ring with the seal of his soul. Then he could see how much was in it clearly.

10,000,000 Superior Spiritual Stones, 1,000,000 Superb Spiritual Stones, hundreds of Level-1 Divine Spiritual Stones, and 3 Level-2 Divine Spiritual Stones!

But unfortunately, one of the Level-2 Stones had exhausted all its Spirit Qi.

1000 Superb Elixirs, 500 Superb Treasure Medicines, and 30 Holy Medicines which had been existed over 2,000 years.

A lot of magic weapons, the Taoist weapons were about 70 to 80.

300 books of Celestial and Divine Practicing Method Books.

There were millions of pounds of all kinds of rare treasures. Among all of these, what made Kris most excited was that he had found 15 Divine Mid-grade Pill Recipes and a design drawing of a Spirit Weapon in the ring!

These rare and precious materials were originally prepared by Shenyin to refine the Spirit Weapons. He had been collecting them for over several decades, but now these all belonged to Kris. Kris was in luck!

Next to the design drawing of Spirit Weapon, there was a map with a Unique Monster marked on it.

Yin Yang Treasure Fish!

This kind of fish was born as Monster King. As it grew, it would become Supreme Monster and when it reached adulthood, it turned into Monster Emperor.

More importantly, the fish was born with the nature of Yin and Yang, which was 100% compatible with the characters of Shenyin.

If Shenyin could refine it into that Spirit Weapon, this weapon would be a Spirit Weapon which contained the Tao auras of both Yin and Yang. Its power was far beyond imagination.

With that weapon, Shenyin's strength could be greatly enhanced like a tiger adding wings!

But now, all these had nothing to do with Shenyin. Kris was their new owner.

Thinking of this, Kris couldn't feel better.

Kris put together everything he needed, including those superb elixirs, pill recipes, spiritual stones and so on.

As for the magic weapons, Kris just picked several Superb Taoist Weapons. Others were swept aside as if they were rubbishes.

As to those Practicing Method Books...

Celestial Practicing Method Books were useless to Kris. But he was selecting Divine Practicing Method Books very carefully.

While fighting against Shenyin, he felt that he still had a lot of room for improvement. He needed more cards in his hand.

Practitioner should always give people the feeling that he was mysterious. Your power could not be easily sensed.

When your opponent thought that you had tried everything you could and was about to lose, you suddenly attacked him with your final hit. That could be absolutely decisive.

Two of the Holy Talent Books came into Kris's view.

Golden Light Earth Escaping and Five Thunders Magic.

The former one was an escaping technique, which gave the practitioner the ability of moving thousands of miles in a flash. The Five Thunders Magic was not difficult to understand literally, but this book was interesting. While practicing it, the practitioner had to be struck by the thunderbolts first!

Besides the body refining practicers, who would dare to face the thunder with his flesh?

Heavenly Thunder was unpredictable and difficult to handle.

These two books shouldn't be considered as Practicing Method Books, but Holy Talent Books.

Shenyin should have practiced Golden Light Earth Escaping. But in the Small World, Shenyin couldn't use it with the limitation of Small World itself.

Otherwise, Kris wouldn't be able to catch up to Shenyin.

As for the Five Thunders Magic, it didn't match the elements of Shenyin, so Kris could speculate that Shenyin didn't practice it.

Golden Light Earth Escaping could make up for Kris's lack of speed. Five Thunders Magic might be difficult for others, but as a powerful body refining practicer, Kris was not afraid of it.

It was perfect for him to refine his flesh.

One day, when Kris found Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire and practiced the Three Turn Golden Body Tactic, all his shortcomings would be eliminated. At that time, he would be invincible.

Although his current flesh body was strong enough to compete with the Superb Taoist Weapons, it was still not enough.

Only if his flesh body was strong enough could he carry more Sword Vital Energy.

In this way he could improve his chances of survival while undergoing tribulations.

Opening the first book, Kris found this technique very interesting. It required dozens of types of light in the world!

Fortunately, Kris found that Shenyin had prepared extra materials while he was cultivating the Golden Light Earth Escaping.

He had sealed all of the lights with Fengyuan Bead.

Candle light, fire light, lightning light, golden light, glowing light, sunlight Also the most important one, light of Tao Aura!

It seemed like all these lights were readily available except for the light of Tao aura.

Actually it was very hard to acquire those different types of lights.

For example, the candle light. It must be the candle light from the candle which was made by the fish oil of mermaids and mermen in the South Sea under Mount Putuo.

Mermen were fierce by nature and good at manipulating water currents; mermaids were gentle and beautiful, but their sonic attacks were also extremely aggressive.

What's more, they always appeared in groups, people of Primal Spirit had no chance of survival if got attacked by them. Only those of Accumulated Spirit dared to dive in the sea to kill mermaids and mermen.

Fire light must be the Triple Genuine Fire which consisted of fire of the air, fire of the wood and fire of the stone.

Triple Genuine Fire was a very aggressive spiritual fire. Practitioners of Primal Spirit would die if touched. Even one of Accumulated Spirit could barely protect himself with Tao Aura from its burning heat.

Lightning light must be collected from the first thunder of spring!

The rest of the lights wouldn't be explained, but were all hart to acquire. In order to master this Golden Light Earth Escaping, Shenyin suffered a lot. Fearing that he was not talented enough and couldn't achieve a one-time success, he specially prepared an extra copy of these materials.

However, he made it at the first time, which saved Kris a lot of effort.

Kris sighed, "Shenyin, you are a good man! I sincerely hope that you will reincarnate as a lucky man in your next life."

Although Kris had destroyed the primal spirit of Shenyin, as long as a bit of his Tao aura remained, Shenyin could still reincarnate.

Kris only had the ability to kill the opponent of Accumulated Spirit, it didn't mean that he had truly reached the stage of the Accumulated Spirit.

As a matter of fact, he was in the Fulfilled period of Pill Formation Stage, which meant he still had two stages to across to the Accumulated Spirit.

He memorized the spell of Golden Light Earth Escaping in his heart, and burned the book to ashes with fire.

He took out Fengyuan Bead, crushed it, and took out a silver-white candle from it. This was the candle made of mermaid's fish oil, and the candlewick in the middle was mermaid's tendon.

Dragon had its scales, and mermaid had its tendon. Both were powerful and precious things.

Once ignited, the room was brightly illuminated by the candle light, as if it was not a candle, but a burning sun.

Not daring to waste time, Kris whispered the spell silently and posed the gesture, leading the trace of candle light into his own body.

Five days passed in a flash.

In these five days, Kris had absorbed all the lights from the candle, and only then did he learn the rudiments of Golden Light Earth Escaping .

He had a strange feeling that there was an inexplicable connection between this technique and his talents.

With a change of mind, he came to the courtyard outside from the room.

With the obstruction of the wall, he had just escaped through it?

Kris Chen sucked in a breath, he seemed to have discovered something remarkable.

According to the Five Elements Escape Methods, he couldn't walk through a wall directly.

The secret of Earth Escape Technique was difficult to master, yet touchable.

Besides, he hadn't removed the array he had arranged in the room just now, even though it was just a simple alarming array. But did that mean he could travel from one array to another?

If that was true, then his holy talents were of great value.

No, he should continue experimenting to see if his guess was right.

He returned to his room again and arranged a lower level defensive array.

"Move." He thought.

"Bang!"

He knocked himself against the wall.

It was a mistake, he didn't control the direction right.

Then he launched his holy talent again. The next second, he was standing outside, passing through the defensive array!

He could pass through the arrays, he really could!

Kris was so excited that he almost shouted out.

But he resisted the urge.

He returned to the room again, and tested the offensive array, isolation array, and some other arrays.

He had penetrated through all kinds of arrays without exception.

From the lower level arrays to the mid-level, then the upper level!

He then succeeded in all the three, but he clearly felt hindered and took him a lot of energy while experimenting with the upper level arrays!

He felt all his muscles were sore and in pain as if he'd been exercising for ten days and nights.

And only three of the ten experiments had succeeded!

The result showed that his talent of flesh was limited.

As for the superb array, the possibility of success could only be lower.

And the consumption of his flesh was even greater.

Kris finally realized he was wrong. He had thought that the ability of Golden Light was similar to instantaneous teleport.

It was not teleport, but space diversion!

Luckily he had figured it out today, or he might go wrong.

Now he was famished, like he hadn't eaten in years.

He lifted his arms and found that they were only half strong as they used to be!

Taking out a mirror, he was even more shocked.

An emaciated man with sallow skin appeared in the mirror. This man looked like a ghost, was this him?

Damn it!

The holy talents were unique skills, but couldn't be overused. Or else the user would become weaker and weaker like he was taking drugs.

He swallowed several Vitality Pills in hurry, however the pills didn't work well.

Vitality Pills were no longer effective for Kris in current situation.

He then took out two Dragon Blood Treasure Ginseng, swallowed them after chewing without water.

With the potent Holy Medicine, only half a hour later, Kris regained his original looks.

The price he paid was two precious Holy Medicines, each equaled to 100,000 Superior Spiritual Stone!

It's such a loss!

Kris decided to practice more Magical Pills in the future in case he would need them.

All in all, Kris was very delighted, at least he had a general understanding of his talent and didn't waste too much time in inappropriate methods!

Withdrawing the arrays, Kris woke up the three demons, who had recently been stimulated and were working really hard to practice and improve.

Ironhead had made great progress in his monster power, he was only one step away from promoting to the Supreme Monster.

Guantu's power was also incredibly solid. Within one month, he would be able to trigger the Supreme Monster's Thunder Tribulation.

Liangwan also succeeded in advancing from the Later period of Beast King to the Fulfilled Period. He successfully adapted to the seventh gear, Kris mobilized the threshold and lifted it to the eighth gear!

The Spirit Qi within 80 meters had been constantly absorbed into Liangwan's body.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 468 Another Conflict

By the time Liangwan had completely adapted to the Energy Gathering Array, Kris Chen outlined more new arrays on his body to improve its attack ability.

Walking out of the courtyard with three demons behind, Kris saw Changying Luo was still waiting at the entrance to the courtyard, putting on a martyred expression.

Kris frowned, why hadn't this woman given up? He had made himself clear that he felt her disgusting, why was she still here?

"Mr.... Mr. Diao, you finally come out!"

Changying had been waiting outside for the past five days, not daring to eat or sleep.

"What are you doing here? Haven't you got enough reprimands from me?"

The harsh tone of Kris almost made Changying cry, "Sir, I know I did something wrong, please forgive me! I just wanted to clear up the misunderstanding between us!"

Saying that, Changying kneeled on the ground.

Kris sighed slightly. This was the pathetic situation of the weak. Any look or sentence from the strong could make her feel fear and anxious as her life was in his control.

Changying was a disciple of Inner Circle, it's good for him to have such a person to help him on his first trip to the Wuji Sword Sect.

Thinking of this, he waved his hands. A gentle force lifted Changying up, "Get up!"

"Sir, you..."

"Never mind, I'll forgive you!"

Kris then said, "As a practitioner, it is impossible for you to explore the pith of Tao without ambition of making progress on you own. It is good to use your advantage, but you should know that there is no shortcut to success but you own effort. The power you acquired from others is nothing and does no good to you eventually."

Kris's words shocked Changying and reminded her of all the things she had done over the years. She couldn't help but cover her face, bursting into tears, "Thank you for giving me useful advice. But sir, as normal disciples, we are powerless and unsupported. If we don't use some special means, we won't be able to survive!"

She thought that she would have a bright future without obstruction once she had entered the Inner Circle, but she didn't imagine that the competition here was crueler and fiercer than the outside world.

You would never stand out unless you were a remarkable talent.

The resources were always open to only those geniuses with exceptional talent. For the average disciples like them, even their specific monthly Spirit Stones were partly embezzled by the elders. They could only get 2/3 of what they were supposed to get.

Disciples with competence could earn materials through killing monsters and doing tasks assigned by the Sect; and those with skills and techniques could also make a good living by refining the pills and weapons.

However, she was just an average practitioner with no special skill. She could only use her appearance which could be called pretty to some extent, what else could she do but sell her own body?

"Do you know why all these happened?"

Kris raised a question.

"Sorry, I have no idea. Please tell me the answer!"

Changying fell on her knees again.

"Wuji Sword Sect only accepts sword cultivators, what are the core spirits of sword cultivator? The stubbornness in your heart, the courage of never giving up, the pride in your bones, without these, you'll never achieve success."

"Always remember, weakness is the original sin."

"No one, no party, could bring you more help than the sword in your hand!"

Changying was enlightened, looking determined. And the aura around her also changed abruptly.

She wasn't stupid, on the contrary, she was pretty smart. This could be seen from the fact that Kris was willing to stand here and explain so much to her.

"Please let Changying follow you, Mr. Diao!"

Saying this, she knocked her head on the ground three times.

"Okay, get up. Don't get down on your knees ever again, I don't like it!"

"I see!"

Changying made a bow.

"Tell me about the structure of different forces of Wuji Sword Sect!"

Kris was in the lead, Changying followed behind, and the three demons had gone far away.

"Wuji Sword Sect is divided into Inner Circle and Outer Circle. Those who haven't reached the Primal Spirit Stage belong to the Outer Circle, and others are accepted into Inner Circle! There are millions of disciples in Outer Circle. Outer Circle has a hundred kinds of Sword Tao, a hundred Sword Mountains, and ten Sword Tombs! There are tens of thousands of elders in Outer Circle, and their leader is the second elder, Lord Jiyuan!"

"Inner Circle is made of about 10,000 disciples, all of whom are sword cultivators of Primal Spirit. It has ten types of Sword Tao, ten Sword Mountains, and one small world of spiritual swords! 300 elders of Inner Circle are in charge of the grand elder, Lord Lingyuan!"

"What's more, Wuji Sword Sect also has Law-Enforcement Branch, Magical Pills Pavilion, and Weapon Refinement Pavilion..."

Changying's introduction was very detailed and concise. In just ten minutes, Kris had a general understanding of Wuji Sword Sect.

Outer Circle consisted of millions of disciples and tens of thousands of elders of Primal Spirit.

Inner Circle was made up of tens of thousands of disciples of Primal Spirit and 300 elders who had reached Accumulated Spirit!

With this strength, no wonder it was ranked among Three Holy Sects.

Kris was also amazed by it scale.

"By the way, is there anyone who has reached Actualized Spirit Stage in Wuji Sword Sect?"

Changying answered, "Yes!"

"How many?"

"I don't know exactly, but it is rumored that there are ten major practitioners of Actualized Spirit in our sect. But they are all in the universe to comprehend the nature's mystery and won't come back easily."

Kris nodded, practitioners of Actualized Spirit lived long lives. Living for tens of thousands of years was normal to see.

Wuji Sword Sect was founded ten thousand years ago, it was not surprising that there were ten elders of Actualized Spirit.

They were chatting, enjoying the scenery of the Infinite Sea.

Have you ever seen the water flowing backwards?

Seen a huge bird over thousands of meters traversing across the sea?

Have you ever seen a turtle with a big mountain on its shell?

Kris had witnessed all of these.

He was amazed by the spectacle.

These were uncanny workmanship of nature's masterpieces. It was said that Infinite Sea had no borders.

Five hundred years ago, there was an disciple of Penglai Holy Sect who was in Fullfilled Period of Primal Spirit Stage. He kept flying into the deep Infinite Sea, but after 100 years, he hadn't reached the end of it.

Kris felt that humans were insignificant and small in front of the immense world.

Strolling outside for a while, Kris received a lot of praises from others, but he did not feel complacent.

The more powerful he became, the lonelier he was. Kris had chosen to be a lonely successor instead of heading into mediocrity.

"No matter how beautiful the scenery is, it doesn't belong to me. Let's go back!"

Kris's restlessness disappeared, he calmed down as he had realized the truth.

Practitioner had to cultivate his mind to improve his stage.

For the past few days, he had been so addicted to the great pleasure of gaining power that he had actually been obsessed and lost control.

One day, if he could no longer increase his strength as quickly as he did today, what would he do?

Kris felt that today's trip was so worth it as it helped him a lot.

"Thank you for your company today!"

Kris took a bottle of magical pills out of his storing ring. Though it was only a basic Stablizer Pill, it was of great benefit to Changying.

There were three magical pills in the bottle, which were enough for Changying to digest for half a month!

The growth of the Primal Spirit Stage was very slow, not everyone was as talented as Kris Chen.

Changying realized how precious these pills were for her, she said hurriedly, "Sir, it's too precious, I can't..."

"You're working for me. It's not a big deal. You've done your work, so you should be paid. Shouldn't I pay you? Remember, you are a sword

cultivator, not kneeling cultivator. You have to find a way to stand up and get strong instead of feeling sorry for yourself."

Changying trembled, knowing that Kris was warning her that if she made such a hypocritical gesture again, he would definitely kick her away!

"Thank you, sir, I will keep it in mind."

"You can leave now."

.....

Meanwhile, in the banquet hall, many practitioners were chatting and drinking with each other, enjoying the lively party.

Practitioners of Primal Spirit were sitting on the bottom, and the elders of Aaccumulated Spirit were on the top.

At this time, three demons slipped into the banquet hall, the smell of the delicious dishes at the table made their mouths water.

They had been eating barbecue for a long time, it's time for them to try something new!

Ironhead swaggered in with Guantu and Liangwan followed behind.

They started gobbling down the food and drinking wine unscrupulously.

All the dishes were made of spirit beasts and spiritual materials. So the three demons were eating with immense pleasure.

However, what they had done was disdained by the crowd.

One snorted, "Whose beasts are they? Why doesn't their owner lock them up? They shouldn't come here."

"That's right, how dare these beast pets enter the banquet? Get out of here!"

Three demons were drunk and at the height of their enthusiasm. They couldn't here others' strong dissatisfaction to them.

"Liangwan, go take another jar of spirit wine."

Ironhead, holding a jar of wine, burped and ordered.

Liangwan nodded and ran straight over to the side and came back holding a jar of wine in his arms.

Just then, a foot reached out and blocked his way.

"Pah!"

The wine jar shattered in an instant and the wine spilled on his clothes!

The crowd burst out laughing.

At the same time, there were people who recognized three demons and said to that practitioner who had tripped Liangwan, "Lord of Tigers, this little demon is Mr. Diao's beast, aren't you afraid you might get into trouble for this?"

"What trouble?

Lord of Tigers snorted.

He was 1500 years old this year and didn't have special talent, so he brought his family to join Wuji Sword Sect.

However, he was eliminated in the first round, and ended up only with the title of Elder of Outer Circle and ranked 25th!

He was already full of anger to sit with those of primal spirit. Since Kris Chen had killed Shenyin, the authority of lords of Accumulated Spirits had been greatly diminished.

This provoked some practitioners of Accumulated Spirit who were forced to sit among the Primal Spirits.

These days, they had heard some rumors that the gap between the primal spirit and accumulated spirit was not that wide. As long as the one were strong enough, it was not impossible for a practitioner of Primal Spirit to kill the Accumulated Spirit!

This rumor actually enraged all the practitioners of Accumulated Spirit.

They thought Kris was rampant, allowing the three demons to do whatever they want. This was a symbol that Kris was dismissive of them!

The others could endure it, but Lord of Tiger couldn't.

"Liangwan, are you alright?"

Guantu, seeing Liangwan tumble over and fall down, he immediately went over to help.

At this moment, Lord of Tigers stepped on Liangwan's body and crushed Liangwan with his foot. Liangwan cried out in pain.

"Let him go immediately!"

Guantu was irritated, but how could he resist the majesty of the Accumulated Spirit?

"Bang!" He was crushed to the ground by the power of Lord of Tigers, unable to move.

Ironhead was arrogant and conceited, seeing his two brothers being bullied, his eyes reddened out of anger.

His brothers could only be bullied by him! None of the others was allowed to hurt them!

He didn't care who you were! You were a master of Accumulated Spirit, so what?!

"Get your fucking leg off my brother!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 469 Lord of Tigers Was Slaughtered

"How dare you!"

"How dare you talk to him like that! You are risking your neck!"

"Lord of Tigers, kill these rude and disrespectful little monsters!"

Those who heckled three demons were mostly elders of Accumulated Spirit, disciples of Primal Spirit didn't dare to make a sound.

After all, Kris Chen's prestige deterred them from setting themselves against him.

Kris may not be able to kill a practitioner in Accumulated Spirit Stage now, but he could easily destroy them.

Although internecine strife was strictly prohibited within the sect, no one wanted to offend an elder of Inner Circle who was extremely talented.

Lord of Tigers was also furious. As a lord of Accumulated Spirit, but he was scolded by a small demon. If he didn't kill him today and word got out about this event, he would feel embarrassed and humiliated.

By that time everyone would look down upon him and insult him.

"You'll pay for your arrogant words!"

Lord of Tigers threw a punch, the powerful force directly rushed toward Ironhead.

Ironhead roared and transformed into his beast form. His body was wrapped in the Energy of Sharp Gold; his claws were sharpened. He ran into the punch with all his strength but was knocked away into the air.

Crashing into the wall, he couldn't stop spitting blood. Ironhead was seriously injured after receiving one blow from Lord of Tigers.

What's more, Lord of Tigers hadn't use his Taoist Strength, otherwise Ironhead would have been crushed to pieces in an instant.

Even though Supreme Beast had fought back with all his might against a simple and casual attack from Accumulated Spirit, he was blown away

and wasn't able to resist. The great disparity in strength between them could be seen.

"Is that all you've got?"

Lord of Tigers sneered, "If you don't get up and come over, your little brother is going to be trampled to death by me!"

Liangwan felt that his body was almost separated into two parts. He lifted his head with difficulty and said to the ruins where Ironhead was buried, "Brother, go... go find the master..."

"Clack!"

Lord of Tigers trod harder on Liangwan's back, which caused fracture of Liangwan's spine. Even though Kris had put Vajra Array on Liangwan, it was the lowest form of defensive array. How could that defend him against the power of Accumulated Spirit?

He could no longer maintain his human form and directly transformed into his original form.

"So you are a dog!"

Lord of Tigers kicked Liangwan away.

"Liangwan!"

Guantu shouted in hatred, "When our master comes, he will avenge our suffering and kill you!"

"Fish begins to stink at the head. Your master is rampant and you are even more rampant than him!"

Lord of Tigers turned exceedingly wrathful and his anger spurt out. In an instant, Guantu was shocked by that power, with his Monster Soul trembled. And several cracks appeared in his Demon Pill which was round and smooth originally.

Guantu fainted, showing his original form!

"Huh, you're a pangolin!"

Lord of Tigers took out a sword, "I heard that the flesh of pangolin is tender and moist, it's a good idea to kill it to have a sumptuous meal."

"Lord of Tiger, that's enough. You have punished him already, killing him will offend his master openly."

"What are you afraid of? It is these animals' fault to come to this banquet. We are entirely blameless in this matter."

"They deserve to die since they have the courage to offend Lord of Tigers!"

Lord of Tigers hadn't said a word, two practitioners who were in the stage of the Five Declines of Immortals said before him.

Hearing their words, the practitioner who tried to persuade Lord of Tigers shut his mouth. He knew that Kris was fierce murderous, who was not easy to deal with.

Lord of Tigers laughed, "These two masters are right. When the soup is made later, you have to have a taste!"

"Ha ha ah, of course!"

"We won't refuse your invitation!"

Just as Lord of Tigers was about to kill Guantu, the alarm went off in his heart for no reason!

His spine chilled and pores shrank instantly.

"Let's see if you could live to that time!"

A voice suddenly sounded in the hall, it was Kris Chen.

Blade of Divine Spiritual Power!

The invisible blade cutting down, Lord of Tigers was frightened with his hair standing on end. Then he shuddered all over as if someone was slashing his divine soul and primal spirit!

"Ah!"

Lord of Tigers cried out miserably. Within ten seconds, Blade of Divine Spiritual Power had already cut into a third of his divine soul!

This pain was devastating!

Lord of Tigers felt like his head was going to explode!

"Zhatian Diao! You despicable and shameless bastard! How dare you sneak up on me?"

Lord of Tigers exerted his Taoist Strength, all of a sudden, he was surrounded by the aura of Taoist Strength of Tigers. Kris didn't dare to underestimate the power of Taoist Strength, he withdrew his Divine Spiritual Power as it may be eroded by Taoist Strength.

Lord of Tigers was severely wounded by the Divine Spiritual Power. Even though he could survive today, he wouldn't be able to move further in his Taoist practicing life.

Without giving Lord of Tigers time to react, Kris swung out Red Blood Sword with 80,000 Sword Energies condensed together.

Taoist Strength of Tigers was not that powerful, Lord of Tigers just happened to break into a tomb of a Monster Emperor, whose original form was a fierce tiger.

That Monster Emperor had been dead for a thousand years and his Taoist Strength was blocked in his tomb for a thousand years. Lord of Tigers obtained Taoist Strength of Tigers through observing it.

That's why he was unable to break through Accumulated Spirit for a thousand years.

The sword pieced through his Taoist Strength of Tigers, Vitality, Divine Spiritual Power, Divine Soul and Primal Spirit of Lord of Tigers all collapsed, breaking into pieces.

In the end, the sword's momentum wasn't declining, and it directly pierced through the body, fling at the two practitioners of Five Declines of Immortals.

They were ready and easily resisted the attack.

Kris waved his hand, storing ring of Lord of Tigers flew into his hand.

It took Kris only one shot to kill Lord of Tigers.

Everyone on the spot was stunned by his power!

Kris walked in the hall from the outside. In fact, Lord of Tigers was even inferior to Taoist Qianyu. Plus his Divine Soul was wounded by Blade of Divine Spiritual Power. Kris was able to kill him so easily, one of the main reasons was that Lord of Tigers had a tendency to take his enemy lightly.

Kris's behavior caused a silence in the hall. He took a glance across the hall, today's matter had nothing to do with the elders of Inner Circle, so he turned his gaze at the elders of Outer Circle, especially the two practitioners who were friends with Lord of Tigers.

"Mr. Diao, do you know that you have committed a great crime!" Lord of Deadwood threatened but actually he was cowardly at heart.

He was two thousand years old, and was experiencing the Five Declines of Immortals.

The so-called Five Declines of Immortals included Flesh Decline, Magic Power Decline, Primal Spirit Decline, Taoist Strength Decline, and Divine Soul Decline!

Each decay would last two hundred years, he was now experiencing Taoist Strength Decline.

In other words, he only had three or four hundred years to live.

But that's how people were, the older they got, the more they fear death.

Another practitioner was Lord of Water, who was going through Primal Spirit Decline.

"Really? Tell me what crime I have committed!" Kris asked.

"You... You slaughtered your fellow disciple within Wuji Sword Sect. Isn't that a serious crime?" Lord of Water shouted in anger.

"My fellow disciple? Who is it?" Kris Chen sneered, "Oh, you mean this dead tiger? Then why didn't you stop him while he was bullying my men?"

"They are three animals, how can they compare with us?"

Hearing this, Kris laughed out loud, "That's bullshit! There are thousands of different races in Devil Land, human race's lives matter, monster race's lives don't? Your life is more noble than theirs? That's a total trash talk!"

There were several Monster Emperors in the elders of Inner Circle. Wuji Sword Sect provided equal opportunities for all races without discrimination. Kris's words just had gained their favors.

"How could an insignificant demon compare to us!"

"Well then, I'll kill you and see why your lives are more precious. Isn't your blood red and hot?"

Kris's momentum changed dramatically, and 60,000 Sword Energy compressed to its limit, flying at Lord of Deadwood unexpectedly.

"Poof!"

The sword light cut through the Taoist Strength of Lord of Deadwood. He was experiencing Taoist Strength Decline, which greatly weakened his power. Kris chose to start with him.

Lord of Deadwood was prepared for Kris's attack, defending himself with Golden Light Divine Shield and several defensive shields. He then

launched his Taoist Strength of Deadwood, and Kris's sword light was dimmed a little under the Taoist Strength of Deadwood.

"Boom!"

The hall was flattened by the violent explosion, the entire Taoist Rite was shaking!

At that moment, Kris shielded three demons behind him, and many practitioners in the hall put out shields to defend themselves.

The elders of Inner Circle kept the power of the explosion within the hall from damaging other districts.

Lord of Deadwood and Lord of Water flashed and flew into the sky.

Just now, all the defensive magic weapons of Lord of Deadwood were destroyed by the explosion, wasting a tenth of his Taoist Strength .

He wasn't aware of how ferocious Kris was until he had a battle with Kris.

If he hadn't been prepared in advance, he might have been killed just like Lord of Tigers.

Paying no attention to them, Kris took out the magical pills and fed them to the three demons to stabilize their injuries.

The huge explosion also drew the disciples of Wuji Sword Sect over.

Changgong Lin, Changying Luo and other disciples of Inner Circle all came to the hall, and there were even some other elders and the head of the Taoist Rite, including Lord of Moon who had reached the Middle Period of Accumulated Spirit.

Seeing the hall which had been razed to the ground, Lord of Moon frowned. He took a glance at the two in the sky and immediately realized what was going on.

"Taoist Diao, don't be so aggressive!" Lord of Water said, "It was Lord of Tigers who started the fight. We were just speaking in support of him. If you are angry with that, we can apologize to you."

"Apologize? Your apologies are useless to me."

Kris sneered, "Don't you guys like giving him support? He is alone in hell. Since you two are his good friends, you'd better go to hell now and accompany him!"

"Changying Luo!"Kris shouted to the crowd.

All the disciples looked at Changying.

Changying was very nervous being gazed by so many people, but she remembered what Kris had taught her. She held her head high and walked out of the crowd, "I are here!"

"Take care of three demons for me!"

"Copy that!" Changying flew down to three demons.

Golden Light Earth Escaping!

Kris had refined the candle light of mermen. Though he couldn't reach the speed of 1,000 miles per second, but moving to the air in an instant was achievable with large consumption of his magic power. Kris took out the Red Blood Sword, looking at the two who were in panic, "Today I'll teach you one last lesson, you can eat whatever you want, that's your own business, but you have to watch your mouth."

After saying this, 80,000 Sword Energies instantly lashed out.

"Lord of Water, let's go together!" Not expecting that Kris would be so rampant, Lord of Deadwood looked serious and said to Lord of Water.

Kris had killed Lord of Tigers, but that wasn't enough for him to vent his anger. He was coming after them.

The audience, hearing Kris's ignorant words, all sucked in a breath.

Everyone was startled by his ruthless and domineering behavior.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 470 One Was Killed And Another Escaped

Lord of Moon now had scruples about the decision of letting Kris Chen join Inner Circle. Was it good or bad for Wuji Sword Sect to admit such a reckless member?

The Taoist Rite was flying at top speed. Hence, he had no choice but to stop it so that they could have the battle.

"You are given half an hour. If you don't have a winner then, no decision has been made, the battle must stop!"

Lord of Moon didn't care about this trivial matter. As long as they hadn't stepped into the field of Wuji Sword Sect, the elders wouldn't be restricted by the regulations of Wuji Sword Sect.

Lord of Deadwood and Lord of Water were shocked at the current situation. But Kris was smiling, "Ten minutes is enough to kill these two old bastards!"

After saying that, Sword Energy of Kris's Red Blood crossed dozens of miles, pointing at the two practitioners.

"Taoist Strength of Water!"

"Taoist Strength of Deadwood!"

Two different Taoist Strengths overlapped together, forming a double layer of protection.

Taoist Strength of Deadwood could stop the piercing attack of the sword, and Taoist Strength of Water formed an ocean that stretched for a hundred miles, each drop of water weighs several pounds.

These two old practitioners did have some cards in theirs hands.

80,000 Sword Energies were consumed rapidly, only half of them were left in the blink of an eye.

"Explode!"

"Boom!"

The ocean boiled in the violent explosion, and Lord of Deadwood lost two tenths of his Taoist Strength once again.

They flew back a hundred meters in a hurry.

The previous three sword attack had consumed a third of Kris's Sword Energy.

Swallowing the magical pills, he took out tens of thousands of spiritual stones and shattered them. He then opened his mouth, and absorbed the pure spiritual energy into his body.

If it were anyone else, there was no way for him to accommodate the Spirit Qi of this magnitude, his flesh would definitely explode.

But this was Kris Chen. His body was strong, and his acupuncture points were far beyond the capacity of divine-grade acupuncture points.

3600 acupuncture points were activated to absorb the Spirit Qi at the same time.

The Spirit Qi he had lost before recovered in the blink of an eye.

However, Kris was still not satisfied with the speed. It was too slow, it would take at least a hundred seconds to fulfill all his acupuncture points.

He took out another bottle of Spiritual Liquid and swallowed it.

The purest Spirit Liquid could be absorbed easily, which increased the speed of filling up the acupuncture points by a third.

Kris was a little upset about his loos. 10,000 Superb Spiritual Stones, one bottle of Spiritual Liquid, all of these were precious. If used in cultivation, the effect would definitely be stronger.

But sometimes, in order to show his fierceness, this price must be paid.

He had to build up his reputation so that he could have a place in Wuji Sword Sect.

He didn't wish to be hampered by some unnecessary affairs.

While Kris Chen was regaining his Spirit Qi, Lord of Deadwood and Lord of Water were also swallowing Spirit Pills to recover.

Lord of Deadwood took out a willow branch, which was clear turquoise, emitting a palpable smell.

This was also a Half Spirit Weapon!

Lord of Water was surrounded by twenty-four Sea Stabilizer Beads, each of these beads was a middle-grade Taoist Weapon. Combining together, they formed a Half Spirit Weapon, which contained billions of water drops.

"Taoist Diao, I'll warn you one last time. Do you agree to reconcile or not?"

Lord of Water was also irritated by Kris. Though his physical body, magic power, and primal spirit were atrophied, his Taoist Strength of Water could be considered powerful among all the Taoist Strengths.

Likewise, Taoist Strength of Deadwood was also formidable if at its peak. They were no less powerful than Shenyin.

"No fucking way!"

Kris sneered.

If they planned to use the hit-and-run tactics, there was a great chance that Kris might be too exhausted to win the fight.

Fortunately, he had cultivated Golden Light Earth Escaping, otherwise he wouldn't even be able to approach them.

"Fine, since you're not gonna let this thing go, we will show no mercy! Prepare for your death!"

Lord of Water was furious, unleashing his Taoist Strength. The 24 beads were smashing into Kris without warning.

Golden Light Earth Escaping.

Kris moved to ten miles away in a flash.

Fearing that they would be able to escape from the condensed Sword Energy, Kris used Golden Light Earth Escaping to keep flashing back and forth, which consumed a lot of his magic power and physical strength. His body was under great pressure.

From this perspective, it was a good thing that Kris hadn't mastered this technique completely. After all, it would exhaust all his magic power after using it to teleport for several times. The better he controlled the technique, the more energy it would consume.

"Lord of Deadwood, block off this area! Don't give him any chance to escape from here, no matter how strong he is, he hasn't reached the Accumulated Spirit. Hence, our magic power must be thicker than his!"

Lord of Water immediately pointed out Kris's weakness.

"I see!" Lord of Deadwood waved the willow in his hand, and the willow was growing in the wind, instantly transforming into a chain which blocked off a hundred miles of space.

Taoist Strength of Deadwood covered the entire sky, and continued compressing the space.

Kris could feel that his vitality and magic power was continuously flowing away.

"Break it!"

It was just a Half Spirit Weapon. Kris Chen hadn't destroyed one before. And don't forget, he also had the aptitude for physical body.

Using Golden Light Earth Escaping, Kris arrived at the border of the blockade, where the Taoist Strength of Deadwood was even stronger. In an instant, Kris felt that he had lost 1% of his vitality and magic power.

Not daring to waste time, Kris hurriedly used his aptitude to break the boundary!

This blockade was comparable to a superior defense array with the effect of Half Spirit Weapon.

Kris hit the boundary wall several times, and it wasn't until the sixth time that he managed to get out.

At this moment, Kris launched Golden Light Earth Escaping and came to Lord of Deadwood. He could see the astonishment and fear on Lord of Deadwood's face.

"Go to hell!"

The sword light fell on Lord of Deadwood, instantly obliterating his Vitality, Primal Spirit, Divine Spiritual Power, and Divine Soul.

It all happened within one second, the sword light thrust through Lord of Deadwood and flew at Lord of Water. Though Lord of Water had protection of 24 Sea Stabilizer Beads, which protected his surrounding space, he was under tremendous pressure caused by the sword.

"Explode!"

Kris did not hesitate to ignite Sword Energy.

"Boom!"

Lord of Water was blown off hundreds of miles away by the great explosion.

At the same time, the willow branch that blocked the space stared vibrating, trying to escape with a shimmer.

That shimmer was a bit of spiritual light from Lord of Deadwood, and this willow branch was his favourite magic weapon. He wanted to keep it with him

"Just rest in peace and go reincarnate!" Kris said to the spiritual light of Lord of Deadwood, then snatched the willow branch and put it down.

The green shimmer swung a few more times. Knowing that there was nothing it could do, it finally dissipated into the air.

"Behave yourself, or I'll use you as firewood!"

If the intelligence of a Spirit Weapon was equivalent to a 7-year-old child, then a Taoist Weapon could be considered a 16-year-old teenager. A Half Spirit Weapon was about 18 years old, which meant it could understand that Kris was threatening it and he had the ability to destroy it.

Lord of Deadwood had died already, so naturally the willow branch now lost its owner. Unless Lord of Deadwood could break through the stage of Actualized Spirit in his next life, he would never remember having such a Half Spirit Weapon in this life.

Seeing that the willow branch was getting quiet and behaving well, Kris was about to chase after Lord of Water, but found that he had already fled away with his magic weapon.

Even Lord of Deadwood was slaughtered by Kris, Lord of Water clearly knew that he was no match for Kris.

Kris's attack was too aggressive.

"Huh, you are a good runner. If you stay here, I am sure you'll be with your friends very soon."

Kris returned to the Taoist Rite. More than a dozen young men and women knelt on the ground, crying, "Old master, how can you leave us behind? We can't survive without you..."

These people were the disciples of Lord of Water's family.

Seeing Kris appear in front of them, they kowtowed hurriedly and begged for mercy, "Please let us go, master! Please!"

These were disciples who hadn't even reached Pill Formation. Kris was not interested in them at all, "If you want to take revenge in the future, you can come to me at any time. But you're too weak to compete with me at present. I don't even bother to kill you!"

After saying that, he walked towards Lord of Moon with the willow branch in his hand, "Thank you, Lord of Moon! I'm sorry for bringing you the trouble!"

Lord of Moon squinted at Kris and snorted, "You should be sorry. What a farce! Look what you've done, how bad is this for the disciples to see?"

"You are right. I am aware of my mistake. I apologize for my misbehavior!"

Kris wasn't annoyed. After all, Lord of Moon was the one in charge and responsible for what happened here. He had killed two elders of Outer Circle and forced one away, naturally it was all his fault.

"Alright, don't do that again!"

Lord of Moon didn't say anything, waving at the crowd, "Let's go, there's nothing to see now!"

The crowd scattered, raving about Kris's remarkable power.

"Having such a fierce man, the force of Wuji Sword Sect would definitely be enhanced. Anyway, it has nothing to do with me." Lord of Moon thought.

"Master Diao!"

Changying looked at Kris with great reverence. This man was invincible, Lord Shenyin, Lord of Tigers, Lord of Deadwood, three Lords had already died in his hands.

And this time, he was even fighting against three Lords alone as a Primal Spirit,. If anyone told her that he could do this, she would have thought that person was crazy.

But now she had to believe it, and she was lucky enough to work for this person.

The elders' group of Outer Circle didn't dare to make a sound. Who would dare to mess with such a powerful fighter?

Even elders of Inner Circle were also looking at Kris with serious looks.

Lord of Tiger, Lord of Deadwood, and Lord of Water, they had confidence to win them if fought one-to-one, but they would definitely lose and die fighting against three of them at the same time.

Although Kris had the suspicion of sneak attack while killing Lord of Tiger, it was undeniable sneak attack was also his capability.

Moreover, everyone had witnessed the battle against two Lords of Accumulated Spirit later with their own eyes.

"Taoist Diao, I, Lord of Viper, admire your power!"

Lord of Viper stepped forward and took out a bottle of magical pills, "There are three Essence Blood Pills, I suppose they can heal three demons."

This was a sign that he was willing to befriend Kris.

Lord of Viper was an emperor of monster race, an ancient exotic snake with amazing prowess. He ranked tenth among the Internal Elders.

"Thank you, Lord of Viper!"

Kris didn't refuse his goodness, people were gregarious animals who always needed friends.

Lord of Viper smiled and became more intimate with Kris in his heart.

If Kris refused him, it would show that his affinity for the monster race was his disguise.

But he accepted, with the concern he showed for the three demons, Lord of Viper was sure that he really cared about monster race. That's why he would take the risk to fight against the three Lords.

The monster race needed such a human practitioner who had potential and was friendly to them!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 471 Swallow The Herbs

Not only the Viper Monster, but also the Flame Monster.

The body of Flame Monster was a different kind of beast. There was a record saying: "In the South Sea, there are Fire Mountains, and there are Fire beasts in the mountains. They are as big as a mouse, and their hair is three or four inches long, red or white. The mountains are almost three hundred miles away, you can see the fire in the dark night, it is the beast shining."

Flame Monster stepped forward, "I used to have a treasure in the past, which can repair the Pill formation. Presumably it works on the Demon Pill. I would like to lend it to you."

When the words fell, he took out a light bead.

Flame Monster ranked fifth, his strength was a little more powerful than Viper Monster.

Kris understood that there were advantages and disadvantages!

The advantage was that he gained the friendship of the two monsters, and the disadvantage was also obvious. The human practitioners will reject him if they know he made friend with monsters.

The struggle between the human race and the monster race had remained unchanged for millions of years.

There were a quite large gap between this two.

But did Kris care? No.

Who treated him well, he would accept it gratefully, even if they were monsters.

Any conspiracy was vain in the face of Kris who owned absolute power.

"Thank you, we will remember today!"

Kris accepted the light bead.

Seeing that Kris took the light bead, the voice of Flame Monster became quite soft, he was willing to accept the benevolent Practitioner of human race!

In the battle for thousands of years, the two races of humans and monsters kept killing each other, but in fact it was time to stop the fight.

People killed monsters, monsters ate people, also there were many love stories between human and monsters.

Even for millions of years, the half-monster race had been derived.

It was not tolerated by humans and also disliked by the monster race, they had been living very hard.

After that, Kris left with his three monsters!

When everyone saw him leaving, they also dispersed.

Back in his courtyard, Kris set up a formation.

Check the situation of the three monsters carefully.

Guantu was the most injured. Divine Soul and Demon Pill were all injured to different degrees. Kris directly grabbed a handful of Concentration Pill and stuffed it into their mouths.

Twenty thousand monsters were injured, their spines were broken, which can be healed by a handful of Vitality Pills.

As for Ironhead, apart from breaking a few ribs, he had almost recovered by himself.

And he even was quite taking care of his two brothers. Kris felt very relieved and grabbed a handful of Vitality Pills and let him swallow it.

As for the Essence Blood Pill, Kris did not dare to give them because he didn't knew what was in it.

He did this mainly for safety.

Kris had no such concerns on that bead. He released Divine Spiritual Power and saw a pool in it, in that pool was all spiritual liquid. Kris wanted it so bad.

Of course, in the end, Kris restrained himself!

Throwing Guantu into the pool, Kris began to summarize the gains and losses of this battle.

His current status was not enough to support long-term battles. It was best to fight quickly.

The reason why he was able to slay the accumulated spirit monster was based on the benefits of Nameless Sword Tactics and the scarlet blood sword, of course along with his own physical strength.

Even the cultivation of golden earth light had to speed up, otherwise he will be very weak in the later period battle.

Strength improvement was also very important. After entering the Cosmos Sword Sect and sorting out himself, Kris decided to provoke the primal spirit.

Only by entering the primal spirit, his power will be qualitatively improved, which was not comparable to the Pill formation.

After summing up, it came to the most anticipated draw.

Tiger monster was also quite rich, he had spiritual stones, treasures, magic weapons, and elixir, even more rich than Shenyin monster.

After all, he was also an old monster and had lived for two thousand years, so he collected more treasures.

But these were all belong to Kris now.

What surprised Kris the most was the heart of the Tiger Monster and the tens of thousands of spiritual stones!

This was probably the most precious thing he got from the tomb of the Tiger Monster Emperor!

As long as the three monsters get these spirit stones and the heart of the monster emperor, they can definitely speed up their cultivation!

After clearing the collection of the Tiger monster, Kris took out the storage ring of Wood Monster.

This old guy was once a famous master. The treasure he accumulated shocked Kris.

There were no fewer than thousands of various spirit artifacts, more than two hundred Taoist artifacts.

Hundreds of millions of medium spiritual stones, tens of millions of spiritual stones, five million spiritual stones, hundreds of spiritual stones, there were also dozens of spiritual stones.

Great, so great!

This old guy carried his everything to the Cosmos Sword Sect, just to take root here.

There were tens of millions pounds of various treasures, tens of thousands of elixir, and thousands of precious herbs.

There were thousands bottles of magical pills, Kris also found a map in the storage ring of the Wood Monster. It seemed to be a secret realm of Taoism.

There was also the mark on that map.

Kris naturally wanted the treasure map.

Fortunately, he had the space ring to store all these treasures!

But Kris did not put everything together, he separated them in three places.

If one day, he was robbed by someone with a high level of cultivation, he would save some for himself at least.

Even little child knows that you can't put eggs in one basket.

The storage ring he was wearing now contains only hundreds of thousands of Inferior Spiritual Stones. Tens of thousands of Medium Spiritual Stones and a few magic weapons.

For two days, Kris had been cultivating the Golden Light. The most difficult part was the first beam of light. As long as the first light was forged, the rest will come naturally.

Two days later, Kris smelted the lights of the three real fire, it can travel a hundred miles in a flash, but it was more energy-consuming and required about hundreds pieces of sword vital energy at one time.

But the power of it was also very good for fighting or fleeing.

The speed of the Taoist rite gradually slowed down.

The bell rang, everyone walked out of their closed courtyard. A huge island caught everyone's sight.

Even if separated by hundreds of miles, everyone can still feel the hugeness of Yingzhou Island. It can be see as clearly a huge piece of land.

Only a hundred miles away from here, this island was huge enough for millions of practitioners.

After arriving at the destination, there was no imaginary welcome ceremony, not even a host.

It really disappointed many people.

The Moon Monster said to the crowd: "The disciples of the new entry will follow the elders group, go to the outer door and choose the Sword of Tao independently."

The Cosmos Sword Sect held an loose regulations towards disciples, they were free to choose and cultivate by themselves. There were hundreds of Swords of Tao in the outer door, every of them had produced a prestigious power. You chose one and be its follower, then you cultivated.

At that time, the elders will be distributed by Jiyuan Monster, usually they had a ten-year observation period to see whether they will rebel or not. If they do, they will naturally be killed.

The inner door elders were different, they will have new trials when they enter the Cosmos Sword Sect.

In fact, the methods and effects were all the same, just to test whether they will do harm to the Sect.

Their ranks determined their status and position in the Sect.

The disciples who were responsible for arranging them before had now become guides.

Changying Luo took Kris to Yingke Mountain at the inner gate.

This mountain was thousands of feet high. Inscriptions can be seen everywhere, the records on it were the experience of sword cultivator for thousands of years, or the supernatural powers of cultivation.

Kris loved this style of the Cosmos Sword Sect, this environment was very much to the taste of him.

"Master, this is actually my calling stone. If you need it, please use this to call me back at anytime!"

"OK!"

Kris nodded and walked into the courtyard.

Although this small courtyard was not luxurious, it was very elegant. When you step into the courtyard, you will feel the sword energy of all kinds.

Sword Energy and sword intent were just like Tao. The sword energy and sword intent left by the mighty masters can even last for millions of years.

For example, the Sword Energy lake left by Kris Chen in Shiwan Mountain will not dissipate within 300 years.

The three monsters also looked around curiously. The scenery of the Cosmos Sword Sect was extremely beautiful. Kris warned: "Three of you, behave yourself, this is not your own place. Be cautious!"

The three shrank their necks and dared not to do things randomly.

I don't know how long I will stay here. Kris took out a few spiritual stones and gave them: "You guys just cultivate here and try your best to make some progress!"

"Yes, master!"

The three noticed that Kris was with a serious face.

But the next second they were attracted by the spiritual stone.

Intuition told them that this thing was of great benefit to their cultivation.

"Three per person, don't grab them, get out of the way and practice!"

Kris roared to them!

The three held the spiritual stone and went to practice happily.

Kris was not idle either, he took out the sword spirit herb and swallowed it openly.

Before breaking through the primal spirit, his strength had risen beyond the reach, now he can only start from the sword intent.

What a shame, Kris called himself a sword cultivator, but he still hadn't even understood a bit of sword intent.

Although his attack was powerful, it was not elegant.

His sword element attribute was soil before, and when he absorbed the heaven penalty, he was contaminated with some thunder attributes, but this trace of thunder attribute was not strong enough.

Kris was wondering whether he should continue to strengthen his soil attributes, or to comprehend the thunder, he was a little bit hesitate!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 472 70% Sword Killing Intent

But soon, Kris decided to use the Sword Spirit Herbs to enhance the thunder property.

With the growth of Sword Fetus, the earth property will became stronger and stronger, while the thunder property was full of power and gained the strongest power to break defenses.

To enhance the strength of Sword Spirit was currently the most suitable development for Kris.

Sword Spirit Herb incredibly enhanced the thunder in his body, and kept growing.

Sword Spirit Herb was very magical, one plant can increase the thunder for 1%.

And Kris had a hundred pieces of this herb.

Kris even wondered whether after taking these herbs, he could understand a hint of sword intent.

Without hesitation, he took another herb, and while his thunder was growing, Kris was also studying sword intent.

The thunder in his body roared, just at this time a thunderstorm began to fall in the sky.

"Boom!"

After several thunders struck, Kris was immediately filled with a mysterious aura.

The raindrops around seemed to be hovering.

This is thunder electromagnetic field!

Kris desperately recalled knowledge about lightning in his mind.

Thunder and lightning were violent and destructive.

But under the tame of manpower, it can be turned into electrical energy.

He thought of the super-electromagnetic bomb. Thunder had a magnetic field. What if compressed the energy to the extreme and then threw it out?

Kris opened his eyes. He didn't realize the sword intent, but unexpectedly thought of a sword move.

He simulated the scene of a cannon firing, with a steady stream of Sword Energy wrapped around his fingertips.

One, two, three... one thousand, one thousand five hundred, it had reached the top.

His fingers hold the full Sword Energy, and then kept compressing it.

One hundred beams of sword energy, two hundred, three hundred!

When he compressed to five hundred, Kris began to heat it up, then it was substantially changed.

It worked!

Kris's eyes lit up, he continued to compress Sword Energy to six hundred, seven hundred... When it was compressed to one thousand, Kris's finger had become a source of light, its temperature had exceeded a thousand degrees!

Let's see its power!

"Wow!"

Kris's index finger burst out a ray of light, which was almost at its extreme and undetectable by the naked eye, surpassing the speed of sound.

In the next second, a mountain one hundred miles away was instantly penetrated by that sword light, and the its power continued to impact.

After breaking through two peaks in a row, it stopped.

Kris was totally shocked. It was so powerful! what about two thousand, even three thousand?

If this could work, this will definitely become the most dangerous weapon.

Using the least energy to exert the most powerful struck, everyone would like to use this.

However, he estimated that with his current physical limit, there were only at most 1,500 can be compressed.

The compressed energy can't detonate, but it was lethal and can penetrate anything, but it can't be mixed with too much earth properties, which will make his fingers explode.

There was another problem. He now had too little thunder in his body. The greatest effect of Sword Spirit Herb was to expand the sword intent. Incidentally, it can increase the power of thunder. If using Sword Spirit Herb to improve thunder, that would be too violent, it can't exert his maximum strength.

It just so happen that he also needed to practice the Five Righteous Thunders, and then he will have to need the energy to develop and grow fast.

After thinking about it, Kris calmed down to comprehend sword intent.

When he had taken the tenth Herb, Kris saw a brief picture, which was a bright sword light.

It flew from above, crossed hundreds of millions of miles of ocean, and slashed on an ancient giant beast.

With a single strike, the ancient giant beast was cut into two, and the blood was splashed in the sky.

The picture was less than two seconds and passed by in a flash, but it left an indelible impression on Kris.

This sword light was emitted by someone, after flying hundreds of millions of miles, its power was still strong, at the end the sword smashed the giant beast.

It was too strong. If Kris had this kind of power, no matter who his enemy was, he can destroy him with a single strike.

Unwilling to stop, Kris took out ten Herbs in one hand and swallowed them in one bite.

The magical effect came on him again, the sword intent permeated, and countless kinds of sword intent came in his mind.

Many different kinds of sword intents which Kris had never heard of, were clearly skipped in Kris's mind.

This was not enough, Kris swallowed ten Herbs again.

If someone see Kris doing this, he will definitely consider Kris a prodigal.

This herb was the supreme medicine for cultivation by sword cultivator. Ordinary people can hardly get one. Kris swallowed 30 at one time, yet he hadn't realized anything. It indicated that Kris was weak on this.

But no matter how weak he was, Herbs will make up for it.

The feeling of mystery filled the whole body of Kris, he also caught a little bit of inspiration instantly.

"Boom!"

There were countless sword intents wandering around Kris, but he ignored all that, he only wanted the Thunder sword intent!

He kept searching for it, and finally saw it flashing with thunder and lightning in a corner. Kris was so ecstatic.

Grasping the thunder intent, various insights flowed in his heart instantly. Although the power of thunder in his body did not increase, the sword intent soared.

The magnetic field around his body became stronger, not only the raindrops, but the stones on the ground were floating.

Not only that, the magnetic field of Kris's body was still spreading outward.

In the room, the hair of the three monsters stood up, as if they had been slashed by thunder.

What happened?

The three monsters unexpectedly stopped their cultivation, ran out of the room, and saw Kris practicing in the courtyard.

They were curious, how could Kris, who had always been cautious, practicing outside today?

They looked at each other, transformed themselves into real bodies, and lay around Kris to protect him!

But they didn't dare to get too close to Kris, because the powerful magnetic aura had disrupted the monster power in their bodies.

The continuous spread of the magnetic field, the sword monument and the remnant sword in the Yingke Mountain aroused, the energy rushed into the sky.

"This must be... someone is enlightening!"

Fifty accumulated spirits in Yingke Mountain flew out of the courtyard, they used their divine to swept across, soon they saw Kris, trying to gain sword intent.

Viper Monster and Flame Monster glanced at each other, and said: "Here is the Cosmos Sword Sect, you don't do things randomly!"

Kris accepted the kindness of the two monsters, other practitioners had been jealous for a long time. Although they dare not fight Kris, they still can disrupt Kris's enlightenment.

They know how important enlightenment was to practitioners.

There was an old saying that if someone was enlightened, even a quick death won't frighten him.

"Humph!"

A few accumulated spirit monster gave Kris a fierce look, in their eyes, Kris was a scum of human race, at this moment if Kris was not here, they had already began to attack.

The two monsters were still a few miles away from Kris, protecting him.

Kris successfully enlightened and aroused the resonance of Sword Energy, countless sword intents rose to the sky, Kris had never felt it so clear.

These sword intents seem to said, "Come to see me!"

But Kris was a faithful person, he would pick the one that suits him most.

Kris held his breath and concentrated on the sword intent.

Under the magical effect of Herbs, Kris understood a trace of sword intent. It was this sword intent that turned into the seed, under his cultivation, it quickly took root.

10%, 20%, 30%, 40%... after three days, his comprehension to the intent had reached 70%, after that, he got no progress anyway.

Kris was already very satisfied about this 70%. It has greatly exceeded his expectations.

Now he can easily beat the old him.

Opening his eyes, Kris stretched himself. It was also very gratified to see the three monsters cleverly protecting him.

"Congratulations, brother, you have achieved success in enlightenment!"

The two monsters slightly fell from the sky with a smile.

Kris was startled, and immediately understood what was going on.

He quickly got up and said to the two, "Thank you for protecting me!"

"You so lucky, I envy you, ha ha."

Viper Monster smiled.

"I'm afraid that your accumulated spirit test will come soon."

Flame Monster said.

Kris's primal spirit can kill the accumulated spirit, it was hard to imagine that how powerful he will be after the accumulated spirit.

"They thought I was enlightening?"

Chen Yang thought to himself and didn't argue with them, he said with a smile: "Please come in."

Kris quickly reminded the three monsters to prepare food.

Of course it was not the meat of the Supreme Monster, but the meat of the spirit beast cultivated by humans, specially used for eating. Of course, Kris will not eat the meat of the Supreme Monster in front of monster race, which was like the two monsters eating human flesh in front of Kris.

The two monsters had no requirements for food, as long as there was wine and meat.

"I'm here to toast two brothers."

Kris directly called them "brothers" to get close them.

The two monsters couldn't see through, they laughed and drank.

"Brother, here is your treasure, I return it to you today!"

Kris took out the light beads and handed them back.

"Thanks!"

Flame Monster took back the light beads.

He knew that Kris was not the kind of person who borrowed something but didn't return it.

In fact, monster races were different from human races. They can make friends with anyone they like.

Kris also got the temper of the two monsters, and simply drunk without hesitation.

While they were drinking, one monster asked: "How do you see the relationship between the human race and the monster race?"

Kris was alert, finally they mentioned this sensitive topic.

He wanted to know about how human race think of them.

Kris thought for a while and said carefully: "We should maintain good relationship of competition. People kill monsters and monsters eat people. This is the way of nature, just like big fish eating small fish and small fish eating shrimp."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 473 Kris The Liar

The two monsters nodded and said nothing.

Even the two monsters were a little disappointed, thinking that Kris could have any unique insights, but nothing special.

At this moment, Kris said: "Actually, in my opinion, human and monster are equal!"

"Oh? you really think so?"

A gleam of light flashed in the eyes of Viper Monster.

"Of course!"

"In my eyes, there is no distinction between high and low as long as it is an intelligent life, but different races and different positions."

Kris said: "Why starting a war to against their own race?"

"It's all because of the resources, but they are good at using all kinds of nice words to cover up the sins they have committed. In the final end, the winner has everything."

"The same goes for monsters. I believe that monster races are not monolithic, and there are internal disputes."

Flame Monster nodded because he knew the conflicts among monster races were even more serious than in the human race.

"Does the same thing happen among human? Such things like people kill people or people eat people."

Kris's words silenced the two monsters.

Kris added: "Actually, you two asked me how I view the relationship between the human race and the monster race. This question is too vague, and the human race is beyond my control. The monster race is not under your command. What I think of the monster race, you can tell from my attitude towards the three little monsters."

"How the monster race treats the human race is like the way you treat me."

"There are good people and bad people, and there are good monsters and bad monsters. We can't change others, we change ourselves to influence people around us."

The two also agreed, they looked at each other, and said in unison, "Respect!"

Kris smiled: "Actually, the future of the human race and the monster race is not in you or me, but in the half-monster!"

"Half-monster?"

Viper Monster was startled, but in the next second he understood what Kris meant: "Brother, you are right!"

Flame Monster also reacted. Half-monster was a combination of humans and monster races, accepting half-monsters can narrow the gap between the two races.

"You are truly a wise man!"

Viper Monster bowed to the ground and was so convinced.

Kris quickly lifted him up, "Don't."

"Since tonight, brother, I will be your follower."

Flame Monster said sincerely.

"Haha, great, let's be friends!"

Kris laughed.

In fact, the reason why the two monsters came to the Cosmos Sword Sect was all because of there was no discrimination here, and their purpose was to find the coexistence of humans and monster races.

But they were awakened by Kris today.

In fact, there was already a future in which monster races and human races coexist, and that was half-monster!

They talked with great enthusiasm, Kris came up with the initiative of a global village, a great and harmonious country, the two monsters were very excited about that.

Kris did not expect that he said so easy today that a huge country of appeared in Dongsheng Continent a few hundred years later.

There, humans, monster races, and half-monsters lived in harmony, and strict laws governed them firmly.

Among them, the most famous were the three founding emperors, one of which was the famous Diao the Great!

If Flame Monster just wanted to treat Kris as a close friend, now he considered him a true friend of life.

What Kris said, every word they loved it.

Every opinion he said was very insightful and practical.

How can a person come up with so many constructive opinions in a second? This showed that he had thought about it a long time ago.

What is a true friend? Only like-minded friends are called true friends. The proposal of Kris coincides with them.

"I can't wait to become sworn brothers with you!"

"Well said, it is my honor to do so. If you have any difficulties in the future, I will not hesitate to help."

"Me too!"

Flame Monster said.

"It is my honor to know you two brothers!"

In words, Kris called them brothers and they became closer than before.

"Brothers!"

The two monsters firmly grasped the hand of Kris, the three little monsters who watched were all over with fear because their owner might have some secrets with the two monsters!

The two monster stayed in the courtyard of Kris for a few days. Before leaving, he stuffed the three monster with a lot of good things, all of which can be used at present. In other words, they didn't need these gift anymore.

Of course, they can keep these gifts as a token. In this way, Kris gained the unbreakable friendship of the two monster.

Finally!

Finally Kris sent these two away.

Kris took a long sigh of relief. The two monsters were too long-winded, just like two curious babies, asking all the time.

Kris was almost annoying.

But in general, all this was still profitable.

Seeing Kris coming, the three monsters held their belongings tightly, for fear that he would snatch their belongings.

Kris glanced at them for a while and released them, for the sake of their masters.

Back in the courtyard, Kris did nothing and fell asleep on the bed.

Sleeping was he has always insisted on, no matter how high his cultivation level was.

Hearing the snoring sound coming from the room, the three monsters breathed a sigh of relief and went back to their room with joy to practice.

One month passed in a flash, and the month passed very peacefully. Except for the occasional visits of the two monsters, the people of the Cosmos Sword Sect seemed to have forgotten them.

In the past few days, Kris took another ten Sword Spirit Herbs and successfully gained 70% of the sword intent of the earth.

with this, his strength had once again been qualitatively improved.

If he confronted Shenyin Monster again, that guy would be beheaded with a single sword, even though he was already dead.

"It's so boring, only eating and sleeping every day!"

"I want to find someone to fight!"

Iron-head was rolling on the ground and fighting with the sick. Now he wanted to rush out and find someone to fight.

Guantu also felt boring, but didn't say anything.

The array of Liangwan has been opened to ten gears, and the fairy aura within one hundred meters had been taken away by him, and its monster power had already risen to the top.

At this moment, Liangwan was a little panicked: "Master, I feel it, thunder... is coming!"

"Don't panic!" said Kris.

Guantu had a face that couldn't believe it. Two months ago, Liangwan was just a beast with greater intelligence. Now he was about to become the Supreme Monster!

Liangwan's mouth was full of bitterness. It had been four or five years since he stepped into the Beast King, till now he got the amazing feeling.

Kris successively deployed dozens of layers of defensive circles, which were connected to the end, and coupled with the superb spirit weapon previously given to him, it should be no problem for Liangwan to transform!

"Stay away!"

Kris took the two monsters and flew dozens of miles away.

The advent of Supreme Beast also cast dark clouds on Yingke Mountain.

The thicViper Monster clouds thundered and rolled.

A group of accumulated spirit practitioners also went out to check, within a second they know everything using their Divine Spiritual Power, it was the beast of Kris.

Suddenly they all lost interest.

Viper Monster and Flame Monster came out to see. They can naturally see that Liangwan was only ten years old. What were they doing when they were ten?

One has not yet activated intelligence, and the other was still digging holes in the ground.

And Liangwan was already going to become the Supreme Beast.

As long as he survived after becoming the Supreme Beast, he will officially become a member of the monster race.

"Brother!"

The two monsters flew over.

"Brothers!"

Kris nodded, without much greeting.

Everyone was watching Liangwan.

At the center of the circle, Liangwan was a little scared, but thinking that Kris had deployed dozens of multiple circles, he was less afraid.

The first sky thunder arrived as scheduled and was directly offset by the circle.

Within half an hour, six sky thunders fell, all of which were offset by the circle.

This also surprised the two monsters.

Nine Thunder Tribulation, this junior was so talented!

Although they were also suffered from nine thunder tribulations back then, but they were intelligent and wild beasts.

But Liangwan was just an ordinary timber-wolf.

In the end, the two monsters came to a conclusion that it was all because he luckily met Kris, an extraordinary master.

with the dozens of heavy circles, it can be seen that Kris cared about Liangwan.

Being able to counteract the six sky thunders one after another, everyone knew that Kris was also very good in circling.

Boom!

The seventh sky thunder bombarded down, and this time, the three outer circles were directly broken.

Tribulation became more and more powerful!

When the eighth sky thunder fell, there was only one big circle left by Kris. This last one was also the core of the circle, the strongest layer!

But don't expecting it can block the ninth sky thunder.

Liangwan must go through this to prove himself. Kris had already helped him to block the eight sky thunders in front.

Kris was also strict to his beast.

Liangwan activated the defensive spirit weapon and changed the real body.

The ninth purple sky thunder fell, and the last circle only stopped it for one second then completely collapsed.

it pierced the defensive spirit shield again, and finally landed on Liangwan.

There was a sound of "crackling", and in the thunder light, the breath of Liangwan was getting weaker and weaker!

Ironhead and the Guantu were also very nervous.

Although this two usually criticize Kris for spoiling Liangwan, they both regard Liangwan as a little brother!

Whatever happened, Liangwan never complained and ran to do things for them with a smile.

"Brother, hold on!"

"Liangwan, hold on, I will always be here waiting!"

After three minutes, lights were faded.

A large hole, tens of meters deep, appeared in the courtyard.

In the center of the big pit, Liangwan were burnt into coke.

Kris frowned and took the two monsters, flashed to the edge of the pit. At this time, the breath of Liangwan was already inaudible!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 474 Ushering Epoch

"Liangwan!"

"Don't go over there!"

Kris stopped Ironhead, and he felt a vitality in Liangwan's body that grows from weak to strong, and finally the spirit Qi(kind of energy in the body) in a 100-meter radius seemed to be stirred by a big hand, and was continuously taken in by Liangwan.

It was the Spirit Storage Array imprinted within Liangwan's body!

Gradually, Liangwan's heartbeat grew stronger.

Ironhead heard it, and so did Tu Guan.

The two monsters arched their hands and said to Kris, "Congratulations, Kris, you have get another powerful aide!"

Kris also smiled.

From his storage ring, he took out thousands of extremely high quality spiritual stones and crushed them into pieces, and the majestic spirit Qi almost condensed into substance!

Kris pumped his spirit Qi into the pit and covered the surface with array, allowing Liangwan to slowly absorb it and transform!

"Act now, you two go and find some food."

After Kris's words, the two monsters nodded in succession and ran off to their work.

The one person and two monsters just sat on the side drinking and eating meat as well as chatting, waiting for Liangwan's metamorphosis to complete.

Three hours later, after drinking and eating enough, there was a change in the pit as well.

"Woof!"

A bark was heard from the pit and the two monster races were confused, shouldn't it be a wolf?

Were they wrong?

Kris withdrew the array and a big white wolf jumped up from the pit.

It licked Kris's face, and even Kris had the illusion that he had really tamed the wolf into a dog.

Only Ironhead and Pipestu knew the reason.

But the two monsters tacitly didn't say anything.

"Have you awakened any new aptitude?"

Liangwan shook his head and opened his mouth to spew out a dozens of meters of fire dragon!

Gorgeous, that's a temperature that exceeds his inner alchemy!

Kris nodded, and now Liangwan deserved this power.

"Alright, change back!"

Liangwan nodded and transformed into a person, becoming a boy wearing a uniform again.

"Thank you, Master!"

Liangwan knelt on the ground, he would never have been able to get such achievements in his life if he hadn't run into Kris.

"Stand up!"

Kris thought since the Beast King had made a quantum leap by breaking through the Supreme Monster and shedding his beast body, stronger array could be applied in Liangwan's body.

When the two monsters left, Kris dragged Liangwan into the room and laid out several major arrays!

Liangwan also knew what his master was going to do, so he stood quietly by the side.

"Liangwan, next, I'm going to brand the Attack Array on your body, do you accept that?"

Liangwan knelt down, "I am willing to do that, as long as I can help master, I can sacrifice myself!"

Be loyal to Kris had firmly etched into his bones and soul.

"You don't need to die, it's just that the process can be painful, you have to endure!"

Kris didn't say much, he thought and decided to create a Vulcan Array for Liangwan according to his aptitude.

This Vulcan Array was an intermediate Attack Array that could accumulate and compress fire spirit Qi and then blasted off!

Thus, Liangwan became a walking fortress!

But they still lacked a place the storage spirit Qi, and finally Kris came up with the idea of the Spirit Storage Array!

And Liangwan's Original Acupoint was the key to lay the Spirit Storage Array!

The Original Acupoint was the only one that can do the job, other Acupuncture Points couldn't applied in it. But it was very dangerous because it placed the Monster Soul.

Kris told Wan about the danger, and Liangwan agreed without hesitation.

Kris didn't say much, and used his throat as a turret, tracing the lines of the Array along his throat bone.

Soon, it succeeded. But Kris didn't activate it, instead he added restrictions to the Array.

"Liangwan, I am opening the threshold now, you must let me know if there is any discomfort!" Liangwan had already turned into a wolf and nodded his head.

"First gear!"

The moment the Vulcan Array opened, Liangwan felt his throat heat up and had the urge to spew out fire.

"I am fine!"

Kris was relieved, it meant that the Vulcan Array had succeeded.

"Then I'll continue!"

Kris raised the threshold, second, third, fourth, fifth... Up to 10th gear without any problems.

It seems that from Beast King to Supreme Monster, Liangwan's physique has made a quantum leap!

After the shield removed, Kris said, "You are able to control the Vulcan Array, right?"

"I can!"

"See that big rock a hundred meters away? Blast it with a cannon!"

Liangwan nodded, after his power was compressed through the Vulcan Array, he used his tenth of force from the Acupuncture Points.

"Boom!"

An extremely hot flame bomb was spewed out from his mouth.

"Boom!"

In the blink of an eye, the tens of thousands of kilograms of boulders were instantly bombarded into fragments, Kris dashed to the center of the explosion and found that the centermost stone even crystallized.

And the flames hadn't dissipated, they were burning on the surface of the debris!

The flames were very powerful!

Although it consumed a lot, Kris was satisfied with the power of the Vlucan Cannon.

He returned to his room and upgraded the Spirit Storage Array in Liangwan's body to an intermediate level, as the monster physique became stronger, Kris opened the threshold to the maximum in one breath, Liangwan didn't feel uncomfortable or had the feeling of his body being burst.

Kris thought that it was time to help him brand the superior Array, which could greatly enhance Liangwan's strength.

First, he upgraded the Vajra Array to the Defensive Formation and when the threshold was opened to the seventh gear, it was forced to stop.

Kris took an supreme Spirit Weapon and wielded a Sword Energy, of course, Sword Energy was only as powerful as the full force of the early stage of Pill Formation!

This Sword Energy was blocked in an instant.

Just one blow was not enough to test the strength of the Defensive Formation, after a hundred Sword Energy swings in a row, Liangwan was still unharmed, Kris knew that Liangwan couldn't be hurt by a Practitioner in the early stage of Pill Formation!

Then Kris increased his attack, but there was still no problem even be attacked by the Middle period of Pill Formation.

This was scared!

Kris even envies such physical defense.

Afterwards, Kris used the strength of Later Period of Pill Formation and the Defensive Formation also caught up perfectly.

The stronger Liangwan's body became, the greater the power the Defensive Formation was.

Finally, Kris enhanced the strength into the Middle Period of Primal Spirit. Theoretically, the advanced Defensive Formation could withstand the full force of a Primal Spirit's full attack.

However, at this time, the threshold was only opened to seventh level, so the protection ability was not fully used.

When Liangwan had completely adapted to the Array, he could do whatever he want. Under the Accumulated Spirit, he had no restriction!

The intermediate Spirit Storage Array had also been upgraded to a senior Spirit Storage Array, Liangwan had absorbed all the spirit Qi within 700 meters. That was terrifying!

Liangwan was normal with common Acupuncture Points that absorbed spirit Qi in a slow manner. However, with the high-level Spirit Storage Array, the speed of absorbing spirit Qi was even faster than the divinegrade Acupuncture Points.

Kris had upgraded the Vulcan Array also upgraded into Advanced Vulcan Array, and its strength was once again increased tens of times, not only the temperature of the flame, but also its power.

But unfortunately, it could only be adjusted to sixth gear.

Kris was also satisfied with it.

With the increase of Liangwan's strength, it was only a matter of time before the threshold opened up to full capacity.

The three major Arrays of Defense, Spirit Storage and Attack had all been figured out.

Now Kris was ready to solve the Original Acupoint which was also the Spirit Storage Array.

There was a limit for the flesh body's to store spirit Qi, and so were the Acupuncture Points, and when the spirit Qi was absorbed to a certain level, it would be useless to reabsorb.

But the Spirit Storage Array could solve this problem perfectly.

Store the excess spirit Qi.

You can imagine it as a large warehouse or a second Original Acupoint, although this one relied on the first one.

Kris asked Liangwan to close down all the big Arrays in his body, and then Kris started to make a Array in his Original Acupoint, this step was very dangerous, but once successful, Kris would be the winner.

This also meant that the Acupuncture Point can also open up the Array, so there was a large room for operation.

One hundred and eighty Sword Spirit was nothing, it was possible to create one thousand and eight hundred Sword Spirit if he outlining the Array and using the mustard space to expand the Acupuncture Space!

At that time, he would be able to release Sword Energy without limit.

Thinking about that, Kris was inexplicably excited.

Pressing down the excitement, Kris calmed his heart.

At first, Kris didn't make an advanced Spirit Storage Array, he was afraid of accidents, so he began to outline the lowest level of Spirit Storage Array.

In this way, even if something happened, the damage could be minimized.

One tactic pattern, two tactic patterns, three...

Because of the tension, Kris took half an hour to carve the low level Array.

When tactic pattern were all branded, the most tense moment came.

"Liangwan, I'm going to open the threshold now, you must tell me if there's any problem!" Kris's voice was trembling.

"Yes, Master!"

Liangwan didn't understand how risky and crazy the things were.

Once succeed, Kris will start a new era, and the road ahead before Liangwan would be smooth.

"First gear!"

The moment the Array opened, Liangwan felt the Monster Soul inside the Ancestral Acupoint become restless, and constant spirit Qi was transfused into his Ancestral Acupoint.

"Is there a problem?"

"No, go on!"

Liangwan said!

"Yes!"

"The second gear, any questions?"

"Still no!"

Liangwan only felt the Monster Soul inside the Ancestral Acupoint had changed from restless to calm. The Monster Soul was only three inches in size, so it could absorb huge amount of spirit Qi on top of the Ancestral Acupoint.

"It worked, it worked!"

Kris Yang's heart beat wildly, the fact that the Ancestral Acupoint could outline Arrays means that other Acupuncture Points could do as well!

"I'll open the other Arrays now!"

Open Advanced Vajra Array.

Open Advanced Vulcan Array.

Open Advanced Spirit Storage Array.

The spirit Qi of a seven kilometer radius was once again agitated and absorbed into the body of Liangwan.

This time, it wasn't incorporated into the Acupuncture Points, but instead be absorbed by Ancestral Acupoint.

"Is there any discomfort?"

"No, all is well with the Ancestral Acupoints!"

"Okay, I'll keep going!"

"Third gear, fourth gear, fifth gear... Tenth!"

Kris roared it out!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 475 Nine-inch Soul Light

He made it!

Kris Chen ushered in a new era!

If his research content spread, the whole world would go crazy!

Because talent couldn't decide one's strength anymore in the future. As long as formations were branded on one's body to expand the capacity of his acupuncture points, Kris was sure that the man would achieve primal spirit stage.

However, stages such as accumulated spirit stage and actualized spirit stage couldn't be achieved easily by outside forces.

It required one to comprehend Taoist Strength, just like Kris comprehended sword intent.

It required chance and opportunity.

But Kris was also very excited that he seemed to have created an amazing thing!

"How about the tenth level? Any problem?"

"No."

Liangwan shook his head.

Kris decided to upgrade the Spirit Storage Formation, but this time he gave way to an intermediate-grade Spirit Storage Formation instead of using a high-grade formation.

If we compared the lower-grade Spirit Storage Formation to a common large battery, then the Intermediate-grade Spirit Storage Formation would be a lithium battery.

But Kris liked to describe it by numbers, just like the threshold he had made.

The spirit Qi stored in the intermediate-grade Spirit Storage Formation roughly amounted to one hundred superb spirit stones, which was equal to the power of about ten primal spirits!

Therefore, theoretically, Liangwan could fight against 10 primal spirits because he could use the spirit Qi in the Spirit Storage Formation when he consumed his power.

Moreover, the spirit Qi stored in the Spirit Storage Formation could be used to support the Vajra Array, so even if there was less spirit Qi in the battlefield to support the Vajra Array, Kris could maintain the array by endless superb spiritual stones!

He generously gave Liangwan 10,000 superb spiritual stones which could be used for a long time.

Kris was sure that no one could find out the secret once Liangwan was captured because the tactic pattern would dissolve into the flesh, and finally be branded in his blood.

It was concluded from long observation.

Kris also wondered whether Liangwan could have a child with a born tactic pattern.

He was looking forward to the answer.

"Stay here for two days to comprehend the changes in your body, adapt to the soaring power, until you could perfectly control the formation."

"Yes, master!"

Liangwan nodded.

Kris was in a good mood because the success of the experiment on Liangwan meant that the formation could be branded on the human body as well.

Kris was looking forward to seeing the powerful formation branded on his Taoist weapon-like body.

But high-grade formation wasn't enough to provide power to fight against an accumulated spirit. It required divine-level lower-grade formation to win an accumulated spirit at least.

He needed to study more formation diagrams.

Once succeeded, Kris could enhance his hard power again!

When Kris was thinking about the formations, an old man with a sagelike demeanor slowly approached from a short distance away on a patch of auspicious cloud.

"According to the decree of the grand elder, all reserve elders should go to the Samsara Palace now."

As he was saying, dozens of golden lights flew out of his hands, one of which flew towards Kris. It was a token with the number fifty on it.

"Guard Liangwan carefully, I'll be back soon!"

Then Kris used Golden Light Earth Escaping and arrived at the Samsara Palace under the instruction of the token.

Kris mastered Golden Light Earth Escaping well within a month. Now he could move a hundred miles in an instant.

The Samsara Palace was located on the Samsara Sword Mountain, which was 5,000 zhangs high, twice as high as the Everest on the Earth.

The space above 5,000 zhangs was covered with endless Sturdy Wind.

Only Practitioner above the accumulated spirit stage could enter the space. Other people would be scattered by the endless Sturdy Wind.

All accumulated spirits had arrived at the Samsara Palace when Kris arrived here.

No one welcomed Kris excepted Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks.

The rumor that he was a scum of the human race spread quickly like wildfire.

However, Kris didn't care.

He chatted with Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks happily.

Even though the others hated Kris with all their souls, they didn't dare to say anything for he had killed three accumulated spirits and scared one away.

They had to consider whether they had the power to provoke Kris or not.

"Kris, do you have an idea about the Wuji Sword Sect's intention? Why did they leave us in cold for a month and suddenly call us now?"

Lord of Vipers asked.

Kris answered, "I'm afraid that there's still a test, the old man who sent the message before called us reserve elders, which means that we're not Internal Elders yet!"

"The Wuji Sword Sect had been established since hundreds of thousands of years ago, and it must have a unique set of discriminating methods to prevent people with ulterior motives from joining the Wuji Sword Sect and harming the sect's interests!"

"Agreed!"

Lord of Sparks praised, "Every time I talk to you, your incisive explanations bring me to an entirely new world."

Kris immediately thanked his praise.

Just at this time, a solemn and sacred voice said, "Silence!"

Then a hale and hearty elder with a sage-like demeanor flew forward on a patch of auspicious cloud, followed by two young attendants. To their surprise, these two attendants were in the Later period of primal spirit.

"Your Prime Elder!"

Everyone bowed.

Seeing clearly, Kris was astonished by the appearance of the Grand Elder.

He was the rich but stupid elder who gained sudden enlightenment from a barbecue!

Changxing Jian called him elder, so Kris just thought he was an ordinary elder of the Wuji Sword Sect. He had never thought that the old man would be Prime Elder.

The appearance of this old dandy just now was quite impressive.

Lingyuan swept the crowd with his eyes, and he found that one of them was gazing at him with a frivolous look.

Lingyuan threw a gaze and found that the little thing was Kris!

He swung his horsetail whisk, "I am Lingyuan, Prime Elder of the Wuji Sword Sect, and all 300 Accumulated Spirits of the inner circle are under my command!"

"First of all, please enter the Samsara Pool. The True Spirit of Samsara will examine your identity and test your loyalty and sincerity."

When he finished, a whirlpool appeared above the Samsara Palace.

At this time, someone asked, "Will the True Spirit of Samsara pry into our memories?"

"Well, Prime Elder, if that's true, no one will join the Wuji Sword Sect."

Everyone had secrets, let alone Practitioners.

Some secrets were related to Taoist practice, and some were related to chance and opportunity. If the True Spirit of Samsara pried into their memories, all their secrets and experiences would be known.

"It won't pry into your memories!"

Lingyuan said indifferently, "If you don't trust me, you can leave right now. There will be someone to escort you all out."

Hearing his words, the noise vanished at once.

At this moment, an Accumulated Spirit stepped forward, bowed to Lingyuan, and strode away silently!

Seeing the example, many people left in succession.

Lingyuan didn't stop them, looking at the other 30 or so people, "Is there anyone else who wants to leave?"

No one left.

Those who had left were afraid of the True Spirit of Samsara or had evil intentions.

If their memories were pried into by the True Spirit of Samsara, they would die.

Lingyuan swept the crowd and finally fixed his eyes on Kris.

Kris blinked his eyes with a puzzled look.

Did Lingyuan want me to be the first one?

We just had had a meal together and it was only a deal. Why did Lingyuan ask me to be the lead tester?

Lingyuan kept smiling at Kris which made Kris go goose-pimply all over.

"OK. Fine. You win. I'll go first!"

The biggest secret of Kris was that he's from Earth. If the True Spirit of the Samsara didn't pry into his memories, then Kris wouldn't worry about the test. After all, sincerely speaking, he wanted to join the Wuji Sword Sect.

Kris stepped forward and leaped into the whirlpool.

The inner space of the whirlpool seemed to be mustard seed space and Kris could see a lot of stars that seemed to form a universe.

A few minutes passed, nothing had happened. Then a sudden force pushed him out.

Landing safely on the ground, the two demons came over, "Kris, are you all right?"

"I'm fine. There's nothing inside."

Kris waved his hand and said, "Go in!"

Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks looked at each other, then flew into the whirlpool one after the other.

Kris Chen glanced at Lingyuan as if to say, "Old chap, may I have some rewards for being the exemplary tester?"

However, Lingyuan pretended to see nothing and directly ignored him by glancing at the other side.

Wanted to kick down the ladder? Good job!

A few minutes later, the two monsters came out safely.

Seeing that the two monster races also passed the test, the other human accumulated spirits entered the whirlpool.

Two hours later, the identification was completed.

There were originally thirty-eight people, but now there were only thirty-five. As for the disappeared people, everyone had a tacit understanding.

"Good, now you're one member of Wuji Sword Sect."

Lingyuan smiled, and with a wave of his hand, thirty-five soul lights floated in front of the crowd, "Ignite the soul light. From now on, no matter where you are, it can keep a bit of true spirit for you!"

The soul light was the right thing that being said in the saying that a man died the way a light went out.

If a practitioner died, and even his soul vanished, the soul light could keep his last spirit to start samsara, and he might be able to awaken the true spirit after a thousand cycles of birth and suffering and death and rebirth.

Kris lighted it with a portion of the original spirit.

The lights had a different length. The light of Practitioner who was going through the Five Declines of Immortals was five inches long which seemed to be able to be extinguished easily by blowing!

The light of an accumulated spirit in his heyday was seven inches long, glowing radiantly.

Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks were both rare beasts whose lights achieved eight inches long which was one inch longer than others'.

People realized that the two demons hadn't used their full strength during the fight.

Kris' light was more impressive. It measured nine inches!

And its red light turned into blue flame, obviously surpassing the light of other lights.

The crowd was shocked.

That was impossible!

Wasn't he an ordinary primal spirit practitioner? How could his spirit power be more powerful than an accumulated spirit practitioner?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 476 Tianjian Pavilion

Although this practitioner of the primal spirit was more powerful than the ordinary accumulated spirit.

The so-called soul was the combination of Primal spirit and Divine Spiritual Power.

Kris chen's Nine-Inch Ssoul Light meant that his Divine Spiritual Power was even more powerful than those in accumulated spirit.

Even Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks were shocked.

No wonder Kris was able to kill a Practitioner in accumulated spirit. It turned out that he had a particular talent.

The two demons could only attribute all this to Kris talent.

They even suspected that Kris was the samsara of a legend.

Lingyuan put thirty-five soul lights into the samsara space.

Only here could the soul light be fixed and not extinguished, leaving a chance of survival for the dead disciples.

The top ten sword mountains in inner circle represented the top ten swordsmanship.

In other words, these top ten swordsmanship established the position of the three greatest sword masters of Wuji Sword Sect.

The samsara sword mountain mainly practiced was Samsara sword intent. In addition, there were Slaughter sword intent, Tai Ji sword intent, Wu Xing sword intent, Thunder sword intent, Annihilation sword intent, Killing sword intent, Space-time sword intent, Devouring sword intent, and Causality Sword intent!

The most powerful ones were the Cycle sword mountain, Slaughter sword mountain, Tai Ji sword mountain, Wu Xing sword mountain, and Thunder sword mountain.

The others were not weak, but difficult to practice! But once he succeeded, he would be the best swordsman in the sword cultivator.

Lingyuan had already arranged for three or four people in every sword mountain. But only Kris was still not arranged.

Kris was dumbfounded, 'Did the old man deliberately do that?'

Many people looked at Kris with mockery. Lord of Vipers and Lord of Sparks didn't know how to comfort him.

After everyone left, Kris walked up angrily. "Old man, why don't you arrange a position for me?"

"What did you call me? "

Lingyuan widened his eyes, and Kris suddenly felt a chill on his back. "Brother, why do you arrange a position for me?"

"Why are you in such a hurry?" Lingyuan snorted, "You are just in Primal Spirit Field. How can you be the elder? You cannot be exception!"

"Who says I'm in primal spirit? I'm clearly in accumulated spirit!" Kris argued.

"Oh, really?" Squinting his eyes, Lingyuan said, "then let me see the Tao aura you cultivate!"

Kris was speechless.

Seeing that Kris didn't refute, Lingyuan said, "We talk about it after you break through the accumulated spirit. You'd better enter our Tianjian Pavilion now."

Tianjian Pavilion?

Kris frowned, "Which sword mountain it belongs to? And what kind of swordsmanship does it cultivate?"

"It doesn't belong to any sword mountains. You can practice any swordsmanship you want!"

"Really?"

Lingyuan nodded, "Yes!"

"Then what position do I hold in Tianjian Pavilion?"

Lingyuan twirled his beard and said, "An ordinary disciple!"

"What? An ordinary disciple?" Kris immediately lost temper, "You are the boss of the pavilion, and I'm a disciple. I ranks as you junior. No, I don't agree!"

"You can practice the ten great swordsmanship, and can obtain a massive amount of resources. You can practice in the small world of spiritual sword. If I practice there for one day, it will be equal to ten days in the outside world!"

Kris rubbed his chin. In this case, being a disciple would bring him a lot of benefits. "Is it better to be an elder or a disciple?"

"You are a smart man."

"Okay, I'll be a disciple. But I should to be the eldest brother. I can't be lower than the elders!"

"Okay, I agree. But it's not easy to be the eldest brother. If you want to be the eldest brother, you can fight by yourself. As long as you don't kill, it's all up to you!"

Kris suddenly became high spirited, but soon he added, "I'm foremost in the fight, As an elder, you should at least give me some benefits, right?"

[&]quot;Benefits? What benefits?"

"Hmm, some superb spiritual stones, or if you have divine spiritual stones, it would be better! "

The emperor of the Lingyuan shook his head, "There is no those things but only a sword embryo."

"You are too stingy!"

"Dislike? Well, I'll keep it myself. Maybe I can cultivate a Sword Fetus! "

Sword Fetus? Kris' eyes widened when he heard this!

"OK OK, I want, I want!"

As soon as he finished his words, a palm sized Sword Embryo appeared in Kris' hand!

The Sword Embryo was the forerunner of the Sword Fetus.

Only an Sword Embryo can become an Sword Fetus.

However, it would also take a lot of money to cultivate a Sword Fetus.

If no one intervened, they would grow thousands of years.

"Brother, I haven't nurtured a sword embryo, and I'm inexperienced..." Before he could finish his words, Lingyuan tapped his finger, and a ray of spiritual light entered Kris' mind.

The knowledge about how to cultivate the sword embryo instantly appeared in Kris mind.

Damn it! It turned out that it was so troublesome to cultivate the sword embryo. It needed spiritual stone with gold attribute and the magic weapons.

Moreover, the success rate of cultivating a sword embryo was only half, which meant there was a half chance of failure!

"Brother, this is too tricky. How about you give me some resources first and I cultivate for a period of time?"

Lingyuan was amused by his shameless face. He took out a storage bag, "There are one thousand golden crystals in it. The effect is better than the metallic spiritual stone!"

Kris immediately beamed with pleasure. ,"Thank you, brother!"

"Come with me!" Lingyuan covered Kris with a magic sleeve. The next second, he left the samsara Palace and came to Tianjian Pavilion!

In the square of Tianjian Pavilion, thousands of disciples were listening to the vice sect supremo's preaching, and they were all fascinated by it!

Just then, a black shadow suddenly fell from the sky.

"Ah... Old man, damn you!" Kris fell down from the air.

His words interrupted the vice sect supremo's lecture, attracting the glare of thousands of disciples.

Kris stood up from the ground and held his waist. "What are you looking at? Haven't you seen a handsome man?"

After saying that, everyone was even more angry.

At this time, a voice came from the sky, "This guy is rude. He said you are all rubbish!" It was the voice of the sect supremo!

This brat said we were all rubbish!

"Guys, kill him!" Several thousand people rushed up and surrounded Kris.

Seeing this, the vice sect supremo on the high platform left directly, "Is this the guy you mentioned? He looks good. But brother, don't you think it's a good idea to put this boy into Tianjian Pavilion? Wuji sword Sect has lived a peaceful life for tens of thousands of years. The disciples are living a comfortable life. Do they have the ability to kill people?"

"This guy is strong and he doesn't join any force, and he has a good impression of Wuji sword sect." Lingyuan said, "He experienced countless special situations."

The vice sect supremo didn't say a word. After thinking for a moment, he cupped his hands and said, "My senior, you are wise!"

On the top of the clouds, the two of them didn't make a move. They quietly watched Kris fight against the disciples of Tianjian Pavilion.

The disciples of Tianjian Pavilion were strong. They were all in Primal Spirit Stage.

Kris raised his head and looked up at the sky, "Old man, I'm the eldest brother definitely!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 477 Changqing Gu

Kris Chen didn't use his Sword Energy, but fought with others with his pure physical strength.

"This guy's body is so strong. The sword intent... is Earth sword intent. You found a talent. It's seems that he has comprehended about four or five percent of that sword intent." Said the vice sect supremo Miaoyuan.

"Forty or fifty percent? You are wrong. This guy has comprehended 70% of the Earth sword intent! Look at his swift bodily movement skill. His body is shining with lightning. That is Thunder sword intent!"

"Dual sword intent?"

"That's right!"

Kris was afraid that he would hurt these disciples, so he only used his physical strength.

If he used his true strength, these people would be unable to withstand even a single Sword Energy. If Kris used the move that killed Shenyin, at least half of these thousands of disciples would die.

But Lingyuan was also confused! Why didn't Kris use the sword intent when he fought in microcosmos? Was he confident in his own strength, or was he trying to hide his true strength?

Anyway, Kris was so talented.

In the Samsara space, the True Spirit of Samsara had tested the bone age of Kris. It reached forty years!

What did this mean? When Lingyuan was forty years old, he was still practicing as an outer disciples! While Kris had the strength to kill the practitioner in accumulated spirit field.

He felt he was tremendously lucky that he could find such a talented disciple asKris.

In fact, at the beginning, Lingyuan didn't make up his mind to let Kris join Tianjian Pavilion. He made up his mind after he got feedback from the True Spirit of Samsara.

He would really regret for the rest of his life if he missed such a talented person.

If Kris completely comprehended the sword intent and turned it into the Tao aura, how powerful would he be? Lingyuan didn't dare to think about it.

Although this was not in accordance with the sect rules, it could be changed. He would inform the sect leader.

It was the first time that Kris had used his physical strength as much as he liked.

His physical body was so strong like the Taoist Weapon. It was so easy to beat these practitioner at the Primal Spirit Field.

"Ah, brother, don't hit my chest!"

"Ah, you're such a rogue. Don't lift my dress!"

An hour later, more than half of the thousands of disciples were beaten by Kris. Those female disciples all blushed, but they didn't dare to say anything.

The top-five disciples of Tianjian Pavilion were also beaten black and blue by Kris.

"Who wants a piece of me anymore? Do you admit that I'm the big brother?"

"I admit it. Please let me off!" Changyuan Du 'the little sword god' who ranked the last among the top-five disciples said.

"What about you?"

"Me too!" 'The god of thunder sword' Xiaoyao Wang hastened to surrender.

Kris glanced around and found that the rest also nodded. Kris snorted and walked up to a man in white with footprints all over his body.

It was a dashing young man. Although his face was black and blue, he still looked so handsome. He was Changqing Gu, known as the 'Blue lotus Sword', the big brother of Tianjian Pavilion.

"Damn it! Why are you staring at me? Do you still don't surrender to me?"

"Humph!" Changqing snorted, "I don't accept it! This is TianjianPavilion. You body refining practicer don't deserve to be the big brother of Tianjian Pavilion!"

Kris sneered, "You mean you want to have a competition of sword cultivator with me?"

"That's it!" Changqing said, "The fight between sword cultivators should use sword, not in such a crude way."

Hearing Changqing's words, Lingyuan said, "Come on. No matter what kind of method you use as long as you can win. You still can't see through it!"

Mmiaoyuan also sighed. These young men had never experienced real fight. Now it was a good thing to let Kris teach them a lesson. At least it was better than being killed.

"Well, come on!" Kris had never heard of such unreasonable request. He was best at sword. Especially after comprehending the sword intent, his attacking methods became more powerful.

Well, if he wanted to make such a person surrender, he could only defeat him in his best field.

Kris stood with his hands behind his back, "I'll let you hit me with three moves!"

"How arrogant you are!" Changqing was also angry, so was the other disciples.

"He's dead. Big brother already comprehended 30% of his blue lotus sword. Even those in the fulfilled period of primal spirit field doesn't dare to take his move head-on!"

"Come on, let him know how powerful you are!"

"This bastard has beaten my most handsome brother to such a state. you must not let him go easily."

Changqing felt much better after hearing what others said.

"Go to hell!" Changqing slashed out a streak of sword Sword Energy. The blue lotus flew all over the sky. It had to be said that this bloke's sword move was really flamboyant.

However, in Kris' eyes, this fancy sword move was full of loopholes.

The flying Sword Energy was so weak.

Changqing was only dozens of meters away from Kris, and his Sword Energy took two seconds to fly to Kris. Even the blind could avoid it.

Kris didn't even bother to dodge.

"it hits him. He's dead!"

"It's awesome!"

But Kris said lazily, "Have you had dinner? What the hell are you doing!?"

Everyone was stunned and looked over. They saw that Kris crossed his arms over his chest, and the Sword Energy even not damaged his clothes!

This dress was actually a middle-grade Dao weapon weapon with strong defense!

"How... How is that possible?" Changqing shouted.

The others also was hugely shocked.

Changyuan said, "It's clothes. The clothes he wears is magic weapons!" As soon as he finished his words, the others suddenly understood.

"Son of bitch!"

"No wonder he can say that words. Bah!"

With a long face, Changqing said, "Your clothes saves you. Take off your clothes and let me beat you again!"

Kris shrugged and said, "Okay, as you wish. After that, Kris took off his clothes and revealed his strong upper body."

His chest muscles, abdominal muscles, biceps and angular muscles were full of strength.

"Oh, it's shameless!" Many girls covered their eyes with their hands and gnashed their teeth in anger.

Kris sneered, "don't pretend to be innocent. Do you still want to close your eyes when you fight with others and break his clothes? Stupid!"

Kris reprimanded them mercilessly.

"You have two opportunities. Come on!" Kris got impatient.

Changqing felt so humiliated that he wished he could hack Kris to death with his sword.

"Blue Lotus attack!"

30% of the sword intent was completely integrated into the sword move. This strike was more powerful.

But it was still too weak for Kris.

The palm condensed mysterious runes, which was also a wonderful use found by Kris during his cultivation in seclusion these days. Although the power of the defense decreased a lot, it was not difficult to counteract his sword move.

The sword intent was directly resisted by Kris with his hands. Changqing could hardly believe what he saw.

"Big brother, use your trump card!" Changba Liu shouted.

Changqing gritted his teeth, and more than 5,000 acupoints all over his body were connected, and his momentum soared.

"Store the sword potential!"

The Blue lotus Sword condensed a strong sword potential. As time went by, the sword potential became stronger and stronger.

It was interesting, but Kris still thought it was useless.

Who would give you so much time to prepare during a fight to the death?

After thirty seconds, Changqing's sword potential had been accumulated to the extreme.

The power of the sword move was nine times stronger, and even the accumulated spirit would be seriously injured.

Everyone fixed their eyes on Changqing.

On the top of the clouds, Miaoyuan shook his head and said, "He lost. Although his sword potential is powerful, it's nothing for that guy."

"These kids always stay in the sect every day. They are arrogant and always think that they are invincible in the world." Lingyuan said, "It's time to let them go out. The people who survive are the talents that our Wuji sword sect needs."

His words sounded harsh, but Miaoyuan agreed with him.

"Blue Lotus of Sky, go to hell!"

The sword light flashed in front of Kris.

This move was a little powerful, but it was still too weak for Kris!

Kris stretched out his right hand again, and the sword light cut through the defense array in his hand. Sparks flew but the Sword Energy dissipated.

Everyone was shocked.

Miaoyuan widened his eyes and said, "This guy's body is too strong!"

Squinting his eyes, Lingyuan said, "The cultivation of body is the most important thing for practitioner!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 478 A Bully

Miaoyuan agreed with Lingyuan. He all long pursued the practicing of various technique when he was young. He always thought that the technique was everything, and now he was consuming a lot of resources and time to cultivate his body.

But the effect was not good, for he had missed the most opportune time.

The Fulfilled period of the accumulated spirit needed to comprehend nine Taoist strength. The body strength must match one's practicing field, or even if you had comprehended the aura, your physical body can't hold it.

He was in such an awkward situation now.

Changqing Gu was dumbfounded that his trump card was successfully resisted by Kris Chen.

How could his body be so strong?

"No, it can't be true. You must have used some magic weapons." Changging was unwilling to face this cruel fact.

Kris sneered, "You don't deserve to be the big brother. How could your weak attack kill others?"

The repeated questions rendered Changqing speechless. The others also looked dejected. Were they really going to let an outsider be their big brother?

"Let me show you what a real sword is!"

He had casually condensed three thousand Sword Energy, mixed with 30% of the sword intent, and the weight of the sword suddenly increased by dozens of times!

Before everyone could notice what was going on, they felt as if they were suppressed by powerful Sword Energy.

In one percent of a second, a huge gully with a length of dozens of miles, a hundred meters wide and a depth of dozens of meters was cut behind them by the Sword Energy.

They didn't even have a chance to react to the sharp sword.

A disciple turned around and exclaimed!

Then, more and more disciples turned around, staring blankly at the damage caused by the blow. An idea came to their minds, "Was this really a damage that humans can cause?! "

Changyuan Du was silent, and Changyao also bowed his head and said nothing.

Standing there, Changqing felt so shocked. If Kris had aimed at him just now, he would have been smashed into pieces.

"What... What kind of sword is this?" Changging asked in shock.

Kris was also satisfied with his attack. "You want to learn? Call me big brother, I'll teach you!"

Changqing trembled all over and clenched his fists tightly. Three seconds later, he smiled wetly and bowed to Kris, "Big brother, please teach me!"

After saying that, everyone was shocked. They didn't expect that Changging would really give in.

"He is not so stupid as to be incurable." Said Lingyuan.

Changging lowered his head, so did the others.

Kris' physical strength was incomparably powerful, and his swordsmanship was also invincible.

"Okay, from now on, I'll be the big brother of Tianjian Pavilion. If anyone dares to bully you, just tell them my name."

After conquering everyone present, Kris looked up at the sky and said, "Do you still want to keep silent?"

"From now on, Kris is your big brother, the assistant of Tianjian Pavilion. You can ask him at any time if you have any questions about swordsmanship. The vice sect supremo and I have to go on a long trip. It will take a few months, or half a year. During this period, Tianjian Pavilion is under the management of Kris! "

After saying that, Lingyuan and Miaoyuan ran away with clouds.

"Brother, you are so smart. These brats keep pestering me every day, so I don't have time to cultivate. Then I can concentrate on cultivating for a period of time." Miaoyuan gave him a thumbs up.

"Hahaha...." Lingyuan laughed complacently. In fact, he intentionally provoked Kris, so he would vent all his anger on those disciples. He would definitely give them strict discipline.

"Old bastard, come out, or I'll kill all of them!" Kris said angrily.

As soon as he finished speaking, thousands of disciples hastened to step back, looking at Kris in horror.

Ten minutes had passed. Now Kris was sure that he had been tricked by this old man.

No wonder he sent him the sword embryo and the golden crystal. It turned out that he had arranged everything clearly.

"Wait and see. When I surpass you, I will definitely beat you up!"

.....

As time went by, Kris had been in Tianjian Pavilion for some days. At the beginning, he was exasperated, but now he actually enjoyed it.

These disciples were very obedient.

"Brother, is this strength okay?"

"Brother, open your mouth, ah..."

After taking a bite of the special spiritual fruit of Wuji Sword Sect, he leaned his head on a younger female apprentice's white, soft thigh, feeling very comfortable.

"Give more strength." Kris took a glance at that girl. She was about to cry.

"Why are you crying? Come on! Don't think that I won't beat you just because you are beautiful!"

Kris pretended to be fierce, which scared the girl to hold back her tears.

Those ugly female disciples and disagreeable male disciples, such as Changqing and Changyuan, were all sent by Kris to kill the sea demons. Everyone must kill one hundred sea demons a day, half of the Beast King, half of the Supreme Monster.

"Senior, you get the food on the corner of your mouth!"

The girl who spoke was called Lingxiu Zhong. She was the youngest junior.

Lingxiong was pure and lovely. She was the type that Kris liked.

She picked up a handkerchief and wiped the corner of Kris' mouth for Kris with tenderness.

"Lingxiu, have you ever had a boyfriend?"

"Boyfriend? What is boyfriend?" Lingxiu was puzzled.

Kris patted his head. He had forgotten that this was not in the earth. "I mean Taoist partner!"

Lingxiu blushed. "No!"

"What do you think of me?" Kris didn't feel embarrassed at all.

Hearing that, the girls around were all stunned and looked at her subconsciously.

His words brought a warm flush to her face. It looked like a ripe peach.

"Brother, I..." Lingxiu was at a loss.

"Relax, it doesn't matter." Kris waved his hand and said, "Hesitation means unwillingness. Just forget it. I don't like to condemn others."

Lingxiu bit her lips and said nothing.

Kris didn't think too much. He just said it casually and didn't really expect that Lingxiu would agree.

He had been to the Devil Land for a long time and finally found someone he liked.

Withdrawing his thoughts, Kris closed the book in his hand and said to those girls, "Well, I have to rest."

Lingxiu looked at Kris with a complicated look in her eyes. She finally walked out of the room without saying anything.

Kris closed his eyes and thought back what he had gained in Tianjian Pavilion these days.

Kris's was in the Fulfilled period of Pill formation field. Because of his special situation, he had gone through the Thunder Trial on the earth and condensed the primal spirit in the public region.

However, due to the world rules of the Devil Land, the primal spirit of Kris couldn't play a big role.

However, the Divine Spiritual Power was not affected by the world rules. That was why Kris had passed the most dangerous time.

Back to the point, Pill formation meat that the Practitioner took his body as a furnace and melted his Genuine Energy into a Golden Pill which was extremely important to the Practitioner. If there was something wrong about the pill, it would be impossible for one to cultivate Tao again for the rest of his life.

The golden pills had inferior, middle, superb and divine grade golden pills and low grade pills, but not everyone's pill had a fixed shape.

For example, the Fiery Flying Sword in Kris' life point had risen to nine inches. In fact, it was the unique Sword-shaped Pill of the Internal Sword Practitioner.

In ancient times, the Internal Sword Practitioner was used to using Flying Sword. Moreover, the Flying Sword was of the essence for swordsmanship. The Flying Sword could kill the enemy ten thousand miles away.

Only then did Kris understand why he could see that scene when he took the Sword Energy Grass.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 479 Internal Sword And External Sword

Sword Tao(the science of using sword) was divided into internal sword and external sword.

Kris Chen, who condensed the sword elixir into his life point, practiced the typical internal sword. From then on, he did not practice any other Tao in his life, but only cultivated his sword elixir!

However, the internal sword had been declining many years ago. The reason was quite simple. To cultivate internal sword, practitioner needed sword embryo!

Only when sword embryo was integrated into sword elixir to form sword pill, could the power of sword pill be truly exerted.

The way of heaven was to make up for what was missing.

Sword embryo was the first-class natural treasure. It was naturally born and raised. Besides it could not be produced by human resources. There were billions of sword cultivators in the world. However, the sword embryo could only be found one in a billion.

What about the practitioners who didn't have sword embryo? They could only try their best to develop new Sword Tao and to integrate other treasures.

Unfortunately, they failed, so the internal sword had basically disappeared. Only great sect as Wuji Sword Sect could cultivate one or two internal sword practitioners, which other sects could not afford at all.

As for the external sword, it could be simpler. Practitioners could refine a flying sword and cultivate it with their heart's blood. When their mind could interlink with their swords, the flying swords would be regarded as successful cultivation.

It was a quick process that could be finished within a short period. Most importantly, as long as the practitioners were capable, they could even cultivate dozens or even thousands of flying swords.

Amid hundreds of kinds of Sword Taos in the exteriors of Wuji Sword Sect, there was the Ten Thousand Swords Mountain, whose master was Almighty with accumulated spirit in the middle period. He could control ten thousand flying swords at one time. When facing the enemy, ten thousand swords flew together, changing the sword array and showing unpredictable power. One could beat ten or even a hundred enemies.

In fact, as for the strength, the external sword had developed for tens of millions of years, so it was no inferior to the internal sword.

It seemed that the sword-seeking senior was also an internal sword practitioner.

The situation of Kris was very rare. He was a practitioner of internal sword cultivator, but had never used Sword Elixir.

If considering him as a practitioner of external sword cultivator, he only had Red Blood from the beginning to the end!

Most of the time, he only relied on his physical strength to gather Sword Energy.

Therefore, he should be regarded as practitioner of both internal sword and external sword.

Kris touched his chin. It was no wonder that the old man gave him a sword embryo that day. He had already seen that Kris was practicing internal sword.

I was such a big favor.

He felt a little sorry at the thought.

But Kris could probably understand his thoughts, so he tortured the followers of Heavenly Sword Pavilion without any sympathy these days.

He nearly tortured them to death.

Kris smiled and continued to tease out his achievements.

He was about to break through the primal spirit, but he had to integrate the sword embryo before breaking.

The so-called primal spirit could consider the golden elixir as a chicken egg, and it could break its shell as it was mature.

Primal spirit had a little divinity, which was the key to solve the mystery in the embryo, and it was really free from vulgarity.

The primal spirit fitted in with the world, while human's body was light, so the practitioner could fly, but they couldn't fly fast.

Previously, it was said that the primal spirit had instant movement function, which was totally nonsense. It all depended on cultivation.

Otherwise, he killed so many practitioners of primal spirit. Why couldn't them running away with their ability of instant movement?

It was just a manifestation of extreme high-speed.

Because the primal spirit fitted in with the world, it could take advantage of the heaven and the earth.

It was the primal spirit that could oppress others with momentum, which was the reason only a look from Lord of Tigers could make Tu Gong became so miserable that day.

Lord of Tigers was an accumulated spirit. At that time, if he released all his power, the practitioners beside him would suffer. Therefore, he did not dare to release all his momentum that day, which let Tu Guan escape death.

After practitioners broke through the primal spirit, their spirit will change qualitatively and turned into Divine Spiritual Power. The divine power could transform the virtual into the real and affected things in the real world.

Their physical bodies had also become more powerful.

When the practitioner of the primal spirit broke through to the fulfilled period, he should start to comb all the Tao inside his body, promoting and sublimating as well. Therefore as understanding Taoist Strength a bit, they could arouse the calamity of accumulated spirit.

The accumulated spirit contained the Taoist Strength, combined with Divine Spirit Power, the spirit turned into spiritual aura. If not the same level, it would be difficult to strangle to death.

After being killed, the practitioner of accumulated spirit could also reincarnate with spiritual aura. If his second life could cultivate to actualized spirit, he could remember the memory of his previous life after he could understand the secret of the embryo.

It was just very difficult. There were quite limited practitioners could cultivate to actualized spirit among trillions of practitioners.

Similarly, as long as, the practitioners with quite strong Taoist Strength couldn't be killed, since they could be reborn with memories.

It was such a rascal.

The practitioners of the accumulated spirit seldom fought with each other, unless they were sure to win. Basically, they didn't fight as possibly as they could.

If a practitioner wanted to break through the actualized spirit, he or she must have a thorough understanding of Taoist Strength, and each of them should achieve the fulfilled period. In this way, practitioners could integrate Taoist strength into their own Tao.

Even so, it was still difficult to break through!

As for the key to breaking through the actualized spirit, neither did Kris know anything, nor did it appear in any volume.

This kind of thing should possibly be the top secret among any other secrets.

As long as he continued to make progress and improve his own strength, he would be able to contact with it sooner or later.

He didn't know temporally, because he was not qualified to touch this kind of secret information.

In addition, Kris also found a lot of understandings on body refining in the script Pavilion of Scripture Pavilion.

If people were compared to a boat, to cross the river to the other side, the hull must be strong.

The hull was the flesh and blood of human body, the keel was the bone of human body, and the parts of the ship were the internal organs of human beings.

How far the ship could travel totally depended on its size and strength.

It was the first time for Kris to meet this kind of statement, and he thought a lot about it.

His physical strength had brought him huge benefits.

The only pity was that Wuji Sword Sect did not have many books on body refining practice. If he wanted to know his level of body refining, he must go to those sects who specialize in body refining practice.

There were so many things that Kris wanted to do now. He even did not know where to start.

After thinking for a long time, Kris made a decision. Instead of aiming too high, he would better start to improve his own strength.

For example, he should first integrate that sword embryo into his own sword elixir.

The metal sword embryo could increase the killing power of sword pill to the maximum.

Maybe one day, he would become the same as the great internal sword friar in the picture. One sword spirit could cool down 19 continents, and the sword energy would stretch for hundreds of millions of miles.

That's what a sword cultivator should look like.

After jumping out of bed, Kris came to the door, and disciples with blood all over their bodies stood outside. After several days of fighting, each of them was filled with a trace of coolness.

"Senior brother, this is the war trophies of our battle today."

Hundreds of disciples threw the bag containing the corpse of the Sea Monster on the ground. Kris swept with his Divine Spiritual Power, "" Changshui Wang, Changbao Qian, Changliu Sun..."

These people I called hadn't completed their tasks "Since today you did not complete your task again, half of your resources would be deducted, and the unfinished parts would be accumulated in the following days."

"If you cannot complete your task tomorrow, all your resources will be deducted directly."

"Why, how can you deduct my resources? We are also trying hard to kill the Sea Monsters. You are so unfair, senior brother."

After days of repression, some people finally could not stand it.

The words aroused the public anger, "You are not qualified to deduct our cultivation resources, and we would not accept it!"

Although they protested fiercely, the five disciples of Heavenly Sword Pavilion headed by Changqing Gu lowered their heads and did not say a word.

"If you don't accept it, fight with me. And if you can win me, you don't have to kill the Sea Monsters any more, and your resources will be doubled every month!" Kris was not angry, he said lightly.

"If we can beat you, why will we still stand here?"

"That's right. You obviously bullied us, so..."

"Enough!"

Kris shouted in a cold voice, with his eyes coldly sweeping the crowd, "That's true. I am bullying you, since you are lower in cultivation. What can you do with me? Don't you still have to obey my order to kill the Sea Monsters?"

"The weak will have the consciousness of being weak. Do I treat you too nicely?"

"Those who don't want to kill Monsters can stop taking all the resources from today and use your own ability to earn by yourselves! Why does our sect keep a bunch of rubbish?"

"How could you think your weakness is your excuses? I felt so ashamed for you. If you're such rubbish, it is just a waste to kill you and I'm afraid your blood could dirty my hands."

Kris stood on the top with his hands back and looked down at the crowd, "you think you are the excellent disciples of Heavenly Sword Pavilion in the Inner Gate. But in my eyes, you are just rubbish, and all of you are useless, including you Changqing and Changyuan Du... You are obviously the most highly cultivated and senior brothers among these people. Why can't you help those disciples with relatively lower cultivation?"

"You don't deserve to be a senior brother. Do you know what teamwork is? I'm ashamed for you!"

"I've set the task of a hundred Sea Monsters. Why don't you kill a little more today and therefore your burden will be less tomorrow? Also you will have more spare time cultivate? Why don't you use the extra corpses of Sea Monster to exchange for cultivation resources? "

"Rubbish, you are all rubbish. What's the hell in your mind?"

Kris scolded everyone into silence. Although his words were unpleasant to hear, they were all true.

Some even looked ashamed about themselves.

"Why are you silent? Do you think that I scolded you too harsh? "

Kris spat. "Do you really think I'm willing to take care of you? You can't bear one lash of my sword. How dare you bark at me like animals? Get out of here!" Kris almost roared out this sentence!

Changqing looked ashamed and said, "we are so stupid that we misunderstood your caring for us. We are really ashamed. Please forgive us!"

Over the past few days, Changqing's Sword Tao had made great progress, and his strength had also improved rapidly. In the beginning, he felt difficult, but now he could finish his task easily.

So did Changyuan and others, so none of them spoke, since they had vaquely perceived the purpose of Kris.

When Changqing showed his respects to Kris, others also bowed with one hand cupped in the other and said, "we are stupid. Please forgive us, senior brother."

"Get out of here. I'm pissed off by a bunch of underachievers."

Kris waved impatiently. "If you can't finish the task tomorrow, do not come back!"

Saying so, Kris turned and walked into the room.

Changging bit his teeth, "let's go, and kill the Monsters!"

"Second senior brother, wait for us, and let's go together!"

Changyuan and others bit their teeth and caught up.

After the crowd dispersed, Kris's mouth slightly cocked up. "It feels good to be a senior!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 480 The Sect's Missions

Times passed quickly when Kris Chen practiced, and a month passed in a blink of an eye.

The life in the Heavenly Sword Pavilion was comfortable for him this month.

He just looked at some practicing method books during the day and joked with his juniors.

He refined the sword embryo and practiced Golden Light Earth Escaping at nights.

At this time, the sword embryo and the sword pill had reached the critical point of fusion, and this process took time so that he couldn't be anxious.

The Golden Light Earth Escaping practiced rapidly. Kris Chen could now jump more than eight hundred miles in a flash and had already cultivated to the highest level, not far from the fulfilled period.

In the past month, the three demons have also lived very comfortably, and they had delicious food and drinks, and they were surrounded by beautiful women every day.

It was worth mentioning that Tu Guan broke through to the Supreme Beast half a month ago.

His aptitude has made significant progress. Under the guidance of Kris Chen, he completed the first transfiguration to Kunpeng.

Kunpeng was the first-class beast in the Devil Land. He was born as the Supreme Monster. As he grew older, he was in accumulated spirit and would be in the fulfilled period of accumulated spirit when he grew up. If he flapped his wings, he could fly ninety thousand miles.

Of course, Tu Guan could only change to Kunpeng's shape, which was useful for bluffing.

If he could get Kunpeng's blood one day, he would be powerful. Kris Chen thought that one day he would go to the edge of the world of Devil Land to have a look, and then he would find a Kunpeng and take some of his blood.

Liangwan gradually adapted the imprint on his body, and there was no phenomenon of rejection.

Within Liangwan's ancestral acupoints, the monster soul was moisturized with great aura every day, as if soaked in a sea of aura, growing stronger day by day.

The high-level Vulcan Array also gradually drove to the seventh level under control.

The firebombs that blasted out were so powerful that they had a temperature of tens of thousands of degrees.

Liangwan was capable of fighting with someone who had no magic weapon in the later primal spirit period.

Once the power was fully activated, he could even fight with someone in his fulfilled period.

However, Kris Chen thought of weakness: the speed, which became a problem for Liangwan to overcome in the future.

Devil Land had very few diversion arrays, similar to teleportation arrays, which were all directed teleportation.

But he had never heard of the movement formation.

Kris Chen could also let Liangwan fly at full speed with his real body, at a rate of about 300 miles per hour, 2500 meters per minute, and 41 meters per second.

This speed seemed to be very fast, but it was nothing for a giant demon that has cultivated supernatural powers.

For example, Kris Chen could appear thousands of miles away in the blink of an eye and have a barbecue or take a nap while traveling thousands of miles away.

Besides, this speed was his full flight speed, and the speed of subsequent flights would drop.

Was there a possibility to give him a speed of 1,000 miles per hour? So his speed would exceed 100 meters, and it would be no different from the diversion.

One was the speed, and the other was long-lasting, which was what Kris Chen valued.

If it could be solved, then Kris Chen would make significant progress in the array.

As for cultivating Liangwan's supernatural powers, Kris Chen had thought about it before, but the process was destined to be difficult. Kris Chen couldn't spend a year or two to collect all the materials for Golden Light Earth Escaping.

Wait, why was he so stupid? Maybe Wuji Sword Sect had these materials. Even if it didn't, the Seven-treasures House should have it?

Seven-treasures House could post missions, and he only needed to pay for that.

Kris Chen decided to let go of the array. There were too many arrays in Liangwan's body. Now this state was the most perfect. Once the structure was destroyed, the consequences were difficult to predict.

Kris Chen recruited Changqing Gu, and this kid was now Kris Chen's henchman. Besides, he used to be the big brother of the Heavenly Sword Pavilion. He nearly knew everything in many places.

"Mr. Chen, how can I help you?"

"Well, is there any place in the sect where I can exchange treasures and refine resources?"

"You mean the Seven-treasures House?"

Changqing Gu said: "If you want to exchange treasures in the Seventreasures House, you must have sect contribution point!"

Kris Chen didn't know what this contribution point was when he heard it, "How could I get the contribution point of the sect? Is it a task?"

"Yes, you are right. You are smart."

Changqing Gu fawned on Kris Chen. The former big brother of Heavenly Sword Pavilion has now become a flatterer. Kris Chen thought that he was polite and talented and was able to achieve something in the future.

"In addition to the monthly unique resource offerings, if the disciples of Wuji Sword Sect want to obtain more training resources, they must go to the Seven-treasures House to receive tasks."

"Okay, I know!"

Kris Chen directly threw a piece of paper to him, "Go there and ask if they have these things in Seven-treasures House!"

Changqing Gu took the paper, didn't even look at it, and flew directly to the Seven-treasures House.

An hour later, he came back, "Mr. Chen, Seven-treasures House has the materials you need. They are Three Real Fire, Sunset Holy Cloud..."

"A total of twelve items and 50,000 sect contribution points are needed!"

"Fifty thousand sect contribution points?"

Kris Chen was surprised. It was too expensive. If the Wuji Sword Sect's contribution points were converted according to the spiritual stone, one contribution point was probably a spiritual stone, and then 50,000 contribution points were 500,000 spiritual stones.

If Kris Chen had so many spiritual stones, he would use them to practice.

"Can they exchange things for things?"

Changqing Gu nodded, "Yes, but it must be something of the same point."

Kris Chen touched his chin. He didn't want to waste so many spiritual stones, but those Taoist artifacts were also of great value. There was also wicker, and it was a spirit weapon, which should be priceless.

Even if it couldn't change all of them, it should be no problem to change a few.

"Okay, I see!"

After speaking, Kris Chen disappeared in front of Changqing Gu. Changqing Gu was surprised when he saw Kris Chen disappeared within a second.

The Seven-treasures House was only two hundred miles away from Heavenly Sword Pavilion, and he arrived there right away.

The huge square was full of people, all of whom came to pick up tasks or settle tasks.

Kris Chen looked at those tasks, but they were all trivial matters. For example, you can help the Taoist wife bathe her cat, collect a hundred

dews, record the daily temperature changes, and record it for three months.

What shit tasks they were!

The more he went in, the tasks inside gradually became normal, helping the elders of the alchemy pavilion make alchemy, which could get ten sect contribution points.

Help the elder to make a hammer, which could get ten sect contribution points.

"Pick the Millennium Treasure Medicine Dragon Blood Ganoderma, which could get a hundred contribution points."

"Help the Five Immortals Sect to kill the traitor, gain 1,000 sect contribution points."

However, the tasks were more and more difficult, and there were even many assassination tasks.

Killing the Nine Killing Taoists in the Sea of Chaos, who was at the beginning of the accumulated spirit, get 20,000 sect contribution points!

Or you can kill the Sea-Monster, Hydra, who was at the early stage of monster emperor, 20,000 sect contribution points!

Killing the Sea Monster Emperor, Kunpeng, at the early stage of the monster emperor, get 30,000 sect contribution points!

Kris Chen was very excited, but he has been busy recently and couldn't spare time. For him, time is money.

"I want to exchange some contribution points!"

An old man in the exchange center glanced at Kris Chen, "Fine, but there will be a price difference."

"What is the difference?"

"You can only get half of it!"

Kris Chen was choked by saliva. The price difference was so large, and he could nearly exchange for nothing.

"Are you kidding me?"

Kris Chen turned away without saying a word. No wonder the exchange center was so deserted. It turned out to be such a thing. He was wondering how could Wuji Sword Sect had such an error.

It turned out that they could never lose money by doing this business.

The old man didn't care, and he took nail clippers to cut his fingernails.

After thinking about it, Kris Chen decided to take on a few sect missions.

Such as killing the Sea-Monster King, Kunpeng, and the Nine Killing Taoists in the Sea of Chaos!

It happened to be that Tu Guan needed the blood of Kunpeng to become stronger, so he could take some of his blood for Tu Guan.

Kris Chen walked to the task and tore off the papers. "I'll take these two tasks!"

This move immediately caused everyone's attention.

What! He took over two God-level missions!

The elder of the mission hall found that Kris Chen was only at the Pill-Condensation Stage, and he frowned, "Stop doing that, you cannot finish these two tasks!"

"The Seven-treasures House has a rule that you must come in person to accept the task. Which elder's entourage you are?"

"I take these tasks myself and finish them myself."

Kris Chen put the task lists into the ring and instantly used Golden Light Earth Escaping to disappear in front of the elder.

The elder was taken aback, his pupils shrank, and he understood that he must be an elder who likes to hide in front of others.

This Golden Light Earth Escaping made him amazed.

Kris Chen flashed back to Heavenly Sword Pavilion, beat Changqing Gu, and then said: "I'm going out for a few days and taking care of the Heavenly Sword Pavilion."

After that, he used the Golden Light Earth Escaping and disappeared, flying towards the Sea of Chaos.

The Sea of Chaos is about 400,000 miles north of Wuji Sword Sect.

With Kris Chen's escape technique, he could arrive there by using escape technique 500 times. It took Kris Chen three days to reach the Sea of Chaos.

He drove day and night for these three days, and when he was tired, he found a small island to rest and restore his aura.

After resting, he hurried on with his journey.

Finally, he came to the Sea of Chaos on the evening of the third day!

There were tens of thousands of large and small islands in the Sea of Chaos, and there were all kinds of giant monsters in the sea. It was a paradise for criminals and a place where sect traitors run.

Those who could survive here were extremely violent and wicked evils.

Kris Chen transformed into a middle-aged practitioner, holding an inferior Taoist weapon, and stopped on the dock!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 481 The Base of Half Monsters

Upon arriving at the duck, there were a group of practitioners of the pill formation coming up to him, approaching menacingly for toll.

Kris Chen didn't conceal his strength because there was no need to do so at all as the Infinite Sea was crowded with the sheer quantity of practitioners in the fulfilled period of pill formation.

The leader was also in the fulfilled period of pill formation, followed by a few novices who were at the early stage of the pill formation.

They were all ferocious outlaws, of course, since no trace of good guys could be found in the Sea of Chaos.

Kris beamed at them, "How much do you want?"

Finding him learn the way of the world, the leader unveiled his greed and said, "One inferior spiritual stone."

"Oh, how cheap it is." Kris was a bit surprised at the price.

"You're right. We never failed to play it straight since we have began to do so several years ago."

The leader smiled, "Beside the toll, how much do you want to spend for your life safety?"

Kris rubbed his chin, "Life is priceless, certainly I can't afford my life even if you take out the last penny in my pocket."

"Well, since I can't pay for my life, the only solution turns out to be letting you guys pick up the cost for me!"

He let out the sword energy followed a few rays.

Wearing frightened expressions, all practitioners abruptly widened their eyes.

Restoring the sword back into body through his aperture, Kris moved forward calmly.

With a patter on the ground, the bodies of those practitioners were separated from the middle, the guts were exposed outside.

Kris even did not have the least interest in taking their storage rings, thinking that nothing valued could these practitioners of the pill formation hold.

Seeing Kris walking on the road in a quite relaxed look, people sitting in the inns and attics at the dock realized that this man was also a tough guy.

But they shew no look of amazement. After all, this was an unusual place where you could only earn more respects by being more ferocious.

"This way, sir! We will serve you the most delicious drinks and meals!"

Kris looked up sign saying "Gangster Inn."

Quite fun!

Touching the growling tummy, he stepped into the inn.

Seeing that, shopkeepers of other inns had scornful smiles on their faces and thought, "The Gangster Inn? What an idiot!"

"I would like the drinks and meals of the first class."

No sooner had he sit down by the window than dozens of gazes fell on him.

All of these gazes were smacking of malice, greed and wickedness.

Noticing Kris came in alone, these people, gathering in sporadic groups, instantly had it in mind to commit wrongdoings.

The supreme weapon hung on Kris's belt, apparently, was a treasure.

Who dared to hang magic weapons on the belt straightly without any protection in the Infinite Sea?

Wasn't it a sign to ask the wrongdoers to rob him?

"Drinking alone, pal? How boring! What if..."

"Ciyin!"

The man's head was chopped off in a flash of sword.

Kris picked up a cup of tea and took a casual nip, another flash of sword drew a line on the ground, and he said, "Die if you dare to cross the line!"

What a wild statement!

Some stout men at the later period of pill formation shot up, "How dare you..."

Zap! Zap!

Again, several flashes of sword were swung out.

Then the smell of blood in the hall were more and more easily recognized.

The shopkeeper frowned to call a waiter, "Don't let them bother other guests, give a good sweep here.

The waiter appreciated his thought instantly, after dealing with the bodies, he went to the kitchen and told the stuff, "Extra dishes, please!"

The delectable meat dishes were soon placed on the tables.

"Please enjoy your..."

Before he could finish the sentence, the waiter was chopped into half by a ray of sword.

All people were flabbergasted by his act.

The shopkeeper put down the account book, staring at him with a fierce look, "Why did you kill him?"

"He crossed the line!" Said Kris with a grin.

Then all too soon a couple of qi focused on him, but Kris revealed no fears and said to the shopkeeper, "Come and eat them up, then I will spare your lives!"

"Kill him!" Said the shopkeeper coldly.

Kris let out a sign, "What's wrong with doing business by law? Why do you guys operate such an inn?"

The sword energy engulfed the inn and killed all people on site, even including the shopkeeper at the primary period of primal spirit whose primal spirit was also vanished by the sword light.

Another sword light cut through the wall and minced the cooker who had been in charge of hacking off bones of men.

With a slight wave, the storage rings of the cooker and the shopkeeper flew to his palm.

Kris stood up and found that he was the only outsider.

The meat dishes they enjoyed with gusto were actually made by human flesh, obviously they were crueler than the monsters.

No wonder the Sea of Chaos would be regarded as the forbidden area for practitioner in the Infinite Sea.

He walked out the inn in a light and fresh mood, next, the gangster inn collapsed!

The shock made by the falling caused a splash at the dock.

Now, people looked at him in awe.

Kris left the dock and came to an island town.

Although called as a town, it was similar in size to the Wuwei City, living hundreds of thousands of people.

The streets were filled with practitioners. Some frolicking innocent children bumped against a middle-aged practitioner, they cried loudly, and then was kicked by the practitioner.

Then the children's bodies swelled up and they transformed into various kinds of monsters.

The leader changed his shape into a giant blood-red wolf and swallowed the practitioner in a bite.

The bystanders, without turning a hair, cracked a joke, "How did this unlucky fellow dare to bully half monsters!

Half monsters?

Kris cast a glance at them.

The strongest one among these half monsters was just in the primary period of Beast King, not to say the weakest one who only reached the level of the beasts with intelligence.

They could, however, changed their shapes freely at such a young and feeble age.

Besides, they even had strong power.

These half monsters were the race with the wrath of heaven who were equipped with both human's intelligence and monster beast's robust physique.

The goal of Kris's task, Nine Killing Taoist, was exactly a half monster!

The goal of the reward task was also very clear. Because of his hatred to the practitioners, Nine-Killing Taoist made a mass murder to them and used to lead the half monster armies to extinguish dozens of sects in mere one day.

But it was not easy to find him out as he was powerful and hid in the Sea of Chaos.

Kris followed the children for watching them and discovered that the older children were more easily to control the transformation while the younger and weaker would be more likely to lose their minds.

Kris heard amazing remarks that most of these children were raised by their single fathers, what about their mothers?

They were, of course, eat by their mad children.

That was the reason why human beings and monsters disliked half monsters.

Even a vicious tiger would not eat its hub. No wonder the half monsters would be cut off once their existences were exposed.

However, Kris thought that they could stave off the tragedy by keeping the half monsters from their mothers when they were born until they could control their strength freely.

But there still existed countless challenges, so what he said to Lord of Viper and Lord of Sparks were still far beyond feasible.

If they wanted to find Nine Killing Taoist, these young half monsters might be clues.

Kris followed the children, not worrying about exposure since it was not easy for such a strong man like him to be perceived.

The kids, led by the older one, running wild around the town aimlessly.

As the sky turned to the darker tint, the island quieted down. The town at night was more dangerous than that in the daytime.

An unwritten rule here forbade committing in-house murder because it would leave no place to stay for everyone in this island.

The discreet leader kept casting about and finally got the whole group of children and Kris into an alley.

Kris hid his breath, realizing that it was one of the important shortages because he was barely discovered by the kids.

Most of time, he would choose to have a fight no matter what tricks the enemies might play and never had he considered tracking.

Now he was aware of his mistakes.

His breath exactly served as a perfect GPS for the foes on the way of chasing him!

Luckily, it was not too late for him to realize it. He decided to learn a method for concealment after he finished this task.

Kris headed for the pitch-dark alley.

It was deep and cold, he could feel the thick atmosphere of grievance, which might be left by those who died here.

He used qi to target the leader.

But he kept following them in the distance in order not to be found.

After a couple of turnings and crossings, a house came to his field of vision.

The leader knocked the door and received a rough voice, "Have you been seen by others?"

"No!"

Then the door opened ajar, the older kid led the followers into the room.

The door was closed again.

The intuition of an array master told Kris that there were several arrays for defense and attack setting outside of the house.

But he didn't need to worry about this since he had the aptitude of boundary-crossing.

After waiting for a while, he went to a dark corner and exerted his aptitude.

Cross the boundary!

The consecutive failures consumed large amount of his physical energies.

He swallowed the vitality pills to fill the vitality in his body and tried again.

The sight was finally changed after he got a giddy feeling.

Here was a micro-space rather than a house!

As there were hundreds of houses with dozens of breaths in each one, he could discern that all breaths belonged to the half monsters!

Kris hid himself in nook, knowing that he broke in the base of half monsters.

At this time, the unknown divine spiritual power scanned around.

"Shit! Gonna be discovered!"

Kris exerted his aptitude again and divert himself out of the space.

Fortunately, he didn't fail this time.

"Is it my illusion?"

A confused voice came in the darkness and then the divine spiritual power faded away.

Kris appeared at the island by using Golden Light Earth Escaping and took a rest on a rock.

It was too late for him to learn how to conceal his breath, but fortunately he owned a great deal of magic weapons with similar function.

Kris decided to refine the most satisfied one from his collection.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 482 Sneak in again

Breath muting jade pendant, Cloak of invisibility, Untraceable shoes.

These are all high-grade magic weapons and took at least a few days to refine before they were prepared for actual use.

But Kris only needed to leave a spiritual mark on it, so they would be ready for just primary usage.

Originally, only one magic weapon was prepared to be refined, but luckily he received three in the end, which was perfect.

The surface of the sea was gold and the sky was turning bright. Kris flashed to a hidden path and changed his appearance again and became a big man with a height of two meters.

The body muscle was incredible, the oppression could be sensed from far away.

He definitely looked like a body refining practitioner.

Everyone knew that there are three types of people in this world that are most difficult to deal with. The sword cultivator, body refining practitioner, and lastly, the bald badass(monk).

Walking on the island, Kris deliberately released his strong breath. He had a treasure gourd hanging on his waist, which was the top grade spiritual tool for wine.

People were getting more on the island. There are runes, magic weapons and magic pills vendors.

If what happened yesterday did not happen, Kris would have thought it was just an ordinary island like every island else.

The group of children appeared again. The leader was the eldest one that he met yesterday, but the children behind him were different.

Kris was good at memorizing. He followed that kid for a long time yesterday, and he won't make a mistake as such.

He came to the nearby hotel and took out his treasure gourd, "shopkeeper, fill it with the best wine you have here!"

"Sir, please come inside."

The bartender was smiling, Kris had a fierce breath, better not to provoke a guy like this.

If you wanted to survive in the Sea of Chaos region, you must learn how to observe the details of the surroundings and how to identify different kinds of people.

Kris threw his gourd and said, "fill it up!"

The bartender took the gourd. "My guest, this wine gourd is impressive. It can hold thousands ounces of wine. Are you sure you want to fulfil it?"

"Stop your bull shit, just do what I told you."

Kris yelled impatiently.

"Stop it idiot, go and fill it up!"

The shopkeeper scolded the bartender, winked at him, and then answered to Kris, "my valuable guest, it will take a little time to fill up the wine. Which inn are you staying in? I'll send someone to deliver it to you later!"

Kris glanced at him, sneering in his heart, trying to figure out my background?

Kris hit the table with one hand, the iron wood table was smashed into pieces.

This iron wood is not so expensive, but well known because of its hardness and durability.

This dude is a tough guy. The shopkeeper was shocked.

"Cut the nonsense. Fill it up now! I'm addicted to alcohol, and I'm gonna start killing if I don't get enough drinks!"

In the eyes of Kris Chen, the intention of killing intention had appeared, and the frightened shopkeeper looked in the eyes of Kris, realized that he was not joking around.

This man is cruel and strong, he must have killed many people.

He was right. The imposing manner of Kris, who killed three accumulated spirits, was really beyond the resistance of ordinary people.

"Aye, aye, sir!"

The shopkeeper apologized quickly and respectfully. There were no rules in the Sea of Chaos region. If someone gets mad, they kill. As simple as that.

This is a paradise for the wicked.

"Good for you!"

Kris sat back in his chair.

Soon, the bartender came with the gourd.

The shopkeeper said with a smile, "my guest, this is the best Yushao wine in our shop, with a total of 1000 medium spiritual stones."

"Crack!"

Kris dropped a low grade spiritual stone on the table.

With a move of a finger, the gourd fluttered into his hand.

"How dare you..."

"Shut up!"

The shopkeeper yelled at the bartender, "Just take it!"

Just now the shopkeeper asked Kris about where he stayed, and Kris found out his intention immediately. This man is cruel, pisses him off is not a good idea.

Kris took a look at them and went out with laughter.

"Dad, let me get someone to finish him..."

The shopkeeper was quite disappointed at his son and said, "he almost killed me just now, but he didn't. Do you know why?"

The bartender didn't understand, "why?"

"Because killing us dirties his hands, he didn't even bother doing it!"

The bartender took a deep breath and got goose bumps on the neck.

•••••

What Kris did in the wine shop soon spread all over the island, and many people knew that there was a rampant body refining practitioner on the island.

In fact, Kris did not hide his tracks at all.

Around the Sea of Chaos, the more high-profile you act, the more other people fear you.

This is the place where people bully the weak and fear the strong.

As he walked in the middle of the road, passers-by and carriages dodged one after another. Even the group of half demon children dared to touch him and only looked at him from a distance.

Intuition told them that this practitioner must be a real badass.

Kris chose one of the most popular inns.

It was not a black shop and was operating in the center of the island. If you want to keep the business for long term, its reputation and service are very important.

Do not suppose that there would be no legitimate and regular business shops in the Sea of Chaos region. In fact, there were many of them.

Because doing business here is much more profitable than outside, it all depends on whether you have the ability to protect your property.

Kris found a seat near the window and ordered the best meat dishes in the inn. It is said that the meat was made of some sea demon, which tastes delicious and incomparable!

After serving, Kris tried a few bites, and it was truly brilliant.

He was eating meat and drinking, but no one noticed him. Kris sat quietly and tried to collect information that was useful to him.

Unfortunately, he didn't find anything valuable.

These people were bragging all the time and nothing was useful. In fact, he understood it is the best way to chat in such a place, because if someone said anything wrong or attractive, he would probably die.

No one dares to take the risk.

But one of the news was of great interest to him.

It was said that there was a fire mountain in the sea area of panic, which was a living volcano that erupts all year round. Some people had found the trace of spiritual fire in it.

Spirit fire, Kris always wanted to return to divine spirit fire, with the help of divine spirit fire, he could train himself for the Triple golden body technique.

It was absolutely possible for him to improve his strength again before breaking through primal spirit.

First of all, let's finish off the mission of the sect, and then check out the spirit fire.

After dinner, Kris decided to treat himself well and get prepared, so he asked for the best room in the inn, waiting for night fall.

Time passed by, it was soon dark. Kris, who was lying in bed, suddenly opened his eyes. Sleeping must be the most comfortable thing to do for sure.

With the aptitude and physical skills, Kris appeared outside the inn without disturbing anyone.

As the body wriggled, Kris reformed his body again, and started to drive all three spirit weapons.

Kris's body was hidden in the dark, like a place where a drop of ink integrated into a pool.

Before he came to the house again, Kris launched his aptitude. This time, Kris successfully broke into the house after three tries.

In this small space, Kris was perfectly hidden without any breath leak.

In the house, half demons were sleeping, and Kris kept on sneaking.

It may be that they were overly confident about their array, there was no one in the patrolling at all.

Who set the array here? This is a tough one. Does it have anything to do with Jiusha Taoist?

Just as Kris suspected, one of the doors opened and a head protruded out of the door. Kris fixed his eyes on the one who led the group of children during the day.

What does he want to do?

Kris was curious!

He followed him quietly, saw him taking turns one after another. Finally, he came to a hut, and opened the door like he had done it a hundred times before.

Kris was stunned by the scene inside. All the women were held in it, and they were all ragged and dressed without covering their bodies, all looked extremely weak.

"Mother, mother!"

He called softly.

Just then, a voice answered from the dark corner, "ShaMo *(Don't kill in Chinese), is that my boy?"

The faint light of fire lit up, the half demon named ShaMo lit the fire torch, walked by quietly.

At a corner, he saw his skinny mother.

He was anxious, and spat a pile of meat out of his mouth.

Kris checked through his Divine spiritual power and almost vomited. The piece of meat which was sticky and full of stomach fluid was the practitioner they ate during the day.

That tragic practitioner, even his face, was eroded by the stomach fluid.

"Mom, eat... eat... will live!"

He was in a hurry. Why did he prepare so much food for his mother every day, yet she was still getting weaker.

The woman was in great pain. "Son, stop killing people, don't eat other humans anymore... You are human, not a demon..."

"Mom, eat... eat..."

He said anxiously.

Just then, there was a sound of greed and hunger beside it. "If you are not willing to eat, let me have it!"

A thin woman, climbed over, eyes depressed, lying on the ground, started eating.

It sounded disgusting...More women were crawling closer for the meat.

ShaMo was afraid. "You... Get out of here, get out of here! This is... My mother's..."

His eyes turned red and watery, but he dared not speak out. Once the law enforcement officers were alarmed, they would all suffer. He might not even see his mother again for a lifetime.

"You are human... How can you..."

The woman cried silently and lay down and started retching.

"If you wanna die, go ahead, don't take us with you, this meat tastes better than those beef and pork. My body warms up after eating it, Is that what they call spirit power?"

"Elder sister, ask your son to bring more meat next time. I am pregnant now. I need to eat for two people. The meat he brought isn't enough for me!"

"Bastard, bastard... Why are you still giving birth of sin?"

The woman really had no strength left and lay on the ground, her tears ran dry and began to tear blood.

"Mother, eat... Eat meat!"

Looking at the flesh and blood that was gradually being eaten on the ground, he was so anxious, and the scarlet light came out in his eyes.

His hands became hairy paws, sharp claws reaching towards the woman who was licking the flesh and blood on the ground.

"You... bully my... Mom, you are all bad! "

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 483 Slaughtered the demon lord

"Gosh... "

The woman's shrill scream resounded through the place.

Those women who were lucky enough to survive withdrew one after another, "don't kill us, we just want to live..."

"Sha Mo, wake up, run, run! Get out of here!"

The woman exhausted all her strength and cried desperately.

Just then, a voice rang out, "Running away? Where are you going?"

The great pressure was pressed down, and the half demon named Sha Mo was pressed on the ground instantly.

You, half human, half demon.

To some extent, they inherited the strict level of the monster race, such as blood suppression! (an instinct that pure and noble blood line gets to control the lower class)

The half demons who just came in were law enforcers, that is to say, they are primal spirits or supreme monsters. The suppression from bloodline made Sha Mo unable to move.

But he was still desperate to get up, "let go..of my...mom!"

The law enforcement officer sneered, "your mom is so stubborn that she refuses to join us and gives birth to half demon for us. She must die!"

"And if you kill our important matrix, you will die too!"

The law enforcement officer took out a golden rope, bound Sha Mo, then walked towards his mother step by step. There was no fear of death in the eyes of the woman. On the contrary, there was a sense of relief.

"Son, remember why I gave you the name Sha Mo, no killings!"

"My husband and I really love each other, and we will never regret it. But if you want me to eat my own kind, no way! Don't forget that you have half the human blood in your body too! "

The law enforcement officer sneered, "human race blood, useless, long live the demon!"

"Don't worry, I won't let you die too soon. I will let these people nibble at your body bit by bit, and use spirit power to keep you awake and feel the pain of being eaten by others, by your own kinds!"

Meanwhile, he used the demon force to hold the woman to the side of the big belly pregnant woman and said: "Get over here now, here's some extra meat!"

"Thank you, my Lord. Thank you, my Lord!"

A group of women, gratefully crawled over with their knees.

"No... Mother..."

Sha Mo was struggling on the ground, the demon power in his body had started to run wild. Even if he was about to die, he couldn't watch his mother being eaten by these people!

But the golden rope was too strong, and he couldn't get rid of it.

Seeing that the group of women gathered around, they were about to open their mouths. At this critical moment, a sigh rang out.

"Well, isn't it good to be a human?"

A sword light flashed by. The law enforcers had no time to react. They were directly divided into several parts. Hot blood splashed all over Sha Mo's face.

The women were screaming with fright.

Sha Mo struggled to raise his head, and his scarlet eyes showed a trace of doubt.

Who, who just did that!

The law enforcers were the strongest except the Monster Lord.

When he was in doubt, a man walked in, went straight to the woman, took out vitality pills, broke off half, dissolved it with spirit power, and poured it into the woman's mouth.

"Thank you so much, master!"

The woman didn't know that she had met an expert, so she thanked him at once.

With the vitality pill repairing her body, Kris didn't stay long because he had been spotted.

He felt great pressure which was brought by this space.

"Show yourself!"

He had already been revealed, Kris had nothing to hide from.

He just wanted to see if there was anything to do with Jiusha Taoist, but he didn't expect to see such a miserable scene.

However, Kris was born to be a man. There are some things that can be ignored, and some things can't be regarded or pretend not seeing it happen.

If Kris allowed this woman to be devoured by these dehumanized animals today, it would be hard for him to feel at ease for the rest of his life.

It was about his heart of Taoist.

Kris was fulfilled by killing intention, and his momentum was gradually climbing to resist the pressure of this place.

Those half demon children below were also awakened, came out of the house and looked up at the sky.

Just then, a man in black appeared in front of Kris. His momentum was connected with this place, which was extremely powerful and vast like the ocean.

It was as if Kris was a small boat sailing in the sea, and it might capsize at any time.

"Was it you who broke in last night?"

The voice of the man in black was hoarse, and it was not his original voice, obviously altered.

"Are you the master of this space?" Kris did not answer but threw back another question.

"Tell me, how did you get in? Maybe... I will let you choose a comfortable way to die!"

The killing intention of the man in black was almost condensed into substance. Kris felt that his body suddenly became obscure, as if he was trapped in a quagmire, and was hard to move.

No matter how powerful his momentum was, he was just a fulfilled period practitioner. It was obviously difficult for him to break through the pressure of the momentum in this space.

But Kris had plan B, the sword intent!

At the moment of releasing the sword intent, the pressure and killing intentions were suppressed and dissolved in the air. Although it was still a little tensive, he was able to move freely.

"You are a sword cultivator!"

The man in black changed his voice, "who are you?"

Kris sneered, "The man who is about to chop off your head!"

The five thousand beams of sword energy were condensed in an instant, and Kris didn't integrate the sword intent. He wanted to give him a sudden attack.

"Zap..."

The sword light almost lit up the sky.

The man in black dodged away from the attack.

"Poor little man, is this the best you can do?"

"Boom!"

Before he finished his words, a huge explosion sounded. At that moment, the heat wave reached the man in black and he did not have enough time to dodge that and was directly lifted into the air.

The black cloak he was wearing was also a magic weapon for defense. Even so, he was caught off guard and his internal organs were slightly injured.

Luckily, he used the space barrier to offset a portion of the shock wave.

Otherwise, it would cause more serious wounds.

He looked at Kris and thought it was probably his strongest attack.

And it didn't kill him, so Kris would be the one who dies.

With a gentle grasp, the space was compressed, and the huge force of thousand tons instantly rolled towards Kris.

Kris had sword intent to protect his body, but it was certainly not enough.

And the pressure was still growing, two thousands, three thousands, four thousands...

Even the surrounding air was pumped out.

This might be what so-called a magic weapon of space, or some sort of space array. Or...it could be something similar to the space ring of Lord of Divine Yin, a broken space fragment.

But in any case, Kris was in the territory of others. He couldn't stay for too long. He had to make a quick decision.

The sword intent was released with no reservation, and the pressure of tens of thousands of tons was excluded.

But Kris pretended to struggle.

Seeing Kris struggling, the man in black laughed, "There is a way to heaven, but you've chosen death. Within this space, I am the Supreme Master!"

After hearing this, Kris sneered at him. If he was really so pro, why didn't he spot him yesterday?

Piece of shit, overestimating yourself.

And the man in black was very careless and didn't use taoist strength to protect his body.

Either he was careless, or he was not an accumulated spirit practitioner at all!

This just gave Kris a chance.

"The sword of divine spiritual power!"

Kris would not give him a chance to react. The sword of divine spiritual power was as fast as lightning, and instantly chopped down.

The man in black was shocked to freeze. Within the next second, he felt his head blow up and an invisible sword was cutting his soul.

"Argh.."

The man in black screamed out, "spirit attack!"

He was seriously injured with just one hit.

He managed to gather a trace of taoist strength, and Kris quickly withdrew his divine spiritual power.

"Want to turn on heels?"

Kris knew exactly what he was trying to do!

"Break the barrier!"

The next second, Kris appeared in front of the man in black. Five thousand beams of sword energy condensed lightsabers were mixed with sword intent and thunder intent.

"Die you bastard!"

The man in black didn't have time to dodge and was directly split!

His soul was completely destroyed, only left a little aura consciousness, went into reincarnation.

With a move of his hand, the ring of storage flew into his hand, and the divine spiritual power swept through the space without fear, and no one else was found.

The body of the man in black fell to the ground and became a monster half man and half beast.

Kris took a look, it should be a combination of human and weasel.

"Oops, I should have spare a living one to speak!"

Kris touched his nose. These little demons certainly didn't know anything, so he didn't bother asking.

When he came back to the ground and looked at the little half demons in rags, he had mixed feelings.

Most of them had eaten people, and Kris didn't know how to treat them.

Be kind?

Sorry, Kris couldn't do that.

Hatred?

Neither could Kris.

In the end, there would be no one to guide them.

After entering the dirty hut, the woman, under the influence of vitality pills, had recovered a lot, at least she was able to sit up.

Seeing Kris, the woman quickly knelt on the ground, "thank you so much, thank you so much!"

She knew that the man had killed the demon lord!

"Get up."

Kris untied the demon rope from Sha Mo's body. Sha Mo looks at him like an enemy, protecting his mother behind him.

"Sha Mo, don't be presumptuous. He is our benefactor, he saved our lives. Kneel down!"

"Benefactor?"

Sha Mo's eyes looked a little confused and was saying the word "Benefactor" repeatedly. He didn't know the meaning of the word.

Afraid that Kris would kill Sha Mo, the woman explained, "forgive me. My child is still young and has never been brought up by me. I don't know the rules of human relations."

Sha Mo frowned and finally listened to the woman and knelt on the ground.

Kris shook his head. "At least he knows how to protect you!"

This was also the most troublesome thing for Kris. It was ok to say that the half demon boy is evil. He truly was. He killed people on the street, and even swallowed people without any hesitation.

But he was very filial to his mom and left food for her, even with life to protect her!

This showed that his humanity had not been completely wiped out by evilness.

"By the way, do you know how this space came into being? Is it an array or magic weapon?"

When the woman realized that Kris didn't mean to kill him, she was finally relieved, "this space is a small and dilapidated microcosmos!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 484 Disciple Sha Mo

What?

A dilapidated microcosmos?

This was a big surprise to Kris.

And how did this woman know about it?

This woman must have a really strong background.

With the woman's explanation, Kris gradually understood how this microcosmos came into being.

There was a sweet love story in it, but let's leave out the story. The microcosmos itself was actually left by the dead husband of the woman.

Her husband was the monster emperor of the accumulated spirit and was once a close friend of Jiusha Taoist.

They traveled in the sea and accidentally broke into the sea demon's graveyard. In the cemetery, the woman's husband harvested a spirit weapon. It was ranked as a middle grade spirit weapon and Jiusha got really jealous, therefore he captured the daughter and wife and forced her husband.

After a series of sneak attacks, her husband died and eventually even the woman herself became a prisoner.

As for why Jiusha didn't kill them, probably because he was a little ashamed of what he had done.

This piece of dilapidated microcosmos had also been regarded as the training base of the half demons.

The fate of these women captured from the outside world were doomed, they were constantly used as fertility machines.

Jiusha kept inculcating these half demons with the idea of hating human beings, and cultivated them into killing machines without self thinking.

Kris nodded.

From the woman's complaint, Kris learned that Jiusha had owned the middle grade spirit weapon, which was not easy to deal with.

The opponent was a monster emperor with a spirit weapon on hand. He was no match fighting alone.

The red blood was still sleeping, and the spirit weapon can't play half of its power. Now he had only 60% confidence in what was once a sure thing.

"What is the noumenon of Jiusha?"

"I once heard my husband say that his essence is a hydra, but because of the human blood line, his blood is not pure. The Hydra has nine kinds of magical powers, yet he has only five."

Five magical powers?

That's still a lot! You should know that so far, the only power that Kris had was golden light earth escaping, and he had not yet completed his fulfilled period.

As a result, Kris had only 50% confidence left.

This task had suffered a great loss. Let alone the sectarian contribution value of 20000, even if it's 40000 or 50000, it still wasn't worth a try.

And at where he was, there were a whole lot of half demons, it was like standing alone against an army.

But back to the point, if he could seriously knock down Jiusha, he would make a great fortune.

No matter how many spirit weapons there were, it never fulfilled Kris's desire. Even if he couldn't use them, he could save them for further use. When he broke the barriers of the world, he could give them to his wife and child.

"I'm supposing this microcosmos could be controlled artificially?"

The woman nodded, "yes."

The woman thought about it and told Kris how to manipulate the microcosmos. In fact, it was quite simple. This microcosmos was directly condensed into a mace by her husband with great magic power.

That is to say, the space was actually the internal of the mace, and it should be considered as a half spirit weapon.

That makes sense. No wonder Kris had tried more than a dozen times and failed with no exception.

Referring to the spell, Kris marked his spirit on the mace.

At that moment, Kris was blessed to his heart, and every little move inside the microcosmos was captured by him.

"By the way, elder sister, I have a question. The monster that I've just killed, he could control this space too, does that mean he marked his spirit on this mace as well?"

"No!"

The woman shook her head. "He always wanted to trick and learn the spell from me, but I didn't tell him, he used the method of blood sacrifice instead. Although he manipulated the microcosmos, its power was less than half."

Blood sacrifice naturally uses human blood to contribute to the spirit to obtain short-term power, which is similar to that of a heavenly monster under the monster jail mountain.

Fortunately, the woman didn't tell the spell to the monster, otherwise the fight would be much harder for Kris.

If the monster had the help of the spirit, hundreds tons of giant force would crush down, and Kris might not be able to survive through that damage.

At the thought, he was sweating heavily.

"I shall never be so impulsive again", he thought to himself. This time he got lucky, but good luck will not always favor him.

"Benefactor, I dare to ask, what's your plan for us?"

"No idea yet."

Kris shook his head!

These half demon kids, and these pregnant women with half demons, are all guilty.

But in the Sea of Chaos region, how many people have never killed anyone? Probably none.

In fact, when he saw these pregnant women eating meat, he almost lost control.

But on second thought, they did nothing wrong. Everyone has the right to live and eating human meat was because they had no other option.

Eat meat or starve to death. That was cruel.

Oh, yes!

Kris suddenly thought of Lord of Viper and Lord of Sparks. Maybe it's better for them to deal with this matter!

He quickly took out the two people's communication stone, leaving them a message about what was going on.

They didn't even think about it as they decided to leave for the Sea of Chaos.

"Come on, someone will take you for the rest of the path."

After that, Kris was about to leave. The woman knelt on the ground and said, "benefactor, wait a minute!"

Kris turned around and said, "Anything else?"

"I... I have an ungrateful request. As long as you promise me and I will prepare you a generous gift in return."

"Since it's an ungrateful request, needless to say, I've done everything I could."

Kris didn't want to have too much to do with them.

"Benefactor!"

The woman knelt on the ground and lowered her body to the ground, "I would like to present my husband's secret collection!"

Secret collection?

What secret collection?

Kris came to be interested. "Tell me about your request first. As for the secret collection, you don't have to tell me what it is. Tell me if I promise to help. If not, don't bother telling me about the details of the collection."

Kris understood that he saved their lives but harvested an half spirit weapon as return, they were already even.

He was never a greedy person.

When the woman heard what Kris said, she knew in her heart that she was really meeting a man of integrity today, and she couldn't miss such a good opportunity.

"Please accept my son as a disciple, help him get rid of demon characteristics and teach him the truth of being a man!"

Take in a disciple?

Kris touched his chin. He had always been a loner.....with three puppies.

He did have two disciples on earth, but his idle nature was like clouds and wild cranes and was just not a good master.

He was about to refuse but then saw the woman spitting blood.

He was surprised, "You... What happened to you?"

The woman cleaned up her mouth. "I don't have much time. My primal spirit was pulled out, my divine spiritual power withered, all acupoints collapsed. It's way beyond my expectation to be able to hold on for this long."

"Benefactor, after my death, no one cares about my child. He is not bad in nature. Although he killed people, he was just trying to save me, and he never ate or swallowed people! Please accept him, I am begging you!"

Sha Mo (Don't kill in Chinese), holding her mother, tearing like rain pour, "Mom... Mom..."

"Benefactor, this is my last and only wish. Please take my son!"

After thinking for a while, Kris finally nodded, "well, I promise you, I'll take your son!"

Killing people in order to save his mother was still justifiable, but cannibalism shall never be tolerated. He didn't want to take Sha Mo because he thought Sha Mo ate people. But the mother's words dispelled his deep resentment.

"Come on, Sha Mo, kneel down and kowtow(to show sb in authority too much respect and be too willing to obey them) to your master!"

"Mother..."

Sha Mo was flustered when he realized that his mother was about to leave him.

"Get down on your knees!"

The woman raised her voice!

Sha Mo knelt down and kowtowed nine times to Kris.

"Get up!"

With the help of Kris, Sha Mo was lifted up by a gentle force.

"Thank you so much, thank you so much!"

"if you dare not listen to the master's words, I will never recognize you as my son again!"

Sha Mo was scared to kneel on the ground and shake his head non stopping!

"Benefactor, my husband was touring the sea with Jiusha Taoist. In the sea demon tomb, they found not only the spirit weapon, but also a high grade spiritual stone mine under the sea, which may even contain divine spiritual stone."

"Don't worry, Jiusha didn't know about it. In addition, there is an island named Sirius Island, located in the north three millions miles away from the Sea of Chaos. Which is the place where my husband became a Taoist. There are treasures collected for thousands of years. JiuSha didn't know about it either!"

Having said these two things, the woman told him the location of the tomb and the way to enter it with the last bit of vitality.

Sirius island is the place where the woman's husband became a Taoist. He was afraid of the place being destroyed, so he used great spirit power to sink the island into the sea, and used the spiritual formation to isolate the sea water. It took a specific spell to make the island resurface.

After saying the spell, the woman looked at Sha Mo kindly, "remember, listen to your master's words!"

Words fell, the woman stopped breathing.

Sha Mo was overwhelmed by tears.

This is an admirable mother. Kris didn't even know the name of the woman or her husband.

For the sake of their children, they put their hopes on Kris, what's more, they did not hesitate to tell the two secrets in order to exchange for their kid to keep on the right and justice path in the future.

Kris tried to get Sha Mo out of the microcosms. Yet Sha Mo was holding his mother numbly and refused to let go.

Ask him to save his sorrow?

Kris couldn't say such stupid words under this kind of circumstance.

If he wanted to stay with his mother for a little while, let it be. Kris gave him a storage ring. He made a coffin for the woman with dark wood, so that the woman's body can be protected from decay for a few hundred years.

After all this, Sha Mo knelt on the ground, "Thank you... Thank you, master!"

"Get up!"

Kris took him to the inn, took a bath, dressed him clean clothes, and cut the grass like hair for him.

However, his demonic nature was still a big trouble, it would take a long while in order to alter it.

On the next day, Kris's voice stone started to vibrate.

"Brother Diao, we have arrived. Where are you?"

There was a grin on Kris's face. So Lord of Viper and Sparks had arrived.

With the strength of Golden Light Earth Escaping, Kris carried Sha Mo to a small island which was about 800 miles away!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter485 Naihai Sect

"Long time no see! Diao." The lord of Vipers smiled and bowed to him.

"Good to see you, Mr. Viper and Mr. Sparks!" Kris smiled back and said.

After chatting with them for a while, Kris pointed to Sha Mo and said, "Gentlemen, this is my disciple, a half-demon fighter, can you have any good way to get rid of his demonic nature?"

Obviously, it was not a good question for the two Monster Emperors.

The lord of Viper took a look at the boy beside him and asked, "You mean this boy?"

"My disciple, this is the Lord of Viper!"

Sha Mo was a pious boy, and he kneeled on the ground, kowtow to the Viper three times and said, "It's my honor to see you, the Lord of Viper!"

Viper smiled and nodded to him, "I've heard your story, I know you are a good boy."

He took out two bracelets and continued to say, "This bracelet was from my friend in Moke Sect, although it is only an inferior Taoist weapon, it can calm the soul and eliminate the anger effectively."

More importantly, this was what Sha Mo needed.

"Thank you, the Lord of Viper." Said Sha Mo.

The Lord of Viper was a generous master, indeed, for a Taoist weapon was a real treasure in this world.

"Come on, my disciple, this is the Lord of Sparks!" Said Kris.

"It is my honor to see you, the Lord of Sparks!" Said Sha Mo.

"Good boy, come here!"The Lord of Sparks took of a book of martial arts and said, "I had a heaven-leveled skill book from a half-demon friend of mine in the past, now I will give it to you."

He took out the book which was named the Treasure Light, which could help you to re-build your body and improve your strength. It was a wonderful book to set the foundation for one's body strength.

Sha Mo was grateful to their generosity for he knew the gifts he got today were the rare treasure in the world.

"Thanks so much, the Lord of Sparks." Said Sha Mo with a big smile on his face.

The Lord of Sparks replied, "You are welcome, little boy, I am happy to see you love it."

Besides the good relationship between Kris and the two monster emperors, the identity as a half-demon fighter was also the reason why they were so generous to the boy.

In the view of the two emperors, the fact that Kris kept Sha Mo as his disciple showed that he was a trust-worthy gentleman who had no bias against the race of monster. So they were willing to pay their respect to a person like Kris.

"My friends, relax, I will take you into the Monster Space!" Said Kris.

Within a blink, thousands of half demons appeared in front of them. The two demons looked at each other and realized that this was indeed one of the bases of Nine Killing Taoist to cultivate half demon.

Most of the lower half demons therein were fierce, and a small part of them out of nature.

It was a hard nut to crack to deal with them.

Kris got his new ideas through a whole night of deep thinking.

When the two monster emperors heard the idea, they said in a surprise, "You mean to establish a sect for half demon?"

"Yes, I want to set up a half-demon sect in the infinite sea to eliminate the estrangement between human and the monster race, and to get rid of the prejudice against the half demons. In my opinion, we will be supported by a large number of half demons for our holy purpose. " Said Kris. "As the saying goes, only when you are powerful can you have the right to voice out. If all of the half demon are united as a sect, they can really protect their own right." said Kris.

"What a magnificent idea!" They exclaimed.

They were deeply moved by Kris for his idea to set a half-demon sect might united the whole race of half demon as a integrated group, which would give a equal right to every one of a half demon. This could also lead to the separation of the three powers: the monster race, the half demon race and the human race.

After a discussion for a long time, they decided to reach their agreement, that is, Kris would be one of the leaders of the new-born sect and the Heaven Wolf Island was chose as the site of it.

As for the material foundation to support it, Kris would devote almost half of his property, which included the inferior spiritual stone, the medium spirit stone, the low-level herbs and materials, the skill book below the God level, and the magic weapon below the spirit weapon.

Obviously, all of them would tried their best on their big plan, and even Sha Mo was aware that the plan might shake the world.

After a good discussion, the positions of them were set: Kris would be the elder of the grand elder of the sect, the Lord of Viper would be the leader, and Lord of sparks would be the deputy leader.

"In my opinion, the name of sect can be called Half Demon Sect." Said the Lord of sparks.

"So casual the name is." The Lord of Viper said with disapprove, "in my opinion, it is better to call Human Demon Sect, which means the coexist between the demon race and human race."

"My friend, I think I got one, let's name it Nahai Sect, Nahai in traditional Chinese means a inclusive attitude, and this represent our will to strike a balance among different races!" Said Kris.

"A good name it is!" Said the lords.

"And according our slogan, we are going to enroll all races including half demons, monster race and human beings?" Asked Kris.

"Of course we will, there is no class in education!" Replied the lords.

Despite the fact that the super group, Wuji Sword Sect never treated half demon and monster race equally, Naihai Sect would try to make a breakthrough of the stereotyped idea.

"A bold decision, but we all love it." The two lords were impressed by the resolution of Kris.

"Do it in your best and we can make it!" Said Kris.

When it came to the nine killing Taoist, Kris showed his hatred directly and said, "Please help me to kill the evil guy!"

The two Lords relied, "Yes, let finish that villain."

"Thank you very much." Said Kris. He was glad to see that the two monster emperor take his business as theirs.

"But do know where he is?" Asked the two lords.

Kris nodded, "He is hiding in the Sea of Chaos, Middle island!"

"Let's move!" Said the two lords. They couldn't wait to finish the villain, and then started their big plan to invite their Taoist friends to join Nahai Sect together!

Middle Island was thirty thousand miles northwest of the Sea of Chaos. It was a middle class island with no more than a thousand miles of its circumference. And there was one sect here which was called Wild Killing Sect.

Obviously, the sect did all kinds of evil.

And the Nine kill Taoist hided here as an elder manager.

As a master in accumulated spirit period, he could skillfully switch his appearance between the human race and the monster race, so few people can tell that he is a half demon.

This was actually one of his magic powers.

However on this day, the Nine Killing Taoist had a sudden whim and felt that something bad was going to happen to him. He found it difficult to calm himself down, so he went out of the room, along the way his disciples meet him and sent him greetings.

"My friend, have you complete this round of practition?" Asked by Fawai, a master in Fulfilled period of primal spirit. As a single practitioner, Fawai had been a cruel fighter who would torture his opponents before killing him like a beast. To run away from the hunt from his enemies, he hided here as a elder manager, too.

"Mr. Fawai, my friend." Said the Nine Killing Taoist. "I didn't kill people for three days, now my hand is itching again. Would you like to accompany me to kill some people to relieve my itch?"

The Wild Killing sect took blood as a medium to improve their fighting ability. Low level disciples used animal blood, senior disciples used demon blood, and elders use human blood! The elder managers there would capture human practitioners and shape them into blood pigs!

Therefore, the site of theirs was also a forbidden area in the Sea of Chaos.

The Nine Killing Taoist had a piece of spirit weapon, which he had master nearly half of the skills in it with the help of human blood. He would be the real master of the Sea of Chaos when he fully learn the skills of the weapon.

"Let's go." Said the Fawai. Now he also need more blood pigs for practition.

Since they shared the same rotten tastes now, they would unite together to hunt human practitioners.

After some suggestions to the boy who raised the blood pig for them, they walked out shoulder to shoulder.

As soon as they got to the place not far from the gate of the sect, a voice came to them from a disciple, "My master, there are three practioners outside the gate, claiming to be your old friends!"

The Nine Killing Taoist frowned and asked "Did the three say their names?"

"No, but they asked me to bring you a word, that is, go harvesting the leek when it is ripe."

On hearing this, the Nine Killing Taoist seemed relieved about the news and said, "So sorry, Fawai, I have to meet my three old friends, I am afraid that I can't accompany you for the hunt."

"That's ok, and just do what you want." Said Fawai.

The Nine Killing Taoist nodded and said to the disciple, "Bring them here right now."

Of course the disciple did as he said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter486 A Fierce Battle

Kris and his fellows came close to the Nine Killing Taoist and surrounded him. And the Nine Killing Taoist was puzzled by the group in which two monster emperors in accumulated spirit was lead by a boy in period of pill formation, and he could sensitively feel the hostility from the three. And he would choose to run away without hesitation if needed.

"Stop him, he wants to run away!" Said Kris.

How can the Lord of Viper allow him to escape, a strong light burst out toward the Nine Killing Taoist from his hands, which made the Nine Killing Taoist's flesh creep.

At the moment of crisis, the Nine Killing Taoist avoided the deadly attack from the Lord of Viper through Diversion, the unique skill to escape for him.

"Boom!" As the strong light came across, buildings around hundred miles was smashed into a ruin.

The Lord of Viper would show no mercy to anyone in the Wild Killing Sect for he knew that their hands were full of blood and sins.

Kris now also tried his best in dealing with such a strong opponent. So he approached the Nine Killing Taoist through his the Golden Light Earth Escaping Skill and attacked him with 5000 sword energy and two sword intents within a blink.

At that moment, the Nine Killing Taoist was aware of the fatal situation of him and reacted quickly with his aptitude-Danger Removal skill, which directly removed the attack from the Kris to the other space in the Wild Killing Sect.

This, of course, became a disaster for the disciple in the sect.

"Boom!" As the noise burst out, thousands of disciples of the sect were blew away, and all the elders were amazed by the horrifying destructive power of Kris. Even the leader of the sect: the Wild Killing Taoist was woke up from a kilometer underground.

"Who dares to make trouble in my sect?" Shouted the Wilding Killing Taoist. The strong energy around was nearly touchable, which showed he was a hard nut to crack, indeed.

The Nine Killing Taoist looked at Kris with anger and curiosity. He could tell that Kris was much more stronger a Pill-Formation fighter, perhaps was equal to the one in accumulated spirit period, who was a sword cultivator with unbelievable attack capacity.

If it were not for his aptitude, he would be seriously injured in a sudden.

"Who are you and why do you want to kill me?" Asked the Nine Killing Taoist. At the point, he got his spirit weapon prepared to fight out of the

siege. However, a shocking boom rocked the whole sect and stopped him.

A bloody light soared to the sky, and the leader- the Wild Killing Taoist stood in the air and shouted at Kris and his fellows, "Invaders, you should die!" As the leader of the Wild Killing Sect, he showed no fear being against three great fighters in accumulated spirit period.

"All the disciples, listen to me, get prepared the large array to kill the invaders. And all the elders here, do not let these three invaders run away. Today, I will kill the three accumulated-spirit practitioners as a warning to the outside world." Said the Wild Killing Taoist.

When the Wild Killing Array was set, hundred of elders showed their magic weapons and launched attack as much as possible.

Kris and his fellows were nearly sank into the sea of the ferocious attacks from the united force of the Wild Killing Sect.

As for the Nine Killing Taoist who was surrounded by Kris and the two lords, he showed his another defensive aptitude to shed the attack from his enemies, for he was sure that only the master in Middle period of accumulated spirit could break his hard shell. And in doing so, he could also keep the spirit weapon as a secret.

Kris sneered as he waved out strong sword energy. Nothing could stopped him, hundreds of elders in the primary spirit period were directly shut down, with whose flesh and soul were totally wiped out in a second.

And the attack of the Lord of Viper was also a dangerous one which came from his month and poisoned thousand of disciples. Within a blink, everything was burned including their skins and all the property in their storage rings.

Meanwhile, the Lord of Sparks opened his mouth and emitted a cloud of light, which smashed his defensive shell in one blow.

Although the Nine Killing Taoist turned to his Danger Removal skill to shake off 80% of the attack, the remaining force hit him and directly penetrated his body.

This light of the Lord of Sparks was the fire light from the surface of the sun, the temperature of which could melt him down. And the attack he had removed was sent onto the sect site and divided the land into two parts.

The Nine killing Taoist was completely angry about Kris and his fellows and shouted, "Who the hell are you? Why you treat me like this?"

Kris sneered and said, "I know you are the Nine killing Taoist, now you have nowhere to hide."

As the word fell, a red sword-like light bombarded toward Kris in the sky. It was a stroke from the Wild Killing Taoist.

"Be careful, Diao!" The two lords warned him.

That powerful stroke amazed Kris in a sudden with its blood evil spirit and surprising speed which could shot its target accurately.

"Bang!"

Lord of Sparks again spewed out a fire light to stop the stroke. Explosion from the collision of the two strokes killed some young disciples directly.

"Nine killing Taoist, let's join hands to finish these three one, OK?" Said the Wild Killing Taoist.

The Nine Killing Taoist was grateful for the sect leader had help him out just now. So he said with gratitude, "Thank you, my leader, I will follow your order!"

As the Nine killing Taoist now resolved to take revenge, he summoned his secret spirit weapon-the Sea King halberd, and soon his power soared from the early stage of accumulated spirit to the middle period, which was a higher stage than Kris and the two lords.

It seemed they would have a fierce battle today. So Kris summoned his spirit weapon-the Red Blood Sword, which, however, attracted the attention of the Wild Killing Taoist. Obviously, the Wild Killing Taoist was fond of the sword and its power.

"Another Spirit weapon, and it seems very suitable for me, so lucky I am today!" Said the Wild Killing Taoist. He decided to kill Kris and take away his spirit weapon.

He showed his three Taoist Strengths: Cruelty Taoist strength, blood Taoist strength, and killing Taoist strength at a time, which were all the Taoist Strength with strong attack capacity.

In that moment, Kris was overwhelmed by a sea of dead bodies and blood. He felt that it must be the most dangerous battle he had involved in.

With the help of sword intent, he had strengthen the sword energy into thousand of pieces and waved them out toward the Wild Killing Taoist.

It was a roar again.

Sword light and Taoist strength collide together, the energy wave of which had directly blew Kris away and hurt him terribly.

"Poop!" A breath of blood was spewed out of his mouth. Kris quickly swallowed vitality pins and tried to cure his visceral wounds.

Is this the power of the middle period of the accumulated spirit?

Meanwhile, the Wild Killing Taoist was also shocked to fact that Kris could endure his power without using Taoist Strength. He guessed Kris might be a practitioner in fulfilled period of primal spirit, and the reason why he could endure his attack was because of his rare spirit weapon.

Good, now he had much stronger interest in the spirit weapon. He must kill Kris now and take away it.

"Nine Killing Taoist, I need you to help me to stop his two fellowmen, and I will deal with him directly." Said the Wild Killing Taoist.

""Yes, my leader." Said the Nine Killing Taoist. With nine snake heads on his human body, the Nine Killing Taoist turned into a human-monster mode, whose power grew gradually with the help of his spirit weapon.

The two Taoist strength he owned was the Boundless Taoist strength and Heavy Water Taoist strength, which were greatly strengthened by his spirit weapon.

With a lift of his weapon, a strong sea wave dropped down and overwhelmed the two lords. The water therein was ten thousand heavier than that of normal water, which directly broke the defensive cover of the two lords. Both of them got slightly injured in the sea wave.

It seemed the Nine killing Taoist was no easy prey for them.

While the Lord of Viper tried to protect his body through his Absorb Taoist Strength, the Lord of Sparks launched his attack directly. He

turned to his Taoist Strengths: the Fire Taoist Strength, and the Light Taoist Strength, the former stopped the sea wave and the latter came across the water and gave shots at the Nine Killing Taoist.

They got a really fierce battle, with their Taoist Strength being against each other.

Although he could fight them to a draw, he was a little worried for he hadn't completely master the Taoist Strength that the spirit weapon had endowed him.

He hoped the Wild Killing Taoist could finished Kris as soon as possible so that they could win this battle in a much easier way.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 487 Game Winner

On the other side, Kris Chen was also gathering all of his energy.

The person in front of Kris, who was at the Middle period of the accumulated spirit, was a super powerhouse with three Fulfilled period Taoist Strength. He was the strongest opponent Kris had ever encountered.

The three Dao Rhythms he got were all very powerful attack Taoist Strength, and judging from the fierce attacks of Wild Killing Taoist, he seemed to be a Knife Cultivator.

If a Knife Cultivator completed his practice, the attack method he mastered would be as powerful as that of a sword cultivator.

Now it was tricky. Kris Chen must be very careful not to be attacked by that man, otherwise even a slight strike would be strong enough to knock him down.

His fingers and thumb stretched tight to two sides. With seven thousand five hundred sword spirits condensed on his fingertips, he compressed the energy and smelted them into seventy percent earth sword intent, seventy percent thunder sword intent!

"Sssss!"

The light of the sword was compressed to its limit and burst out from his fingertips.

Almost in the blink of an eye, the sword spirits reached the Wild Killing Taoist.

The Wild Killing Taoist had no time to dodge.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

After breaking through two Taoist Strengths in a row, before hitting the third Taoist Strength, the Sword light became dissipating.

How tough was that.

Just had Kris Chen tried a move, and he knew that the ability of the Killing Taoist was extraordinary.

He must kill the Taoist by just one move, leaving him no chance to react.

Kris took out a bottle of spiritual liquid, swallowed it in his stomach, and the mighty spirit diffused in his body, continuously filling his acupoints.

The Red Blood Sword in his hand was condensed with one hundred twenty thousand sword spirits, reaching the limit of the sword's capacity.

The thunder sword intent and the earth sword intent were condensed in the sword by compressing them again and again.

One thousand sword intents, two thousand sword intents, three thousand sword intents....

Time, that was what he needed to break through the three Taoist Strengths.

"Yin Yang Upside Down!"

At this moment, the Wild Killing Taoist pointed with his fingertip, all the five elements and Yin Yang within one hundred meters were reversed, and even the spirit power in Kris Chen's body was disturbed.

This was... divine power!

Golden Light Earth Escaping!

Kris Chen was shocked. By using Golden Light Earth Escaping, the Taoist moved immediately no more than three hundred meters!

This guy just took a dirty move!

"Kill!"

A Knife Light flew out, with Killing Taoist Strength and Bloody Killing Taoist Strength bound to it, almost splitting the heaven from the earth.

The reason he could monopolize an island in the Sea of Chaos area and established the Wild Killing Sect was entirely because of his own strength!

Five thousand sword spirits condensed into the double sword intent, and just burst out before they were compressed!

The sword light versus the knife light, it was like the Mars hitting the Earth.

The light produced by the explosion at that instant made people almost unable to open their eyes.

The disintegrated Taoist Strengths were flying all over the sky, and Kris Chen even dared not release the Divine Spiritual Power!

At this time, the Red Blood Sword kept compressing sword spirits!

Ten thousand sword spirits, thirteen thousand sword spirits...

Kris Chen felt the astonishing destructive power from it, and even the blade of the bloody sword began to tremble.

"Awesome, really amazing!"

Killing Taoists laughed, "The more powerful you are, the more it shows that the Spirit Weapon is infinitely powerful!"

The long knife in his hand was nothing but a Half-spirit Weapon, which no longer matched his status.

Although the long sword had the potential to break through the Spirit Weapon, it required tons of human blood sacrifices, almost tens of millions of them.

It was not because that the Killing Taoist didn't have the gut to kill indiscriminately, but because he didn't want to waste his time.

Now there was a ready made one. Why not take that?

He mobilized one-tenth of the Killing Taoist Strengths and injected it into the blade.

Boom!

At that moment, the Knife Light rose furiously.

"Soul Absorbing!"

Kris Chen had long been prepared, and this time he promoted his strength by compressing extra three thousand Sword Lights.

"Boom!"

The Knife Light offset the Sword Light, and the explosion had razed the entire Wild Killing Sect to the ground.

But the Killing Taoist didn't care about that at all.

Some disciples didn't mean anything to him, as long as he the master was there, the Wild Killing Sect wouldn't collapse.

Besides, they were far not as important as the Spirit Weapon.

"Killing Taoist, let us make a quick fight!"

And the Nine Killing Taoist had been fighting with the two Monster Emperors already. Now he displayed the fourth kind of divine powers, the Beyond Flesh Incarnate!

The Beyond Flesh Incarnate only had seventy percent of his power, and it could only display one of the Taoist Strengths Under the support of the Sea King Halberd, although it was still at an advantage for the time being, it could not last long.

Although the Spirit Weapon was powerful, he hadn't fully mastered it yet, so after a period of time, it would inevitably show fatigue.

Moreover, these two Monster Emperors were not ordinary monster races: they had strong physical bodies, superb super powers, and a Fulfilled period of Taoist Strength. The Nine Killing Taoist became a bit exhausted.

The Wild Killing Taoist frowned, thinking the situation seemed to be unfavored to them. They must end it as soon as possible.

Then he injected fifty percent of the killing Taoist Strength into knife blade, so that it possessed Spirit Weapon's partial power in a short time.

Come on, Half-spirit Weapon could only contain half of the Taoist Strength. If it had been a Spirit Weapon, it certainly would be able to exert three hundred percent of the power integrating the strength carried by the knife itself and the strength perceived by himself.

After this battle, he might be able to harvest a true Spiritual Weapon. Thinking of that, the Wild Killing Taoist got excited.

He made all out of his strength in his acupuncture points, and poured them right into the knife.

"Go to hell!"

"Break with One Knife!"

In just one moment, the blade straddled several miles and came to Kris Chen. At this moment, the sword spirit was compressed to the extreme, a total of fifty thousand sword spirits.

Kris Chen was already satisfied.

In addition to the power of Scarlet Blood itself, with this blow, Kris Chen was sixty percent sure that he would be able to kill the Wild Killing Taoist!

"Cut!"

Kris Chen shouted, waved the Scarlet Blood. The sword light hit the blade of the knife and directly split it, after that, the aftermath didn't stop. The sword light kept hitting forward and crushing everything.

What, this was impossible!

The Wild Killing Taoist couldn't believe his own eyes: how would it turned out like this?

"Yin Yang Upside Down. Diversion!"

That amazing sword light brought a great sense of crisis to the Wild Killing Taoist. He quickly displayed his divine powers, not expecting to block down the sword light, only hoping to change its moving direction.

However, the power of sword light was too terrifying, as it was beyond the control of divine powers.

Diversion!

At the moment, he used diversion and moved to the back side of the Sword Light. He sneered, thinking, though the primal spirit Practitioner with Spirit Weapon had high attacking power, but he couldn't direct the strong weapon at him, then how to beat him?

He had hardly been proud for two seconds, when the sword light suddenly exploded!

Boom!

How powerful was the concentration of tens of thousands of sword lights integrated with the mighty power of Scarlet Blood and Sword intent, even Kris Chen didn't know the answer.

So before slashing the sword light, he told Viper and Spark to set their battlefield at a distance. If they couldn't do that, just fly farther away from him.

Fortunately, they had already known about Kris Chen's methods, and set their battlefield a hundred miles away in time.

The moment the explosion sounded, Lord Viper and Spark's hairs vibrated. What a powerful method was that. The aftermath of the explosion pulled up the surrounding trees within hundreds of miles. They could hardly imagine the force in the center of the explosion.

From the very beginning, Kris Chen didn't think that Sword Light could hit and kill the Wild Killing Taoist. At first, he thought he might kill him with the explosion.

In about ten seconds, the explosion dissipated, and where the Wild Killing Sect had completely become a sinkhole several hundred meters deep. However, at the center of the explosion, Kris Chen did not find the trace of the Wild Killing Taoist!

Did he break apart and became ashes?

No way.

Wait, he hadn't been dead!

Kris Chen released his Divine Spiritual Power, which flew deep down a kilometer underground and found that the Wild Killing Taoist was seriously injured. His limbs were almost broken. Fortunately, he used the Life Saving Treasure to avoid the blow.

It was horrible, how could a primal spirit Practitioner make such an explosive power.

The damn Spirit Weapon, his life was almost gone just for that.

At this moment, the alarm bell rang over his head, he perceived that a sword light penetrated through the thick soil and came invincibly at him.

Damn it!

Diversion!

The Wild Killing Taoist used diversion and moved himself hundreds of miles. Then he took out a large amount of panacea from the storage ring and gulped them like eating beans.

His hands and feet grew at a visible speed.

Of course, Kris Chen wouldn't give him any chance to recover? The Golden Light Earth Escaping came to him in a flash, and the sword light condensed by tens of thousands of sword spirits slashed out.

This time the Wild Killing Taoist knew the trick: he just ran!

A few miles away from the center of the explosion, the Taoist's new limbs had been growing back!

"I know I shouldn't look down upon your power before. Now I already know all your attack methods. You have no way hurt me again!"

He believed that it had be better not to hit the rock with toughness, and he would wait until Kris used all of his magical power, then he would give him a deadly blow on his head!

Kris Chen did not say anything, and slashed several sword lights in a row, blocking the way out.

His face gradually turned pale. The battle brought him not only the consumption of the sword spirits in his acupoints, but also the pressure of his physical body. Forcibly using the power beyond his cultivation stage was heavy physical burden.

But it also proved how strong his physical body was. If Kris was just an ordinary magical power cultivator, his body would have collapsed long ago.

There had not much time for Kris. He shouldn't keep waiting, or he must fail!

The gap between the early stage of the accumulated spirit and the middle period was surprisingly wide. He had used almost all the power he could collect, but still he couldn't end the Wild Killing Taoist!

Boom, boom, boom!

Several explosions burst out one after another. The Wild Killing Taoist at the center of the explosion was in a dilemma. Although there was not much injury under the support of Tao Strength, he had still got pretty many minor injuries.

But the being in the dilemma was the main problem!

Who would have thought that the prestigious Wild Killing Taoist would be retreated to a tight corner like this by a primal spirit Practitioner!

It was at this time that Kris Chen used Golden Light Earth Escaping to get close to the Taoist less than a mile. At such a close distance, the sword light could hit the Wild Killing Taoist in one hundredth of a second!

But Kris Chen didn't do this. He knew that there was a slightest chance for the Sword Light to break through the triple defense of the Wild Killing Taoist.

Boom!

These sword lights were detonated at the same time, and the Wild Killing Taoist at the center of the explosion had to run Taoist Strength to protect his whole body.

How bitter was that!

He as a Middle-period accumulated spirit was chased and beaten, and he could not fight back, but only defend himself passively. He was surprised about the powerful explosion. The sword intent swept through and wore down his sword intent.

He was waiting for Kris Chen to exhaust himself. Wasn't Kris Chen want to do so to him?

As soon as the explosion sounded, Kris Chen's Divine Spiritual Power was firmly directed at him.

"Go!"

At this moment, a golden light spit out from Kris Chen's mouth and rushed forward like a flash of thunder.

"Piu!"

Gen Metal Power, Earth sword intent and Thunder sword intent, fused with tens of thousands of sword spirits, repeatedly compressed, attached to the sword pill, and flew away at a speed dozens of times of the supersonic speed!

Puff!

The Sword pill pierced the triple weak Taoist Strengths without the slightest resistance, and along the way penetrated the body of the Wild Killing Taoist, finally destructive strength just burst out inside his body.

His primal spirit and Divine Spiritual Power were strangled to lifeless.

At that moment, his acupoints collapsed, remaining not a slight dimming spirit!

So far, the Wild Killing Taoist dominating the Sea of Chaos died tragically under the sword of Kris Chen.

In the end, Kris Chen won the fight!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 488 Annihilation

Kris showed out all his cards in hand, He eventually killed the Wild Killing Taoist with sword pill when he was unprepared.

Wild Killing didn't even realize until his last breath that Kris was actually a sword cultivator practitioner as well.

Kris was gasping so hard and took out a handful of magic pills, dissolved them with spirit liquid.

It was the most difficult battle he had ever fought.

It was just too hard.

His entire body was tattered with serious wounds, and only one third of the sword energy was left in his acupoints and orifices, which was not a sense of security for Kris.

But fortunately, the Wild Killing died, because of his arrogance.

With a move, Kris captured the treasure ring and spirit weapon, which belonged to Wild Killing.

Jiusha at the side had been completely flustered. Without spirit weapon, the strength of Wild Killing was indeed stronger than him.

But he was killed!

Facing the siege of the two monster emperors, he had already felt he was struggling.

Now allied with Kris, could he really hold on to the siege of the three of them?

At this moment, Jiusha started to think about retreat.

Run, I have to run!

Taoist strength of boundless , Taoist strength of water, Taoist strength of ocean!

The power of the three Taoist strength superposed, and all broke out at once. Viper and Spark joined hands, and could barely resist!

This place was close to the sea, and the Taoist strength of water was abundant, so they were restrained by Jiusha.

In addition to the bonus of spirit weapon, the power increased much stronger.

After recovering for a while, Kris also realized that Jiusha Taoist wanted to turn his heel. The whole operation was about Jiusha, how could he let him escape?

"Brothers, let me help!"

When Kris flew past, his hand was lit up by the spirit sword beam, which immediately blocked the way of Jiusha.

Throughout the battle, Kris became more and more proficient in the use of skills and techniques.

In addition to the harassment of the two monster emperors, Kris was also fermenting his big move. He had only two shots, and would be exhausted if he still failed to kill Jiusha.

The sword energy in the acupoint would also dry up and need at least three hours to be recovered. Although the spirit liquid and magic pills are constantly replenished, he spent 7500 beams of sword energy with just one attack, the speed of recovery could not keep up with the speed of consumption.

Kris was furious, and he had to expand the capacity of sword energy in his acupoints!

Cultivate the body as soon as possible, so that the capacity of his body would grow stronger.

With the high-frequency outbreaks, the flesh of Kris had already appeared chapped. It was amazing that with pill formation, Kris held on for so long after he launched such a strong attack that was even powerful enough to kill the accumulated spirit.

An ordinary body refining practitioner would have collapsed and died.

"Boom, boom!"

The explosion blocked Jiusha's retreat, and his Taoist strength was also rapidly consumed.

The speed of energy consumption of a middle grade spirit weapon was far greater than his own body's consumption.

Spirit weapons are powerful, but it costs too much before the owner fully controls it.

"Brothers, please lock the space barriers for me!"

"Cool!"

The fire Taoist strength of the Lord of sparks diffused and blocked a thousand kilometers of space. The light Taoist strength of the Lord of sparks overlapped and the Taoist strength of the fire rose sharply.

The Lord of Viper was not idling. The Taoist strength of venom was in the innermost layer, with three layers of blockades, Jiusha would have no way to escape.

As long as Jiusha was restrained into this small space, he would be like a piece of cake for Kris.

Break the boundary!

Kris launched the physical aptitude golden light earth escaping, and flashed in front of Jiusha. At that moment, his speed exceeded the nerve reflex of human beings.

"Go to hell!"

The Red light burst through all three layers of Taoist strength.

"Blow it up!"

"Boom!"

At the moment of the explosion, Kris broke the boundary and came outside of the Taoist strength array.

After breaking through the boundary of Taoist strength twice in a row, Kris's body was exhausted, resulting in a sense of emptiness in his body.

He took another bunch of vitality pills.

In fact, he didn't have to push himself so hard, but he was trying to surprise Jiusha with a fatal blow.

In the boundary of Taoist strength, the power of the explosion had not been revealed and was all blocked firmly within the boundary.

When the explosion dispersed, Jiusha, who was covered with blood and flesh, spitting blood with the Sea King Halberd in his hand.

Without the protection of the Sea King Halberd, he would have died just after the explosion.

At the moment, Taoist strength was ruined, his mana was exhausted, and his body was wounded. Within the triple Daoist strength boundaries, there was no way to escape.

"Who are you?"

Jiusha was sure that he didn't know about them.

Kris sneered out the name of a man. Jiusha couldn't believe what he just heard, "You... Are you his disciple?"

Kris didn't explain. He raised his hand with sword energy and waved down with no hesitation. Jiusha was killed.

After Jiusha's death, the two monster emperors destroyed his spirit aura and Jiusha had no chance of Reincarnation.

"Thank you very much, Brothers!"

Kris took the halberd of the sea king in his hand and captured the storage ring of Jiusha. There was no trace of greed in the eyes of the two emperors.

First of all, the spirit weapon did not match their attributes. Secondly, they all have their own spirit weapon.

When the monster race builds up the primal spirit, they usually refine magic weapons for themselves, so they have their own magic weapons, and...all spirit weapons.

Thirdly, they came to assist, and the main attack was made by Kris.

Note that they didn't even show out their weapons.

The two great emperors of the monster were the strong ones of their race. They had their own inheritance and skills. It was not difficult to just hold back Jiusha.

"Bravo! Brother Diao! It was legendary to fight against the accumulated spirit with the primal spirit. And you killed the accumulated spirit with your own strength. You will surely have a position among the best, very soon.."

The Lord of Viper was in awe.

In fact, it was their investment as well. Getting to know Kris was the smartest thing they had done. Over time, Kris's involvement in the accumulated spirit will surely protect NaHai Sect.

He may even make himself an "actualized spirit", it is possible. By then, the reputation of NaHai Sect will be heard throughout the infinite ocean.

Lord of Sparks said, "brother Diao must be exhausted. You'd better start healing right here. We will cover your back."

Then the two monster lords set up a large array to guard Kris.

Kris did not refuse, and immediately started to heal himself.

Kris has a strong body. Ordinary vitality pills were nowhere near enough. Therefore, Kris simply swallowed a handful of pills. Although this would waste a lot of them, he couldn't care about that much.

Kris took out ten thousand highest grade spiritual stones and shattered them. The space was filled with the essence of spirit energy and Kris sucked all of them into his body.

The two monster emperors were stunned. Ten thousand high grade spiritual stones for recovery? How big is the acupuncture points' volume of Kris?

It must be divine grade acupuncture points, which could make Kris contain such an amount of spirit energy.

No wonder Kris was able to fight against the accumulated spirit with primal spirit.

Three hours later, Kris mana was restored by 80%, and his physical damage was also healed by 70%. However his divine spiritual power was also damaged in the battle, that would take more time to recover.

"Thank you very much, brothers!"

Kris divided Jiusha Taoist's storage ring into two parts and gave it to viper and sparks.

"It's a little gift from me."

Surprisingly Viper's facial expression changed instantly, "Brother Diao are you looking down upon me?"

"Helping my brother with a price?? Don't embarrass me."

Lord of sparks said right after, "We owe you a lot, brother Diao. Moreover it was just a delaying tactic, we didn't contribute that much so we shouldn't get anything from you."

Kris was touched and said, "If you guys weren't here just now, I was pretty much done."

"Brothers, please accept it. Nahai sect is far from strong and mature. Those kids need resources for practising and training? What's more, when we recruit the strong and experts, we always need treasures and materials to be placed on the balance."

The two demons looked at each other, and then bowed down. "Brother Diao, you are thoughtful. I can't wait to witness our future!"

[&]quot;Brothers, what are you doing?"

Kris said with a wry smile, "If we want to develop the Nahai sect and succeed, my own power is not enough. In addition to providing materials, I need your help for subsequent recruitment, and I can't offer much assistance for that."

Kris clearly knew that he did not have a good reputation, nor did he know a few strong practitioners. He had no idea where to go to attract people.

This task must fall on the hands of two monster emperors.

At this point, the monster emperors did not show affectation. They took the ring, and the materials inside made them admire Kris more.

There were many kinds of natural materials and treasures, including the divine grade spiritual stone. Even they covet many of them.

Obviously Kris did not take a cent out of the ring, but directly divided the material in the ring into two parts, so as to avoid breakdown in their relationship.

When they received it, Kris took out the mace, called out ShaMo and directly erased the soul mark on the mace. "ShaMo, take it, it is now yours."

ShaMo and shaked his head. "I can't take it. My mother gave the weapon to you, master. It belongs to you."

"I guess I do have the right to decide who shall I pass it to."

"I have a lot of things to do and I can't take it with me all the time. Just take it and go back to Nahai sect with Master Viper and Sparks and wait

for my return. You must take care of them, do you understand your responsibilities."

ShaMo nodded, "I understand!"

After ShaMo left his own soul mark on the mace, Kris said to Viper and Spark: "Brothers, I'll leave the early period of preparatory work to you guys."

"Brother Diao, take your time. If you need any help, don't hesitate to ask."

After the conversation, two monster lords took ShaMo and left.

It was not suitable to stay here for a long time!

Kris did not dare to stay any more. The previous battle was too loud. Who knows if it attracts some powerful practitioners.

After all, it was too common for playing both ends against the middle in the Sea of Chaos region.

Kris launched golden light earth escaping and left the Wild Killing island.

As soon as he left, an old demon appeared at the top of the sinkhole.

"Ha ha, how fast you escaped, I'm late this time."

Although he said that, he was still surprised. He felt at least four accumulated spirits here.

In other words, there were four accumulated spirits fighting here just now, and blew up the Wild Killing Island like this? Half of the Wild Killing island had been destroyed and the sea water poured into the huge sinkhole. The remaining Taoist strength had turned it into a magnificent but dangerous place.

It would become another paradise for exploration in the Sea of Chaos region in a few decades.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 489 Sea King Halberd

After leaving the wild killing Island, Kris came to an uninhabited island thousands of miles away. Kris made a cave, covered the island with arrays and sunk it to the bottom of the sea to make it secure.

While recovering, Kris was refining the divine grade magic pills, the Rejuvenate pill!

He had all the herbs he needed.

With the growth of divine spiritual power, Kris's alchemy became stabilized like an expert.

The refining spiritual power was used more and more skillfully.

Only three rejuvenation pills were successfully refined from a furnace of them, each of which was marked with nine auspicious clouds.

One of them contains hundreds of times more vitality energy compared to a normal vitality pill. As long as the patient was still breathing, he would be able to live. It was definitely a divine pill which resurrects the dead and restores the wounds.

Having just one of them, with the power of the pill spread all over the body, the physical energy consumed by breaking the boundary was instantly made up.

He was like a balloon, bulging in an instant.

The spreading vitality was still repairing his damaged body, and even the dispirited primal spirit was pumped up.

Incredible magical pills, with the rejuvenation pill, the sequelae of breaking the boundary would be easily solved.

For the damage of divine spiritual power, Kris also came up with a solution.

Divine level middle grade prescription, the Creator Pill!

The first-class elixir for repairing the primal spirit and divine spiritual power.

Kris had been preparing these herbs for a long time, and soon they were put into alchemy.

Pill alchemy, weapon refining, in fact, the divine spiritual power could be refined as well. However, the divine spiritual power of Kris was too powerful. Although the enhancement was not so obvious, it was still growing stronger.

Hundreds of meters under the surface of the sea, thunder was rolling and the electrocution killed countless passing sea monsters

Because of the existence of the array, they didn't know what was going on. Over time, it became a forbidden area for sea monsters.

It took a long time to refine the Rejuvenate pill, approximately a day and a night. Generally, the effect was just marvelous. It made up for the injury of Divine Spiritual Power, and even slightly grew stronger.

What surprised Kris the most was that the primal spirit was 30% bigger than before.

And it had become Kris's biggest concern.

Due to the restriction of the devil land, the primal spirit could not play its original power. He even thought that if the life point promotes the ancestral acupoint, does that mean he would have one more primal spirit?

But what to do with the extra primal spirit?

Just leave it there?

Or, try to refine an external incarnation and store the primal spirit?

But it's pointless. The essence of the primal spirit remains unchanged.

Forget it. Don't think much, one would cross the bridge when he gets to it.

Kris decided to raise his combat effectiveness to the limit before he was promoted to the primal spirit.

After spending another half a month at the bottom of the sea, Kris refined a lot of magic pills, always prepared for a rainy day.

It is ok to be timid, as long as you keep yourself alive.

Just like magical practitioners, they set more than ten shields around himself during a fight. There's nothing wrong about it.

After retrieving the inner alchemy, a long scarlet sword appeared in the hands of Kris. The blade was shining with linear blood decorations. Once he held it, the violent killing intention poured out from the blade.

It was the half spirit weapon, sword of deity blood used by Wild Killing Taoist.

Kris didn't know how much blood used to be on this blade. It was extremely vicious.

It had been suppressed with red blood, but now it has been released and began to become manic.

These types of weapons have spirits. Now Wild Killing had been killed and the weapon had lost its owner. It was out of control. Violent spirit even wanted to cultivate and transform itself into a human being.

In the devil land, spirit weapons could also practice, and even some practitioners refined their own magic weapons into incarnations of themselves. Although they were not as good as the external incarnations, the combat effectiveness was still considerable.

The most important thing was that they were self conscious and could also play the role of weapons.

The sword of deity blood had been impregnated with Taoist strength all the year round, so they carried a trace of the strength. In fact, it was about to break through the boundary of a half spirit weapon, which was why Kris decided to keep it. By the time Wild Killing said that red blood was the sword of killing. Kirs thought that Wild Killing cultivated the cruelty Taoist strength so he must be familiar with the cruelty Taoist strength.

So he had a bold guess in his mind that red blood understood and mastered cruelty Taoist strength from meditation.

"I know you have self consciousness, either open up the demon space, accept my soul mark, or you will be destroyed!"

"Boom!"

The majestic killing intention spurted out from the sword of deity blood. Fortunately, Kris had the red blood aside. Otherwise, he would already get hurt.

"Never been near death? Wanna have a try?"

Kris sneered and stuck out a finger. After the battle, his body became stronger and could control 1700 beams of sword energy or condense them into 800 beams.

No matter what kind of magic weapon, thunder sword intent was what they feared most and could hurt their spirit.

"Whoosh!"

An arc of sword light shot out.

Kris did not show mercy at all. He thought that swords of deity blood should be quite handy when used. Since the sword itself was resisting, the only way was to destroy and get rid of it. The next magic weapons would behave better~

The sword light cut through the compressed murderous air around the sword of deity blood. The weak Taoist strength was not enough to protect itself.

"Crash!"

The light sword was cut on the body of the deity blood sword and made a gap.

"Wow, pretty hard!"

With a sneer from Kris, 5000 beams of sword energy were condensed and twisted with sword intent.

This time, the deity blood sword was really terrified. Although it was born in killings, it did not mean it wanted to be "killed".

"Buzz!"

The blade trembled and let out a sad cry.

"I thought you were a tough guy, you were no exception but afraid of death. It would have been better if you behave like this earlier, you cunt!

After Kris withdrew his hands, divine spirit power entered the demon space of God blood knife easily.

It was a vicious spirit, rebellious, but under the pressure of death, it had to obey.

Kris did not encounter any obstacles and easily left a spirit mark on it.

The way that the weapon's spirit staring at Kris had also changed. Although it didn't become gentle right after having a new master, its killing intention had dissipated.

Kris also learned the magical effect of the deity blood sword from the feedback of the spirit.

This sword was essentially similar to the dagger: Kill Qin.

Bloodthirsty, and was able to use blood wash to repair its blade. Its radius of killing intention was also unbelievable. Under the impact of killing intention, it could even contaminate the primal spirit and divine spiritual power.

It was just a pity that it couldn't step out and couldn't keep up with Wild Killing Taoists. For most of the time, its old master treated it only as a carrier of his Taoist strength.

Yes, it would be sooner or later that this deity blood sword became a real spirit weapon with the help of Kris.

With deity blood sword, Kris would not have to show out red blood for every single battle. Although it was kind of cool to show off, it did not conform to the habit of Kris.

Half spirit weapons were not as powerful as spirit weapons but not that high-profile.

Red blood would be more valuable as a hidden card in hand!

What's more, the sword shaped pill in the ancestral acupoint was a combination of sword embryo and with extraordinary lethality. Although itself was not so powerful, with the blessing of sword energy and sword

intention, it still managed to knock down the middle period accumulated spirit, Wild Killing,.

In this way, Kris would have another card in hand.

Overlapping of true and false and never letting others know about one's true ability, in order to play an unexpected effect in the battle.

Putting the deity blood sword aside, Kris took out the sea king halberd.

This was a serious spirit weapon.

What excited Kris was that ShaMo's mother also told him the method of refining middle grade spirit weapons.

Did she foresee that Kris would look for Jiusha?

It turned out that after ShaMo's father acquired the spirit weapon, he put a partial part of his spiritual intelligence into the weapon.

Jiusha didn't know about it, which was why he could not fully control the sea king halberd after a long period of time.

With the method taught by ShaMo's mother, Kris soon came into the spirit weapon space.

It was a vast ocean, almost boundless.

"True Lord Langxie, would you like some news about RuMo?"

Kris yelled three times in a row. As he started to doubt about the method, a light flashed towards him and transformed into a good looking middle-aged man.

"Who are you? How do you know my wife's name?"

His eyes were on guard, but he was only a little spiritual intelligence and could not exert the power of spirit weapon.

However, it could be seen that he was very weak, and the illusory human form was fading.

"My name is Kris. I have been asked by RuMo to bring you a few words!"

"First of all, sorry that I may have to leave before you do, and our child will be handed over to Kris as a disciple!"

"Secondly, don't worry, I didn't betray you till my death, they drew out my primary spirit, broke my divine spiritual power, and could not make me surrender after all."

"Lastly, if there is an afterlife, I shall look for you again and I have no regrets of meeting you!"

Langxie's facial expression was overcast and uncertain, as if he didn't believe what Kris just said, "are you a lackey from Jiusha?"

Kris didn't want to explain much. He showed him the story with the image storing stone!

Langxie stayed silent for a long time, and finally bowed down to Kris. "Thank you, brother. I owe you a lot and have nothing to repay. This spirit weapon is useless to me. I shall give it to you, and please take good care of my son."

After that, he recruited the spirit of the weapon and released the soul contract, his spiritual intelligence disappeared into the space.

"RuMo, it is also my greatest fortune to have you in my life. I swear that I will find you in the after life no matter where you are!"

At the moment of reincarnation, Langxie made an oath. He was afraid that he would forget RuMo. However, due to the influence of a Taoist oath, if he chooses the path of cultivation in the next life, he would certainly find out about the past.

Kris sighed...

Could someone tell what love is? Why do people live for it? And die for it?

They wanted to look for each other even after death, what a beautiful story.

The spirit of the sea king halberd was a sky swallowing whale. It was very behaved and had no intention of killing.

Kris easily concluded a soul contract with it!

Jiusha tried so desperately and ended up helping Kris.

At the moment of mastering the halberd, Kris understood the function of it.

In addition to the three Taoist strengths, it could also control water flow, form tornadoes, and even command sea monsters!

Command the sea monsters, that was just terrifying!

Great fortune for Kris.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 490 Yin Yang Upside Down

Not only that, the Sea King Halberd actually had a hidden function.

It could maintain Divine Spiritual Power.

This was also the reason why True Lord Langxie, his spiritual intelligence could stay in the Sea King Halberd for a long time.

In other words, if the opponent Kris Chen met would use secreted spiritual methods, that could add a protective cover to his Divine Spiritual Power.

More precisely, a protective cover of the Spirit Weapon.

Nothing else could be more powerful than the Spirit Weapons, and Kris Chen just happily kept the Sea King's Halberd into the Mud Pill Palace (the Upper Dantian, or called pineal body, an organ in one's brain).

To Kris Chen's surprise, after being kept into the Mud Pill Palace, the Sea King Halberd was placed horizontally on the knees by the Little Man of Divine Spiritual Power, and their Qi Function Pulling echoed each other.

This Sea King Halberd was simply tailor-made for Kris.

Just loved it!

Kris Chen rubbed his hands, and now he had another ultimate weapon. At least he wouldn't be so embarrassed next time against the Middle-period accumulated spirit.

He took out the storage ring that originally belonged to the Wild Killing Taoist.

The divine spirit seal of the Middle-period accumulated spirit was unbreakable, but with the power of Kris Chen's Divine Spiritual Power, the spirit seal was easily broken.

Kris Chen was once again stunned by the treasures kept inside.

Didn't have to mention the various cultivation resources, neither the magical powers in it.

What surprised Kris Chen the most was the blood-red spiritual stone.

That was Killing Crystal!

How come the Taoist had so many slaughter crystals?

There were no less than tens of thousands of the Killing crystals.

These were real good stuff. It was said that after the death of a accumulated spirit practitioner, the Taoist Strength in his body would run down and be immersed in the Earth veins, and very likely it might be transformed into a Taoist Strength ore.

Those Taoist Strength stones were rare stuff. If a primal spirit at Fulfilled period obtained the Taoist Strength ore and absorbed it, it was even possible for him to perceive the Taoist Strength from the ore.

Even for the accumulated spirits, this was still true treasure.

Good stuff, these were real good stuff!

In addition to the killing crystals, Kris Chen also discovered two kinds of ores, which were black and white. They must be the Yin Yang Taoist Strength stone.

There were also many of them, at least ten thousands of them.

You couldn't buy this kind of stuff even with spiritual stones.

In addition, Kris Chen also discovered several books of Divine Power, including the "Yin Yang Upside Down" method performed on Kris Chen by murdering Taoists.

This was also a very powerful divine. To cultivate this divine power, the Yin Yang Taoist Strength stone was necessarily needed.

In other words, Kris Chen had already been qualified to practice "Ying Yang Upside Down".

Kris Chen practiced Golden Light Earth Escaping, which had greatly improved his combat effectiveness, making him understand that how many benefits he could acquire from cultivating divine powers.

Ying Yang Upside Down, to some extent, was also an extremely powerful attacking technique.

It could help people reverse the Yin Yang of the human body, reverse the Yin Yang of all things in the world, and, if keep practicing to a high level, even change day into night and reverse the rules.

"Yin Yang Upside Down" was easy to learn. But mastering it was difficult, and it was even harder to cultivate to the highest level.

For example, when the Wild Killing Taoist using the Yin Yang Upside Down, Kris Chen used the power of his physical body to suppress all discomforts.

He was surprised that the Taoist had used such a powerful divine power just to do sneak attack.

How stupid.

Still there were some heterodox tricks, and Kris was not very attractive to them.

But he still collected them. He didn't need it, but it didn't mean that others needn't it. That was because Nahai Sect had a weak foundation, and these good things meant a lot to them.

During this short Closing Door (practicing Taoist magic art alone), Kris Chen's strength had improved again, and his harvest was also very rich.

It was time to set off to find Kun Peng (a giant fish-like bird).

Kun Peng lived in the Beiming Sea, two million miles away from the Sea of Chaos. If Kris traveled at his regular speed, without a rest, he needed to keep running Golden Light Earth Escaping for more than two thousand times.

Just thinking about that, Kris Chen felt exhausted.

Before, depending on the news he heard in the hotel, Kris Chen went to the Flaming Mountain in the middle of the Sea of Chaos.

In fact, there was no spiritual fire at all, just a Lava beast dozing in it.

It was all because of the rumors. Rumors followed the erroneous information, people believing that spiritual fire was found inside the mountain!

Kris Chen was so angry, and he wanted to kick these people's ass. Shit, they made him believe there really had spiritual fire!

Good mood disappeared like a flash!

In desperation, he found one branch of Seven-treasure House branch at the Sea of Chaos. Showing his top membership token, Kris took a free ride to Beiming Sea.

The conveyor could fly one hundred thousand miles a day, and it took only 20 days to reach Beiming Sea. During the travel, Kris was also enjoying the top services provided by Seven-treasure House.

Locking himself in the senior member Closing Door room, Kris cultivated the Golden Light Earth Escaping to the Fulfilled period.

The cultivation was faster, and the speed of performing divine power was also shortened, but the consumption of magical power was greater.

Not only that, he also started to practice "Yin Yang Upside Down". To be honest, with the help of the Taoist Strength stones, he got started quickly, but it was only for the very beginning. During the later period, no matter how hard he practiced, he just couldn't improve himself anymore.

He displayed "Yin Yang Upside Down" on a turkey, and it just turned directly from Yang to Yin, becoming frozen.

As Kris reversed the vigor of the turkey, it changed from life to death.

Even during the conveyor stopped for refueling, Kris caught sea monsters to do experiments. Unfortunately, the power he had could only be enough to kill the Pill formation sea monsters. As for the Supreme Monster level sea monsters, he could just give them a tickle with that divine power.

Shit!

Good for nothing!

For Kris Chen, the lowest equal opponent was the primal spirit. He despised any one below that level. he didn't want waster his time.

However, divine powers like this level, couldn't hurt a hair of the accumulated spirits.

Sure divine powers were not so simple to practice.

If he wanted Yin Yang Upside Down to fully exert its strength, Kris must understand how Taoist Strength worked.

Only based on Yin Yang Taoist Strength, he could satisfyingly make all out the effectiveness of this divine power.

Kris Chen touched his chin, and thought that, did it mean he had to fully grasp Yin Yang Taoist Strength?

Yin and Yang Taoist Strengths were two kinds of first-class Taoist Strengths. The truth was, no matter how powerful that Taoist Strength was, it depended on individual from individual. For he who had a good understanding of that strength, even if it was the lowest-class strength, he could just maximize it power to a incomparable degree.

On the contrary, if he scarcely mastered a bit of the Taoist Strength, even it was the most powerful Space-time Taoist Strength, the cultivator could only be slaughtered by his opponent.

Kris Chen had always believed a saying that, there was such thing as a weak Taoist Strength, but only weak men.

Kris certainly would try all his effort to master Yin and Yang Taoist Strengths.

After all, in all novels, Yin Yang was very powerful. Since he was the hero of this narration, there was no reason that it couldn't work. Otherwise, it just didn't make any sense.

So... still work hard and strive to break through the primal spirit as soon as possible. Only the primal spirit is qualified to absorb Taoist Strength stones and learn Taoist Strength.

The time passed quickly. Half a month later, Kris Chen was studying formations, striving to seal the formation patterns on his body as soon as possible.

After all, one acupoint holding only one hundred eighty Sword Energies were really couldn't work thing out. They could support no more than a few big moves!

How can a man be so fast.

At this moment, Kris felt the Alert formation was touched, and he looked towards the door, "Who?"

"Honorable top member, your reward task had a feedback."

Overjoyed, Kris Chen waved his hand, and the closed door opened automatically.

A forty-year-old transport cadre from Seven-treasure House walked in, "This is the message."

Kris Chen took the box. It was also protected by a special formation. It would be self-destroyed after unwrapping it. Just for safety.

Kris Chen took the box and generously threw a hundred spiritual stones to that person.

"Thank you, honorable guest!"

The cadre weighed the spiritual stone in his hand and grinned, "Please ring the bell if you need anything!"

He knew that he shouldn't disturbed Kris any longer. He just left after speaking, and carefully closed the door.

Kris Chen laid out several layers of major formations and open the box in a hurry.

There was only a parchment scroll, which recorded a route and several clues.

Just for this piece of scroll, it cost Kris Chen millions of spiritual stones!

Fortunately, Kris Chen didn't care because he was rich.

From the clues, Kris found it recorded the place and the time when Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire would appear.

Then after a large amount of deduction, he finally located the place of Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire. Still the location was as vague as a round area of a hundred miles. It was Kris's business whether he could find it.

Before Kris Chen didn't know how rare spiritual fire was, he knew.

Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire, which ranked top 100 Strange Fire on the Devil Land, was a very powerful spiritual fire.

That was because of its special effects. There were even clues said that this was the fire of phoenix nirvana. If someone could understand it thoroughly, he might be able to rebirth from nirvana.

Of course, these were just speculations, even so, the preciousness of Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was self-evident.

Among other things, even if Kris Chen did not use Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire to practice the Three Turn Golden Body Tactic, he could also use it fight against the enemy. The millions of spiritual stones was well spent in terms of strengthening combat effectiveness.

Coupled with the characteristics of Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire, it could help refine alchemy, refine weapons, and exercise his physical body. It was almost omnipotent.

By coincidence, Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was also located in Beiming Sea.

"Luojia Mountain!"

Kris Chen kept the information on the scroll firmly in his mind, and then burned it.

Kill the Kunpeng first. Kris though.

Five days later, the conveyor stopped at Qibao Mountain in Beiming Sea, where there had a branch of Seven-treasure House.

The island was a hundred thousand square miles, and people would rather believe it was a piece of land.

Sure, no one could say no to money. Kris had become the ruler of this island, and no one else dared to grab it.

"Sir, this was my Voice Transmission Stone, as long as you want my service, transmit your message to me at any time."

Kris Chen took the Voice Transmission Stone, slightly nodded, and then strode away.

Looking at the back of Kris Chen leaving, the man sighed, "Damn, when will I be so rich!"

•••

Deep in Beiming Sea, there lived the Sea Monsters. The hideaway of billions trillions of Sea Monsters!

Except for the accumulated spirits, no one else dared to enter the deep sea cave.

Kun Peng, turned into Kun (giant whale-like creature) when entering the sea; transformed into Peng (an enormous bird) when flying in the sky.

Unlike his close relative, Golden Wing Roc, who liked to eat flood dragons, Kun Peng liked to eat human. When he turned into a Peng, he

would open his mouth and suck, millions of people would be swallowed by him.

Ruthless.

The higher cultivation-level the Kun Peng had, the more people it would eat.

This was the reason why Wuji Sword Sect would offer a high reward for Kun Peng.

Devil Land had an inexhaustible population, but ordinary people were the biggest source of practitioners.

Although neither the evil monsters nor the advanced Practitioners treated ordinary people as human beings, it was a matter of principle.

Moreover, compared to ordinary people, practitioners were more in line with Kun Peng's taste.

Many people knew Kun Peng's lair, but it seemed no one had the courage to kill him.

That creature deliberately exposed his lair and led the practitioners to come and die.

It was better to swallow a primal spirit other than swallowing ten thousand ordinary mortals. This was the gap.

Except for actualized spirits, any accumulated spirit that entered the lair must would die.

However, there was an agreement among actualized spirits that they shouldn't do solo fight. Once they do, the ancestors of the monster race would certainly come out to its rescue.

This was why Kunpeng was so arrogant.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 491 The Roc's Curse

The roc's nest was huge because the whole island in the distance was occupied by it.

That's true. Its huge body stretched ten thousand feet, covering the whole island.

Damn!

It was so arrogant!

It just napped in the nest and paid no attention to the outside world.

Kris didn't want to startle the roc right away because it flew 90,000 miles away when flapped the wings which was so fast that he couldn't catch up with it even he tried his best.

How could he fight with the roc when he failed to catch up with it?

So he must set up the Space-Forbidden Array in advance, covering all the space including sea, land, and sky. He only knew superb arrays which could only gain little time for him in the battle against Monster Emperor, which meant that he just had two opportunities.

Thanks to his magic weapons which made himself invisible, the roc kept napping and didn't discover his actions in such a close distance of 100 miles.

Every time the roc breathed, the wind and clouds changed, and the Fairy Aura in the space within a hundred miles was absorbed by it.

That exactly showed the power of the rare monster roc.

It was powerful. According to the sectarian record, it was in the initial stage of Monster Emperor.

However, its aggressive appearance was not inferior to that of Wild Killing Taoist.

Monster beasts cultivated magic and physique. Therefore, though they cultivated slowly compared to human Practitioners, they were powerful than human Practitioners of the same stage.

You might say that Kris had the power to fight against the accumulated spirit, but what had happened to Kris was just an exception. His cultivation system had been a total mess since the initial stage.

It wasn't a magic system, a physical system, or a sword system but a nondescript complex!

However, Kris was satisfied with his system because the power was the only thing he cared about.

He thought for a while and took out prepared arrays. Considering that the Fairy Aura might alert the roc, he didn't use Golden Light Earth Escaping.

He wrapped himself with Divine Spiritual Power and flew away slowly. After he flew 500 miles, the nest of the roc was totally invisible.

He suddenly used Divine Spiritual Power and took out Sea King Halberd to see whether it could command sea monsters.

Although Kris was under the fulfilled period of Pill-Condensation Field, a quarter of his magic power was consumed when he operated the Sea King Halberd, which astonished Kris a lot.

The problems came to the quality of his magic power.

He swallowed magical pills to restore himself, and the Sea King Halberd began to emit a magical wave. At that moment, Kris suddenly realized that the sea monsters within 100 miles seemed to feel the magical wave and had an urge to respond to it.

While Kris was using Divine Spiritual Power, numerous sea monsters rushed up to him, including supreme sea monsters.

Considering that Supreme Monsters would attack him when they saw him, Kris wanted to reduce the allurement of Sea King Halberd, and the Sea King Halberd followed his thought.

A few sea monsters which were thousands of kilometers under the sea looked confused. They found something strange and then retreated crazily. Sea King Halberd was good at alluring and misleading. With its help, Kris' identity was completely covered and sea monsters influenced by its power were eager to approach Kris.

Kris sighed, "The Spirit Weapon is really awesome."

Those sea monsters were enough for him to set up the arrays.

Kris asked them to swallow array base and released them after he had finished a dozen or so blockade arrays.

Under the command of Sea King Halberd, sea monsters slowly moved to the roc's nest.

The roc was accustomed to the existence of those sea monsters. After all, a sleeping elephant wouldn't care about the ants at all.

And the nest was covered with the roc's spirit which contained some favorable elements to sea monsters.

It was a weird and special ecological environment.

Kris discovered this, and that's why he summoned the sea monsters.

Some sea monsters even burrowed into the mud.

When they arrived at the specific place, Kris regained his magic power and snapped his fingers.

Dozens of light curtains blocked the nest at the very moment.

The sudden change deeply stunned the snapping roc.

The blockade arrays! There must be another Human Practitioner who overestimated his own strength and sought his doom.

The roc was burning with wrath.

Screaming, it pecked at the defensive arrays with the huge pointed beak.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

Three superb blockade arrays were destroyed by its attack.

"Bang! Bang!"

The arrays base put in the sea monsters exploded, and a surge of monster blood seethed in the sea, reddening the sea.

Under normal circumstances, a large number of sea monsters would be attracted by the blood, but at this moment, even the sea insects without intelligence retreated to their caves.

Kris focused 120,000 flashes of Sword Energy on the Red Blood Sword and compressed 50,000 flashes of Sword Energy. He used Thunder Sword Intents and Earth Sword Intents to launch the strongest attack.

Golden Light Earth Escaping!

Using magic power, Kris suddenly appeared in the arrays. The arrays were set up by him, so he could enter the array easily.

Although the roc was strong, its powerful body was a target at the moment.

The sword light shined in all directions, and the instant light illuminated the whole sky.

Boom!

The sword light directly cut the roc's flesh but was hindered by...the Taoist Strength!

There were two flashes of Taoist Strength!

Damn!

But for the Thunder Sword Intent and Earth Sword Intent, Kris would have no chance to wound it.

Thunder Sword Intent, even not in its fulfilled period, was one of the most powerful Sword Intents on killing.

The Earth Sword Intents not only exerted heavy pressure on the roc but also hardened the earth.

The weight of 120,000 flashes of Sword Energy exceeded 30 million, and the kinetic energy they contained exceeded 100 million.

After a short time, a small hole appeared on a flash of Taoist Strength which was protecting the roc.

Crack!

The sword light penetrated the first flash of Taoist Strength and soon penetrated the second one with irresistible power.

The roc's body was so huge that even the most powerful Taoist Strength couldn't protect it for a long time.

Two flashes of Taoist Strength were destroyed and the sword light cut the roc's body.

"Zoom!"

Their clash caused a sound of clashing of steel!

What a strong body!

Spreading his fingers, Kris hurriedly added ten sword lights to the hole on the Taoist Strength.

Boom!

A bang came and Kris fled to the periphery of the town.

The Taoist Strength of the roc shattered in the explosion. At the same time, the deadly sword light cut through its body and the sword intents kept torturing its skin with the help of Red Blood Sword which could corrode the skin.

Half Sword Energy was consumed, however, Kris' trump card was the compressed Sword Energy!

When the roc was roaring furiously Kris murmured, "Explode!"

Boom!

As the violent explosion mounted to the sky, threatens of death surged through the roc.

The blockade arrays were also shaking and crumbling under the impact of the explosion.

However, Kris kept attacking the roc. Those Monster Emperors were so powerful that Kris must treat it with care.

Swish! Swish!

Two sword lights flew into the blockade arrays.

Boom! Boom!

With an explosion, the roc directly breached the blockade arrays.

At the moment when the blockade arrays were destroyed, a large bird with only one wing flew out.

The roc! It was still alive!

However, its appearance was miserable and terrifying.

There was a big hole on its belly, and all of its internal organs were directly roasted by the heat of the explosion, and all of its furs were burned.

The shattered Taoist Strength filled up the hole, keeping it alive.

Kris was stunned by the fact that the roc could still fly after three attacks. Its vitality was so amazing!

Kris changed his eyes and launched an attack with the Sword of Divine Spiritual Power. With the support of the Sea King Halberd, Kris was able to launch attacks at random as he liked.

Powerful Divine Spiritual Power was sent to the Mud Pill Palace of the roc. However, the Divine Spiritual Power of the rare monster which was born naturally was so powerful that Kris felt that his sword suddenly became a dull knife.

Damn it! The invincible Divine Spiritual Power didn't work this time! Kris failed to cut through the Divine Spiritual Power of the roc.

The roc tried to escape, eyes filled with anger and fear.

It was severely wounded and had little power to continue the fight. So it must escape right now!

The mere cipher made it feel dangerous.

Howling!

The roc flapped, causing a gale and then it quickly flew to the sky and the only thing Kris could see was a shadow that disappeared in a twinkle.

Surprised, Kris hurriedly followed after it by using Golden Light Earth Escaping.

It was said that the roc could fly 90,000 miles with a flap. Under normal conditions, the roc could have such speed and no one could even see its shadow.

However, it was seriously injured. With one wing and injured body, the roc could only manage to fly 30,000 miles with a flap.

After three instant movements, Kris failed to track down the roc.

Where was it?

Kris looked down at the boundless sea, thinking that the roc must have escaped into the sea and changed its body to fish.

Kris used to avoid fights in the sea considering unknown monsters, but now he had the Sea King Halberd which could command the sea monsters!

The Sea King Halberd released its invisible power and sea monsters within 100 miles sent information back. Soon, Kris found the right direction.

There was no place for it to flee now!

Although Kris couldn't use the water escape technique, and Golden Light Earth Escaping didn't work well in water, he who was wrapped by the Blue Sea Taoist Strength instantly moved 100 miles with the help of Sea King Halberd.

Kris was satisfied with the speed, though it consumed a lot of magic power in a short time.

Middle-grade Spirit Weapons were difficult for Kris to handle and he never played the Divine Power of Red Blood Sword every time he used it.

Swallowing pills and spiritual liquid, Kris soon caught up with the exhausted roc.

Perceiving his existence, the roc became angry and desperate.

In the past, only it had the power to chase after humans, but today, it was chased by a human Practitioner. The roc didn't want to be chased and killed by a human!

Water Prison!

The roc made a huge prison to confine Kris by using magic power. However, its magic power was weak compared to the Blue Sea Taoist Strength.

Kris broke away from the prison in a breath.

Squinting his eyes, Kris paid all his attention to the roc's movements.

Go to hell!

The sword light spread a hundred miles, directly splitting the roc into two!

Its Monster Soul, Body, and Divine Spiritual Power vanished except the last true spirit.

"Human Practitioner, I curse you. You will never become an immortal!"

Giving up the Samsara, the spirit directly rushed at Kris after it uttered the curse.

Kris failed to dodge it, and the spirit directly hit his chest, providing a scalding feeling that made him scream.

He immediately took off his clothes, and an evil mark of roc appeared on his chest.

Something was changed in the unseen world and Kris had a presentiment that he would suffer a lot in future cultivation.

Damn it! The curse wouldn't come true, would it?

His heart suddenly sank to the bottom of the valley. He dashed to collect its corpse and flew to its nest again!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 492 The Luojia Mountain

"How dared you curse at me!"

Kris thought, "I am not satisfied with your death and I will expropriate all your treasures."

The roc's nest had been a ruin.

By using Divine Spiritual Power, Kris found faint life a hundred meters below the nest.

There was life underground!

But what was it?

When he removed the ruins by a sword light, Kris was surprised to see a huge egg.

Could it be an egg that had been laid by the roc?

Putting his hand on the egg, Kris felt its amazing spirit which was the same as the dead roc.

It was the roc's egg!

Suddenly Kris realized why the roc would rather endure three deadly attacks instead of changing its body into a human body and attacking back.

It was afraid that its egg buried underground would be affected.

Kris was wrapped with mixed feelings. The roc was hated by the world for eating humans, but what it did today showed its love to its baby was the same as what Ru Mo did to protect Sha Mo.

Kris didn't think that he had done anything wrong. He didn't feel guilty to kill such a devil who had eaten a lot of people.

He just couldn't believe the fact that some people in the world were more heartless than monsters.

Captured by Kris, the unborn roc had no choice but to become Kris' pet.

Kris was so lucky to own a roc, one of the rare monsters.

Kris sent a few magic tactics to the egg and then cut his palm and dripped the blood on the egg.

Then his blood was absorbed by the egg. When Kris succeeded in establishing a preliminary connection, a faint feeling surged up to him.

Generally speaking, it was almost impossible to tame a pet monster, especially a vicious and ferocious rare monster like a roc.

How lucky was Kris to come across the roc egg and get an opportunity to tame a roc.

He made a pet pouch and put the egg in it. Then he put thousands of superb spiritual stones in it to support its growth.

He dug deep and finally found a spiritual stone ore 500 meters underground.

It was a superb spiritual stone ore. Kris laughed, "No wonder the roc chose this place as its nest."

Once Spirit Gathering Array was set, when the roc lay on the spiritual stones, it could practice and brood the egg at the same time.

A superb spiritual stone ore was rare and Kris was eager to possess it. Fortunately, Kris had seen the method to possess one in the Scripture Pavilion of the Heavenly Sword Pavilion.

Kris sealed the ore vein first with special magic tactics, and then completely stripped out the spiritual stone ore.

Then, the spiritual stone ore which was tens of miles long and dozens of meters wide was completely stripped out.

Such a huge spiritual stone ore could only be put into a Space Storing Ring.

Kris counted and found that there might be millions of superb spiritual stones, tens of millions of superior spiritual stones, hundreds of millions of medium spiritual stones here,

and numerous dregs of used spiritual stones.

In the center of the ore, Kris found three one-aperture divine stones and took them away.

He loved spiritual stone ore. He planned to collect dozens of spiritual stone ores to transform a secluded mountain into an immortal mountain after the family reunion.

The only pity was that roc didn't have other treasures such as its inherent magic weapon or anything else.

What a greedy man! He not only borrowed the roc's nest deep but also wanted to take away all its magic weapons and treasures.

However, Kris didn't think so. He called this Recycling!

Then Kris left the roc's nest, flew ten thousand miles, and finally found an isolated island for himself to recover and analyze his problems.

He had few attack techniques!

For example, he didn't know how to skip in the water and if it weren't for the Sea King Halberd, the roc would have escaped.

If anyone knew what Kris Chen was thinking, they would be very jealous.

With the help of a middle-grade spirit weapon, a practitioner of Fulfilled Pill-Condensation Field could use many attack techniques.

How could he be so insatiable!

However, every aspiring practitioner would like to have numerous trump cards.

Kris was such an aspiring practitioner.

Although Golden Light Earth Escaping was a good technique, it had obvious disadvantages.

Although it enabled Kris to move a thousand miles in an instant, using it required a powerful body. And it took one or two breaths of time to move a thousand miles even he could master it perfectly. What's more, it couldn't support a long-time move.

When using Golden Light Earth Escaping, magic power was consumed quickly. Well, maybe this problem was caused by himself.

All in all, he didn't have enough power.

He would have thought that Golden Light Earth Escaping could compensate his deadliest shortcoming.

However, the speed of the injured roc demoralized him. The roc with one wing flew three thousand miles with a flap.

When he returned this time, he wanted to know whether there was a kind of divine power that could help a person move a hundred and eighty thousand miles in a second.

Although this kind of divine power might be useless, it could help him to escape.

He almost had forgotten that he could practice the Five Thunders Magic first before he found the Almighty Spirit Fire.

The vapors from the ocean became clouds and after a series of reactions, there would be rains and thunders above the sea. So why not follow the moving thunderclouds?

With the help of thunderclouds, Kris could not only practice Five Thunders Magic but also make his body stronger!

As for the practice of Thunder sword intent, Kris understood that practicing it required chance and opportunity. And at present, he could only comprehend 70%.

Maybe Kris could find surprising changes when he reached the primal spirit field.

Plenty of Sword Energy Grass would make his practice easier.

However, Kris still worried about the roc mark on his chest.

Luckily, it didn't make any trouble at present. He prepared to ask the Lord of Heavenly Sword Pavilion.

When Kris regained all his magic power, he took out the roc egg and he found that all of the spiritual stones had become dregs.

All of the power was absorbed by the roc!

Kris put thousands of superb spiritual stones in the pouch and added several magic tactics again. He dripped the blood on the egg and waited for the roc egg to absorb it. Kris knew that the roc wouldn't be his pet until they were able to understand each other and became kindred spirits.

Kris got up and followed the thunderclouds.

Boom! Boom!

As the lightning was flashing, Kris continuously drew lightning against himself like a lightning rod.

Thunders consisted of different elements including Eastern Wood Thunder, Southern Fire Thunder, Western Mountain Thunder, Northern Water Thunder, and Central Earth Thunder which respectively belonged to the liver, heart, lungs, kidneys, and spleen.

The endless sea was covered by the Water Thunder. Thanks to the Thunder Sword Intent, Kris was familiar with thunders.

Kris was numb when the thunder entered his body.

Even his thoughts were frozen by the sudden pain.

It was different from the Thunder Test in which the practitioner regarded the thunder as his opponent. Kris welcomed the thunders and wanted to master the thunders.

One could start the practice of Five Thunders Magic from any kind of thunder magic. Individual magic had amazing power and when one comprehended Five Thunders Magic, the power of thunder would change in quality.

The Thunder Magic was considered as the most powerful magic among the five magics. Kris Chen couldn't agree more.

Practicing required everyone including practitioners, monsters, Buddhists, and demons to fight against heaven. Why did heaven prevent them by the Thunder Test instead of the Sword Test?

Because it knew that the thunders had the most powerful strength.

Although the Five Thunders Magic was powerful, the process of practicing it was painful.

It even surpassed the pain that Kris suffered when he practiced "Hacked in Pieces".

Luckily, Kris wasn't an ordinary practitioner, he had been used to suffering pains in practice and it was his way to gain powerful strength.

The water thunders belonged to the kidneys and the numbness they caused spread over half of his body from the kidneys.

However, he suffered the pains silently as well as practiced the Five Thunders Magic. After the attack of thousands of water thunders, Kris comprehended the magic of water thunders.

His body was so strong that enabled him to take a risk. Ordinary practitioners would never draw thunders against themselves to practice.

The most amazing thing was that he had consumed up the power of water thunders stored in the huge cloud.

The coming rainstorm didn't come as it would have come. Only a few thunders had been seen before the sky was clear again.

The attack of the water thunders refined Kris' body and made it more resistant to thunders.

Kris headed towards the Luojia Mountain while he was searching for thunderclouds to practice the Five Thunders Magic. When he was tired, he would find an isolated island and have a rest. The first thing he did when he woke up was to feed the unborn roc with spiritual stones and drip his blood on the egg.

A month passed, Kris finally achieved the first level of the Five Thunders Magic, Water Thunder!

Although the magic had a simple name, it could kill the Supreme Monster easily. Kris was satisfied with its power and he wondered how powerful the magic would be when he perfectly mastered five thunders.

Kris' body wasn't greatly changed, but of course, it was stronger than before.

What's more, the change of the roc egg was inspiring. Recently, Kris could feel a stronger and stronger connection with the roc egg when he dripped blood on it.

It wouldn't be long before the unborn roc was completely tamed.

Although he was pleased with the egg's change, it wasn't easy for him to accept the fact that it had used up tens of thousands of superb spiritual stones. It must be a taotie(a ferocious legendary animal that eats a lot) instead of a roc.

He even wickedly wondered if the little thing was a hybrid of roc and taotie.

Two days later, Kris arrived at Luojiashan.

Luojiashan was a big island that covered an area of 10,000 acres and the most famous place on the island was the Luojia Mountain.

However, it was a forbidden place. Practitioners of the actualized spirit had fought over the mountain in the past and finally died.

For thousands of years, countless practitioners had died in the mountain. And practitioners with more power would suffer more violent attacks.

The mortals wouldn't be attacked. However, they wouldn't survive because the environment of the mountain was so vicious that mortals couldn't survive.

Gradually, the place became a battlefield for junior practitioners of the Infinite Sea to cultivate their abilities.

The forbidden place was monopolized by three top sects——the Secluded Immortal Palace, the Bright Sacred Land, and the Pure Yang Sect.

Afraid to be condemned by other sects, the top sects would give three entrance tickets at most to practitioners of one sect, and they only allowed practitioners below the primal spirit field to enter the mountain. Small sects didn't want to go because they knew the dangers in the mountain, however, they had to take a risk under the oppression of the top sects.

They understood that their disciples only served as companions to disciples of the three great sects.

But there were profits still. For example, they could make friends with the disciples of the three great sects, and sometimes they could find treasures there.

Having realized the present situation, Kris touched his nose and wondered if he could get a ticket. He must have been allowed to enter

the forbidden place, after all, he was the present senior male fellow student of the Heavenly Sword Pavilion of the Wuji Sword Sect.

Kris happened to arrive at the right time. The sects were going to open the array in two days and send their disciples in.

Because the Secluded Immortal Palace had an intimate relationship with Penglai Holy Sect and the Bright Sacred Land was led by Moke Sect, Kris directly went to the territory of the Pure Yang Sect.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 493 Initial Entry Into Forbidden Land

The three top sects had branches in Luojia Mountain. Kris Chen came to the station of Pure Yang Sect. The doorkeeper was a sleepy old man. Seeing Kris Chen, he suddenly woke up, "Who are you?"

"I am the chief disciple of the Tianjian Pavilion of Wuji Sword Sect, Diao..."

Just before Kris finished his words, the old man's eyes lit up and he looked up and down Kris, "Are you a master of Wuji Sword Sect? Do you have any proof?"

Kris thought for a while, then took out a token. The old man took it over and look it, "You really are a disciple of the Holy Sect, please go inside." he hurriedly said.

Pure Yang Sect and Wuji Sword Sect had a deep connection. To put it bluntly, it was such an obvious fact that like the lice on the bald head.

[&]quot;I am Jian Yangzi, what is your Daoist name?"

"My name is Diao Zhatian, you can just call me a Diao!"

Diao...Zhatian?

"What a special name." Jian Zhenzi laughed.

Kris said nothing but smiled. Under the leadership of Jian Yangzi, Kris met the resident manager, the true Liejian Monarch in the early days of accumulated spirit!

As the chief disciple of the Tianjian Pavilion of the Supreme Sect, Kris was the disciple of Lingyuan Monarch. Thus His status was extraordinary.

After hitting a chief inspector, Liejian Monarch said: "what are you coming for, my friend?"

Kris did not conceal, but directly explained his intentions and wanted to enter the forbidden area to experience.

He could feel that Huitian Spirit Fire should be in the forbidden area. True Lord Lie Sword frowned, why did Wuji Sword Sect come here to experience?

What did he want?

He could perceive the cultivation base of Kris revealed at this time, but the cultivation base of Pill formation was completed.

Liejian Monarch didn't think that Kris Chen was really in the stage of Pill formation, so he said, "My friend, maybe you don't know that this forbidden area must be entered below the stage of primal spirit. If the cultivation base is hidden, there will be a disaster."

It was better to explain it; if the Saint Sect disciple died here, then there would be trouble.

God knew that whether he came alone, or led the team to experience.

Kris Chen smiled, "Thanks for reminding me, but I have known it." "I just cultivate Pill formation to Fulfilled period, and it's a little far from the primal spirit. It should be fine."

Pill formation?

Liejian Monarch stroked his beard, seemed didn't believe that the Pill formation of chief disciple of the Tianjian Pavilion fulfilled the period?

This was unreasonable, while this token indeed belong to Tianjian Pavilion. Could it be that Diao is the newest generation of the supreme disciple of Tianjian Pavilion?

It was also possible that I heard that Wuji Sword Sect was currently engaged in a genius movement, bringing together all the sword cultivators who were young, and let them compete with each other.

The holy sect was unlike other people who always hid all the geniuses they had for fear of hurting themselves.

After figuring it out, Liejian Monarch handed the token back to Kris, "Never mind, in that case, please rest here for three days. The forbidden land will be opened after three days. Then the children will follow me. The disciples of Chunyang Sect enter together."

"Thank you, my Lord!" Then Kris left.

Jian Zhenzi took Kris to the resting place. Along the way, he ran into many disciples of the Pure Sun Sword Sect. Most of them were cultivated in the Pill-Condensation Stage.

Looking for a quiet courtyard for Kris Chen, Jian Zhenzi said: "If you have any problem, my friend, you can come to me at any time!"

After knowing that Kris was Pill-Condensation Stage, he called Kris friend. Although Kris was a disciple of the upper sect, he has been a member of the primal spirit in the Middle period.

It was still respectable!

"Thank you!"

Kris said.

Kris went into the courtyard and spent three days peacefully. It was so happy to enjoy.

If there was a game console, maybe he can stay here for another month.

Three days later, Jian Zhenzi knocked on Kris door, "My friend, it's time to go to the forbidden area."

Kris Chen opened the door and changed into a nice Taoist robe.

With dashing eyebrows and blazing eyes, Kris looked so handsome. There was like Sword Energy body guarding around him. Of course, these were deliberately pretended by Kris.

After all he was a sword cultivator.

There was also a sword on his back, not Scarlet Blood, but a spirit weapon that he randomly found from the storage ring.

After a little sacrifice, it was used by him to decorate himself.

"You look really extraordinary, my friend!" Jian Zhenzi complimented.

"Thank you."

Kris saluted modestly.

After a short while, hundreds of disciples had already arrived in front of the door at this time, all of which were newly promoted disciples of the Pure Yang Sect.

Unlike the three holy sects, their disciples can enter the inner gate when they reach the Pill formation. This is the difference!

Hundreds of people were very dissatisfied as Kris came out with Jian Zhengzi.

"Who is he? Such a big air."

"I heard that he is a disciple of Wuji Sword Sect!"

"Oh, it turned out to be a disciple of the upper sect, I don't think his cultivation base is much higher than us!"

Hearing what they said, Jian Zhenzi's widened his eyes, and the disciples became quiet.

"Sorry, my friend, they..."

"Senior, it's my fault to make everyone wait for me here."

Kris Chen smiled and explained. It was not a big deal. They had been waiting here for a long time and naturally would be impatient.

The phenomenon of xenophobia is everywhere.

When he just entered the Tianjian Pavilion, he also kick their ass violently, so they would shut up.

Jian Zhenzi smiled. He was very satisfied with Kris.

After all the people arrived, Liejian Monarch took out the treasure ship and threw it into the air. The treasure ship skyrocketed hundreds of times and stopped steadily in the air.

The flying spacecraft, with a speed of 15,000 kilometers a day, was also a high-grade Daoist-level spacecraft. Naturally, the first to board the ship was Liejian Monarch, and then Jian Zhenzi, Kris. At last, these disciples followed.

The location of the forbidden area was actually three thousand miles southeast of the island.

Few person dare to stay for long for the Taoist Strength rules that remain there, even the accumulated spirit, so within three thousand miles, there were few creatures, and even if there are, they were some ordinary animals.

About fifteen minutes later, the flying spacecraft stopped, along with the Escape Immortal Palace and the Little Bright Holy Land.

There were even more people standing below. Those were all disciples of the minor sects, and when counted down, there were actually one or two thousand people.

In the Sun Moon Baosuo, Changliu Monarch of the Escape Immortal Palace gently twisted his beard, and said with a smile: "Liejian Monarch, my friend, I hope that you are well!"

Liejian Monarch glanced at him, without speaking, because he hated this old man very much.

Inside the golden cymbal shrouded in the light of the Buddha, Dharma Zang Bodhisattva looked compassionate and sorrowful, "Amitabha, two fellow Taoists, I haven't seen you for a year, and your Taoism is better than before."

"You bastard!"

Liejian and Changliu grunted.

Whether it was Little Bright Holy Land or Moke Sect, their practice system was different from others, novice monks, bhikkhus, vajra, monks, kalan, arhats, bodhisattvas, buddhas!

The bodhisattva corresponds to the accumulated spirit.

A palace, a sect, and one holy land, slowly landed in the huge open space in the middle of the forbidden land.

These were reserved, as if all this has been rehearsed hundreds of times.

In fact, it was true. This forbidden area was formed thousands of years ago. Five hundred years ago, not to mention accumulated spirits, even actualized spirits were difficult to enter.

Luojia Mountain was forbidden within thousands of miles.

It was also the latter three sects that sent a large number of masters to ban the forbidden area with a formation method.

The experience of these thousands of miles was enough for them.

Without much communication, the three people took out their tokens and combined them into a jade pendant. A crack opened in the void and a whirlpool appeared.

Enter it, no matter whether you live or die, the things you get, even if it was a Spirit Weapon, will not be plundered.

The trial time would last one month, and they must stay in it for one month!

The first to enter were the disciples of the three holy sects.

"My friend, if you can, please help my disciples of the Pure Sun Sect!"

Liejian Monarch said.

Kris looked at Liejian, smiled, nodded slightly, and agreed.

The people in Pure Yang sect were not bad, so it didn't hurt to save more of their disciples.

It was the turn of those second-rate and third-rate sects after the three saintly sect disciples entered.

The original noisy atmosphere instantly quieted down.

Boom!

Dark clouds covered, lightning and thunder.

Liejian looked up at the sky, "It's going to rain!"

.

Entering the forbidden ground, there was unlike Kris imagined. The sky was dim, black clouds rolled, lightning and thunder.

Instead, it seemed to have entered a fairyland.

Birds and flowers, mountains and running water, breeze blowing, was this forbidden place?

"Wow, it's so beautiful here!"

"This is the terrible place that the teacher said? It's not like it!"

The two female disciples held hands and picked a flower, look like they were here for a walk.

The various disciples would not be together, but sent to other places on the island randomly.

Kris thought that maybe they were lucky, for they went to a fairyland.

At this moment, his temples protruded, a chill of anger from the soles of his feet, a whim, and the alarm bell sounded loudly.

"Ah..."

Suddenly, a scream came, and a tentacle rolled up a disciple, then quickly pulled him into the forest. Soon there was no sound.

Everyone was frightened by this.

"Come on, everyone gather quickly, don't run around!"

The disciple who led the team this time was named Xiu Xu, who was the most prestigious of them in the Middle period of Pill formation.

Hearing Xiu's words, they hurried back.

On the way back, two more disciples were swept away, were they live or die?

Damn, where did these tentacles come from?

Something were wrong!

Kris felt something weird. It was really comfortable with freeze on his face, but why didn't the surrounding leaves move? The flowing water seemed to have no sound at all.

After a while, he thought of a possibility!

Illusion, they got illusion!

"Senior Brother, Shaoyang was taken away, should we save them?"

Xiu gritted his teeth, "Of course I have to save. Ten people come for me and the others stay here."

As the saying goes, "fledglings were not afraid of tigers", these young people were quite courageous, even dozens of people stand up.

"Don't go, we are caught in illusion!" Kris stopped them.

Illusion? Xiu frowned, "What a nonsense, don't we know the difference between reality and illusion?"

"We have so many people here, how powerful illusions can confuse us!"

Kris frowned and told the details of what he had observed. Xu Xiu grunted: "I used to think how powerful the disciple of Wuji Sword Sect is, it turned out to be a silly person! "

"Now the wind is violent, the leaves are rustling, and the spring water in the creek is even tinkering, these all not like what you said!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter494 The Illusion Array

Kris turned a really serious look at the situation. He now realized that the so-called illusion tricks was a trick in which the victim would be distracted by series of illusions emitted by his enemies. With sufficient spiritual power, one could nearly dumb his opponent thorough the trick.

In addition to the trick, there are also illusions arrays, which could strengthen the trick and make it more unpredictable. When one combined the arrays and real attack together, he could really be a hard nut to crack for his enemies. Though Kris was a master of array, he was trapped by the mysterious array for he didn't have enough knowledge about that. However, he saw through the trick and shouted to his fellowmen, "Now come back here or die! " He had to keep his promise to the Lord of Liejian to keep these disciples safe.

However, Xiu Xu's looked terribly angry about the order of Kris and said, "A coward you are, how dare you to stop us to save our men?"

In the urgent situation, Kris had no time to deal with the nonsense from such asshole. Then he waved a sword light and cut off a tentacle from behind. The blue mucus splashed from the tentacle and corrosion the earth in a second.

This tentacle was probably from some kind of monster beast. Perhaps it was a monster beast who took the illusion array as its home. That was a really interesting speculation.

"You guys wait here, I'll come back soon!" Said Kris. Then he rushed into the forest by himself.

"A really rude guy he is, and he has nothing special than us but for his identity- a disciple from the three holy sects."

Xiu always took himself as the leader of his men, he couldn't bear the fact that they had to obey the orders from Kris. However, at the time, an amazing noise came with a strong power wave, which hurt some low-level disciples.

"Show you sword array!"

Xiu waved out hundreds of flying swords to protect his men in a circle. When they were all draw their swords, a really impressive scene came to their sight that the surroundings around fell into piece like a broke mirror through a huge sword. Now the illusion trick was totally smashed, the real surroundings horrified them that they were standing on a huge dead octopus who was at the stage of Monster Emperor. And they were curious where the sword light came from.

At this point, Kris came to the sight of them and said to Xiu, "The trapped disciples are done. They must be swallowed by this demon!" Flying in a powerful sword, Kris's figure was such a disgrace for them, even though some of them were not willing to say so.

Then Kris took away the body of the monster into his ring as a trophy to help Tu Guan with his practition. This, however, dissatisfied Xiu greatly and he asked, "I don't think you can kill the monster."

"So you mean it is killed by itself, or by you, a little practitoner?" Kris sneered and replied.

"You..." Xiu's face turned red, and finally he said, "don't treat us as fools, you must have atrump card which you get from your sect, you that's the secret why you can kill the monster, right?"

Kris didn't say anything more. It was good for them to think so. However, at this time, a sharp voice in the crowd called out, "It is all of us who kill the monster, so you must share the material from it."

When Kris saw their greedy eyes, he released hundreds of huge sword lights without hesitation, which shocked all of them into a silence.

"I don't want your gratitude at all, but that doesn't mean I don't want to take your lives away, come close and I will show you who I am!" Said Kris. His awesome air almost dumb these young disciples in a second. He took them as nothing but little ants which he could wiped out at his will.

"No!" Xiu was shocked about Kris's anger. However, Kris retreated his sword lights and left for the deep forest. He chose to ignore these naïve and ungrateful guys.

Although some of them still craved the rare materials from the monster, they dared not to take Kris as their prey since they knew for sure that Kris could eliminate them within a stroke of his sword light. To comfort his men, Xiu turned around and said, "Keep calm and forget him, we have to unite together to survive here, even a strong single fighter like him may die from a united group." In fact, Xiu held it in his heart that disciples from other sects could kill Kris for him.

As for Kris, he was happy to left these ungrateful guys alone. Now he was in his searching trip with his divine spiritual power. Though he had been protected by the Sea King 's Trident, he had to take care the master in the period of actualized spirit and numberless Beast Kings and Beast Kings here. He had a fruitful gain in this trip where he found a lot of rare herbs and materials.

All of a sudden, a fighting call came to him. It seemed a small battle where dozens of practitioners was against each other for a rare herb. They weren't aware that Kris was not their enemy and directly involved him in the fight. Kris waved out his terrifying sword light again and wiped them out within a stroke. And the survivors were all shocked by his strength.

"You are taking trouble, little practitioners." Said Kris, who showed no interest in these weak guys at all. So he left took away the rare herb directly.

"Jesus! Who the hell is him, a really amazing guy!"

"I have seen him on the air vehicle of the Pure Yang Sect, and I think we should retreat whenever we meet him, he is too dangerous!"

This place was really a land of treasure. Kris had gained plenty of rare herbs and natural materials herein. But actually, it was also a battle land for the master in the period of actualized spirit, their unbelievable energy reshaped the land and formed many mines. These mines were also the precious thing which was full of the energy of Taoist Strength. After painstaking searches, Kris had gained two full mines which could serve him sufficient Taoist Strength Energy Stone and Supreme Spiritual Stone. However, he was still disappointed that he didn't have any clues about the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire in the three days. He had to be quick because the area of the land would be sealed after a month.

As for the disciples from other sects, they were still fighting against each other for the precious herbs or materials.

"My senior fellow apprentice, bad luck, the whole we get these days are three eighty-year-old herbs." A disciple from Escape Immortal Palace said to Hegui, the elder senior fellow apprentice of young generation. It seemed weird that they didn't meet any dangerous situation as told by their masters.

"Maybe there is something difference this time here, I think good luck will come to us if we keep our goal ahead. Let's move!" Said Hegui.

Meanwhile, the disciples from the Little Bright Holy Land were sighing about their bad luck, too. They were sent to a dangerous swamp which was home to a huge crocodile in the period of Supreme Monster. Besides that, the poisonous methane therein was also a really emergency for them. After these three days, half of them died yet few of them had gained anything precious in this treasure land.

Guangfa, the elder senior fellow apprentice of them was worried about the situation they were in, and now he fully understood the warning from his master, "Guangfa, you will really know what does friend and enemy mean in the training land."

At the point, a second-level sect-the Divine Arrow Sect encountered them directly, they dodged the long-distance attack from the disciples from the sect. When Guangfa caught the sight that the gains of the sect was really fruitful, his eyes brightened and gave a seemingly warm greeting to them, " My alms giver , I think we can make friend between each other!"

....

As for the disciples of the Pure Yang Sect, Xiu and his fellowmen were tired of the horrifying situation they were in. And it seemed that they were overly terrified because of the monster emperor they had met. However, when they found it a really unfruitful journey, they began to complain against each other.

"The training trip is nothing but a total shit, we have get nothing even a fucking monster."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 495 Chen Was a Man of No Use?

The resentment of the group of disciples grew deeper. They thought they were here to practice, not to travel. But the demons they killed along the way weren't enough for them to cultivate. What was even stranger was that they hadn't encountered any evil demons or people along the way They didn't know that Kris Chen had wiped out all the dangers along the road. He killed some of the disobedient ones, and others fled.

"All shut up." Xiu Xu glared, "If you think I'm hindering your cultivation, you guys just leave. I won't stop you!"

Many people lowered their heads after hearing that. But there were also some who held their heads high, "In that case, I'll leave. We are Sword cultivators, and we can't always rely on you to protect us. Even if I die because of this, that's still my path!"

This person who spoke was Chen Ye. He usually kept a low profile, barely uttering a word, and no one expected him to say this.

"That's right, if we don't have the courage to follow our hearts, the sword is useless in our hands." someone echoed.

"If you want to go, you just leave. Don't encourage others to go with you." Xiu Xu gritted his teeth.

Chen's face was cold, "They know it in their mind. There's no need for me to encourage them to leave, and some of them will go to catch demons finally."

Afterwards, he left straight away, walking in the opposite direction. He didn't want to walk with these people.

"Are you guys going to leave too?" Xiu asked

"I'm sorry. We'd better leave." some people said.

They knew that if they followed so many people to catch demons, they would gain little. Xiu, as the leader, naturally gained the most, but other people could get nothing.

Xiu clenched his fist, his nails almost embedded into his flesh.

"Chen Ye, I hate you. Just wait."

•••••

Half a month later, Kris had searched almost every place in the 7,000-mile forbidden zone. But he hadn't found the Back-to-Heaven Spiritual Fire.

"Is the Spiritual Fire in those dangerous forbidden areas?" He thought.

It wasn't impossible, but there were at least eight hundred of those dangerous forbidden places. He couldn't find it one by one.

"Seven-treasure House gave me the wrong parchment roll? Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire isn't in Luojia Mountain?" Kris said to himself.

If that was the case, he really would go and destroy Seven-treasure House.

Just then, a figure appeared suddenly.

He arranged several magical formations. He even hid his own form. Even though he was only using ordinary low level magical formations, Kris was still intrigued by how quickly he was able to set up these formations.

His Divine Spiritual Power was between the early and middle period of Accumulated Spirit, so people would not be able to detect him when a trace of his Divine Spiritual Power penetrated through the formation.

"Mr. Gu, you can show up now." the man said softly. Then the ring on his thumb flashed brightly, and then a ghost flied out from within.

The ghost was like a high immortal, but it looked a little weak.

"Chen, do you prepare all the materials?" asked he.

Chen nodded and took out dozens of three-hundred-year spirit herbs.

"Good job. Their quality is extremely good." Mr. Gu nodded, "You've just stepped into Pill Formation, but your flesh body is still at the Back-to-Self stage, so today I'll teach you to refine third-grade pills, namely the Blood Quenching Pill."

"There is one more thing I want to ask you."

"What is it?" said Mr. Gu.

"Can you tell me what happened here fifteen hundred years ago?" Chen asked.

Mr. Gu was hesitated. He sighed and shook his head, "I won't say it, nor can I say. Your cultivation is too low, knowing this won't do you any good."

"With your teachings, I can reach a higher stage than now."

"You'd better find the forbidden place where I was destroyed, then retrieve my Back-to-Heaven Spiritual Fire first." Mr. Gu said.

"Unfortunately, I'm only in the early stages of primal spirit, so I can't help you."

"I'll find a way to gather the treasures you want to help you reshape your body."

"Thank you. Now I'll teach you how to make magic pills."

Then Kris took back his Divine Spiritual Power and was shocked to the core.

Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire, reshaping the flesh. These key words were in Kris Chen's mind.

"Oh, shit, did I run into the Son of the World?" Kris said to himself.

Although the two of them didn't talk much, Kris had already gotten important clues from their conversation.

This ghost called 'Mr. Gu' was probably one of the main characters in the Actualized Spirit War in the past.

Kris was lucky that Mr. Gu was only at the cultivation level of primal spirit now, otherwise he would have discovered Kris just now.

Within the formation, Chen was concentrating on refining pills, but his cultivation was still not enough to refine the third grade magical pills.

"Mr. Gu, please help me with this!"

Chen's mana was insufficient. Mr. Gu used his finger to touch him. Then Chen suddenly felt he vast spiritual energy flowing into his body.

This was the ancient mastery, The Spiritual Finger. It was a divine ability. But even the lowest-level divine ability needs people to reach primal spirit stage when they cultivate it.

Chen was only at the Pill formation stage and still had a long way to go. His talent was poor. He was dumped by his fiancee. If he didn't running into Mr. Gu, he might only be an ordinary person in a remote mountain town.

Half an hour later, Mr. Gu opened his eyes, ordered, "Open the furnace!"

Chen lifted the fireplace and dozens of magical pills flew out from it.

"Not bad, they are all top quality magical pills." Mr. Gu nodded in delight.

Chen, on the other hand, looked embarrassed, "If it wasn't for your help, I'm afraid I can't success."

Mr. Gu waved his hand to interrupt him, "Your root bone is poor, but I have the elixir that can help you cleanse the marrow and strengthen the tendons. Although you only have the lower third-class acupuncture points, but after taking the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire, this weakness will no longer exist."

"Can Back-to-Heaven Spiritual Fire increase the mana capacity of my acupuncture points?"

"No!" said Mr. Gu.

Chen looked glum.

"But it can help you transform the acupuncture points!" Mr. Gu said, "As long as you can endure the pain of the spirit fire calcination, it can also help you reach divine-grade acupuncture points."

"It's amazing." Chen was shocked by this news. Kris was also amazed

"But this process is very painful and Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire can only help one person, and at most it can only help you have divine-grade acupuncture points."

Chen was excited. "I'm not afraid of pain. It's better to die than to live humbly." he said determinedly.

Mr. Gu nodded, appreciating his words. "You eat the magical pills first. The flesh is the cornerstone of everything, and even if you want to transform the acupuncture tips, you have to make your foundation stable. Only then will you be able to improve the effectiveness of your acupuncture points when you transform them."

Upon hearing that, Kris sighed slightly. It turned out that at most, he could only transform divine-grade acupuncture points. He was now holding 180 Sword Energy in one acupuncture point, which had long exceeded the divine-grade acupuncture points.

If there was still grading above divine-grade, it would at least be a holy-grade acupuncture point.

"If I had valued my physical body back then, maybe I wouldn't have ended up in such a state." Mr. Gu looked remorseful, "Cultivating immortal techniques without cultivating the body is a waste in the end."

Chen nodded and then ate a Blood Quenching Pill. After the medicinal power melted, he felt like his muscles were being run over by a carriage.

"Hold back, you can't scream out. The medicinal effect will weaken if you let out a breath." said Mr.Gu.

Then Chen closed his mouth and sat cross-legged on the ground. The veins on his forehead were bulging and his expression was distorted by the pain.

Then some black mucus flowed out from his pores.

"If the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire can't help your transform the acupuncture points well, then it's far better for you to take the path of physical cultivation than magic cultivation. If one day you break through the accumulated spirit, you will be able to cross the void and roam the vast universe in search of treasures even more precious than Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire."

The cultivation of the flesh was also another way that Mr. Gu had left for him. Chen also knew that he was not highly talented, but he couldn't give up. With every step he gave up, his future cultivation would be more difficult. One day, he would have to let Ruolan Shangguan see him become strong. He would make her regret that she had abandoned him.

"Chen Ye is truly determined. Judging from the way he's suffering, his cultivation seems to be as painful as my cultivation of Hacked in Pieces and Wuming Sword Techniques." Kris thought.

After half an hour, the pain diminished and his physical strength increased. Chen's body trembled, shaking away all the dirt in his body. When he squeezed his fist, the air exploded suddenly.

"What a powerful force. I feel like I can kill Pill formation in one punch!" Chen said excitedly.

"This is just an illusion created by the surge in strength. The subsequent increase in physical strength will become increasingly difficult." said Mr. Gu.

Mr. Gu twirled his beard, "I guess you are able to break through the later period of Pill formation now, perhaps you can defeat the Pill formation in the Fulfilled period now."

Kris recalled his Divine Spiritual Power and pondered how to get to make friend with Chen.

Suddenly he thought that there was a black bear 100 miles away from the forbidden area. That black bear was at the early stage of primal spirit. "If we can lure it here, maybe it can help me."

Then Kris flew silently towards the black bear.

It was at this moment that Chen couldn't help but sneeze. Suddenly he had a bad feeling in his heart.

After leaving the Pure Yang Sect, he had taken many of their treasures. These herbs of making Blood Quenching Pill were also taken from the sect.

.

"I still need to add an extra magic formation so that I can be safe." Chen thought.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 496 The Evil Black Bear

Not long after he set up the formation, he began to refine and cultivate the Flying Sword.

The Flying Sword, which he obtained from a forbidden place, was only an Inferior Taoist Weapon, but he was satisfied with it; Even though Mr. Gu didn't like it, it was the most suitable for Chen Ye.

While he was concentrating on cultivating his Flying Sword, a frenzied Evil Black Bear chased after a person crazily.

That man was levitating and moving ahead, and whenever the evil black bear was about to catch up, he could manage to avoid it.

"Damn it, stop chasing! If you keep chasing, I'll make you a dead body!" Kris Chen said and sent out a sword light to strike at the Evil Black Bear, but didn't even cut off a single hair.

The Evil Black Bear was a creature cooped by the Three Sects, except for a few predators, there were no any other creatures could annoy it, so it had lived here well with a comparably pleasure life for hundreds of years.

Today, it was annoyed by a little stupid human-being, so it wanted to take that human as a meal.

Kris could see the contempt in its eyes that seemed to covey, "Is that all you got? Then how you can hurt me? You even can't break the defense cover on me".

That was right because that was what Kris wanted to make the Black Bear furious.

He lured the Black Bear to the place where Chen was improving himself.

Just fifty meters closer, Chen opened his eyes.

"Someone's coming!"

Mr. Gu also got back into the ring and said, "Watch out!"

"Got it!"

Chen stood up and took out the supreme Spirit Weapon he used before, to get him prepared for the unexpected danger, but he was a bit nervous as well.

"Only a little fucking honey was eaten by me. Are you so much as hunting me down to hundred miles?" Kris said with an indignant face.

"Roar!"

The Evil Black Bear growled as if saying, "That's my favorite honey, and how dare you steal it, you stupid human being? I must make you pay for that!"

Chen noted that the Evil Black Bear was the Supreme Monster with a glance!

"Hey, you, don't come this way! Don't come this way, or you'll get into the formation!"

Chen shouted with eyes wide-opened, but Just seeing that Kris was about to crash into it, Kris suddenly made a U-turn.

The Evil Black Bear had no clue that Kris would make a U-turn and crashed right into Chen's formation.

"Boom!"

The Evil Black bear was stunned as if something had been broken by it.

A body like a tank crashed through a low-level protective formation and broke it was easy as a pie.

Just then, Chen came to the Evil Black Bear's sight.

Kris was going to escape but returned when he saw Chen, and then he shouted, "Be careful, buddy!"

The Evil Black Bear thought that Kris had an accomplice and became furious.

It roared and pounced towards Chen.

Chen made a dodge and avoided the attack.

"Hey, buddy, are you alright!"

Kris seemed to look worried a lot.

Chen gave a cautious look at Kris and asked himself, "Is this coincidental or intentional? Does he know there's someone here?", then he thought, "No, this place is so secluded, and if someone being pursued by bears, she or he would definitely get in here subconsciously."

"I'm OK." Chen shook his head, and his look gradually got better, but he consciously kept a distance from Kris.

"This kid is weird. Be careful!"

Mr. Gu reminded.

"I see that!"

Chen had a little distraction, and Kris knew he was communicating with the Senior Master in the ring.

"I can't expose." Kris thought; fortunately, he had camouflaged himself when he came.

"It's good for nothing happened."

Kris relieved and said, "I didn't know that you were practicing here, so please forgive me."

Seeing Kris was sincere, Chen lowered the guard again.

"Let's cut the gossip and knock down the Evil Black Bear first."

Under such heavy pressure, Chen was also nervous because it was the first time he had faced a Supreme Monster.

Kris also nodded his head, taking out his Extreme Spirit Sword and fought; He didn't conceal his power of the Stage, and he knew that the Senior Master in Chen's ring would definitely tell him the information.

"Hey, buddy, I have a set of Sword Formations given by my elders that can coop this beast, so help distract it while I go set up the formation!" Kris sent a message to Chen, and not waited for Chen to reply, Kris took out a set of Sword Formations to set up.

Chen was speechless to this, and he was going to say he didn't want to get involved in this matter, and Kris was so cheeky to force him to intervene in the situation.

Chen had no clue what Kris had done to provoke this black bear and made the Evil Black Bear furious like this as well.

"Take the Immortal Flowing Steps to distract the Evil Black Bear because the Evil Black Bear just got to the level of Supreme Monster, and with an unsteady spirit, it can't be too fast." Mr. GU told Chen.

Mr. Gu was knowledgeable, and he knew that even though Kris's Sword Formation was simple, it was deadly.

"He should be a disciple of the Pure Yang Sect, and he must be the kind of core disciple that was loved by the elders of the sect."

As Mr. Gu told Chen his assumptions, Chen took the Immortal Flowing Steps, which the speed was as fast as lightning, and so fast that people could hardly see his figure.

The Evil Black Bear was neither a species from the times of great antiquity, nor did it have any inheritance from ancient experts; being in the forbidden land, even the Heavenly Havoc was weak! The Evil Black Bear was feral, but it was just barely enough to catch up with him.

That was lucky!

"Hurry up, Dude. I could last a quarter of an hour at most!"

Chen was actually speechless because although the Immortal Flowing Step was awesome, it was too consuming of power; what's more, he got barren power, and now it was even harder to sustain. "Uh! it seems like it is quite difficult for Chen to hold on for a long time." Kris thought, and he speeded up setting up the formation.

This kind of intermediate Sword Formation, he can set it up quickly, but that would disclose himself, and as an actualized spirit Mr. Gu was, he could definitely reveal Kris' trick, so he could not take this risk.

A quarter later, Kris laid out all the foundations of the formation.

"Get out of the way!" Kris shouted.

Chen optimally operated the Immortal Flowing Step, and in just in a split second, he appeared twenty meters away.

In the next second, the Sword Formation activated, and hundreds of sword lights crisscrossed to trap the Evil Black Bear inside.

"Buddy, you and I will jointly display our most powerful means!"

To make it look real, Kris even used magic power to force sweat out from his forehead.

Chen nodded and pull out his Flying Sword and uttered, "Driving Sword Tactic! The sword light divides to dozens of rays!"

"Uh? is that all Chen got?" Kris got a glimpse of Chen, not expecting he would take such a regular tactic.

Although the Driving Sword Tactic was powerful, it was not enough to hurt the Evil Black Bear.

"Sword Breaking The Sky!"

Although Kris hadn't learned any sword techniques, he had seen all those sword techniques from the Heavenly Sword Pavilion, and all of them were very similar.

The Sword Breaking The Sky Tactic sounds very powerful by the name, but actually, it was just a compression of Sword Energy shooting through a Flying Sword, and it's probably three to four times powerful than the Sword Energy itself!

Shoo!

An earthy sword light rushed out from Kris' Flying Sword.

The Earth Attribute Sword Light increased the power of the sword by three times, but at best, it was only the power of half of the Primal Spirit.

Under the attack of the Sword Light, the Sword Formation, and the Driving Sword Tactic, the Evil Black Bear cried out in pain.

It turned out that it was Kris' Sword Light that had pierced through the Evil Black Bear's skin.

"You have completely enraged me!"

The Evil Black Bear spouted human words and soared, which was a natural skill that every Monster Race had—the Intensifying Technique, which would also increase the Defense Strength.

The Flying Sword slashed at the Evil Black Bear's body, making crashing sounds of iron and gold.

Son of a bitch, this guy's meat was really thick.

"Dude, now it is not the time to hide your power. Kill the Evil Black Bear with me, and you and I will share the benefit equally. I promise."

After Kris said that, Chen became interested.

Chen was such a person who would not show his real power before he saw the benefits.

He didn't say anything, and Mr. Gu conveyed, "This Evil Black Bear's skin is thick and fleshy, and the only weakness is its Seven Apertures."

Chen instantly understood.

His fingers manipulated the Flying Sword, and the divided Sword Light converged again.

"Little! Little! Little!"

The Flying Sword that was originally arm-length became finger-length in an instant.

The Sword Spirit condensed.

"Unyielding Sword Intent!"

Kris was amazed that Chen had learned the Sword Intent at the Pill-Condensation Stage, and what a disguiser he was! Kris didn't know to which Sect this Practitioner belonged.

The Sword Intent had been being a very high-level symbol since ancient times, and the power of a person at the Fulfilled period was no less than Taoist Strength or, in other words, the Sword Intent in the Fulfilled period was equal to Taoist Strength.

That was also a revealing of the Taoist and the reason why the Sword Cultivators had been being in a superior position since ancient times.

Of course, it didn't mean by understanding the Sword Intent you were capable of fighting against the Accumulated Spirits. It was just that the probability of advancing to the Accumulated Spirit was greater than that of an ordinary person.

Although Chen's Sword Intent was only a mere 10%, it was full of unyielding charm.

Kris also knew that it was time to show his real power, too; Otherwise, people like Chen wouldn't even look at him squarely in the eye!

Earth Sword Intent!

The moment the Sword Intent wrapped around, Mr. Gu realized, "This kid has also comprehended the Sword Intent, and it's 20%!"

Chen gave a glance at Kris, not expecting that this fellow who was chased deadly by the black bear was also a Sword Cultivator and had some comprehension in the Daoist of the Sword.

Twenty percent of the Sword Intent, which was the same as his; although the Earth Sword Intent wasn't as strong as the Unyielding Sword Intent, it was also strengthful.

"Go!"

Each Flying Sword turned into a stream of light that rushed towards the Evil Black Bear's eyes; surprisingly, and Kris was playing the same technique as Chen.

Great minds think alive!

For the next, the two cooperated very well in the battle.

The Evil Black Bear was not a dummy and knew its weaknesses, so slapped away Chen's Flying Sword and sneezed disdainfully.

Just at this moment, Kris' Flying Sword came one after another and was about to pierce the Evil Black Bear, but Chen sighed slightly and thought, "The Evil Black Bear has already taken precautions, so, is it going to help?"

Then the next scene literally blew his mind, as the Flying Sword made a turn and flew directly behind the Evil Black Bear, pointing the Seven Apertures and stabbing hard!

Poof!

The Sword Light stabbed into the its body, which the Evil Black Bear didn't believe yet and with his eyes wide opened.

"Exploding Sword Technique!" Kris shouted, followed by a muffled sound that came from the Evil Black Bear's stomach.

Fiery light erupted from the inside out and directly churned the Evil Black Bear's internal organs!

The explosion of the Flying Sword directly cut off the life of the Evil Black Bear, and most deadly of all was the Sword Intent, which wounded its Monster Soul directly!

The unstable Monster Soul was now even more on the verge of extinction.

"Don't let its Monster Soul escape!" Kris said anxiously.

Chen paused, then took out a large black bowl and threw it out to cover and inhale the Monster Soul.

Seeing this, Kris let out a long breath and sat on the ground and breathed heavily without caring whether it was dirty or not.

"Damn it, I'm exhausted!"

Chen also shook his head slightly and thought, "This man was true to form, but I kind of like him!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chaper 497 The Henggu Holy Sect

After a short rest, Kris raised up and said, "My name is Aotian Long, can I have your name please?" The name he made for convenience was suitable enough for him to show his character.

"Chen Ye!" Said him.

Kris nodded for his honesty and sent him a storage ring.

Chen frowned and asked, "Aotian, what do you mean?"

"As what I have promised you before, I will pay you a half of what I get as your tip!"Replied Kris, "As the disciple of Henggu Holy Sect, I never eat my word!"

"Wait a minute, be careful of his gift!" Said Mr. Gu. Then he carefully cheek the ring with his soul energy.

After a while, Mr. Gu said, "There is no wrong in the ring!"

As Chen found, there were more than 20 kinds of miraculous herbs in the ring, in which the two precious medicines- Soul Lingering Grass and Yingyang Harmony Flower, were the main materials of Soul Forming Pill. Thanks to these herbs, Chen could made magic pills to help Mr. Gu to restore his soul energy.

Besides the herbs, there were also thousands of superior spiritual stone.

"Aotian, thanks so much, I..." Said Chen with gratitude.

"It's no big deal since you have saved my life." Kris shook his head and said, "And this is the spirit of the black bear, I think it is useful for you. As for the body of the supreme monster... I will take it as my souvenir for this hunting trip."

"The ring in his hand is at least a senior storage ring." Said Mr. Gu, "He must be a practitioner with a profound heritage. However, I've never heard the name of Henggu Holy Sect. I think you can talk about it and ask him where the site of it."

Chen was also curious about Kris and his background and he said, but he didn't know how to start the topic, so he should wait and see.

"You are so generous, Aotian." Said Chen.

"Ha ha!"Kris nodded with a playful smile on his face and took out a hundred catties of black bear meat. Then what he did surprised both Chen and Mr. Gu.

He took out the grill and said, "Wait a moment, I got some more to share with you."

What did he mean? A barbecue? Chen was dumbfound to see that the grill he showed was a superior spirit weapon!

How extravagant he was!

After that, Kris took out spices and a brush. The brush, to Chen's surprise, seemed to be also a good magic weapon.

"Ok, I know you are curious about it, let me tell you, this is a inferior Taoist weapon, in which the soul of a pig emperor is imprisoned!" Said Kris with a big smile on his face.

The curiosity of Mr. Gu was much stronger than ever for he couldn't believe the luxurious life Kris led.

The meal was a good meal, and Chen found himself dumb when he saw that Kris took out the bowls and chopsticks, which were, no doubt, the magic weapons.

Kris cut several pieces of black bear meat and put it on Chen's plate and said, "Come on, my friend, have a try!"

Kris was really the person that he couldn't reject. Although Chen was a prudent practitioner, he knew Kris had no reason to set traps on him, a poor boy who came to the Infinite Sea from a poor village, so he took a bite casually.

Jesus! The meat was really a great delicacy which also served as the energy drive for Chen. The meat of Supreme Beast was beneficial for the practition of Chen, indeed.

However, for Kris, this was no more than an simple appetite, and he was a man have a good taste in his life.

"Now all we lack is a cup of good wine."

When Kris's voice fell, Chen took out his wine gourd and poured a cup of wine for Kris.

"My good friend, this is the cold bone wine made by myself, I hope you will like it." Said Chen.

Kris drank it without hesitation. The wine tasted like a burning fire which, however, turned into a chilling one when it came to the stomach. But the unique feeling lasted only two seconds and disappeared.

This must the medicinal wine that Chen made to strengthen his physical energy.

"Good wine it is! The cold bone wine must have a magical effect of refining bones, and one cup of it is invaluable." Said Kris with surprise.

Chen smiled and said, "Good wine, good meat for good friends!"

Gradually, the topic of their conversation became more wide.

During the conversation, Chen learned that the Henggu Holy Sect was where Kris came from, though he had never heard about it at all. But what Chen knew is the sect must be a super strong one.

Kris continued to say, "Actually, I came here secretly. The site of my sect is not in the Infinite Sea, it is in the remote Eastern Divine Land. And why I came here this time was becasue my senior brother sent me here to make a investigation."

"Investigation about what?"Chen frowned and still felt puzzled about what he said.

"To tell you the truth, I am here to check whether there is a suitable island to be used as the basis for the division of my sect." Said Kris.

"Mr. Gu, what do you think about it?" Asked Chen.

"I've never heard about the sect, "Said Mr. Gu, "but as far as I am concerned, as the center of the Devil Land, the Eastern Divine Land has a vast territory hundreds of times as large as the infinite sea. And the three saints' sects of the Infinite Sea are no big deal anymore if they were in the Eastern Divine Land."

" Jesus! Are you serious?" Said Chen.

"Yes, of course. The Eastern Divine Land is the center of the world. There are many powerful practitioner, much more powerful than you can expect, and there are many hermit sects, each of which is an absolute giant undoubtedly. This is all what I know." Said Mr. Gu.

After the basic introduction from Mr. Gu, Chen came to understand the confidence Kris had showed.

"You can observe then keep your good relation with him if he is a kind person." Said Mr. Gu, "And you should know that the area where human race take control of in the Infinite Sea was only a small part, and most areas of the Infinite Sea were under the control of sea monster. If you want to be stronger, you must go to learn more in Eastern Divine Land, which is the center of genius, indeed." Said Mr. Gu.

Kris laughed secretly as he knew Chen was having personal talk with the old man in his ring.

"My friend, if you have any good suggestion for me, I will reward you to your content!" Said Kris.

Chen said, "Alright, do you have any requirements for the island?"

Kris thought about it and said, "it should be better than the Island of the three saints' sects! And I am sure that the division of my sect here will become the strongest one here."

Jesus! Chen was dumbfound again by what Kris said, but he kept reminding himself that all Kris had said was a commonplace since the sect he was in was strong enough to say so.

"But, Aotian, aren't you afraid that the secret will be leaked?" Said Chen.

"Of course not, because no one here dares to put a finger at my sect." Replied Kris with a smile on his face.

"How about the three saints' sect?" Asked Chen.

"Then we will cut off their dirty fingers and send them to the hell!" Kris said with a larger smile.

Chen almost felt his bone chilled about what Kris said. He must be crazy, rather than confident.

"Chen, do you want to join my sect?" Asked Kris.

What the fuck? He never Kris would ask him such a question for he was only a small practitioner in the Pill formation period.

Chen was always a honest boy, and he said, "Yes, I'd love to, but I have joined Pure Yang Sect."

"Capable men choose the right leader to serve. If you come to join my sect, you can enjoy more excellent resource and fighting skills than that Pure Yang Sect can give you. "Said Kris.

However, Chen was still confused that why Kris would choose him, a small practitioner from a poor village, as the new disciple of his sect. He should have better choice.

Or maybe Kris was totally a liar?

"Thanks so much, but I, I think there are numberless person here who are more talented than me Why do you choose me..."

Kris raised his hand to interrupt him and said with a smile, "because I think you are a good boy."

A good boy? It was a confusing answer again. What on earth did he mean?

At this point, Mr. Gu sighed in the ring and said, "Trust him, he must be from a unexpectedly strong sect, and what his sect is going to do will break the silence of the Infinite Sea."

Maybe the position of the largest three ones in the Infinite Sea would be shook.

Chen was persuaded by Mr. Gu and nodded his head.

"You don't have to worry about your natural endowment. We can turn everyone into a genius if needed!" Said Kris.

After that, Kris took out a pill with nine auspicious clouds on it.

The moment when the pills were taken out, Mr. Gu exclaimed, "Jesus, it must be the third-level pill-the Endowment Improvement Pill, and the nine auspicious clouds on it means the benefit of the pills in his hands will equal that of the first-level one. I am sure that the pills must be made by the Divine-level alchemist."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 498 Chen Ye Became A Junior

"Chen Ye, say yes, join the Eternal Sect." Mr. Gu said.

"But, Mr. Gu, is it okay to leave Pure Yang Sect?"

Chen Ye still hasn't decided yet. According to his thoughts, it was okay for him to stay in the Pure Yang Sect, and coupled with Mr. Gu's help, it was not necessary to join the Eternal Sect.

"Stupid! You are so stupid!"

Mr. Gu said without hesitation: "I know what you think. But do you know the difference between the first-class sect and the top-class sect?"

"From resources to the supply of practicing methods, it is difficult for those first-class sects to possess. Why do the top geniuses continue to appear in those top-class sects? That is because they have a full inheritance and perfect talent training model."

Mr. Gu also entered Danzong School when he was young. Danzong School was ranked among the top ten sects in North Luzhou so that he could break through the actualized spirit.

Success is 1% hard work and 99% resources!

Chen Ye stopped talking. In fact, in the beginning, his goal was also the three holy sects, but it was a pity that they refused him at that time.

He had no choice but to join the Pure Yang Sect.

But he still felt sorry in his heart for asking him to leave the Pure Yang Sect and join the Eternal Sect.

Seeing Chen Ye's complexion, Kris Chen was also confused in his heart. He couldn't believe he was so determined to stay in the Pure Yang Sect.

Well, Mr. Gu was also an alchemist during his lifetime, so the temptation of magical pills didn't work for him.

Just at this time, Kris Chen had a thought, and there were various treasures and various techniques in front of Chen Ye. After a glance, they were all god-level techniques!

Damn it!

Chen Ye's eyes brightened.

When he joined the Pure Yang Sect, he only got intermediate-grade swordsmanship.

Now, as soon as he entered the Eternal Sect, he could get a god-level practicing method. How could he refuse it?

"Quickly! Say yes, and join him!"

Mr. Gu roared: "If you miss this opportunity, you will regret it. Joining the Eternal Sect will at least save your time for practicing for ten years!"

Hearing these words, Chen Ye was stunned because he needed time to practice now. One year later, it would be the time he had to fight against Ruolan Shangguan.

When she came out, she was already in the middle period of Pill formation. She would become a primal spirit in two years!

The most important thing was that she had opened up the first level acupunctures.

With the cultivation of the Universe Sect, she would improve faster than him!

Ye Chen took a deep breath, "Okay, I am in!"

"Well, from today, you will be my junior!"

Kris Chen laughed loudly, "You can take this marrow pill as the meeting gift, and you can choose two of these treasures and exercises at will!"

Get high-level magical pills, high-level treasures, and god-level exercises when he just joined the sect. The Eternal Sect deserved its reputations.

Even the disciples of pill formation have so many treasures, Chen Ye speculated that Kris Chen must be the core disciple of the Eternal Sect.

"Mr. Chen!"

Chen Ye respectfully made a bow.

"Great!"

Kris Chen smiled and helped Chen Ye up, "We are a family now and don't be so polite. Our Eternal Sect has only one rule, that is, respect the old and love the young, and love each other!"

Respect the old, love the young, and love each other?

Chen Ye was dumbfounded, what kind of rule was it?

Kris Chen gave him a token, "This is your identity card. It contains the life-saving means left by the big brother, and you can kill anyone under the accumulated spirit!"

The token was just an ordinary token, but it was quite hard. Kris Chen melted three sword energies in it, which could save Chen Ye three times.

After receiving the token, Chen Ye's spirit sank into it, and he felt an enormous power in it.

This thing could be used as an ace!

"Thank you, Mr. Chen."

"Don't be so polite, I'll introduce you to the big brother later."

Chen Ye nodded, he was very interested in these people he had never met before, and he felt a strong sense of belonging in his heart.

He didn't feel this way even after he entered the Pure Yang Sect for a few months.

What the hell.

It seemed that he had made an excellent choice to join the Eternal Sect.

"Chen Ye, you should take that star meteorite, dragon blood scorpion stone, and copper of the first yang. These are all good things, and even those with accumulated spirits may not have them."

Chen Ye was a little embarrassed and pointed to those three things, "Mr. Chen, can I take these three treasures?"

Kris Chen smiled and nodded. For him, these things were nothing!

"And I will choose Ten Thousand Swordsmanship and Soul Containing Method."

After receiving magical pills, taking the treasures, and choosing the godlevel technique, Chen Ye felt he was on the right path.

Kris Chen didn't care about those things, and he just wanted the Backto-heaven Spiritual Fire!

After receiving those things, Kris Chen said, "Chen Ye, to tell you the truth. I came here this time for the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire!"

What? The Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire?

Chen Ye was stunned in his heart. Why did he have the same purpose as him for coming here?

Mr. Gu in the ring also frowned, "How did he know the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire is here?"

"Mr. Chen, the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire is a different fire from heaven and earth, how could there be heaven and earth spirit fire in this forbidden place?"

Chen Ye remained calm and asked.

"It was calculated by the elders in the sect."

Kris Chen continued to lie, "However, they can only calculate the approximate direction of the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire. I walked all the way, and Luojia Mountain is most likely to have it!"

"Oh? Why?"

Chen Ye was puzzled.

"This is the battlefield of actualized spirit. It is said that several actualized spirits have fallen here. It is not surprising that some of them have the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire. I suspect that the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was left behind when they fell. The place is forbidden, so it is hard for others to find it."

Kris Chen's words were well-founded. He said there was an influential elder in the sect, which further raised the Eternal Sect's grade and lowered his suspicion.

"Mr. Gu, can anyone find it out?"

"Yes!"

Mr. Gu said: "The Fortune Telling Sect and the Guanxing Pavilion are good at divination!"

"It seems that he came here according to the guidance of the elders in the sect. What a coincidence!"

Chen Ye thought so too.

"You can ask him why he wants the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire."

"Why do you want the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire?" Chen Ye asked.

Kris Chen touched his nose and smiled: "For cultivating!"

"I practiced a god-level technique, and I need the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire!"

If you want to persuade someone, you need to believe in your words first.

It turned out to be cultivation.

"Can't other spirit fire replace it?"

"No!"

Kris Chen sighed and said: "There are Red Lotus Fire, Tianxin Fire, Sanshengdao Fire, and Yin-Yang Fire, which of these spiritual fires are more advanced than the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire. If they are useful, why should I try so hard and sneak in here secretly?"

"Mr. Gu, have you heard of these fires before?"

Mr. Gu said: "The Red Lotus Fire ranked 3rd, Tianxin Fire ranked 10th, Sanshengdao Fire ranked 12th, and Yin-Yang Fire ranked 15th!"

"If you have one in your sects, you will have the strength to become a top sect!"

Mr. Gu said it seriously. For example, the Red Lotus Fire could burn one's bad karma, and the practitioners were full of bad karma because they needed to fight all year round. But what if that bad karma were gone?

At the time of promotion, even the heart devil would disappear!

Another example is the Tianxin Fire. As long as you could endure the pain of burning, you could enhance the Divine Spiritual Power!

How strong was the Eternal Sect?

It must be the top hidden sect!

Chen Ye took a deep breath and had a more intuitive impression of the Eternal Sect.

However, the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire could cleanse the acupuncture points; he couldn't give up.

"Chen Ye, I am leaving first. If you have news of the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire, let me know by voice message!"

Kris Chen smiled and stood up and gave him his sound transmission stone, "If there is any danger, tell me, I will come to rescue you as soon as possible."

"Mr. Chen, are you leaving?"

Chen Ye looked at him in surprise.

"Well, if you can't find that spirit fire, it's better to give up as soon as possible and change other methods!"

Kris Chen patted Chen Ye on the shoulder. Somehow, Chen Ye suddenly felt quilty.

He knew where the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was, but he couldn't tell Kris Chen, making him feel very uncomfortable.

Kris Chen treated him sincerely, but he had to lie to him.

"I'm leaving, pay attention to your safety and remember to call me if you are in danger!"

After speaking, Kris Chen left with a flying sword.

"Mr. Gu, did he leave?"

Mr. Gu nodded, "Yes!"

"Do you feel quilty?"

"Yes, a little bit!"

"Stupid, you are a practitioner. If you lose this opportunity, you would feel regret."

Mr. Gu scolded fiercely.

Chen Ye nodded and said yes.

"Alas, it was nothing. I can't persuade you."

Mr. Gu sighed, and he knew Chen Ye's character quite well.

Chen Ye smiled, "Mr. Gu, you know me well!"

"The marrow pill can improve your physique, hurry up and eat it."

Ye Chen nodded and ate the marrow pill in one gulp, and the efficacy of this medicine was quite potent.

"Hold it, the process of marrow washing is painful, hold on."

Mr. Gu thought that Chen Ye would become a god in the future.

It was great. Although the Back-to-heaven Spiritual Fire was better to clean the acupuncture points, the process was no different from suicide. The success rate was less than 20%. If one was not careful, he might be burned into ashes by the fire.

After three hours, Chen Ye completely absorbed the marrow pill's medicinal power, and he felt he was reborn.

Although his strength hasn't become stronger, he felt that his physical body revolved more auras, and his sensitivity to aura has increased several levels.

"Try to absorb the aura!" Mr. Gu said.

Chen Ye nodded, the air within a thousand meters was faintly affected, and Chen Ye felt that the speed at which he absorbed the spiritual energy was more than twice than before.

He was stunned.

This marrow pill was too powerful.

Divine Spiritual Power also observed Chen Ye, and he was good at body refining. Maybe Eternal Sect could help him achieve something in the future.

What he was studying now was subversive. Even if Chen Ye's acupuncture point was not the best, he could also help him through the formation pattern.

Chen Ye's body was strong. Although not as good as him, it was good material for the experiment.

Thinking of this, Kris Chen smiled.

Chen Ye, who was cultivating, couldn't help but shudder as if being stared at by someone.

At this moment, a slight noise caught Chen Ye's attention, "Who is there?"